Reserve C S T R

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 3828 Class No. 942.05

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

His Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME V.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART IV.—*continued.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

1836.

42.05

AR

CR 3828

n 398

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES | AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01867 6232
[942 052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART IV. — *continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CORRIGENDA, & OMISSA.

VOCABULARY TO VOLUMES IV. & V.

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART IV.—*continued.*

CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO

Scotland and the Borders.

1534—1546.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/statepapers0005unse

CONTENTS

OF

PART IV.—*continued.*

		PAGE
CCLXVI.	King Henry VIII. to Lord William Howard; [1534.] Instructions on his embassy to Scotland. — Present of horses and apparel. — James to be pressed to a meeting with Henry and the French King.—Offers a Garter to James.—Hints at his succouring the Irish rebels.—Recommends reconciliation with Angus and his brother. - - - - - - -	1
CCLXVII.	Same to King James V.; [August 1534.] Sends passport for James's ambassador to France. - - - - -	6
CCLXVIII.	Same to Same; 3 October [1534.] Credentials for William Barlo. -	7
CCLXIX.	Bishop Stewart to Crumwell; Dijon, 23 October [1534.] Good understanding with the English ambassador. - - -	7
CCLXX.	Cumberland to King Henry VIII.; Skipton, 27 October [1534.] Proposes an amnesty for the borderers of both Realms. - -	8
CCLXXI.	Queen Margaret to Norfolk; [Edinburgh, 1534.] Barlo and Holcroft have had every facility from King James. - - -	10
CCLXXII.	Same to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 12 December [1534.] Proposed meeting between Kings Henry and James. - -	10
CCLXXIII.	Same to Crumwell; on the same subject. - - -	12
CCLXXIV.	Otterburn to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 12 December [1534.] They can not agree as to the Pope. - - - - -	14
CCLXXV.	Same to Same; Edinburgh, 3 January [1535.] Applies for James V. to be allowed to buy horses in England. - - -	15
CCLXXVI.	Northumberland to Crumwell; Topcliff, 25 January [1535.] Accused of not duly executing justice on the East and Middle Marches, and of having a sword borne before him.—Meetings with the Scots on the Borders to be held in February. - - - -	16

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCLXXVII. Barlo to Crumwell; Berwick, 10 February [1535.] Disorder on the Borders is great, but difficult of detection.—Popery in Scotland. - - - - - - - 17

CCLXXVIII. Bishop Stewart to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 4 March [1535.] Lord William Howard has delivered the Garter. - - 19

CCLXXIX. Otterburn to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 4 March [1535.] Howard has well executed his legation, though not successful in all points. - - - - - - - 20

CCLXXX. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Stirling, 13 May [1535.] Professes affection.—Complains of injury done to her estates during the war. - - - - - 22

CCLXXXI. Bishop Stewart to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 8 July [1535.] James V. will send a peer as his proxy to be installed Knight of the Garter.—Denies all succour to the Irish rebels.—Desires peace.—Complains of want of diligence in the Wardens of the Marches. - - - - - - - 23

CCLXXXII. Westmorland to King Henry VIII.; Brough, 13 July [1535.] Reports the dissensions pending in the three northern shires. - 25

CCLXXXIII. Bishop Stewart to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 1 August [1535.] James V. sends Lord Erskine as his proxy to be installed at Windsor.—Stewart claims a promise of a standing passport for himself. - - - - - - - 29

CCLXXXIV. Northumberland to King Henry VIII.; Brancepeth, 15 September [1535.] Complaint of Lisle and Shafto.—Scots malefactors.—Riots in Craven.—Sureties for the men of Tynedale. - 31

CCLXXXV. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 18 October [1535.] Asks passport for William Stewart, ambassador to France. - - - - - - - 33

CCLXXXVI. Northumberland to Crumwell; Topcliff, 6 November [1535.] Solicits to be made captain of Berwick on the expected death of Sir T. Clyfford.—Offers 1000 marks. - - - 34

CCLXXXVII. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Falkland, 5 March [1536.] Accredits Sir Adam Otterburn. - - - - 35

CCLXXXVIII. Barlo to Crumwell; [March 1536.] Papistical Council in Edinburgh.—Scots expect news from France. - - - 36

CCLXXXIX. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 16 March [1536.] Advises him of her son's secret wishes. - - 38

CCXC. Lord W. Howard to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 25 April [1536.] The Scots wish to fix the meeting of the two Kings at Newcastle after Michaelmas.—Marriage of James with Mlle de Vendôme broken off. - - - - - - 39

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCXCI. HOWARD to CRUMWELL; Edinburgh, 25 April [1536.] James V. has altered his mind.—Denies that he promised to meet Henry at York. - - - - - - - 42

CCXCII. QUEEN MARGARET to KING HENRY VIII.; Down in Monteith, 27 April [1536.] Meeting of the two Kings. - - - 42

CCXCIII. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 12 May [1536.] Is impatient for his answer.—Wishes to visit Him. - - - - - 43

CCXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. to KING JAMES V.; [May 1536.] Proposes to meet at York fourteen days before Michaelmas. - - - 44

CCXCV. HOWARD and BARLO to KING HENRY VIII.; [Edinburgh, 13 May 1536.] James very unsteadfast.—Has sent to the Pope for a brief forbidding him to meet Henry.—Displeased with his mother, who is determined to visit England.—James's marriage.—Bishop Stewart out of favour.—Council assembled. - - - - 46

CCXCVI. Same to CRUMWELL; on the same subjects.—Have heard of Anne Boleyn's disgrace.—James's marriage put off. - - - 47

CCXCVII. Bishop STEWART to CRUMWELL; Jedburgh, 19 May [1536.] James is ready to comply with Henry's wishes in favour of the Sheriff of Linlithgow, if the latter will be reconciled to the Pope, otherwise not. - 49

CCXCVIII. KING JAMES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Linlithgow, 20 May 1536. His reasons for not passing into England farther than Newcastle. - 50

CCXCIX. BARLO to CRUMWELL; Edinburgh, 23 May [1536.] Stays a few days after Howard to satisfy Queen Margaret, who is in sorrow. - - 52

CCC. QUEEN MARGARET to KING HENRY VIII.; Edinburgh, 25 May [1536.] Is anxious for an answer respecting Herself. - - - 53

CCCI. KING HENRY VIII. to KING JAMES V.; Westminster, 10 June 1536. Puts aside their meeting, and promises friendship. - - 54

CCCII. QUEEN MARGARET to KING HENRY VIII.; 18 July [1536.] Abandons at Henry's desire her intended visit to England.—Asks for pecuniary assistance. - - - - - - - - 55

CCCIII. KING HENRY VIII. to QUEEN MARGARET; [August 1536.] Is surprised at her want of money, and refuses to assist her. - - 56

CCCIV. QUEEN MARGARET to KING HENRY VIII.; Perth, 12 August [1536.] Rumour that Lady Margaret Douglas is to marry Lord Thomas Howard.—Asks the King's pardon, and that Lady Margaret may come into England. - - - - - - 58

CCCV. SUTEHYLL to FITZWILLIAM; Berwick, 4 September [1536.] James V. has embarked at Kirkaldy, and sailed to the southward. - - 59

CCCVI. ANGUS to Lord CRUMWELL; Berwick, 30 September [1536.] James V. in France.—Entreats Henry VIII. to move the King of France to ask pardon for Angus and his brother. - - - - - 60

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCCVII. The Abbess of Sion to Crumwell; Sion, 6 November [1536.] Offers a retreat for Lady Margaret Douglas. - - - - - 62

CCCVIII. Lord Methven to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 11 December [1536.] Is ready to do service to Henry VIII., and to any prince but James V. 62

CCCIX. King Henry VIII. to Queen Margaret; [7 January 1537.] Inconsistency in her complaints.—Is ready to interfere for Her, where they are just. - - - - - - - - - 63

CCCX. Cumberland to King Henry VIII.; York, 8 February [1537.] Is to have the Garter, and to give up the West Marches.—Content to obey the King's pleasure. - - - - - - 64

CCCXI. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; 10 February [1537.] James V.'s marriage without consulting Henry.—Methven has involved Her in debt.—Wishes communication to be made to Her through Englishmen. - - - - - - - - - 65

CCCXII. Norfolk to the Privy Council; York, 11 February [1537.] Sees no objection to James V.'s passing through England. - - 68

CCCXIII. King Henry VIII. to Sadleyr; [March 1537.] Instructions on his mission to James V. in France for justice to be done to Queen Margaret. - - - - - - - - - 70

CCCXIV. Sadleyr to Crumwell; Amiens, 28 March [1537.] Is going to James V. at Rouen.—Military operations of the French in Flanders. - 72

CCCXV. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 24 April 1537. Is impatient for an answer to her letter by Sadleyr.—Her son is expected home, and has written to the Lords to do Her justice. - - 74

CCCXVI. Ray's narrative of interviews with Queen Margaret and Bishop Stewart. 75

CCCXVII. Crumwell to Queen Margaret; Westminster, 14 May 1537. Sends Her a present, and offers to serve Her. - - - - 77

CCCXVIII. Norfolk to Crumwell; Bridlington, 18 May [1537.] James V. has sailed northward. - - - - - - - - 78

CCCXIX. Clyfford to King Henry VIII.: Berwick, 26 May [1537.] The King and Queen arrived.—James had intercourse on the English coast with Englishmen, who promised Him succour.—Talked of invading England. - - - - - - - - - 79

CCCXX. King Henry VIII. to Sadleyr; [May 1537.] Instructions on his mission to Scotland.—To persuade James to resist the Pope, and to meet Henry.—Henry prepares for defence, not offence.—Cardinal Pole. - - - - - - - - - 81

CCCXXI. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; 7 June [1537.] Has received £200 by Sadleyr.—James V. sends David Betoun to England. - - - - - - - - 89

PAGE

CCCXXII. Norfolk to Crumwell; Leckenfield, 8 July [1537.] Is ill, and anxious to be recalled before Michaelmas.—Thinks the country may be well governed by a Council without a Lieutenant.—Death of Northumberland.—Message from Scotland.—Execution of Sir Robert Constable and Aske.—Promotions. - - - 91

CCCXXIII. Clyfford to King Henry VIII.; Berwick, 26 July [1537.] King of Scots takes no pastime, and is secretly attending to his ordnance. —Forbes and Lady Glamis executed for treason. - - - 94

CCCXXIV. Norfolk to Crumwell; Sheriffhutton, 2 August, [1537.] Dr. Marshal's priest arrested. The Musgraves in London, from whence they can not order their country.—James V. has sent an Ambassador to France since his Queen's death; is on the point of sending D. Betoun to England.—Angus is desperate. - - 96

CCCXXV. Same to Same; Topcliff, 8 August [1537.] Urges the expediency of his seeing the King, before the Scottish Ambassador is received, and the Council of the North formed. - - - - 99

CCCXXVI. Same to Same; Sheriffhutton, 27 August [1537.] Is returned from his audience of the King, where Betoun also was.—Has written to the King of Scots, whom he proposes to meet on the Border. - 101

CCCXXVII. Queen Margaret to Norfolk; [August 1537.] Her divorce from Methven. - - - - - - - 103

CCCXXVIII. Norfolk to Crumwell; Sheriffhutton, 5 September [1537.] Complains of illness, and wishes to hasten his departure.—All well, except in Tynedale and Redesdale. - - - - 104

CCCXXIX. King James V. to Norfolk; Ruben, 8 September 1537. Answer to Norfolk's letter.—Will order his officers not to receive rebels, and Lord Maxwell to make redress in Liddesdale.—Norfolk need not repair to Newcastle.—The question as to the Debateable ground requires the authority of Parliament. - - - 106

CCCXXX. Norfolk to Crumwell; Newcastle, 15 September [1537.] The Council consents to all he writes.—Awaits the arrival of the Bishop of Durham.—Lord Dacre does not wish the rule of Tynedale.—Angus's friends imprisoned in Scotland.—James V. not beloved. - 107

CCCXXXI. Same to Same; Sheriffhutton, 4 October [1537.] Queen Margaret would have stolen into England, if she had not been conveyed by Maxwell beyond Stirling.—Tunstall not arrived. - - 109

CCCXXXII. Wharton to Crumwell; Penrith, 4 October [1537.] Conferences with Lord Maxwell for peace on the West Marches.—James V. betrothed to the Duke of Longueville's daughter, widow of the Duke of Guise. - - - - - - 111

CCCXXXIII. King Henry VIII. to . . . . . [1537.] Appointment as a Member of the Council of the North.—Bishop Tunstall, President. - 112

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCCXXXIV. King Henry VIII. to the Gentlemen of the East and Middle Marches; [1537.] Exhorts them to obey Sir Wm Eure and Sir John Weddryngton, Deputy Wardens. - - - 114

CCCXXXV. Queen Margaret to Crumwell; 14 October [1537.] Joy on birth of Prince Edward.—Begs him to persuade Henry VIII. to assist Her. - - - - - - - 115

CCCXXXVI. Bishop Tunstall to Crumwell; York, 15 October [1537.] Sir Reynold Carnaby.—Seal to be used by the Council.—Treatment of the pledges for Tynedale and Redesdale.—Serjeant Fairfax.—Commissions.—Custody of Sir Thomas Percy's sons. - - 116

CCCXXXVII. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Dundee, 16 October [1537.] Has obtained sentence of divorce from Methven, but James V. stays it.—Complains of privation of income.—Asks Henry's intercession. - - - - - - 119

CCCXXXVIII. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Stirling, 3 November 1537. Can not restore goods taken by the French. - - 120

CCCXXXIX. Same to same; Linlithgow, 13 November 1537. Congratulates Him on the birth of a Prince. - - - - - 121

CCCXL. Tunstall to Crumwell; York, 13 November [1537.] Praises Bishop Holgate.—Pledges of Tynedale and Redesdale.—Friars Observants.—Disposal of rebels.—Furniture at Sheriffhutton.—Commissions.—Death of Queen Jane. - - - - 122

CCCXLI. Scott of Pitgorno to Crumwell; Edinburgh, 1 December [1537.] Complaint of receiving traitors.—Suggests that Henry should present James with a lion bought in Flanders. - - - 125

CCCXLII. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Stirling, 29 December [1537.] Ambassadors sent to inform Henry of James's intended marriage. - - - - - - - 127

CCCXLIII. Same to same; [May 1538.] Expects the arrival of Mary of Guise, espoused to James V.—Wants money to make presents to her suite. - - - - - - - 128

CCCXLIV. Tunstall to Crumwell; Newcastle, 27 June [1538.] Will attend the Court by the King's commands. - - - - 128

CCCXLV. King Henry VIII. to the Council of the North; [July 1538.] Appoints Bishop Holgate President, instead of Tunstall. - 129

CCCXLVI. Weddryngton to Crumwell; Harbottle, 12 July [1538.] His opinion of the cause of disorder in the Middle Marches. - 130

CCCXLVII. Eure, Weddryngton, Radclyff, and Collingwood to King Henry VIII.; [Widdrington, 23 July 1538.] Defend themselves against the imputation of negligence.—Means of reforming Tynedale. - - - - - - - 132

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCCXLVIII. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 31 July [1538.] Speaks well of the new Queen.—Entreats his kindness.—Complains of his long silence. - - - - - 135

CCCXLIX. Wharton to Crumwell; Carlisle, 16 August [1538.] Conferences with Lord Maxwell. - - - - - - 136

CCCL. Bishop Holgate to Crumwell; York, 20 August [1538.] Convictions of traitors, &c. - - - - - 139

CCCLI. Wharton to Crumwell; Carlisle, 7 November [1538.] Meetings for redress on the Borders.—John Heron a rebel.—Andrew Bell.—Queen of Scots pregnant.—Otterburn and Colvill imprisoned. - 140

CCCLII. The Council of the North to King Henry VIII.; York, 8 December [1538.] Session at Darlington.—The Plague.—A stronger house wanted for the Keeper of Tynedale.—Sessions at Carlisle and York. - - - - - - - 142

CCCLIII. Wharton to Crumwell; Cockermouth, 26 December [1538.] A Scottish ballad, said to be made by the Bishops.—Liddesdale was never quieter. - - - - - - 144

CCCLIV. Sir Chr. Mores to Crumwell; Berwick, 28 January [1539.] The Commissioners have discharged Sir T. Clyfford of the command of Berwick, and delivered it to Sir W. Eure.—Amicable intercourse with Scotland.—A French Ambassador arrived there. 146

CCCLV. King James V. to Holgate; Edinburgh, 5 February 1539. Has taken measures for suppressing the seditious ballads. - - 148

CCCLVI. Eure to Crumwell; Berwick, 11 February [1539.] Forwards a letter from James to Henry.—Has received the command of Berwick. - - - - - - - 150

CCCLVII. The Council of the North to Crumwell; York, 9 March 1539. French ship driven into Shields.—One English and two Irish priests on board with letters to the Pope and Cardinal Pole.—No papal indults take effect in Scotland, unless by licence of the King. - 151

CCCLVIII. Norfolk to Crumwell; Berwick, 29 March [1539.] The Scots summoned to take arms.—Ordnance prepared.—The young Queen a papist.—France. - - - - - - 153

CCCLIX. Wharton to Norfolk; Carlisle, 4 April [1539.] France has desired James to levy an army and march in May towards Berwick.—Cardinal Betoun desires time till Whitsunday to persuade James.—French to land in July.—The Scots alarmed at Norfolk's coming.—Intercourse with Maxwell. - - - - 156

CCCLX. Wharton to Crumwell; Carlisle, 5 September [1539.] Quiet on the Borders.—King of Scots disposed to peace.—Murray, Huntly, and Bothwell in disgrace.—Otterburn pardoned on payment of a fine. - - - - - - - - 158

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCCLXI. KING JAMES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Falkland, 19 December 1539. Complains of misrule on the Borders, and is ready to concur in redress. - - - - - - 161

CCCLXII. WHARTON to CRUMWELL; Carlisle, 24 December [1539.] Has sent to the King of Scots Henry's letters, and a present of a gelding. —Asks directions as to Andrew Bell. - - - 162

CCCLXIII. The COUNCIL of the NORTH to CRUMWELL; York, 27 December [1539.] Dr. Hilliard gone into Scotland. - - - 164

CCCLXIV. KING JAMES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Linlithgow, 31 December 1539. Thanks him for a horse, and describes the sort, of which he should like to have more. - - - - - 167

CCCLXV. The COUNCIL of the NORTH to CRUMWELL; York, 5 January [1540.] Intercepted letters from Scotland to Rome.—Cardinal Betoun going to Rome. - - - - - - 168

CCCLXVI. EURE to CRUMWELL; Berwick, 26 January [1540.] Meeting for redress on the Borders.—King of Scots inclined to the Reformation.—Queen to be crowned. - - - - 169

CCCLXVII. WHARTON to CRUMWELL; Carlisle, 27 January [1540.] Bell's escape from Carlisle castle.—Has corresponded with the King of Scots thereon.—Has taken two Rutherfords. - - - 171

CCCLXVIII. KING JAMES V. to the COUNCIL of the NORTH; Holyrood-house, 7 February 1540. Refuses to give up Hilliard, and demands Rutherford. - - - - - - - 173

CCCLXIX. SADLEYR and WHARTON to the COUNCIL of the NORTH; Newcastle, 11 February [1540.] Forward James V.'s answer, and ask instructions. - - - - - - - 174

CCCLXX. WHARTON to CRUMWELL; Carlisle, 17 February [1540.] Explains the cause of Bell's escape.—Sends copy of his letter thereon to Lord Maxwell. - - - - - - - 175

CCCLXXI. KING JAMES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; St. Andrews, 22 May 1540. Birth of a Prince. - - - - - 177

CCCLXXII. LAYTON to the Earl of ESSEX; [May 1540.] James V. to take ship 29 May, supposed for France or Ireland.—The great men of Ireland have offered Him their allegiance.—Birth of a Prince. - - - - - - - - 178

CCCLXXIII. THOMAS EURE, &c. to WHARTON; Carlisle, 25 May [1540.] The King of Scots voyage deferred till Midsummer; supposed to be for France by the North Isles.—Birth of a Prince. - - 179

CCCLXXIV. QUEEN MARGARET to KING HENRY VIII.; [1540.] James has been driven from the East Sea northward through the ocean, and landed at Whithorn.—She supposes his intent was to visit England.—She is in trouble. - - - - - - 181

PAGE

CCCLXXV. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 29 July 1540. Has visited his Isles.—Misrule on the Borders arising out of a dispute about a hawk. - - - - - 182

CCCLXXVI. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; [1540.] Apologizes for the incorrectness of her letters.—Prays for an answer. - - 183

CCCLXXVII. King Henry VIII. to the Gentlemen of the Borders; [February 1541.] Has appointed Norfolk Lieutenant, and commands them on his summons to join him with men, horses, and arms. - - - - - - - 184

CCCLXXVIII. King Henry VIII. to King James V.; 4 February [1541.] Promises the surrender of rebels, and asks the like. - - 185

CCCLXXIX. King James V. to Norfolk; Holyrood-house, 12 March [1541.] Has ordered his officers to apprehend all English outlaws, and deliver them up.—As to the Churchmen, has written to Henry VIII. - - - - - - 186

CCCLXXX. Queen Margaret to King Henry VIII.; Stirling, 12 May [1541.] The deaths of the two Princes have affected the King and Queen. —She comforts them. - - - - - - 188

CCCLXXXI. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Falkland, 19 May 1541. Giving up of Churchmen. - - - - - 188

CCCLXXXII. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 10 July 1541. Desires peace.—Accredits Bellenden. - - - - - 190

CCCLXXXIII. [Wriothesley to . . . . . .; July 1541.] Henry VIII. is dissatisfied that the rebels have not been given up on Norfolk's demand, and offended at James V. styling himself Defender of the Christian Faith. - - - - - - 190

CCCLXXXIV. King Henry VIII. to the Deputy Wardens of the Marches, &c.; [York, 26 September 1541.] Commission to expel aliens, &c. 192

CCCLXXXV. Ray to the Privy Council; [December 1541.] Circumstances of Queen Margaret's death. - - - - - - 193

CCCLXXXVI. King James V. to Bishop Stewart, &c.; [December 1541.] Articles to be shewn by his ambassadors to King Henry VIII. - 195

CCCLXXXVII. Articles proposed by the Scottish Commissioners; [December 1541.] - - - - - - - 198

CCCLXXXVIII. King Henry VIII. to the Scottish Ambassadors; [December 1541.] Answers to be given to James V. - - - 200

CCCLXXXIX. King James V. to the Chieftains of Ireland; Stirling, 13 February 1542. Recommends to their attention the Pope's missionaries. - - - - - - - 202

CCCXC. The Privy Council to King Henry VIII.; [ ] Report on a letter from Wharton.—Charge against John Heron

PAGE

to be further inquired into; so in the matter of Halton.—Project for seizing James V. at Dumfries discountenanced. - - 203

CCCXCI. King Henry VIII. to Sir R. Bowes; [28 July 1542.] Instruction on his being sent to the East and Middle Marches.—Rutland appointed to the North. - - - - - 205

CCCXCII. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Holyrood-house, 25 August 1542. Asks passport for ambassadors.—Sends Huntly to quiet the Borders. - - - - - - - 207

CCCXCIII. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 1 September 1542. Sends a paper found on one of the prisoners taken at Halydon Rigg, justifying the attack there made.—James still desires peace. - - - 209

CCCXCIV. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 10 September 1542. Henry will not let the ambassadors go beyond York; James will send them there. - 210

CCCXCV. King Henry VIII. to Rutland; [1542.] Instructions to Rutland, as Warden of the Marches. - - - - - 211

CCCXCVI. The Privy Council to the Archbishop of York; [3 October 1542.] Order to search his registers, &c. respecting the King's title to the realm of Scotland. - - - - - - 212

CCCXCVII. Norfolk, &c. to the Privy Council; Newcastle, 3 November [1542.] The Scottish army is dispersed.—James prevented by his lords from coming to Henry.—Number of troops and ships to be maintained.—Exchange of prisoners. - - - 213

CCCXCVIII. Norfolk to Secretary Wriothesley; Newcastle, 3 November [1542.] Will soon be at Court. - - - - - 216

CCCXCIX. Norfolk, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Northallerton, 5 November [1542.] Rutland re-appointed Lord Warden in the room of Hertford.—They have no fear for Carlisle.—Reasons for dissolving the army.—Want of victuals and forage.—Recommend Cumberland to be appointed Warden rather than Rutland. - - - 216

CCCC. Norfolk to Wriothesley; Allerton, 5 November [1542.] Is very ill, and afraid of the King's displeasure. - - - - 220

CCCCI. Rutland to the Council of the North; Newark on Trent, 7 November [1542.] Is ill, and without his retinue, but preparing to join them. - - - - - - - 220

CCCCII. Norfolk to Wriothesley; York, 9 November [1542.] Is worse.—Wonders that the Scots do nothing.—James willing to agree, but controlled by his Council.—Hertford wishes to be relieved.—Recommends Cumberland. - - - - - 221

CCCCIII. King Henry VIII. to Viscount Lisle; [November 1542.] Instructions on his appointment as Lord Warden of the Marches. - 222

CCCCIV. Ray's narrative of the murder of Somerset Herald [December 1542.] 225

PAGE

CCCCV. The Council of Scotland to Eure; Edinburgh, 28 November [1542.] Somerset Herald murdered by two Englishmen.—James will punish them, and wishes to send heralds to Henry. - - 227

CCCCVI. King James V. to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 30 November 1542. Desires a passport for ambassadors to explain the murder. 228

CCCCVII. King Henry VIII. to King James V.; Hampton Court, 10 December 1542. Refuses the passport, and requires the murderers to be given up. - - - - - - 229

CCCCVIII. The Council of Scotland to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 21 December 1542. James V. died before the arrival of his letter of the 10th.—Answer to it.—They will give up the murderers, and ask a safe-conduct for ambassadors. - - - 230

CCCCIX. List of the Scottish Prisoners taken at Solway Moss.—Value of their property and names of their pledges. [29 December 1542.] 232

CCCCX. Lisle and Tunstall to King Henry VIII.; Alnwick, 9 January [1543.] Send the murderers, with their confessions.—State of Scotland.—Betoun expected to quit Scotland.—Angus. - - 235

CCCCXI. Lisle to King Henry VIII.; Alnwick, 9 January [1543.] Has written to Arran.—His character.—Marriage of Queen Mary. - 239

CCCCXII. King Henry VIII. to Lisle; [9 January 1543.] Encouragement to all borderers who will assist in delivering the Queen of Scots or Betoun to Henry.—The Scottish Lords to be sounded. - - - - - - - 242

CCCCXIII. Cassillis, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Carlisle, 19 January [1543.] Their journey homewards. - - - - - - 243

CCCCXIV. Duke of Suffolk, &c. to the Council with the King; Newcastle, 26 January [1543.] Ships prepared against the French. - - 244

CCCCXV. King Henry VIII. to the Lieutenant, &c. of the Borders; 30 January 1543. Passport for Bishop P. Hepburn. - - 247

CCCCXVI. Suffolk, &c. to the Council with the King; Newcastle, 3 February [1543.] Imprisonment of Betoun.—Its effect.—Duke of Guise's passage stopped.—Parliament in March.—Resistance to French.—Chancellor of Scotland.—Communication with George Douglas.—Scottish ships have taken English prizes. - - - 247

CCCCXVII. Same to Same; Newcastle, 5 February [1543.] Intercourse between Sir Thomas Wharton and Douglas of Drumlanrig.—Armistice with Scotland on the point of termination. - - - 252

CCCCXVIII. Same to Same; Newcastle, 7 February [1543.] Ships scattered by tempest have gotten into Tynemouth.—Scots ships at Leith. - 255

CCCCXIX. Same to Same; Newcastle, 7 February [1543.] Arran requests a continuation of the armistice.—Scarcity of grain. - - 256

PAGE

CCCCXX. SUFFOLK, &c. to the COUNCIL with the KING; Newcastle, 3 March [1543.] Reasons for their not having retaliated on the Scottish borderers.—Scarcity of fodder.—Charge against Lionel Gray. - 257

CCCCXXI. ARRAN to SUFFOLK; Holyrood-house, 8 March [1543.] Sends a spy to France to watch movements of Lennox and the Duke of Guise. - - - - - - - 260

CCCCXXII. KING HENRY VIII. to SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, and SADLEYR; [13 March 1543.] Despatches Sadleyr to Edinburgh to watch the Parliament. - - - - - - 261

CCCCXXIII. ANGUS, &c. to LISLE, Edinburgh, 16 March 1543. Betoun not released.—Proceedings in Parliament.—Angus, &c. restored.—Ambassadors to England.—Arran approved as Governor.—French force expected. - - - - - 262

CCCCXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to Lord PARR; [March 1543.] Instructions on his being appointed Warden of the Marches. - - 266

CCCCXXV. SUFFOLK, &c. to the COUNCIL with the KING; Newcastle, 17 March [1543.] Parliament.—Argyll not arrived.—Lennox expected by sea. - - - - - - - - 269

CCCCXXVI. The COUNCIL of SCOTLAND to KING HENRY VIII.; Holyrood-house, 29 March 1543. Ambassadors to England to treat of the marriage of Queen Mary with Prince Edward. - - 270

CCCCXXVII. SADLEYR to PARR; Edinburgh, 27 March [1543.] Can not understand the Scots.—They will not be subject to England.—Desire the marriage, and to be friendly, and abandon France. - - 271

CCCCXXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to SADLEYR; St. James, 14 April 1543. Parties which divide Scotland.—French and English.—Fickleness of Arran.—Election of Arran as Governor.—To confer with Sir George Douglas.—Dumbarton castle to be demanded of Lennox.—Other castles to be obtained.—Scottish ambassadors have commissions as to the marriage and peace.—Discussions thereon.—Henry's terms reserved for further orders.—His title to Scotland. - - - - - - 271

CCCCXXIX. The PRIVY COUNCIL to SADLEYR; [1 May 1543.] Orders to confer secretly with Angus's party.—Articles proposed.—Custody of Mary's person and of strong holds.—Overtures to Murray.—League with the Emperor.—Proposals to Betoun.—Dumbarton castle.—Lennox. - - - - - 280

CCCCXXX. ARRAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Edinburgh, 6 May [1543.] Sends ambassadors to contract marriage between his son and Princess Elizabeth. - - - - - - - 284

CCCCXXXI. The PRIVY COUNCIL to SADLEYR; [13 May 1543.] Henry impatient for the arrival of the Scottish ambassadors.—The Pope sends Grimani as legate to Scotland to join with Be-

PAGE

toun, Lennox, and Arran's adversaries.—Convocation called without Arran's consent.—Advises Arran to get Dumbarton, and take Lennox's ship. - - - - - 285

CCCCXXXII. Sadleyr to Parr; Glasgow, 20 May [1543.] Transmits answer to the preceding. - - - - - 288

CCCCXXXIII. Suffolk and Tunstall to the Council with the King; Darlington, 21 May [1543.] Liddesdale men have offered to take part with England.—Scottish Wardens slow in keeping their promises.—Parol of English prisoners. - - - - 289

CCCCXXXIV. Sadleyr to [Suffolk]; Edinburgh, 23 May [1543.] Arran in the West.—Scarcity of wine. - - - - - 291

CCCCXXXV. Parr to the Council with the King; Newcastle, 24 May [1543.] Has taken the Wardenship of the Marches.—State of the Middle Marches.—Truce about to expire.—Harbottle castle wants repair.—Prisoners on parol called on to appear.—Jealousy on the West Marches.—Paymaster wanted in room of Lawson.—Duket.—Musters.—Morpeth.—Alnwick.—Warkworth.—Scottish affairs.—The Homes divided.—The Kers, except Fernyhirst, favor Arran.—Expiration of truce. - - - - 292

CCCCXXXVI. Memorial for Sir George Douglas to treat of mariage between Queen Mary and Prince Edward, and of perpetual peace. [May 1543.] - - - - - - 302

CCCCXXXVII. Sadleyr to Parr; Edinburgh, 3 June [1543.] Arran offended with Bothwell. - - - - - - 304

CCCCXXXVIII. Tunstall to Parr; Darlington, 13 June [1543.] Cautions him against interfering with Suffolk's powers. - - - 305

CCCCXXXIX. Same to Same; Darlington, 20 June [1543.] Allays his jealousy of Suffolk's interference.—Application to enlarge parol of certain prisoners till Michaelmas. - - - - - 306

CCCCXL. Suffolk and Tunstall to Parr; Darlington, 24 June [1543.] Treatment of Scottish Prisoners. - - - - 308

CCCCXLI. Sadleyr to Parr; Edinburgh, 29 June [1543.] Sends letters for the Court. - - - - - - 309

CCCCXLII. Wharton to King Henry VIII.; June 1543. Means of preserving peace on the Marches. - - - - 309

CCCCXLIII. Suffolk and Tunstall to Parr; Darlington, 6 July [1543.] Direct the division of the booty and ransom of prisoners taken at Solway Moss. - - - - - - 315

CCCCXLIV. Sadleyr to [Parr]; Edinburgh, 8 July [1543.] Sends letters for the Council. - - - - - - 317

CCCCXLV. Suffolk and Tunstall to Parr; Darlington, 8 July [1543] Instructions for the next day of truce. - - - - 318

CONTENTS OF PART IV.

PAGE

CCCCXLVI. ENGAGEMENT to be entered into by the SCOTS LORDS of the English faction; [12 July 1543.] - - - - 319

CCCCXLVII. SUFFOLK and TUNSTALL to PARR; Edinburgh, 20 July [1543.] Cardinal Betoun challenges Sir R. Eure. - - - 321

CCCCXLVIII. WRIOTHESLEY to PARR; Oatlands, 20 July [1543.] Sends a letter from Queen Catharine Parr. - - - - 321

CCCCXLIX. SADLEYR to PARR; Edinburgh, 20 July [1543.] Parties in Scotland. - - - - - - - 321

CCCCL. SUFFOLK and TUNSTALL to PARR; Darlington, 20 July [1543.] Directions respecting Betoun's challenge to Eure. - - 323

CCCCLI. KING HENRY VIII. to SUFFOLK; Oatlands, 22 July 1543. Sends money to chastise the borderers. - - - - 324

CCCCLII. SADLEYR to [PARR]; Edinburgh, 22 July [1543.] Angus and his brother complain of outrage on the Borders. - - - 325

CCCCLIII. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 23 July [1543.] Lord Home's estates laid waste.—The Cardinal in force at Linlithgow.—Arran at Edinburgh. - - - - - - 325

CCCCLIV. SUFFOLK and TUNSTALL to PARR; Darlington, 25 July [1543.] Peace to be proclaimed. - - - - - 326

CCCCLV. SADLEYR to PARR; Edinburgh, 26 July [1543.] Forray on Home doubtful. - - - - - - - 327

CCCCLVI. SUFFOLK and TUNSTALL to PARR; Darlington, 28 July [1543.] Parties in Scotland agree to accept the peace and marriage. - 328

CCCCLVII. SADLEYR to PARR; Edinburgh, 31 July [1543.] Difficulty of gaining intelligence by spies.—Buccleuch and others threaten an inroad. - - - - - - - - 329

CCCCLVIII. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 5 August [1543.] Discredits Parr's spies. 330

CCCCLIX. The COUNCIL with the KING to PARR; Sunninghill, 10 August 1543. Disposal of the Scottish prisoners. - - - - 331

CCCCLX. SUFFOLK to PARR; Darlington, 31 August [1543.] Directs him how to conduct himself towards Scotland. - - - 332

CCCCLXI. SADLEYR to ARRAN; Edinburgh, 8 September [1543.] Desires to know whether he adheres to his engagements. - - - 333

CCCCLXII. KING HENRY VIII. to the CITY of EDINBURGH; [9 September 1543.] Remonstrates against their ill-treatment of the English ambassador. - - - - - - - 334

CCCCLXIII. SADLEYR to PARR; Edinburgh, 11 September [1543.] Complains of ill-treatment by the Scots. - - - - - 335

CCCCLXIV. SUFFOLK to [PARR]; Darlington, 11 September [1543.] Summons him to a Council of War. - - - - - 336

PAGE

CCCCLXV. KING HENRY VIII. to Sir ANTONY BROWNE; [September 1543.] Instructions to consult with the Duke of Suffolk, &c., as to the invasion of Scotland. - - - - - - 336

CCCCLXVI. OPINIONS of WHARTON, EURE, &c., as to the invasion of Scotland; Darlington, 28 September 1543. - - - - 340

CCCCLXVII. OPINIONS of WHARTON, LOWTHER, &c., as to the annoyance of Scotland on the West Marches; Darlington, 28 September 1543. - - - - - - - 344

CCCCLXVIII. OPINIONS of EURE, &c., as to the like annoyance on the East and Middle Marches; [Darlington, 28 September 1543.] - - 346

CCCCLXIX. SUFFOLK to ANGUS; Darlington, 13 October [1543.] Will spare those for whom he intercedes, except Ker of Fernyhirst. - 347

CCCCLXX. ARRAN to ANGUS; Lindores, 17 November 1543. Directs him to dismiss Sadleyr from Tantallon. - - - - 348

CCCCLXXI. SADLEYR to SUFFOLK and TUNSTALL; Tantallon, 18 November [1543.] Arran and Betoun are foiled in an intended exploit against the northern Lords. - - - - 349

CCCCLXXII. ARRAN to ANGUS; Linlithgow, 26 November 1543. Requires him to send Sadleyr to England. - - - - 350

CCCCLXXIII. The ENGLISH HERALD'S message to the SCOTS. [December 1543.] - - - - - - - 350

CCCCLXXV. ARRAN to ROSS HERALD; Edinburgh, 21 December 1543. Sends him to England with a servant of Grimani. - - - 352

CCCCLXXVI. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Edinburgh, 22 December 1543. Asks passport for ambassadors. - - - - 353

CCCCLXXVII. The PRIVY COUNCIL to SUFFOLK and SADLEYR; [December 1543.] Henry declines receiving a Scottish herald, unless the Parliament agrees to the treaty of June; refuses to allow the Patriarch's man to pass, on account of the Pope's enmity, and recalls Sadleyr. - - - - - - 354

CCCCLXXVIII. AGREEMENT of co-operation between ARRAN and ANGUS; Greenside, 13 January 1544. - - - - 355

CCCCLXXIX. AWARD of the Earl of MURRAY, &c. on several points submitted to them by the foregoing agreement. Edinburgh, 14 January 1544. - - - - - - 357

CCCCLXXX. ANGUS to KING HENRY VIII.; Dalkeith, 5 March [1544.] Is ready to serve Henry. - - - - - 359

CCCCLXXXI. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; [Newcastle,] 8 March [1544.] Expected that the Queen Dowager and Betoun will go to France.—Arran meditates a divorce from his wife.

PAGE

—Advice to send a force into Scotland by land and sea.—Lennox sends messenger to Lady Margaret Douglas.—He is apprehensive of his brother in France incurring danger. - 360

CCCCLXXXII. King Henry VIII. to Lord Wharton and Bowes; [21 March 1544.] Instructions for treating with Lennox, Angus, Cassillis, and Glencairn.—Bowes sent to Wharton.—The Earls to cause the Word of God to be preached; to renounce French alliance; to deliver the Queen to Henry; to aid in winning Jedburgh, &c.; to make Henry Protector of Scotland.—Henry to send an army; to make Lennox Governor, with a portion of the revenues; to favour him against Arran in case of Mary's death; to give reward to Angus, Cassillis, and Glencairn.—Answer to be given to Lennox as to his marriage with Margaret Douglas.—Reward to Drumlanrig. 361

CCCCLXXXIII. Hertford, &c. to King Henry VIII.; [Newcastle, 27 March 1544.] Lennox's messenger is returned by the West Marches.—Troops arrived; but no ships. - - - 366

CCCCLXXXIV. Same to Same; [Newcastle, 7 April 1544.] Arran has taken Glasgow, and besieged the castle, and imprisoned Angus and Maxwell at Hamilton. - - - - - 367

CCCCLXXXV. Same to Same; [Newcastle,] 9 April [1544.] Find it necessary to encourage the King's friends in Scotland.—Lennox. - - - - - - - - 370

CCCCLXXXVI. Hertford to Same; [Newcastle, 12 April 1544.] Answer to the King's directions respecting the troops to be sent to Scotland.—Proposes to keep Leith, and get Dumbarton from Lennox.—Asks instructions, in case Edinburgh should be taken. - - - - - - 371

CCCCLXXXVII. Hertford, &c. to Same; [Newcastle, 14 April 1544.] Lennox wants power, being deprived of Angus, &c.—Robert Maxwell.—Drumlanrig. - - - - - 373

CCCCLXXXVIII. Same to the Privy Council; [Newcastle, 16 April 1544.] Steps to be taken by the Earls of Westmorland and Cumberland.—Want of money.—Ships not arrived. - - 375

CCCCLXXXIX. Same to King Henry VIII.; [Newcastle, 17 April 1544.] Proposals by Kirkaldy, Leslie, and Charteris to seize Betoun, and deliver him to Henry, or to destroy the town and abbey of Aberbrothic, and other houses of Bishops and Abbots.—Some ships off Tynemouth. - - - - 377

CCCCXC. Same to Same; [Newcastle, 18 April 1544.] Overtures for delivery of Tantallon to Henry.—Angus's conduct vindicated. — Lennox. — Glencairn. — Drumlanrig. — 100 ships arrived. - - - - - - - 378

PAGE

CCCCXCI. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; [Newcastle, 23 April 1544.] Plan of operation for the troops in Scotland. - - - 382

CCCCXCII. KING HENRY VIII. to WHARTON and BOWES; [May 1544.] Amended instructions, consequent on the defection of Angus and Cassillis. - - - - - - - 385

CCCCXCIII. HERTFORD to KING HENRY VIII.; [May 1544.] Commends the officers serving in Scotland.—Wishes to see the King.—Sends plan of Leith and Edinburgh. - - - - 390

CCCCXCIV. AGREEMENT of the CONVENTION at STIRLING; [June 1544.] Queen Mary to be Regent instead of Arran. - - - - 391

CCCCXCV. KING HENRY VIII. to JOHN WYNTER; [May 1544.] Instructions on taking command of a Fleet serving with Lennox. - - 395

CCCCXCVI. LENNOX to the COUNCIL with the QUEEN; West Chester, 8 August [1544.] Is going to Beaumaris to join his ship. - - 396

CCCCXCVII. ARTICLES with KER of FERNYHIRST, &c.; 29 October 1544. - 398

CCCCXCVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to LENNOX; [December 1544.] Instructions on his going to Carlisle, for communication with Angus, &c. - 400

CCCCXCIX. KING HENRY VIII. to the COUNCIL of the NORTH; [1545.] General instructions for their guidance. - - - - 402

D. Sir GEORGE DOUGLAS to KING HENRY VIII.; Edinburgh, 15 February 1545. Asks the King's favour.—Offers to influence Angus. - 411

DI. Same to Sir R. EURE. Intelligence accompanying the preceding letter.—Troops expected from France.—Angus. - - 412

DII. KING HENRY VIII. to DOUGLAS; Westminster, 19 February 1545. Answer to his letter.—Wishes Angus to give up the lieutenancy. 415

DIII. DOUGLAS to KING HENRY VIII.; Lauder, 25 February [1545.] Complains of his treatment.—Marriage of Queen Mary and Prince Edward. - - - - - - - 417

DIV. SHREWSBURY, &c. to Same; Darlington, 26 February 1545. Forray to Jedburgh. - - - - - - - 419

DV. CASSILLIS to Same; 28 February 1545. Promises to return from Scotland when warned. - - - - 419

DVI. Same to SHREWSBURY; Carlisle, 25 March [1545.] Release of Lord Maxwell. - - - - - - - 420

DVII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Carlisle, 27 March 1545. Angus and Sir George Douglas agree to peace and marriage.—Cassillis has leave to go to Scotland for 20 days, but is suspected by Arran. - 421

DVIII. SHREWSBURY, &c. to Same; Darlington, 31 March 1545. Scots assemble on the Borders. - - - - - 423

DIX. Same to Same; Darlington, 2 April [1545.] Scots dispersed.—Arran retired to Edinburgh. - - - 423

PAGE

DX. Cassillis to King Henry VIII.; Edinburgh, 2 April [1545.] Arran, Angus, Glencairn, &c. will not treat without the Queen Dowager, Argyll, and Huntly.—Convention appointed for 15 April.—Angus, &c. favourable to peace and marriage.—The French party adverse.—Angus resigns lieutenancy.—French force expected. - - - - - 424

DXI. Same to Same; Edinburgh, 2 April [1545.] Maxwell is solicitous to come to the Border. - - - - - - 426

DXII. Shrewsbury, &c. to Same; Darlington, 6 April 1545. Forward Cassillis's letters and Sir J. Lowther's complaint of want of ordnance at Carlisle. - - - - - - - - 427

DXIII. Lord Maxwell's confession. [1545.] - - - - 428

DXIV. His further Confession. - - - - - - - 429

DXV. The Privy Council to Cassillis; [10 April 1545.] Reply to his letters.—Defers Lord Maxwell's release. - - - - - 431

DXVI. King Henry VIII. to Shrewsbury, &c.; [13 April 1545.] Francis I., having in vain attempted to recover Boulogne, sends a force to the West of Scotland.—Directs them to provide an army of 30000.—Hertford appointed to command.—Castles of Berwick, Wark, and Carlisle to be put in order. - - - - - 432

DXVII. Shrewsbury, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Darlington, 17 April 1545. Answer to the preceding despatch. - - - - - 435

DXVIII. Cassillis to Same; Edinburgh, 20 April [1545.] The Queen Dowager, Arran, and Betoun procrastinate.—Recommends invasion, and a message of encouragement to Angus, &c.—Expects a French fleet on the West.—Can not get Mary delivered to the Earl Marischal. - - 437

DXIX. Shrewsbury, &c. to Same; Darlington, 28 April [1545.] 1500 Spaniards under Gamboa have arrived at Newcastle. - - - 439

DXX. Same to Same; Darlington, 29 April 1545. Forward Cassillis's despatch, and letters from the Warden.—Desire instructions how to treat a herald, if one should come from Scotland. - - - 440

DXXI. Same to Same; Darlington, 30 April 1545. Defence of Tynemouth castle.—Shrewsbury made Knight of the Garter. - - - 441

DXXII. Same to Same; Darlington, 1 May 1545. Quarters of the Spaniards.—A Scottish ship from Campvere taken.—Betoun appointed Legate.—The Pope about to assist Hungary against the Turk, and Scotland.—The French also going to send force to Scotland.—Scottish ambassador with Emperor suing for peace.—Marriage of Queen Mary to a son of Archduke Ferdinand.—Other ships detained for the King's pleasure. - - - - - - - 443

DXXIII. The Privy Council to Cassillis; [4 May 1545.] Answer to his letter of 20 April.—Sadleyr sent to the Border. - - - - 445

PAGE

DXXIV. Tunstall, &c. to Secretary Paget; Darlington, 10 May 1545. Send up William Thomson, a priest taken in the Campvere ship.—His confession. - - - - - - - 447

DXXV. Same to King Henry VIII.; Darlington, 18 May [1545.] Sadleyr, on hearing from Cassillis, will meet a Scotsman at Alnwick. - 448

DXXVI. The Privy Council to Hertford; Greenwich, 30 May 1545. The King will not appear in the design against Betoun's life.—Directs that Sadleyr shall inform Cassillis that the offer is not fit to be communicated to the King, but recommend him to execute it.—Forster to be sent to Scotland instead of Sadleyr. - - - - 449

DXXVII. Hertford to Paget; Darlington, 31 May [1545.] Suggests the taking of Home and Kelso. - - - - - 451

DXXVIII. Hertford, Tunstall, and Sadleyr to King Henry VIII.; Newcastle, 3 June 1545. The wardens have come to a conference.—Forster will be sent to Scotland. - - - - - 453

DXXIX. Same to Same; Newcastle, 4 June 1545. French arrived.—Preparations for defence.—Advises attack on Kelso.—Exchange of prisoners on parol. - - - - - - - - 454

DXXX. Hertford and Sadleyr to Paget; Newcastle, 8 June 1545. Angus wishes to speak with Lord Maxwell at Carlisle.—Dissension between Arran's and Angus's parties. - - - - - 456

DXXXI. Hertford to Paget; Newcastle, 10 June [1545.] Explains the plans recommended in his previous letters. - - - - 457

DXXXII. Hertford and Sadleyr to King Henry VIII.; Newcastle, 11 June [1545.] News from Scotland of the French force landed there. - 458

DXXXIII. Twedie to Wharton; [12 June 1545.] French have bribed Arran, Angus, and George Douglas.—Ships to go round to Leith. - 459

DXXXIV. Hertford, Tunstall, and Sadleyr to King Henry VIII.; Darlington, 18 June 1545. Has refused to apply for a licence for Maxwell to go into Scotland for a month, and advised him to write to the King's friends in Scotland, and report the King's clemency to those who visit him in Carlisle.—Cassillis.—Angus.—George Douglas. - 460

DXXXV. Hertford and Sadleyr to Paget; Darlington, 21 June 1545. How conferences between Scotsmen and Lord Maxwell to be managed.—Lord Home.—Quarrel among the Spaniards. - - - 462

DXXXVI. Hertford, Tunstall, and Sadleyr to King Henry VIII.; Darlington, 27 June 1545. Reasons for keeping Maxwell at Carlisle.—His further destination. - - - - - - 463

DXXXVII. Same to Same; Darlington, 4 July 1545. Forster returned from Scotland.—His report.—Threatened invasion. - - - 464

PAGE

DXXXVIII. HERTFORD, TUNSTALL, and SADLEYR to PAGET; Darlington, 4 July 1545. Proposal to release Lord Maxwell on his son's pledge. - 469

DXXXIX. Same to Same; Darlington, 12 July 1545. Design against Betoun. - 470

DXL. Same to Same; Darlington, 19 July 1545. Robert Maxwell disinclined to answer for his father.—Defence of Carlisle.—Money. - 472

DXLI. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Darlington, 22 July 1545. Prepare to resist invasion.—Assembly of Scots on Rosslyn Muir. - - 474

DXLII. Same to PAGET; Newcastle, 27 July 1545. Defence of Berwick. — Has sent Lord Maxwell to the Tower. — Strengthening Carlisle. - - - - - - - - - - 475

DXLIII. The Earl of ROSSE, &c. to M^cALISTER and M^cLEAN; Elleycarne, 28 July 1545. Commission to make compact with Henry VIII. and Lennox. - - - - - - - 477

DXLIV. HERTFORD, &c. to PAGET; Newcastle, 29 July 1545. Scottish muster deferred.—Have sent Lord Maxwell to York for the King's further orders. - - - - - - - - 479

DXLV. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Newcastle, 30 July 1545. Secret intercourse, through Borasso, between the French King and two captains of Cleves. - - - - - - 480

DXLVI. ROSSE to KING HENRY VIII.; Carrickfergus, 5 August 1545. Sends his commissioners. - - - - - - 482

DXLVII. Same to the PRIVY COUNCIL; on same subject.—Pension. - - 483

DXLVIII. OATH of ROSSE and the LAIRDS of the ISLES, taken before Lennox and Commissioners; Carrickfergus, 5 August 1545. - - 484

DXLIX. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Newcastle, 11 August 1545. Is advancing towards the Border.—Intends to invade Scotland. - 486

DL. PAGET to HERTFORD; [Guildford, 13 August 1545.] Answers several letters. Lord Maxwell to be confined at Pontefract. — Borasso employed as a spy.—French King's letters to be shewn to Morgante and Navarro.—State of Boulogne.—Tynemouth castle. - - 488

DLI. The COUNCIL with the KING to HERTFORD; Guildford, 14 August 1545. Thank him for his services. — Leave future operations to his discretion. - - - - - - - 490

DLII. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Newcastle, 14 August 1545. Scots dispersed. - - - - - - - 491

DLIII. Same to PAGET; Newcastle, 19 August 1545. Wants a person skilled in fortification.—Explanation of Morgante and Navarro.—Tynemouth castle. - - - - - - - 493

DLIV. The COUNCIL with the KING to HERTFORD; Oking, 23 August 1545. Lennox to repair to Court.—Death of Suffolk and Poynings. - 496

PAGE

DLV. HERTFORD, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Newcastle, 25 August 1545. Sends draft of proclamation to be used in Scotland; and secret information from Angus, Cassillis, Marischal, and George Douglas. - 497

DLVI. Same to PAGET; Newcastle, 27 August 1545. Lennox will proceed to Court, and return. - - - - - - 500

DLVII. M^cALISTER, &c. to the PRIVY COUNCIL; [September 1545.] Articles proposed on behalf of Rosse, and his offers. - - - 501

DLVIII. KING HENRY VIII. and ROSSE; Oatlands, 4 September 1545. Agreement for the invasion of Scotland.—The Earl to receive a pension, and to furnish 8000 men. - - - - - - 504

DLIX. Same to Same; Oatlands, 4 September 1545. Encourages him to proceed. - - - - - - - - 506

DLX. The PRIVY COUNCIL to ORMOND; Oatlands, 4 September 1545. Gives him the command of 2000 kern and galloglasses to join Lennox. - - - - - - - - 507

DLXI. Same to HERTFORD; 5 September 1545. Burning of Tréport.—Skirmish near Calais.—McAlister and McLean despatched.—Pension to Rosse. 508

DLXII. HERTFORD, HOLGATE, &c. to PAGET; Newcastle, 5 September 1545. Plan for fortifying Kelso.—Hertford has signified the King's pleasure to Angus, &c.—Is going to Alnwick.—Wants money.—Deserters from the French. - - - - - - - - 509

DLXIII. The PRIVY COUNCIL to HERTFORD; [9 September 1545.] The King leaves to his discretion to fortify Kelso or Roxburgh, and thinks it would be useful to fortify Home castle.—Forbids him to encourage deserters, unless they have done some notable act. - 511

DLXIV. HERTFORD, KNYVET, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Kelso, 11 September 1545. Kelso taken, cannot be fortified; to be rased.—Propose taking Home, and fortifying Roxburgh. - - - - - 513

DLXV. Same to Same; Kelso, 13 September 1545. Home taken.—Melrose burnt.—Dryburgh taken, &c. - - - - - 517

DLXVI. HERTFORD and SADLEYR to PAGET; Kelso, 13 September 1545. Send a letter received from Angus, &c., and a message from George Douglas.—Want money. - - - - - - 519

DLXVII. HERTFORD, KNYVET, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Warkshaugh, 18 September 1545. Tiviotdale forrayed.—Jedburgh burnt.—Scots driven with loss out of Northumberland. - - - 521

DLXVIII. HERTFORD and SADLEYR to Same; Warkshaugh, 19 September 1545. Success on the West Border.—Robert Maxwell taken prisoner. - 525

DLXIX. HERTFORD, KNYVET, &c. to Same; Horton, 23 September 1545. The Merse forrayed.—Dunse rased.—Wedderburn better adapted for a fortress.—Army disbanded. - - - - - 526

PAGE

DLXX. HERTFORD to KING HENRY VIII.; Newcastle, 27 September 1545. Reduction of expense.—Council of the North. - - - 529

DLXXI. HERTFORD and SADLEYR to Same; Newcastle, 27 September 1545. Lord Maxwell and his son.—George Douglas's plan of operations.—Summary of injuries done in the late invasion. - - - 533

DLXXII. HERTFORD, &c. to Same; Newcastle, 1 October 1545. The Maxwells engage to deliver Lochmaben and Carlaverock to England. - 535

DLXXIII. HERTFORD to PAGET; Newcastle, 3 October 1545. Arran dangerously ill. - - - - - - - - 538

DLXXIV. Same to Same; Newcastle, 3 October 1545. Lennox going into Scotland. - - - - - - - 539

DLXXV. Same to Same; Newcastle, 5 October 1545. The Maxwells have broken their promise.—Arran recovered.—State of Scotland.—Plague in Northumberland and Berwick. - - - 539

DLXXVI. HERTFORD, &c. to the COUNCIL with the KING; Newcastle, 7 October 1545. Lord Maxwell proposes to surrender Carlaverock in lieu of Lochmaben. - - - - - - - 543

DLXXVII. Same to PAGET; Newcastle, 11 October 1545. Difficulty of a forray on the West Marches.—Carlaverock.—Parliament. - - - 545

DLXXVIII. HERTFORD and SADLEYR to Same; Lincoln, 18 October 1545. On their way to Court.—Money wanted. - - - - 548

DLXXIX. HERTFORD to Same; Huntingdon, 20 October 1545. Forwards cypher from Crichton.—Lennox forfeited.—Betoun going to France. - 549

DLXXX. CRICHTON to HERTFORD; Calder, 20 October [1545.] Marriage of Queen Mary to Arran's son.—Desires a conference with Sadleyr. - 550

DLXXXI. WHARTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Carlisle, 28 October [1545.] Carlaverock in the King's hands.—Lennox landed in Bute. - - 552

DLXXXII. Same to Same; Carlisle, 29 October [1545.] Difficulty of garrisoning Carlaverock. - - - - - - - 554

DLXXXIII. Same to Same; Carlisle, 31 October [1545.] Carlaverock tenable.—Reinforcement from Gamboa.—Convention at Linlithgow.—Maxwell. - - - - - - - 556

DLXXXIV. LYNDESAY to WHARTON; [29 May 1546.] The murder of Cardinal Betoun. - - - - - - - 560

DLXXXV. WHARTON to the PRIVY COUNCIL; Wighill, 2 June [1546.] Sends two more letters from Scotland relative to Betoun's death.—Bishop Stewart landed at Dumbarton. - - - - 561

DLXXXVI. BROWNE to PETRE; Ambleteuse, June 1546. Sends letter from Angus.—St. Andrews castle in possession of Henry's friends. - 562

PAGE

DLXXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to WILLIAM TYRRELL; [October 1546.] Instructions for his voyage to St. Andrews with 6 ships, to communicate with Leslie and Kirkaldy.—To receive Arran's son as a hostage. - - - - - - - 563

DLXXXVIII. LIDDALE to [the Lord SECRETARY of SCOTLAND]; Rome, 17 October 1546. Conference with the Pope on the state of Scotland; and with the Cardinals.—Preferments in the Scottish Church.—Angus. - - - - - - - 565

DLXXXIX. WALCAR to JAMES BETOUN; Rome, 17 October 1546. Bull for the Abbey of Aberbrothic. - - - - - 569

DXC. KEIR to ALEXANDER GORDON; Rome, 18 October [1546.] Is endeavouring to get him confirmed in the see of Caithness.—Cost of the bull. - - - - - - - 570

DXCI. Plan for relief of LESLIE, KIRKALDY, &c. in the castle of St. Andrews. [1546.] - - - - - - 572

DXCII. WHARTON to Lord Chancellor WRIOTHESLEY; York, 1 December 1546. Gold said to be found in Craufurd Muir. - - 574

DXCIII. PANITER and OTTERBURN to ARRAN; London, 21 December [1546.] Henry applies to Arran to raise the siege of St. Andrews. - 575

DXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. to the GOVERNOR and COUNCIL of SCOTLAND; Nonsuch, 20 December 1546. Asks them to raise the siege of St. Andrews. - - - - - - - 576

DXCV. The COUNCIL of the NORTH to KING HENRY VIII.; York, 22 December 1546. Their judicial proceedings. - - - 577

DXCVI. Lord EURE to Same; Berwick, 23 December 1546. Mary sought in marriage by Huntly, and by an ambassador from Denmark. - - - - - - - 578

DXCVII. Same to Same; Berwick, 25 December 1546. Agreement between Arran and those in St. Andrews as to the delivery of the castle. 579

DXCVIII. NARRATIVE of events in the castle of ST. ANDREWS in November and December 1546. - - - - - - 580

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

STATE PAPERS.

PART IV.—*continued.*

CCLXVI. Instruccions on the KINGES behalfe to be yoven to the Right Honourable the LORD WILLIAM HOWARD, Ambassadour unto the Kinges good Brother and Nephew the King of Scottes.[1]

FIRST, at his arrivall at the Court of the Kinges saide derest brother and nephewe the King of Scottis, after most harty recommendacions unto Hym made on the Kinges behalfe in the most loving and harty maner that he can devise, with also like thankes for his noble and gentill present of fawcons latelie sent to the Kinges saide Highnes, whiche His Majeste most thankefullie taketh and estemeth, with no lesse delite and pleasure in the same, then the gentill and kynde remembraunce of his saide derest brother and nephew in that behalf requyreth; he shall delyver to the saide King of Scottes the Kinges letters, declaryng unto Hym the grete joye desire and gladnes that the Kinges Highnes hathe to here of his prosperite and welfare, whiche He coveytithe asmoche to here, as of any other his frend or allye, not only for the nyghnes and proximyte of blode that They been of, but also for the great amyte, concludid by the leage lately made and passed betwixt Theym bothe, whiche undoubtidly shalbe to the great honour of bothe Prynces, and the great commodite welthe and profite of bothe their Realmes and subjectes.

---

[1] Lord William Howard appears to have been twice sent to Scotland, in 1534 and 1535. The date of his first mission is involved in much obscurity. Lord Herbert, p. 405, says it was "while the peace was treated," but it probably was somewhat later in the year. These must have been his instructions on his first mission, for on his second he carried the Garter, respecting which he was in the first instance merely to sound the Scottish King. This minute is corrected by Crumwell.

Item,

Item, the saide Lorde William shall ferther, taking his best oportunyte, in the Kinges Highnes name, after the goodliest wise he can, salute the Quene of Scottes, the Kyng of Scottis moder, suster to the Kinges saide Highnes, shewing not onelie unto Her how glad and desirous His Majestie is to here of her prosperous helthe and welfare, but also yeving unto Her most lovyng and hertie thankes, aswell for her naturall love, good zele, mynde, and affection, alwayes tended and borne towardes the Kinges saide Highnes, his Realme and subjectes, as for her good propice mynde and will at all tymes shewed towardes the setting fourth preservation and contynuaunce of that, that should or myght redounde to the weale of peax unyte and love, betwixt the Kinges saide Highnes and her lovyng son the King of Scottes, both their Realmes and subjectes; in which good vertuous and lovyng mynde and will, His Highnes nothing doubtith She will still persiste and contynew, which undoubtedlie shall redounde to her grete honour, the weale and suretie bothe of the Kinges said Highnes and her son, their saide Realmes and subjectes.

Item, after the delyvere of the Kinges saide Highnes letters, or before, as he convenyently shall have oportunyte, he shall practise with the Lorde Tresorer by some ways and meanes to gete the mesure of the King of Scottis persone; and, the sayd mesure attaynyd, he shall furthewith, with all spede and diligence, cause suche garmenttes to be made for Hym, of suche stuffe as he shall have with hym for that purpose, in the best facyon that can be devysyd, by suche a tayler and brouderer as he shall carye with hym for that intent; whiche garment, spedelye fynysshed and made, he shall therof, with suche horses as he shall have to hym assignyd for that purpose, make present unto the said Kyng of Scottis; setting the same furthe after suche sort and fassion for thadvauncement and prayse therof, as may be to thonour of the Kinges Majestie, and the more estymacion of the present.

Item, after delyvere of the sayd present, he shall further declare unto the sayd Kyng of Scottes, that nothing may better please the Kynges Highnes, then to remembre that He is commen to his laufull age, and of the activite and noblenes that is reported to be in Hym; by reason wherof His Magestie is gretely desirous, and nothing more coveytethe, then to see his persone, and especially to have conferens and communycacion with Him, in matiers that shall undoubtedly redound to bothe their honours and glory, and the weale of their Realmes and subjectes: uppon whiche overture to be made thereof to the said King of Scottes, in suche sorte and maner as is afore premised, and non otherwise, the saide Lorde Willyam shall more amply open set fourth and declare that matier to the Bisshop of Abirden, Treasourer of Scotland, in maner and fourme as hereafter foloweth.

Fyrst,

Fyrst, the saide Lorde Willyam shall in the Kinges name salute the saide Bisshop in right lovyng and hertie wise; and then, taking good oportunyte, shall declare unto hym that, forasmoche as an entervien is like veray shortelie to ensue betwixt the Kinges Majestie and his good brother and perpetuell allie the Frensh King[1], at whiche meting and entrevien the Kinges saide Highnes, of the speciall zele and desire that He hathe to see his saide good nephew, wold be right joyous and glad to have Him present, His Highnes therefore, considering both what honour and suretie may ensue thereof to his saide good nephew, and also having a specyall confidence and trust in the saide Bisshop, that he will not onelie, according to his duetie like a faithfull and discrete Counsailour, putto his uttermost devoyers, good will, advise, polycie, and counsaile for the setting fourth and accomplisshing of that, that shall seme to stonde [*moste with the*] honour and suretie of his Realme[2],

Bisshop so to use his industrie and good will towardes the furtheraunce of this entrevien and meting, as the King his saide maister may be the rather anymated and conduced thereunto: which if it shall take effecte, considering the grete puyssaunce fame and renome of those 3 Prynces, when they shall assemble all three togithers in peax amyte and concorde, shall not onelie by their mutuall conferences and lyvely communycations one to a nother, demonstrating a trew visage of perfite love and amyte, knytte suche an indissoluble knotte of love and affection amongst Them, as shalbe to the grete honour weale and comforte of Them, their Realmes amd subjectes, for ever after; but also in suche wise augment and increase their force strength and power, as shall gyve occasion aswell to all Prynces, being their frendes and confederates, to love and rejoyse with Them, as to all other Prynces, being their enemyes, utterly to dreade and feare Them. For the which consideracions, and to thintente that at the saide meting such thinges may be determyned, as shalbe for the welth of those 3 Prynces, their Realmes and subjectes, the Kinges saide Highnes (as it becommeth all good Prynces to do) devising how to nurysshe and enterteyne love peax and unyte betwixt Prynce and Prynce, and to shew the especyall zele that He bereth towardes his saide good nephew, onelie covetith and desireth to have his saide good nephew present at the saide meting and entrevien. Which matier the saide Lorde Willyam shall ernestly propone and set fourth to the saide Bisshop, and ferther shall say unto the saide Bisshop that, in case the saide King of Scottes can be contented to confourme and prepare Himself

---

1 It will be seen in the French correspondence that such an interview was proposed about this time.

2 The paper is torn.

to be at the said entrevien, it shalbe grete commodyte and pleasure to the Kynges Highnes to have his saide good nephew, whom He so moche loveth and estemeth, first to enter into this his Realme, where He may both lovyngly embrace salute and welcom Him, and also gratefie Him with such pleasures and commodytees as be within his saide Realme, and so to passe thorough the same, with suche companye as shall like Him, towardes Calays, for thaccomplisshment of the saide entrevien. And herein the saide Lorde William shall somwhat presse the saide Bisshop so to use his industrie, and in such wise to counsaile the saide King his maister, as may best conduce to thatteyning of the Kinges Highnes desire in that behalf. And, after all those overtures made, in case the saide Kyng of Scottes, or the saide Bisshop on his behalf, shall sey that the saide Kyng of Scottes is not of habilite, nor yet well furnysshed, for the said entrevien, then the saide Lorde Willyam, on the Kynges Highnes behalf, shall ferther say, that being non other urgent matier or consideracion why the saide King of Scottes should refuse this entrevien, so it may please Him first to enter this the Kynges Highnes Realme, and so to passe thorough the same as is aforsaide, His Highnes will not onelie take gret pleasure and rejoyse thereof, but also so ordeyn and provyde for the furnyture of the same meting, as shalbe both for their honours, and with small charges, specially for his saide good brother and nephew.

[*And where*] as the Kinges Majestie hathe lately been enfourmyd, that diverse of the subjectes of his said good brother and nephew have gyven ayde and socour to Thomas Fitzgaret, and other the Kinges rebellis in Irland, which the Kinges saide Highnes (having a specyall trust that his said good brother and nephew will nothing do contrary to the leage concluded betwixt them) supposeth to procede rather of thobstynacy malice and wilfulnes of his saide good nephewes subjectes, then by any parte of his mynde will or consent; His Majestie therfore not only desirethe his saide good nephewe to cause his saide subjectes to be retyred, and in such wise to be governed from hensfourth, as they do no thing that shall sound to the breche of the saide leege, but also specially trustith that his saide good brother and nephieu will rather studye for the conservacion and contynuance of the love and amyte, which is all redy so fyrmely knytte betwixt Them, as the same for ever semeth indissoluble, then in any wise suffer any thing to be don or attempted, whereby the saide leage and treatie, or any the pactes therein conteyned, might be dissolved, blemysshed, or interrupted in any maner of wyse, lykewise and in semblable maner as His Majestie dothe and daylly will do.

And farther, forasmoch as the Kynges Highnes myndyng by somme noble meanes

meanes to declare his integryte of herte and entier zele towardes his sayd nephew, is contente to ordeyne constitute and make hym one of the Honourable Order of the Garter, the rather for that thEmperour, the Frenche Kynge, and the Kyng of Romayns, have alredy accepted and taken that Order, which should be veray honourable to his saide good nephew to be joyned with suche noble Prynces in the same Order, the said Lord William therof shall advertise and make privey the sayd Busshop of Aberdeyne, declaring unto him the same consideracyons, to thentent that he may the better set fourth the same to the King his maister. And upon knowelege of his pleasure and advertisement therof unto the Kynges Majestie, His Highnes will be content to prepare and send all thyng propice and mete therfore accordyngly.

Fynally, the saide Lorde Willyam, taking his beste oportunyte and occasion, shall on the Kinges Highnes behalf ferther declare and sey to his saide good brother and nephew, that where the Kinges saide Highnes hathe before this sundry tymes wrytten unto his saide good brother and nephew for the restitution and reconciliacion of the Erle of Anguysshe, and Sir George Duglas his brother, to the grace and favour of his saide derest nephew, without receyvyng agayn his desired answer, which (the Kinges saide Highnes can not otherwise thinke) hathe ben suspended and differred by the sute of som of them that procured his exile and banisshment; yet the Kinges saide Highnes, considering that not onlie thauncestours of the said Erle of Anguisshe have ben of noble contynuaunce within the realme of Scotland, and have ever don good servyce there to their Prynce and Sovereigne Lorde, but also that this man hathe ever in harte ben as trew and loyall unto his Sovereigne Lorde the Kinges saide good brother and nephew, as any of his house hathe ben afore tyme; also certenly knowing the faithfull hertes of the saide Erle and his brother to have ben ever in such sorte preserved towardes their saide naturall Sovereigne and liege Lorde, and their doinges in dede, in case the same had ben indyfferently weyed, not such as hath deserved the punysshement, which by the meane of their backe frendes, and by their synister informacion, they have susteyned, can not forgette eftesones to recommend unto his said derest brother and nephew the restitucion and reconsiliacion of the said Erle and his brother to his grace and favour, as whereby they may agayn, at this the Kinges Highnes specyall request and contemplacion, and for his sake enjoyeng the same, have their astate degree and possessions within the saide realme of Scotland. And therein the saide Lord William shall not onely veray effectually, in the Kinges Highnes name and behalf, move and desire his saide good nephew for his sake to receyve them to grace and favour, which without deserte

deserte, to their extreme sorowe, hath long suffered exile and banisshement, but also shall make pryvey thereunto the saide Bisshop of Aberden, requyring him on the Kinges behalf semblably to further and set fourth the same, as the desired ende thereof may the more facillie be opteyned and take effecte.

CCLXVII. King Henry VIII. *to* King James V.

Right Excellent, Right Highe, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother and Nephieu, We commende Us unto Youe in our moost harty and effectuel maner. And have receyved your letters of the 18th of July, aswel declaring the receipt of our letters addressed unto Youe by your trusty and welbiloved Counsailour Sir Adam Otterburn Knight, as your good inclynation to ensue our advise and counsail in your procedinges signified by the same, with request in the ende that We wold vouchesauf to graunte our saufconducte to the Maister of your Horses nowe passing on your weighty affayres in to Fraunce.[1] For answer wherunto, derest brother and nephieu, Ye shal undrestande that, like as the love We have conceyved towardes Youe, grounded and confirmed by the force of nature, caused Us frankely by your said Counsailour to open our stomak towardes Youe; soo perceyving that Ye doo with the same mynde accept it, that it was in dede spoken, that is to saye in a freendely sorte, We canne neyther thinke our travayl therin yvel bestowed, ne doubt any thing but your doinges shalbe soo conformable to your wordes and writinges, whiche have been ever commenly of a very good sorte, that Ye shall in fyne reign in suche honour, and governe your Realme in suche quiet, as shalbe correspondent to our desire, and for your renome and glory. And as concernyng the saufconducte, We have caused the same to be made according to your request, and have delyvered it to this berer for the accomplishment of your purpose accordingly. Right Excellent, &ca.

[1] The "Diurnal" states that, on the 5th of August, William Bishop of Aberdeen, the Earl of Murray, and Lord Erskine, rode ambassadors through England to France for the marriage of the Duke of Vendôme's daughter to the King.

CCLXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* KING JAMES V.[1]

RIGHT Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, and our derrest Brother and Nephieu, We recommende Us unto You in our most herty and affectuous maner. Signifying unto the same that, for the entiere love and affectioun, whiche by the instincte of nature We do and alwaies have borne unto You, your honour weale and commodite, We presentely sende unto You our trusty and right welbeloved Counsaillour Mr Barlowe, Clerke, Pryour of the Monastery of Bisham, being sufficiently instructed in the specialties of certain grete and weighty causes, whiche, on our behalf, touching the encrease of perfict love and amite bitwene Us and the weale of bothe our Realmes and subjectes, We have willed and commaunded hym to declare unto You. In all whiche thinges We desire and pray You, derest nephieu, not only to give unto our said Counsaillour favourable audience, but also ferme and undoubted credence as unto Our self. And thus, Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our derest brother and nephieu, We beseche Almighty God have You in His keping. Yeven under our Signet, at our toun of Southampton, the 3de day of October.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our derest brother and nephieu, the King of Scottes.

CCLXIX. BISHOP STEWART *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

RITHT honorable and hertlie belovit, in my maist hertlie maner I commende me to zou. The cause of my wryting at yis tyme is to advertyse zou of ye kyndnes and plesoure schewin be the Kyngis zour Souveranis Ambaxiatour to ws, Ambaxiatouris to our Souveran Maister here, quhilk is reddy all tymes to concur and solist with ws in oure Maisteris affaris and eraundis, to the quhilk he sayis he hes the King zour Souveranis speciall commande; be the quhilk we persave the Kingis Gracis gude will and mynd towart his nepho oure Maister, for

---

1 From the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, p. 434.

2 From Crumwell's Letters in the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. I. leaf 20.

ye

ye quhilk my Lordis Ambaxiatouris and I can nocht rendre sufficient thankis to His Hienes; bot we have advertist oure Maister herof be his Secretare and Abbot Kinlose, now presentlie passande to him, quhilkis I pray zou effectuouslie to cause to have presence of ye Kingis Grace, and haisty expeditioun; and alse yat it will pleise zou to remembre ye Kingis Hienes yat on ye feist of Sanct Georgis eftre none, at my being yare, I schew His Grace yat ye said Lorde Secretare wes ever of gude mynd and will to intertynne luif and hertlie kyndnes betuix His Hienes and our Maister his nepho, and did all tyme alse mekle yarfor as ony uyer leving at his poware. Quharfor I have counsalit him to speke with ye Kingis Grace at yis tyme, to verefie the thing wes said be me to His Grace anentis him, quharby I traist His Grace sall fynd I said ye veryte. My Lorde Ambaxiatour to ye Kingis Grace zour Souverane and we resortis gretlie togidder in al soretis of familiarite, alsweill in banketting as commoning, quhilk is gretlie to all oure plesoure and blythnes, and maist of all to me, for the gret humanyte hes plesit ye Kingis Hienes zour maister to do and schew to me, at my resorting towart His Grace, quhilk I sall never have in forzetting nor oblivioun. And praye zou rytht hertlie to have my humble service and prayeris commendit to His Hienes, and yareftre to my Lordis Duke Northfolk, and Chancellare, and utheris; and alse yat ze will excuise the laubouris and cummeris, I put zou to be my diverse wrytingis and chargis, for ze sall fynd me semblablie reddy to do zou all plesoure at my uter poware, willing God, quha evir be zour kepare. Writtin at Dijon, ye 23 day of October,

Be zour hertlie and loving
freind at all poware,
(*Signed*) BISCHOBE OF ABERDEÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ritht honorable Maister Crumwell, Gret Secretar to the Kingis Grace of Inglaunde.

CCLXX. CUMBERLAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your moost Royall Majestye to be advertysed. Your Bordours undir my rewll in theis parties toward Scoteland ar in good stay and quyetye, and goode redrese maide on either partie, savinge of and for against Liddis-

[1] From the Chapter House, Letters to the King and Council, Vol. I. No. 17. In the Second Series of Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VI. leaf 469. is a similar letter to Crumwell.

daill;

daill; for thinhabitantes wherin, and attempteites by theyme commytted against Your Graces subjectes, I can not as yet be advertysed who shall maike answer. Wherfor wold it pleas Your Hieghnes to write unto your Ambassadours now beinge with the Kinge of Scottes, that thei may reasone with the Counceill of Scoteland, to knaw assuredely, who shalbe ordeigned and apointed by their Soveraigne to maike aunswer for the same.

It may fardermor pleas Your Hieghnes, my Deputies dyd meet the Lord Maxewell, Wardeigne of Scoteland for against me, the 22^{t} day of this month instant, wher it was mocioned by the said Lord Maxewell, that laubour might be mayd by me unto Your Hieghnes, lyke as he wold mayke unto his Soveraign, that all owtlawes and rebelles, inhabitours in the Debayteable ground, which ar not redresseable to owther realme, myght be pardoned and called in, to come and inhabyt within the severell grounde of either realme, as to every of theyme should apperteigne; and all offences, by theym hertofor commyte on either syde, to be remytted and clerely forgevyne, without to mayke aunswer therfor by vertue of the treux, and without that any redrese should be demaundyt for the same of owther partie; so that, aftre the said remissione yevin by Your Hieghnes and his Soveraigne, thofficers of the Bordours shall mayke aunswer for theym, as to say, Your Graces officers for Inglisemen, and the Kinge of Scottes officers for Scottesmen. In consideration wherof it may pleas Your Hieghnes, in asmuch as the Lord Maxewell, repayringe now to the King his maister, intendith to knaw his pleasour in this behalve, that I may likewies be advertysed of Your Graces pleasour, how I shall ordour me in the same; so as in my farder doinges therin I may handill my selve accordingly. Certane of Your Graces rebelles ther is, as Nycsones, Crosers, and Waughes, which haith ben so oppyn offendours against your Realme and subjectes, as I wold be glad shuld be reserved furth of your Graces pardon, yf it soe might stonde with your pleasour. And thus the Hollye Trenytye evermore preserve Your moost Royall Majestie. At my castell of Skipton, the 27th day of Octobre,

(*Signed*) By yower humble subject
and servand,
HENRY COMBERLAND.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Hieghnes.

CCLXXI. Queen Margaret *to* Norfolk.

My Lord and Cousing, We commend Ws to zow in our hertlie maner; advertising zou anent ye directionis send with Maister William Barlow Priour of Byshome and Thomas Holcroft unto ye Kyng our derrest sone, We have usit sic diligence as We couth best think expedient in yai behalvis; by quhilk yai have obtenyt favorable presens and lang audience of our derrest sone, sua yat yai have reportit at gud lynth all yare charge, and is plesandlie deliverit, with response conforme to yair desiris, in ye maist speciall point of yair credence; like as we doute noch yai will schaw unto zow. Praying zow moist hertlie to assist and farthir ye samyn, like as our confidence is yat ze will. And, gif yare be ony thing yat ze will desire of Ws to be done in yis Realme, or uthir wayis lying in our power, ze salbe assurit of our gud mynd tharto.

(*Signed*) Your Margaret R.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord and Cousing the Duk of Northfolk.

CCLXXII. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothar. In our most hartle hummyll and tendyr maner We recommend Ws unto Zour Grace. Plesitht Zow be advertyssyd, We have, be zour traist and weylbelovyt servitouris Mastyr Wyllyam Barlow, Cownsalour, and Thomas Holcroft, Sewar Deput, Ambassadouris, resavit zour rycht lovyng and effectous letteris wyth syndry tokkynys of rememberans, quhche nocht only salbe to our honour bot in lyk maner unto Zour Grace. Also We have consyderyt and avysytly weyit everry poynt of ye credence schawin be yam unto Ws in Zour Grace naym; and conform to ye sam has don so consernyng ye metyng betuix Zour Grace and our derrest son zour nephow, yat zour dyssyris is completly grantyt be our derrest son, most plesandly hartly and tenderly; as be his report maid to your sad Ambassadouris ya wyll inform Zow mor large. Attour our derrest son has effectuosly dyssyrit Ws wryt in hys naym unto Zou yir wordys follawyng, yat nocht allanerly wyll He meyt and common and vesy Zow, bot also lovyse Zour Grace bettyr yan ony man levand

[1] Holograph.

next Him self, and wyll tak zour part, his Parson and his Ralm, agannys all levand creatour under God, wythout Ze fyrst fayll unto Him, quhche He trastis nevyr salbe. Derrest broyir, sen sa it is presently effext syk greyt and perfyt most tendyr and hartly luf betuex Zour Grace and our derrest son zour nephow, and We zour systyr, as most tendyr unto Zow botht, has beyn ye lawbowrar herof, to veryfe and mak clerly understand to our derrest son, zour nephow, syk lovyng mynd and most interly effectioun, as proxymite of blwd reqwyricht. Most hummylly and hartly, as We ma possible, We besek Zour Grace yat Ze inlyk maner veryfe ye sam in deid and word, lyk as We haif tayn apon Ws be zour command, and reportyt oft in zour naym, ye quhilk our undouttyt confydens is Zour Grace wyll do, bettyr nor We can thynk; for We hop in God, and be zour constantnes, that nevyr so greit love and perfyt kyndnes was in ony tym bypast betuex two Pryncis, as is and salbe betuex Zow and our derrest son zour nephow. Derrest brothyr, sen presently it is yat ye metyng is in effect to be, and yat our derrest son zour nevoy has and doyis refar botht ye place and ye tym to be prefext and set be Zow, We dowt nocht Zow wyll, be zour wysdom, avyse most prwdently honorably and dyscretly yar upon in every behalf; and wyth exspedityoun alse son as plese Zour Grace to wryt agan responce to our derrest son and unto Ws of ye premyssis, We sall adrese wyth exspeditioun to ye fynell effect; puttyng no dowt, as Zou wyll devyse, our derrest son wyll do. Derrest broyir, pleis Zour Grace beleif souyrl y We haif in tym past had greyt inpedyment be ye Consall, and also hais, to set fwrtht yis mater. Howbeit We have no dowt and sall prosed, wyll God, as sad is. Pleis Zour Grace yat howbeyt in tym bypast sum mysavysyt personys maid unkyndly report of Ws unto Zow, wythout cause or offence in Ws; We haif, and always sall, indurit and contenewit zour most lovyng kynd and faythfull cystyr, intending no less all tym of our lyf; havand syk confydens in Zow, yat Ze wyll hald Ws ye sam. Zour Grace is our only broyir, and We zour only systyr, and sen so is, lat no dyvorce nor contrar haif place, nor no report of ill avyssyt altyr our consattis, bot brothirly and cystyrly lwf evyr to indur, to ye plesour of God and weyll of Ws both; and trast no lese in Me yan in Zour self, in all and syndry thingis at our haill power, as plesytht Zour Grace command. And plesytht Zour Grace to gif credens forthar unto Zour Grace trust servitouris forsad. Besekyng ye Eternall God to consarve Zow in evyrlestyng grace. Wrytin wyth our awn hand, of Edynbroucht, ye 12 day of December instant, be Zour Grace awn and only

Most lovyng and hummyll Cystyr,

(Superscribed) *(Signed)* MARGARET R.

To our derrest Brothyr, ye Kyng of Ingland.

CCLXXIII. Queen Margaret *to* Crumwell.

Richt weilbelovit frend, my Lord Sacriter, We commend Ws hartlie to Zou. We have, be our derrest brothiris ye Kingis servitouris, Mastir Welzam Barlow, Prior, and Thomas Holcroft, Sewar, resavit the King our derrest brotheris most loving lettris, wyth sindry uthir honorable tokins of rememberance conforme to zour writing in all poyntis, and also ane gudly lettir wyth ane loving tokin fro our derrest cistir ye Quen, quhche nocht only sall be to our honour, but inlyk maner unto His Grace and unto our derrest cistir; exorting zou most effectuosly ze will, in our naym, thank His Grace most hartlie. And apone sik poynttis of credence, specifeit in writ, and direct be wordis to disclois unto Ws in naym of ye King our derrest brothir, eftir consideratioun and gud attendence gevin yarto, weying ye sam effectuosly as requiritht, wyth gud avisment, We wrait unto our derrest sone ye King, quhlk was of schort convolest of infermyte of pox, and fevir contenow; nochtwythstanding, at dissir of Ws, apone ye 15 day tuk jeornay, and daly reparit to yir partis, makand in 8 dayis 7 score myllis, and for greit dissir to giv his presens fro He com wythin 20 millis, wrait unto Ws to cause my Lord our spous convoy our derrest brothiris sad servitouris unto Hym, quhilk was don; and wyth our sad spous wrait unto our derrest son to resave yam, and gev yam gud audience be Him self only; quhilk was plesandly fulfillit, as the sad Mr Welliam and Thomas will testife. One ye nex morrow, beand most troublous weddir yat evir We travalit into, We com to our derrest son, quhom wyth all We commonit and resonit, so that by avice of Ws and no uthir levand person, determinit and concludit ye meting. Thar eftir, quhen ye Chanclar and remmenent of ye Spiritualte had parsavit ye sam, was wondirfully movit. Howbeit non of yam mycht attempt ye contrar, and devissit sik meynis as durst obscurlie, be ane sermond maid be ane Blak Froir, quhche Freir We sall nocht stand content wyth, becawse of report in sum part concernit our derrest brothir and his realm; howbeit ye sam was cullorit, and nocht expresly specifeing His Grace nor his subjectis; and We sall remembir him as cause requiritht. Bot assuridly ye King our derrest son tuk no maner tent yarto. Ze sall parsave yat We do nocht sleucht nor contenow no manor thing yat concernis the King our derrest Brothir, advertissing zou yat sen ye departing of Lord William We have ben vigillent in ye premisses, for yar culd be no mor plesand sicht in yis erd of warldly thing, as We to se our most derrest brothir and our most derrest sone in propir personagis to giddir, and of

on

on loving mynd; quhhe now We dout nocht will hastily be, wyth Goddis grace.

And sen so it is, that our derrest sone ye King has nocht allannerlie tayn greit payn to giv hastilie presence unto our derrest brotheris servitouris forsad, wyth gud audience, and has gladlie exceppit ye meting to be, bot also our derrest son has refarrit the place and tym unto our derrest brothir ye King to prefex, the quhihe our derrest son will alwayis kep. Quharfor We in our most speciall and effectuous maner exortis and hartlie prayis zow request the King our derrest broyir to avise discretlie and honorablie, as our trust fermly his hey visdom will, anent ye place and maner of metyng, so yat all creatour knawing ye sam ma undirstand his loving tendir mynd, born unto his nephou our derrest son; quhilk We dout nocht His Grace has mor exsperience and bettir hart yan We can think. Howbeit We most, of our best mynd, as our dewty requiritht, dissir zou in our naym mak this informatioun unto our derrest brothir, as of His Grace most faithfull and loving cistir, quhihe is rady as his hart can think in all maner till persew and lawbour sic thingis as ma be honorabill and plesand wnto His Grace.

We think verray gud and exspedient, our derrest broyir direct his mynd wyth exspeditioun agane in yis realm unto our derrest sone and unto Ws, and yat all thingis concerning the metyng be resolutlie declarit unto our derrest son, anent ye plaice and tyme and maner hou our derrest son sall adrese Him and his company, and how to be ordourit, the part pertenyng unto our derrest Brothir, and his avice to be inlykwyse writin unto Ws tweching our derrest Son: and yis to be effectuously writin in gud and amppill maner unto ye King our derrest son, and in lyk maner unto Ws, to testife unto Him. We pray zow have gud attendens to ye poyntis of ye premissis; as our ferm hop trast and confidence is ze will. And in rememberance ze will resave ane litill tokin, and to weir ye sam for our plesour, as Sche yat standithe to zow zour frend at our pouer, and thinkis Ws no lese addettit heryng of zour faythfull and obedient service don and contenwing into, to ye plesour honour and weltht of our derrest brothir ye King, and also zour gud and loving mynd unto Ws, His Grace only cistir.

Trast and weilbelovit frend, We think gud yat yir maters be nocht prolongit, bot wyth gud deligens exspeid; for ye King our derrest sone gevis ferm trast unto Ws concerning ye convoyng of yis haill cause. And on our part first our derrest broyir befor all ye world we hop in to, and in his wisdom; and as ane faithfull servitour unto Grace, We trast ze will do zour

CAYDON PUBLIC CENTRE

zour part. And in all thingis pertenyng Ws We lippin to zow, as zour writing proportis, quhilk salbe zour part sa fare as our gud mynd ma. And God kep zou. Writin of Edenbrugh, yis 12 day of December.

(*Signed*) Your frend, MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To our richt trast frend, my Lord Sacriter.

CCLXXIV. OTTERBURN *to* CRUMWELL.

IN my maist hartlie maner I recommend me wnto Zour Lordschip, signifyand ye same, that sone efftir ye cuming of zour Soveranis Ambassiatouris to yis realme, I wes sayr handillit witht ane suddane sairnes on my kne, quhairthrow I mycht nocht do yame ye steid and service yat acordit, bot I pretermittit litill yat ane lyand man mycht do; assuring zowr Lordschip yat ye saidis Ambassiatouris ar discreit honorable personagis, and rycht able to do yair Prince honour and service. And, quhowbeit we can nocht agre in ye opinionis concerning ye auctorite of ye Paipe and kirkmen[1], zeit nochttheles I knaw perfytle, yat ye Kingis Hienes my Soverane will keip his kyndnes and trety of peax, contractit be ws in ye name and behalff of our Soveranis, without ony inclynatioune to ye contrar. And as to my part, I sall nevir fail, safar as my wit and industre may extend, to avance and mantene luff amite and peax betuix ye twa Princis, quhilk I wnderstand is ye pleisser off God, eise and tranquillite of baith ye realmes. Prayng God I war able to do zow acceptabill plesser, and to randyr thankis for ye greit pleisser and humanite schawin be zour Lordschip to me at all tymes; beseiking zow to remember of my service to ye Kingis Hienes zour Soverane. And God Almychty have Zour Lordschip in His keping. Off Edinburgh, ye 12 day of December.

(*Signed*) Zour awn,
AD: OTT[E]BURN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the richt honorable Thomas Crumwell, Cheiffe Secretar, and ane of ye Priwe Consell to ye Kingis Hienes of Ingland.

---

[1] The "Diurnal" states that there came an English Ambassador to infest the realm with heresy, which was in England among them, but through the grace of God he came no speed, but departed with repulse.

CCLXXV. Otterburn *to* Crumwell.[1]

My Lord. Eftir all hertlie commendatioun, it will pleise zow be advertist yat I wrait laitlie to zow with ane servand of zour Soveranis, in effectuise maner; nochtyeles I dout, alseweill for ye rudnese of our maner of dyting, as ye inepnese of ye letterese, yat ze consaif nocht all as accordis; yarfor zour laubour man be ye moire to advert, quhilk and ze will do, yare can na thing be to zow difficill. The cause, quharfor I wryte at yis tyme, is to remember zow of ane restreyne yat was maid in tymes past, yat na horse suld be sauld be Inglisemen to Scottismen; quhilk restreyne suld now cese in tyme of luf and kyndnese. And my part is to advertise zow, yat is my maist singulare and traist freynd, of sik thingis as may tend to ye continuance of freyndschip and amite betuix our Soveranis: assuring zow yat it may be ane singular mote and signe of luf, yat my said Soveranis servandis may have prevelege to by horse in Ingland to His Grace, quhilk is gevin to dalie rydin, and to tak plesoure apon gude horsis; and syklyke previlege to Inglissmen to sell ye said horsis to His Gracis servandis. Praying zow, als effectuislie as I may, to speid ane licence as is forsaid, and to send it with all deligence to yis realme. Quhilk doand, zour Soverane sall do greit plesoure to ye Kingis Hienes my Soverane, his derrest broyer and nepho; and ma do na hurt nor prejudice to ye realme of Ingland. And, how beit ze be occupijt in greit materis and besynes, forzett nocht yis mater; quhilk suppoise it be small of importanse in yeself, it is wechty towart demonstracioun of luff. Praying God to preserf Zow. Of Edinburgh, yis thrid day of Januare.

Be zour awn,

(*Signed*) Ad: Ott[illegible]burn.

(*Superscribed*)
To ye richt honerabill, and his singular gude freynd, Thomas Crummell, Secretare and ane of ye Secreit Counsall to ye Kingis Hienes of Ingland, &ca.

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XXX. leaf 39.

CCLXXVI. NORTHUMBERLAND *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MAISTER Secretary. Aftir my most hartye recommendations, this shalbe to advertyse in the same, that I have receyved youre right gentle and kynde letter of the date at Rolles the 11th of January, conteyninge dyverse informations to be made of the not dewe execution of justice uppon the Eist and Mydle Marcheis foranenst Scotland, under my charge, and that there shulde a sworde be borne afore me frome Topclyf to Yorke; wherof the Kynges Highnes hym self shulde shewe you. Youre assured frendship alwayes shewide unto me, as from tyme to tyme I doo to my most comforthe conceyve, byndith me to my power to doo for you, whylis I lyve, as I may. Syr, to asserteyne you, there is suche procedinges to justice uppon the Borders under my charge, as noo cause of complaynt trewly oughte to be made in that behalf. And for the dewe procedynges there accordingly, it is apointed, by letters alreidy past betwene the Kynge of Scottes and me, that a metynge shalbe hade uppon the Eist Marchies uppon the 3de daye of February next, and uppon the Mydle Marchies the 5th day of the same; and of the Kynge of Scottes Counsayll and myne to be presentlye there, withe the officers, to see yf any delay from justice be usyde, to thentent hasty reformation may be hade as the case shall require. And of my behalf I shall assuredly advaunce and set fourthe every thinge for my discharge, as to the best shall apperteigne in that behalf. Asserteyninge further that, uppon the Kinges Highnes comyssion directed to me and other for cornes, within the countie of Yorke, all the Commyssioners for execucion of the same assembled to Yorke, in whiche towne was borne afore me a sworde, as dothe belonge to the office I have under the Kynges Majestye, and lyke as heretofore in the same towne hathe bene usyd of late dayes by the Erle of Rutland, as I was informed. Good maister Secretary, yf that same were takyn by the Kynges Majestye, of me to be done in pompe and pryde of my self, without his most gracious auctoryte whiche I have for that same, it shulde then be unfenedly most to my discomforthe; for soo moche as nayther dutie ner reason can gyve me, a most poore and trewe subjecte, to have a sworde borne, but onely by the honorable auctoryte of Hys Majesty to me grauntyd, most unworthy. The greate enmytie I have nowe borne against me by many, as I thinke, is not unknawen unto you, can

[1] From the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, p. 1.

not

not be defendit but onely withe the Kynges comfortable goodnes unto me, withe youre frendly and favorable settyng forthe of that same accordyng to my desertes: ande evyn soo, I shall serve the Kynges Majesty, as I put noo doubtes shall stand to hys most noble contentation; and in all my doyng soo shall procede, as may be with youre good helpe and counsaill, whiche hartely I desyre from tyme to tyme, as frome hym in whome onely restythe myn affiaunce and trust, under God and the Kinge. Further it may pleace you to understand that anenst the commynge uppe nowe of my frende Syr Raynalde Carnaby, whose sad conversation and good qualities I nede not to wryte, for the same by hym I knowe at all tymes shalbe soo set forthe, as wilbe to the Kynges Highnes contentation and youres, to the comforthe of hys frendes, whoo at this tyme for dyverse weghty considerations can not repare hym self thyther; besechinge you, good Maister Secretary, in all these contentes and other, to have youre advertysment sente unto me, as by your pleasure shalbe thought most mete, and to gyf firme credence to my frend Syr Thomas Wharton, with whome it may pleace you to communycate, suche as shall stande withe youre pleasure, in myne affayres and causes. Youre goodnes to hym nowe shewid in his owen busynes, whiche was wrongfully intendit against hym, is to the great comforth of all hys frendes; for whiche moste hartely I thanke you. And thus, good Maister Secretary, our Lord have you in His keapynge. Wryten at my maner of Topclyf, the 25th day of January.

(*Signed*) Your own ever most bonden assurydly,

H: NORTHM̃BL̃AD.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right wurshipfull, and my singuler ande especiall good frende, Maister Crumwell, Secretary to the Kynges Majestye.

CCLXXVII. BARLO *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY dewtye premysyd, with most humble recommendation. Wher as I dyd intymate to your Maistership, and to other of the Kinges moost honerable Counsell, the mysserable mysordre, ruynous decaye, and intollerable calamyte of His Graces subgettes in the Marches and Borders adjacent to Scotland, for

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. III. leaf 68.

lacke of justice not dwlye mynystrede, and throgh defaute of rightwyse rulers; sens my hyther repaire agayn, I have perceyvide my saide lytle intymation not only in parte to be trw, but muche more grevose then I specyfyede, as well apperithe bothe by pytuouse complayntes mad to my Lord William [1] and to me, whiche at our returne his Lordshipe will testyfy; also by credable information of substanciall discrete personnes in the cuntre. Notwithstanding, thowgh the mysery therof be more evydent then may be covered, yet the tryall will scarsely be aparent, except commyssyon be dyrected to suche that be of auctoryte, withowt fere to execut justice, and ar egally myndyd withowt any parcyalle respecte, havyng noo confederate partycypation with bande braggers, bolstring berers, and lawles reteyners. Otherwise, commyssyons to be dyrectede, or advertisment geven by admonytion, rather makethe offenders ware to prevent and avoyde their pryvate perrell, then ernestly dilygent towarde a good redrese. Whiche I latly hard objectede of certeyne symple personne, to whome when I reportede that sharpe admonytions wher adressed to sum of their hed officers, to warne them of their culpable neclygence, he answered, that so muche was yt the wurse. And I inquyring wherfor, "Oh," saide he, "for now to colour their defaute, they will send to their Deputes "to pretend straight inquyry of thinges mysordrede. How be yt in their "cessions, after they have made a large preface of their small mynystration "of justice, how they have hanged so many theves, and have don this or that "feate in defence of the publike wele, then consequently avaunsyng them "self, thei shall protest that never was ther soo good justice executyd; "which the symple people hering, thowgh they know the contrary, ar forseyd "to afferme the same; and so conclud they their certyfycate that all is well, "when it is moche a mysse." Agreable to this purpose I remember a like storye of a certeyne prodygall Abbote, wiche wasted the goodes of his monastery, and kepte his covente in mysery, saving a few of the officers wiche had all thinges at their will and pleasur. It fortunyde the Ordynarye to have knowledge therof, and sent a rigorous monytion to the Abbote. Wheruppon he assemblede his brotherne together in the Chaptre, and saide, "It is soo I "am accusyde to waste the howse goodes, and that ye ar not ordred like "men as ye owght to be. Well, I wolbe reported by you all." And begynnyng fyrst with the offycers, which, abusing his prodygall foly, lyved

[1] Lord William Howard conveyed the Garter to King James V. The "Diurnal" states that the Ambassador arrived on the 8th of February, and that the King received the Order in the abbey of Holyroodhouse on the 21st with great solemnity. The first date appears to be too early by a few days.

only

only in welth, " How saye you, brother Cellerer, brother Sextyn, &c. am not " I a good Father to you all? is not the house well ordred, and every " man plentuosly provyded for?" " Yes, forsothe," answered they, " yt was " never in so good cace, and yt is petie that they lyve that wold complayn " uppon your fatherhoode." Wiche the rest of the myserable convent hering, thowgh they wher in grevose wretchednes, yet durst they not but also agre, saying, as the other dyd, that all was well. Furthermore alleging to the sayd persone, how the Kinges Grace was at great charges in large stypendes and lyberall fees to maynteyne the defence of the Marches: with that he syghide and saide, that concerning certeyn offycers yt semyd very lytle to profett the contre, by cause they consumyd great part therof in procurment of frendes above, sum to warne them with spedy certyfycate, when and by whome they be complaynyd on, sum redely to answer for them, and to blase the best of their wurste evill doinges, &c. Wherin I blamyng his surmyse, he refrayned further to commune with me.

But fynally to conclude my letter, this shalbe also to advertyse your Maistershipe for certeynte, that in thes parties is noo right preaching of Godes wurd, nor scante any knowlege at all of Cristes Gospell, withowt the wiche neyther justice nor good ordre may prospere. For, notwithstanding her be plentie of prestes, sondry sortes of religions, multytudes of monkes, flocking companys of freers, yet among them all so many, is ther not a fewe, noo not one, that sincerly preachithe Christ; wiche so contynewing, with Godes high displesour, cannot eschape His terable vengeaunce; frome the which Jesus preserve us, and graunt your Maistership long to prospere, to the mayntenaunce of justice, and advauncement of Godes wurde. At Barwike, the 10th day of February.

Yours to commaunde,

WILLM̃: BARLO.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honerable Maister Thomas Cromewell, Chefe Secretary to the Kinges Highnes. At London.

CCLXXVIII. BISHOP STEWART *to* CRUMWELL.

MY Lorde, I commende me to zou in my maist hertlie maner. Signifiande unto zou, I resavit zour writingis be my Lorde Williame, Ambaxiatour to the Kingis Hienes zour Souverane; off ye quhilk and of zour gude remembrance I do

I do thank zou with all my herte. My said Lorde Ambaxiatour hes deliverit to the Kingis Grace, my Souverane, his unclis maist honorable and kinglie presentis[1], quhilkis ar nocht lytill to His Gracis grete plesoure and contentatioun; and als hes deliverit to him the maist noble Ordoure of Garter, quha in samyn maner hes resavit it with princely hert and will.

I sall nocht forzet Wodehous, quham for ze write to have justice with all expeditioun, and sall do na lese tharto nor lyis in my poware; sua yat, and he preve the suplicatioun and continentis of the samyn, as his procuratour hes tane till do, he will be sped to zour plesoure and contentation. Ferther in all behalfis my said Lorde Ambaxiatour will schew zou, quha is worthy for his gudly havinge and wisdome to be in his place, quhat honoure plesoure or kyndnes I may schew to zow, or ony in zour behalf, within this realme, lyppin surelie sall be done with all my herte and plesoure, to my uter poware and zour contentatioun; and sall omit na thing to be done for the conservation of luif and kyndnes betuix baith oure grete maisteris as appertenis, be ye grace of God, quha ever be zour kepare baith saull and body. Writtin at Edinburgh, the ferde day of Marche.

(*Signed*) Zoꝫ hartly and trew freind,

BISCHOP OF ABERDEN.

CCLXXIX. OTTERBURN *to* CRUMWELL.

MY Lord, all hartlie recommendacioun being maid to Zour Lordschip. It will pleise ye samyn be advertisit yat I ressavit fra my Lord Ambassadour tua wryttingis, ane fra ye Kingis Grace zour Soverane, and ane uthir fra zour self, quharby I persaif yat His Hienes has ane ferme opinion of me, yat I sall at all tymes at my powere deligentlie sett forthwart sik thingis as may conduce to ye weill and plesour of baith ye Princis, yare realmes and liegis; quhilk opinion, God willing, sall never be falsit nor frustrat in me. And howbeit yat all thingis, quhilkis has bene proponit be my said Lord Ambassadour, be nocht brocht to desyrit end, yare ma na falt be imput to ye said Lord, quhilk has execut his legatioun sa wislie and discraitlie, omittand na thing yat aperteneth to his office, yat he has purchet hieth laud and pryse of all men, and

---

[1] These are stated in the "Diurnal" to have been great horses, with which Lord William Howard arrived at Edinburgh.

schortlie

schortlie his vertewis and gude behawour ourcumis ony loving, yat I can gif to him; and as to my part, I haif takin mair deligence for avancing of his desyris, yan is neidfull or expedient to be wryttin. Bot, as ze knaw weill, all thingis has ye tyme and oportunite, and for mony causis thingis desyrit at ane tyme may be denyit, and at ane uthir tyme mair gavand wilbe grantit. And, gif it had bene thocht convenient be zour Lordschip to haif assait me obefor anent sik besynes as was to be proponit, I couth weill have gevin zour Lordschip sure advertisment quhat end every purpose suld have takin, quharby zour Lordschip mycht have chosin ye best way, lyke as (and zour Lordschip be remembrit) I schew be my uthir letteres tuiching James Hammiltoun. And dout nocht, bot be assurit, yat I sall never dissimyll nor fenze witht zow, mair yan and ze war my naturall broder. And suppoise sum personage can nocht think yat all materis ar convenientlie adressit, yare is ane thing maist confortabill and joyuse till all wss, yat luffis ye weill of baith ye Princis; quhilk is, yat ye amyte and pece contrackit will never be violat in ony poynt or artikle yarof. I dare nocht attempt or be sa bald to wryte to ye Kingis Hienes zour Soverane, being so hie and nobill Prince. Quhowbeit in my hart and powere I salbe ane faithfull servand to His Hienes. Bot, because zour Lordschip is sa neir His Grace, and sa traist ane consalour, I esteme elyke to wryte to zour Lordschip as to His Hienes, quham to I recommend my pure service; and nixt Him, to all ye nobill men myne acquentance.

As anent William Wodhouse, ye mater is put in pley, as my Lord Ambassadour can declair, and belevis yat yar sall sum way be fund to help ye mater. Praying zour Lordschip nocht forzet Maister Johne Chesholme, quhilk has sustenit ofttymes scaith and dammage for his gude kyndnes schewing to Inglisemen. Heirefter zour Lordschip salbe foryer advertist in all thingis, God willing, quha preserf Zour Lordschip in prosperite. Of Edinburgh, yis ferd day of Marche.

Be zour awn,

(*Signed*) AD: OTT[illegible]BURN.

(*Superscribed*)

To ye richt honerable Thomas Crummell, Cheif Secretar, and ane of ye Prive Counsall to ye Kingis Hienes of Ingland, &ca.

CCLXXX. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothyr, I commend Me unto Zour Grace in my mast humble and hartly maner. Plesit Zour Grace be advertissyd I haif spokyn wyth zour sarvand Swallow messenger, trusting Zour Grace has forzet Me, becaws I had no wryting fro Zow wyth Zour Grace sad servytour. Derrest broyir, do as ples Zour Grace, bot on our part We have and sall nocht forzet Zou, and salbe fwnd ewyr Zour Grace kynd and lovyng cystyr, as I aucht to be, and sall do Zou all ye honour and plesour We can; and, thankyt be God, We may do all yat eny ma in yis Realme, next Zour Grace nephow our derrest son, quha at yis hour has perfyt luf unto Zow as to ony levand man, quhilk, as We may, sall contenow. Pleis Zour Grace, We wrayt unto Zour Grace, and send sum credence wyth Lord Wyllyam Howard, Zour Grace Ambassadour[2], besekand Zour Grace yat We haif zoor mynd yar into, for We dyssyr nocht

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Caligula, B. III. leaf 41.

" This to be schewin unto ye Kingis Grace oure derrest broder, be oure tender cousing, Lorde " William Howarde, Ambassiadour.

" That We have soucht oure derrest sonnis mynde, be alwais unto Ws possible, anent the Kingis " Grace oure derrest broder, and findis Him verray tenderly sett in all maner thingis presentlie yat " may be plesant to our derrest broder; and the principallis of his Counsall conforme to ye " samyn.

" To informe the King occurris of ony of ye Bordouris of Ingland or Scotland ony attemptatis " yat is continewit and nocht punissit according to justice; that ye King, oure derrest broder, " advertise his nephew be writting, gif delay be one yis syde; and with ane writting of his mynde " till Ws, yat We may informe of ye verite; quhilk beand, We have na dowte bot reformatioune " salbe incontinent maide. For gif ony sic beis done be ye partie of Ingland, oure derrest sonne " and We baith sall advertise, sua yat remede may be condinglie put yerto.

" To schaw His Grace, best it is yat hasty respons war expede agane of zour deliverance, weill " and tenderlie addressit.

" Anent oure awin materis.

" To schaw ye King oure derrest broder, how yat ye maist partie of oure landis and lyverent " lyis apoune ye Bordouris of Ingland, sic as ye Merse, and Erldome of Marchie, and Lordschip " of Colbrandispeth, at ye Eist Marchies, and ye forrest of Ettrik nere to ye Myddle Marchies; " quhilkis landis of ye Erldome of Marchie and Colbrandispeth was completlie hereit and brynt, " and ye landis of ye forrest of Ettrik hereit be brokin men of Ingland; as takyng away grete " herschippis of gudis; quharethrow We culd nocht cause ye samyn be plenissit and inhabeit with " ye saidis tennentis, quhill We gaif yame remyt of thare males and proffittis, quhilkis yai suld pay " till Ws for thre zeris. And becaus yat tyme of were We war most desirous of peax betuix our " derrest broder and his nephew, we continewit all remembrance and complaynt to our derrest " broder yarof, and onne yis parte We culd nocht find ye mater convenient to mak complaynt. " Quhar throw We ar hurt gretly anent our proffittis bigane, and during yis zere present. And,

" as

nocht bot at Zour Grace plesour, and as Ze thynk exspedyent; for weryly Zour Grace ma surly trast We gat infynyt skatht ye tym of ye last werr, anent ye gret herschyppis and byrnyngis don apon our pur tennendis of ye Erldom of Marhe, lordschip of Colbrandespeth, and syndry utyres our landes. Consyder ye same, as Zour Grace plesses; beand Zour Grace pleasure, We ar content to susteyn ye sam. Derrest broyir, We pray Zour Grace to advertice Ws be zour writynges at all tymmys, and all sall cum ye bettyr, helpand God, quhay consarv Zour Grace, as We wald our self war. Wrytin wyth ye ewill hand of Zour Grace most lovyng cystyr, at Zour Grace command. Of Sterlyng, yis 13 day of May.

(*Signed*) Zour Grace faythfull and lovyng Cyster, MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To ye Rycht Excellent Prince, and our derrest Broder, ye Kyng of Ingland.

CCLXXXI. BISHOP STEWART *to* CRUMWELL.

MY verray gude Lorde, I commend me richt hertlie to zou. Certefyaunde zou, yat I resavit zoure letters, daittit at Lundoun ye 19 day of Maij, be ye quhilkis I understande the Kingis Grace, zoure Souverane, mervellis that my Maister and Souverane sendis nocht ane to be installit in the noble Ordoure of Garter, and alse yat His Hienes is informit, be wrytingis furth of Irelaunde, that diverse my Souveranis liegis gevis help and suple to his rebellis thare[1]; and alse desiraund me to geve my cure laubouris and besynes to intertynnye the amyte luif and kyndnes betuix baith oure maisteris liegis and realmes, lyke as ze sall do at zoure uter poware.

My Lord, for aunsuer zour Lordschip sall understaund the Kingis Grace

---

" as His Grace thinkis, that it will pleise His Grace do anent ye samyn; for sic, as may be verray " plesaunt till Ws, will nocht hurt His Grace. And, howbeit sic thingis haid nocht occurrit apoune " oure landis, We traist the King oure derrest broder wald be kynde and loving unto Ws, as to his " awin loving and faithfull sister, quhilk His Grace sall surlie find. And quhat pleise His Grace do " in ye premissis of yis article salbe alswele usit in sic sorte, as sall concerne his honour and plesure " as our awin; and yat it will pleise His Grace yat We may be certifeit of his mynde anent ye " samyn, with ye nixt yat cummis betuix."

[1] See Vol. II. p.248.

my

my Souverane hes devysit ane noble man and Lorde of his Parliament[1] to tak installatioun and place as wes promittit, quhilk sall be in gudelie haist thare, as efferis; and hes send presentlie yis berare to have conduct to him for that and uther materis, quhilk I doute nocht bot ze will speid in haist efferaunde, becaus the tyme is schorte.

And as to the secund point of zour wrytingis, I assure zow thar is na man of our Maisteris yare in Irelaunde, bot geve it be sum miserable and private persoun, steilland furth of yai partis of the Ilis for povurtie and scaunt of his leving, quhilkis can nocht molest noye nor mak helpe to ony partie; for the Kingis Grace laitlie hes had here ye capitanis of ye sadis Ilis, and inquirit diligentlie herupoun, quhilkis takis upoun yame as is foresaide upon thar uter allegeaunce. And suppose yai wald nocht schew the verite, we have understanding herupon uther wayis sufficient.

Ferther, as to the third point, I knaw weill ze ar of sic mynde all tymes for the conservatioun of the peax, as appertenis to ane trew servaunde and liege to be for tranquillite rest and eise of baith the realmes. Certifiaunde zou I sall do ye samyn at my uter poware, and leif for na travell to me possible, for I knaw tharby God sall be applesit, gret riches honour and tranquillite insew to baith ye Princes realmes and liegis. And quhat mynd my Maister is of for ye conservatioun of ye samyn, the Kingis Grace and ze salbe mare amplie informit with ye Kingis Grace my Souveranis procuratour, cumand for his installatioun.

My Lorde, ferther pleise zou be advertist, yat the days of metingis upon the Bordouris ar verra evill kepit, and na redres maid as suld be don. I find the falt therof is, yat upoun zour Marchis Eist and Myddle, the Lieutenentis ar of lytle reputatioun to correct gret faltis, sic as slauchteris and hie attemptatis, quhare ye partie is grete, and zour principale officeris ar away, and nocht present at ye Bordouris for ye maist parte. Alsua I can nocht excuise bot sum falte siclike is with oure Wardanis, quhilkis allegis ye samyn all tymes for thar excuise, and thinkis in sum part displesoure, at yai, quhilkis ar ye gretast personages upon oure Bordouris and principale officieris, suld mete deputis and inferiouris. This I do advertyse zou for the weill of the peax, for now laitly wes meting upon ye Eist Marechis be Thomas Suttell, Deputy of Bervik, and utheris deputis, and with yame brokin men in cumpany, callit Vredis to surename, with quhilkis met oure Wardane callit Lord Hume, ane auld Baroun, and cummyn of guid house; sua yat, be lichtly wordis and utheris injurious langage and dedis, apperit displesoure and skaith, quhilk had nocht

[1] Lord Erskine.

bene

bene, geve honorable personagis had met, as appertenit. This I pray zou amang all uyeris zour gret besynes remembre herupoun, and forzet nocht to kepe ye amytie betuix baith oure Maisteris and thar Realmes, quhilkis I pray God to kepe and preserve above all utheris to His plesoure and honoure. And this I beseik Gode to have zou in His eternale keping, and yat it wil pleise zou to have my hertlie service and prayeris recommendit to the Kingis Hienes, and yareftre to my Lord Northfolkis Grace, to my Lord Chauncellare, and to all uyeris my gude Lordis. Writtin at Edinburgh, ye aucht day of Julij.

(*Signed*) Zo[illegible] hartly loving frend at all lefull power, BISCHOP OF ABERDEN.

(*Superscribed*)

To the richt honorable and weilbelovit Maistre Crumwell, Gret Secretar to the Kingis Grace of Inglaund, &ca.

CCLXXXII. WESTMORLAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS yt Your moste Royall Majestie to be advertised, that accourding to your commaundement and pleasure by Your Gracys letterz unto me directyd, I have, with as deligent spede as I coude devise, passed thrugh the counties of Northumberlond, Cumbrelond, and Westmerland, making serche and enquerye, by examination of the Justicez of Peas, the Shiref, and some other of the moste discrete personages in every of the seid shires, by whome I supposed to be most trewlie and indifferentlye enformed, of suche ryotes rowtes and unlaufull assembles, as have laitlie been commytted and done in thoos parties.

And first, after the receyt of Your Graces seid letterz, I repaired to the towne of Hexham, beyng nygh to the confynye or bordour of every the seid thre shires; where I was enfourmed by the Priour of the monasterye there, Sir Cudbert Ratcliff Knight oon of the Justices of Peas within the countie of Northumberlond, Sir John Wythrington Knight Your Gracys servaunt, William Carnaby Esquier Shiref of the same shire, and other, that there was a varyauns depending bytween Sir John Fenwyk Knight and the sonnes of Sir Rauff Fenwyke deceassed, upon the tytill of certane londes; whereupon dyvers unlawfull assembles have been laitly amonge them and ther freendes, and other mo inconvenyentes liklye to ensewe, if a stay therein had not been

[1] Copy, inclosed in a letter of the same date from Westmorland to Crumwell, in which the informations referred to were also inclosed. These documents are all in the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVII. leaves 201—205.

brevely taken, as Your Highnes may perceyve by thenformatiouns therof geven, wheche I send Your Grace herein enclosed. Whereupon, accourdinge to the same commandement of Your Highnes, I commytted to Your Gracys shireffes ward of the seid countye of Northumberlond, aswell John Fenwyke theldest sone and heire apparaunt of the seid Sir John Fenwyke, as John Fenwyke the sone and heire of the seid Sir Rauff Fenwyk deceassed, whome I esteamed to be the chefe and principall causers of the seid misdemeanoures; there to remayn, till sufficient suertie were set for theym and ther freendes to kepe the peas, and also till your gracius pleasure be therein ferther knowen.

I was also by theym lykewise enformed that, upon a controversie depending in the same countie bytween Cudbert Shaftoo Esquier and his freendes, and Rauff Wythryngton Gentilman and his freendes, dyvers unlaufull assembles and affrays were laitlye commytted; wherfore for the more sure stay of all the freends upon both the seid parties, wherof dyvers were young and wylde, I commytted both the seid Cudbert and Rauff to the same warde, till sufficient suretees were lykewyse founde for the peas to be kept by theym and ther partetakers, and Your Gracys ferther pleasure were therein knowen.

Moreover they enfourmed me that a grete occasioun of trooble was lyke to aryse amonge the gentilmen dwelling upon the ryver syde of South Tyne by reasoun of a grudge depending betuixt Alexander Fetherstonhaugh Esquier and his freendes of oon partie, and the Ryddeleys upone thother, for a murdour that oon of the Rydleys committed two yeres sithens in sleyeng the sonne and heire apparaunt of the seid Alexander. Wheche mater dependith in suyte by appeale in Your Gracys Benche. And at Hawtetwisill, in my yorneye from Hexham to Carlyll, I tooke sure bandes for the peas of both the seid parties, for theym and ther freendes, unto the seid travers were ended by Your Gracys lawes. And also by ther assentes I tooke amonge theym directiouns for ther metynges in the parisshe churche and other placys, lest ferther occasioun of quarrelles myght aryse amongest theym.

I hard not of any mo suche mysdemeanour in Northumberland. Wherefor I rode then to Carlyll Your Gracys cheff towne of Comberlond, and sent for Sir John Lowther Knyght, the Wardeyns Lieutenauntes there, and oon of the Justices of Peas in that shire, John Barwys oon other of the Justices of Peax there, Cudbert Hootoun Esquier Shiref of the countie of Comberlond, to mete me at Carlyle. By whome, and by the Pryour of Carlille, and the Maire of that Your Gracys seid towne, I was enformed that dyvers and sundrye grudges and quarelles had laitlye been bytween the Constable and other

other sowdyours of Your Gracys castell of Carlille and the commoones of the towne there. Whiche I well appeased for the tyme, and gave both the Maire and his bretherne for thole towne, and the Capteyne and Constable of the castell for ther sowdyoures, injunctioun and commandment, in Your Gracys name, to avoyd all occasiouns of breche of Your Gracys peas; and where any man found him self greved, to serche for his right according to the ordour of Your Gracys lawes.

I was also by thame enfourmed of oon unlawfull assemble of certane thinhabitauntes of the towne of Lasinbye, beying tenauntes to Lord Dacre, aboute the dryving of certane flokes of shepe, beyng in travers bytween thErlle of Comberlond and Sir Thomas Clifford his brother, of oon partie, and the Lord Dacre and Sir Christofer Dacre his brother, upon thother partie. Upon thexamynation of wheche caus, as ferr as I coude perceyve, the seid mater was thus. When the Lord Dacre and the seid Sir Christofer Dacre were in trooble[1], and ther goodes seased, thErll of Comberlond and Sir Thomas Clifford his brother, bought certane flokkes of ther shepe, goyng within Your Gracys forest of Inglewod, and sufferd theym to remayn still upon the same pastures as they went before. And sithens, the Lord Dacres servauntes, upon relation that Your Highnes had restored both him and Sir Christofer Dacre to ther goodes and catalles ayen, claymed the seid flokes of shepe as the Lord Dakers and Sir Christofer Dacres goodes. And so they remayned still as in travers, claymed by both the same parties, till the time of yere of shearyng the wolle; and Sir Thomas Cliffordes servaunt commaunded the hyrdes to bryng the seid shepe to a place of his to be wasshen and shorne; and nevertheles the hirdes that kept the seid shepe, by the persuasioun of certane of Lord Dacres tenauntes of Lasinby, drove the seid shepe to placys of Lord Dacres and Sir Christofers, where they were wasshen and shorne. And to assiste and helpe the seid hirdes in dryving theym thither, the tenauntes and enhabitauntes of Lasinby afforseid assembled to the noomber of 40 persons or theraboutes, amonge whome was oon with bowe and arowes, two of theym had billes, 2 launce staves, and the residewe staves and shepehokes. For the wheche assembley I have committed 4 of theym, that used theym selff moste wyldelye at the same assembley, to the shireff of Comberlondes warde, ther to remayn till Your Gracys pleasure be further therein knowen.

Oon John Mires gentilman and 2 of his sonnes compleyned also of certane riottes frays and other injuryes supposed to be doone unto theym by the forseid Sir John Lowther Knight, Hewgh Lowther his sone and heire,

[1] See Lord Herbert's History of Henry VIII. p. 407.

and ther servauntes. Whereupon, for the keping of the peas according to the desire of the seid pleyntiffes, I caused Richard Barwys, oon of the Justices of Peas there, to take sufficient sureties by recognisaunce, for the peas to be kepte among the seid parties and ther freendes; and the pleyntiffes were mynded, as they enfourmed me, further to compleyn of the seid wronges to Your Highnes and your moste honorable Counsale, according to thordour of Your Gracys lawes.

Also oon John Briskowe compleyned that Christofer Whartoun gentilman had cutte and pulled downe a hous of his in ryoutous maner. But bycaus I had no prove of the ryote or unlaufull assembley, I caused sufficient suretyes to be taken by the Justices of Peas of bothe the seid parties, for the peas to be kepte; and referred the mater to be tryed by Your Gracys lawes.

Moo ryotes routes or unlaufull assembles I coude not here to be lately doone in Comberlond. Wherfor I resorted from thens in to the countie of Westmerlond to the towne of Burgh; where I was enfourmed by Sir John Lowther Knight Sherif of the seid countie, John Sanford, Gylbert Wharton Esquiers, and other the Justices of Peas within the seid countye, of a mordour laitlie commytted in the same upon a servaunt of Sir Edward Musgraves, slayne by certane of the servauntes and tenauntes of Sir Thomas Whartounes, upon quarell of huntynge dere, lyeng in groundes furth of the parkes. For the stay of wheche mater, I caused both Sir Edward Musgrave for his freendes and parte takers to be bounde for the conservation of the peas, and also Christofer Whartoun brother of the seid Sir Thomas Whartoun to be likewise bond for the freendes and parte takers of the seid Sir Thomas. And also I charged the Coroner and the Justices of Peas, deligentlye to enquere the trouth of the seid mysdemeanours, that thoffendoures might be condinglie punysshed for the same.

To the same towne of Burgh came and mette me there the Lord Mounteagle, who had suche like commandement from Your Grace for the repressing of riottes routes and unlaufull assembles; by whome I had knowlege that ther hath been of lait oon assembley of Your Gracys people in Lancasshire, between the seid Lord Mounteagle and Sir Marmaduc Tunstall Knight, for the taking and delyvering of a distres. Whereupon I tooke suretees for the peas to be kepte of both the seid Lord Mounteagle and Sir Marmaduc Tunstall, and proceded no ferther in thexamination of the seid travers, bycaus they both had suche lyke letterz from Your Highnes as I had, for thexamination of such offensis; till I have further knowlege of Your Gracys mynde and pleasure on that behalve.

There

There was also informacion made there, to bothe the seid Lord Mounteagle and me, of certane riotes and other mysdemeanoures laitlye doone in the sowth parties of Westmerlond, yonyng next to Lancasshire. The wheche the seid Lord Mounteagle appoynted to examyne in his retorne homewarde from the seid towne of Burgh, and to ordour the same according to the pleasure of Your Highnes, to us and other by Your Graces letters directed. The certanetye wherof I doubte not but that the seid Lord Mounteagle woll certifye unto Your Highnes.

I entended then to have proceded further for thaccomplisshement of Your Gracys pleasure in Lancashire and Craven, but that I had perfyte knowlege howe others of Youre Gracys servauntes, lykewise commaunded, had executed your seid commaundement in thoos parties. Whereof I thynke they have certifyed Youre Grace.

Thees were all the ryotes rowtes unlaufull assembles or grudges, wherupon suche mysdemeanours myght aryse, depending of lait tyme in the seid north parties of this Youre Gracys Realme; wherin I have taken suche directions as is affor declared, till your gracius pleasure be therein further knowen. And I have, on the behalf and name of Your Highnes, charged the Justices of Peas and Shireffes of all the seid thre shires, that if hereafter by any apparauns they shall perceyve any ryot rowte unlaufull assembley or other suche notable mysdemeanour ayenst Your Gracys peas to be lyke to ensewe, that then with spede they shall therof geve warnyng and knowlege to me, of entent I may restreyn and represse the same in the begynneng, or any inconvenyentes thereof ensewe. The wheche, and all other Your Gracys commandementes, I, according to my moste bounde dewtie shall as deligentlye with all my full power accomplisshe, as any sogiet or servaunt Your Highnes hath within this your Realme. As knoweth our Lord God, who conserve Your moste roiall Majestie in asmoche encrease of honour as Your Gracys hart doth desire. Writtin at Burgh in Westmerland, this 13th day of Julij.

CCLXXXIII. Bishop Stewart *to* Crumwell.[1]

My Lord, in my maist hartlie maner I commend me to Zour Lordschip. Signifying to zou, conforme to my wthre writingis send with Rothissay officiar of armes, my Maister presentlie sendis yis noble man Lord Erskyne, his Pro-

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. I. leaf 22. An entry of Erskine's credential is in the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. No. 13., and that of the Ambassadors to France, ibid. No. 14.

curatour

curatour to be installit in Wynsoyr, conform to His Gracis promissis. Assuring als zour Lordschip, yat on Sainct George Day His Hienes hes begun to weir ye takynnis and signis of ye said noble Ordour, and ever intendis to persevere, in hartlie lufe and kindnes with his derest wncle, zour Soverane; and for ye eschewing of all wnkindnes, and als of all suspitioun of ye samyne, has condiscendit to attreit mariage with sum neir and tendre of blude to ye King of France, as common freind bayth to his derrest wncle and Him, wthre nor ye King of Frances propir dochter first contractit. Howbeit, His Grace was desirit instantlie to have done wyerwais, as ferther will schaw ye forsaid Lord Erskyne, wyth wyer sic materis committit to him. Praying zour gud Lordschip to commend all his erandis to ye Kingis Hienes, and to haist his depesche in best and haisteast sort possible, with conduct till pase in Fraunce, for sic chargis as my Soverane haise committit till him for his mariage; toggir wyth ye Kingis Hienese zour Soveranes effectuise writingis to ye King of France, to avance and put fordward ye said mariage, in all honerable and profitable maner, for ye ferther augmentatioun of lufe and intertenyment of hartlie kindnes betuix all ye thre realmes.

Alsua pleise zou be remembrit, at my being in Lundone, I desirit to have had ane salve conduct to my self, till pase and repase, quhilk ze said suld be send to me; and nocht zit resavit. And yarfor now ye Kingis Grace my Maister makis supplicacioune for ye samyne; quhilk I pray zou cause me to have, for peraventour sumtyme may happin yat for weill of bayth ye realmes my cuming may be necessair in yat realme. And ye Kingis Grace, zour Soverane, is King in all ye warld I think me maist obleist to, nixt my awin Soverane maister. And desiris and als prayis zou to commend my hartlie prayeris and service to His Hienes, and yereftir to my Lord Northfolkis Grace, and als to my Lordis Chancellar, ande all gud Lordis. And at ze will pleise to deliver my conduct to yis berar Maister Snawdone, officiar of armes, to be brocht to me. Ferder quhat is possible to me to do for zour plesser salbe reddy at all tyme; will God, quha ever have Zou in keping. Writin at Edinburgh, ye first day of August.

(*Signed*) Zo[illegible] hartly frend at all power, BISCHOP OF ABERDEÑ:

(*Superscribed*)
To ye richt honorable Maistre Cromwell, Gret Secretar to ye Kingis Grace of Ingland.

CCLXXXIV. NORTHUMBERLAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Youre most gracious Majestye to be advertysed, that I have receyved youre moost gracious letters, dated at Youre Highnes castell of Barkley Herons the 11th day of August, wherby I perceyve to my most discomforthe Youre Highnes to be informed, I, most unworthy (youre officer here) to have procedet to justice withe parcyalitie at the last Warden Courte against Syr Humfrey Lisle and Alexander Shaftowe[2]; commaundinge me by youre most gracious letters, yf Youre Graces Justices of Assise shulde not be passed before the receyte therof, I shulde cause theyme, shewing theyme Youre said Highnes letters, to examyn the causes of indictamentes of the said Lisle and Shaftowe; and they by theyre saide letters to signifye unto Youre said Majesty, what they, bye substancyall prove and examynation, shall fynde in that behalf: and, in case Youre Highnes said Justices were departyde before youre said moost gracious letters came to my handes, than I shulde apoint thre or foure other indifferent honest substanciall men to examyne the same; and in lyke maner they to signyfie what they shuld fynd therin. And, forasmoche Youre Graces said Justices were departed foure dayes afore the receyte of youre moost gracious letters, to whom it may pleace Youre Majestye to gyve credence aswell towcheing thordre of my poore service here, as alsoo what parcialyte here was usyde in mayntenaunce against justice, and by whome, in the matier of the said Syr Humfrey Lisle and Alexander Shaftowe; and where it heathe pleasyd Youre Majestye, to me noo small comforthe,

---

[1] From the Chapter House. Letters to the King and Council, Vol. III. No. 63. The same volume contains the following documents, which were transmitted in the above letter:

No. 64. Bondes taken by the Lorde Warden at Hexham, of the inhabitauntes of Tyndaill, on Saterday the 4th of September, for good ordre and rule by theyme to be kept from hensfourthe.

No. 65. Certificate of Sir William Eure, Sir Robt Ellerker, Robt Collingwood, Lyonell Gray, & Christopher Mitford, that they had examined all the proofs concerning the indictments against Sir Humfrey Lisle & Alexander Shafto.

No. 66. Verdict of the Jury upon the indictments of Sir Humfrey Lisle and Alexander Shafto, signed by the whole of the Jury, Sir John Heron, Knight, being foreman.

[2] By a previous letter in the same volume, No. 55., it appears that at a Warden Court held at Newcastle on the 28th of July Sir Humfrey Lisle of Felton, Knight, and Alexander Shafto of Skremerston in the county of Durham, were indicted for divers march treasons by them committed on the East and Middle Marches; and that upon hearing of the indictments they fled, whereupon Northumberland issued a proclamation against them.

commaunding

commaunding me, being the party, to apoint foure for the examynation of the same, have accomplysshed Youre Highnes moost dradde commaundement, according to my most boundon dutie therin, whoo is, Syr William Euyer, Syr Robert Ellercar, Knyghtes, Robert Colynwode Esquier, and Lyonell Gray Youre Highnes Porter of Youre Graces towne of Barwyke, being Youre Highnes servauntes, and Crystofer Mytforthe. And thexamynation therof, and what they have inquered uppon and founde, I send unto Youre Majestye herewithe, seigned withe theyre handes.

Ande where it pleased Youre Highnes to direct unto me your moost graciouse letters by youre Capitayne of Barwyke, datyd the 8th day of Julye, and delyvered unto me the 14th day of August, consernynge the delyverey unto the said Capitayne of suche malifactours, for the murders and slaughters that they hade commytted in Scotland, contrary the leage and trewis concludet betwene Your Majesty and the Scottes Kinge; assuring Youre moost gracious Highnes he let me never have knawledge of the same, afore that tyme; for yf he hade, Youre Majestye may be wele assured, accordinge to my moost boundon dutie, considerynge the hoole charge by indenture dothe remayne uppon me, I wold have caused the said malifactors to have bene takyn at the furst tyme, aswell as nowe, for my discharge.

And where by youre other most gracious letters, dated the 24th day of Julye, I perceyve it is informed Youre Majestye, that I shulde commytt suche persons as hade commytted the ryottes in Craven, aswell my Lorde of Cumbreland tenauntes to his castell of Skypton, as my poore tenauntes to my castell of Wresyll; and lyke as I have certyfied Youre Highnes by my former letters that my Lord of Westmerland and I hade soo shorte warnynge, that we couthe not be there; assuringe Youre Grace I hade noo knawledge therof, unto suche tyme as Syr Richard Tempest, withe other Youre Graces Commyssioners, hade sent my said tenauntes unto me, commaunding me to commytt theyme to mye castell of Wresill, lyke as they dyd commytt the other to my Lord of Cumbreland castell of Skypton.

And further it maye pleace Youre moost gracious Highnes to be advertysed, I made my repare unto the towne of Hexham, accompaned with all the moost substanciall personages of Youre Highnes countie of Northumbrelande; where I hade before me all Youre Graces subjectes inhabitauntes of Tyndaill, for establysshement of good ordre and rule amonges theyme, for the welthe of all Youre Highnes subjectes here in these partyes, haveinge ner fyndinge amonges theyme noo cause of execution. At whiche tyme, by thadvice of the moost dyscrete and wysest gentilmen of the countrey, I tooke

bondes

bondes of all the heedismen of the surnames of all the said inhabitauntes of Tyndaill, that they and all theyre grayne shalbe of good aberynge from hensfourthe; and yf any of theyme doo offende contrary Youre Highnes lawes, that the said offenders shalbe delyvered by the hedes men of his grayne, that soo dothe offend, to me or myn officers, to abyde thordre of Youre said Graces lawes; as more at large shall apere by the copy of the said bounde, whiche I doo send unto Youre moost gracious Majestye herein closed. And in all Youre Highnes affayres I shall indevour, and use my poore service, according to my most humble and boundon dutie; soo as the procedinges and doinges in the same I trust shalbe to the highe contentation and pleasure of Youre Majestye. Moost humbly and lawly besechinge Youre Grace to gyve ferme credence unto my poore Almonour this beyrer, who hathe preyched soo throughe thies parties, as I trust, the trewthe knowen, shalbe to Youre Highnes pleasure. As oure Lord knawith, to whome I shall daylye pray for the preservation of youre most royall estate longe to endure, with asmoche increace of honour as youre moost noble hart can desyre. At Brainspethe, the 15th day of September.

(*Signed*) Yor most humble subject and most lowly Servant, H. Northmbreland.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges mooste Royall Majestye.

CCLXXXV. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mithty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brother, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie manere; praying Zou at this oure request to graunt zoure letteris of saufconduct in dew forme to our lovit cousing, Williame Stewart, Ambassadoure of oure derrest brother and confederate ye King of Fraunce, and with sextene persouns his servitouris, or uyeris in his cumpany or under, sauflie and surlie to cum within zour Realm of Ingland to ony towne port or havyn yerof quhare yai pleise, conjunctlie or severalie, on horsis or on fute, be sey land or fresch watter, yare to remane and do yare levefull erandis, and at yare plesser to pase throu zour said Realm to ye partis bezond sey, and in sic sorte to pase and repase conjunctlie or severalie with yare horssis, alsweill stanit as geldingis, bulgettis, fardellis, caskettis, malis, cofferris, jowellis, money, gold, silvir, cunzeit and uncunzeit, letteris close and patent, and all uyeris yare levefull guddis, without

ony trouble impediment arrest or serche to be maid to yame at zour toune of Calice, or ony uyir towne port or passage of zour Realm, and for ye space of ane hale zere nixt tocum eftir ye date of ye sammyn, but ony revocacioun, to indure. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brothre, We pray God have Zou in keping. Writtin under our signete at Edinburgh, ye 18 day of Octobre.

(*Signed*) Zo^{r} lovyng Brother and Nepho,
JAMES R.

(*Superscribed*)
Till ane Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hicht, and Mythty Prince, oure derrest Oncle Bruyer and Confederate, ye King of Ingland.

CCLXXXVI. NORTHUMBERLAND *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MASTER Secretorye. In my most harte maner I recommend me unto yow, now beyng bold off yow in my pore sute, as in hym, whom, next the Kynges Majestye, I have had ever myne only trust and conffydens in, ther in am not only more bold to call on yow as my most synguler frend, but also for the faytherly consell yevyn unto me at all tymes as well by your letters as good confertacions; besechynge yow to call unto to your rememberance your goodnes and faythfulnes showyd unto me in our communication, whan I toke my leave off yow in your garden at Camberye, and spescially consernyng Barwyke, whych now ys lyklye to fall, for off trowth the Captayn, Sir Thomas Clyfford, hayth layd speche, and never lykly to recover; to whych rome, good Mr Secretorye, I pray yow helpe me; wherby ye shall not only recower a pouer nobull man beyng in decaye, but also get your selff much wyrsheppe, that bye your meanes so pouer a man shall be recoweryd, as I am, and bynd me, my frendes, and them that shall come off me, ever, (as never the lese I am most bondon affore) next the Kyng our Maister, to be toward you and all yours, duryng ouer lyffes. And, good Mr Secretory, I shall not fayl to gyff you a 1000 markes for the sayme, bryngyng yt to pas. Sew I do to nobody but to yow, and I assure yow my proffet is not more occasioner for me to sew for this rome, than yt myght apere the Kynges goodnes toward me a
thys gret bargane, and perserving who ever had the offys I hold under Hys Grace had the same rome. And, good Mr Secretory, as my trust hys in

[1] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. X. leaf 34.

yow,

yow, do for me now. And Our Lord have yow in Hys kepyng. In hast, at Toplyff, the 6th day off Novembre, with the rude and ragyd hand off

Your own ever bondon
most assurydly,
(*Signed*) H. Northũbrelđ.

I pray yow take more payn in redyng, than I dyd in wrytyng.

(*Superscribed*)
To my synguler and espesciall good frend,
Mr Secretorye.

CCLXXXVII. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Rytht Hie, Rytht Excellent, and Rytht Mythtye Prince, our derrest Uncle and Brothir; Ve commend Ws hartlie to zou. Ve have send presentlie our traist familiar servitour and Consalour Schir Adame Ottirburne of Reidhall Knytht unto Zow, for sic besines as he sall schaw and declair for our part; quham to We pray effectuouslie to gife credence in all thingis concernyng Us, as to Our selfe, and We war presentlie wytht Zou. Rytht Hie, Rytht Excellent, and Rytht Mythtie Prince, the Blissit Trinite have Zou in His tuitioun. Gevin at our Palace of Falkland, the fyft day of Marche, and of our Regne ye 23 zeir.

(*Signed*) Zȣ lovyng Brother and Nepho,
James Rex.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Ritht Hie, Ritht Excellent, and Ritht Mythty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brother, the King of Ingland.

[1] In the Royal MSS. in the Museum, 18 B. VI. No. 19. is an entry of a letter from James V. to Henry VIII. of the 31st of December 1535, with a present of falcons. And No. 22. is one of another letter of the preceding day, respecting James's marriage, which he sent Sir Thomas Erskine and the Abbot of Kinloss to negotiate.

CCLXXXVIII. BARLO *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLEASYTH Your Maystershyp to pardone my rudenes, though I be to bolde to uttre my symple conjectures not without semblant occasyon, which notwithstanding in some caces to be trewe, I rather suppose than doye afferme theym for certentye, wherin your prudent dyscretyon may be arbiter. As ferre as I can perceyve by all apparent lykelyhed, and therof prevely asserteyned by secrett informatyon of a fewe credyble frendys, thentent of the hole Counsell, which are none elles but the Papystycall cleargy[2], purposyth to staye ower taryaunce, and to retarde ower awaytenge without any dyspatche, tyll they here certayne worde out of Fraunce from theyr Enbassatours, which is dayly lookyd for; and, accordynge to theyr certefycate, to performe us some craftye conceyved answer. Here have bene rumoures lately dyvulgyd abrode by an offycer of the Duke of Albanyes (the Kynge insencyd to the same), that the Frenche Kynge dyd abhorre all soche procedynges and actes, as the Kyngges Grace ower Soverayne had passyd agaynst the Bysshoppe of Rome, with whom He wold take parte agaynst ower realme. In so moche that dyvers persones of worshypfull reputacyon have doutfully demaundyd of me, whether the Frenche Kynge were unfaynedly ower frend or not. To whom I answered, that yf He were a faythfull Prynce, as I trustyd theyr Kynge to be, ther nedyd no soche doubt at all. Howbeyt, in case ther shuld soche unfaythfullnes be founde (as Ower Lorde forfende), yet, God beyng on ower syde, we wolde lytle feare theyr anoyaunce. Of what lovyng appetyte the Kynge here is towarde ower Soveraygne, I hope more than I have knowlege of, albeyt not moche mystrustyng, by cause He is bone indolis. But as for the antichristiane companye, hys spyrytuall ungostely Counselloures, I dare boldely afferme that, yf they myght destroye us with a worde, theyr devylysshe endevour shuld nothynge fayle. It is to be merveellyd at, the suspytyous surmyses that they have abowte ower comynge. Some conjecture that I am sent to preache. Some suppose that we come to featche awaye the Qwene. Some other recken that we be purposely sent for feare of ower Popysshe enemyes, to desyre theyr pusaunte ayde; wherin to satisfye theyr pryde, I tell theym

[1] Holograph. From the Museum, Caligula, B. III. leaf 194.

[2] A provincial Council of all the Prelates was held at Edinburgh from the 11th to the 17th of March 1536. Diurnal, p. 20. This and some other circumstances of this period make it somewhat doubtful, whether Angus's letter to Sir George Douglas, which is printed in Vol. IV. p. 666., does not belong to the year 1536, rather than 1534. None of the Historians shew where Angus was at either of these dates.

they

they maye do us small relyefe (theyr good wylles exceptyd), save with myserable beggers and monylesse souldyoures, of which though they have plentye to be spared, yet have we lytle nede of theym. Fayne wolde they sucke out the secrettes of ower message, ere that we attayned the Kynges presence; but I have fully determyned secretum meum mihi. Ferthermore they make moche murmuracyon agaynst the rulours of ower Borderes, theyr owne greatly praysed; threatnynge us that, at the Kynges retourne, we shall here many wayghtye complayntes; which I doubt not in the tryall wyll appere very causeles maters of quarellynge effecte, surmysed to remove soche trustye offycers as are more for ower proffyte than for theyr pleasure. And I feare, least they meane some gylefull polycy in the same, cowlde it be browght to passe. For, yf they myght fynde meanes to remove certayne offycers, and cause soche valyaunte persones, as border on the fronteyres in defence of ower Marches, to be avoyded, which is theyr desyre; then hadde they a fre entre at all tyme withowt any lett, to do destructyon when they lyste. And in cace uppon that condytyon they wolde be agreable to pretend soche lyke redresse in removynge some of theyr bordrers, yet shulde it be nothynge prejudycyall to theyr fraudulent purpose. For they have so fertyle store of the evyll sorte, that they can remove none so badde, but they have ever worsse allwayes redye to supplye theyr places. Wher they contrarye wyse consyder, yf ower borderers, not less practysed in feates of fyghtenge than strongly stomackyd agaynst theyr Scottysshe invasyones, were avoyded, then thynke they to have no resystence, but of unexperte uplandysshe peple. And, wher it is pretendyd that the Kynge here hath used sharp executyon uppon dyvers of hys borderers; it appereth rather to be done for other consyderatyons, than for the zele of justyce. For why? the cheife crymes layde to theyr charges are, that they be accusyd to have favoryd Englysshe men in warre season, and have bene theyr conductoures to the damage of Scotland. And for these causys Marcke Carre, and certayne other, nowe in duraunce, be lyke to suffer, as it is reportyd, before ower departynge. And theyr entent is, that no soche shulde inhabyte the Marches on theyr syde, that seme suspectyd to bare any favour towarde us. Also I am sure that the Counsell, which are only the Clergy, wold not wyllengly geve soche advertysement to the Kynge, for due executyon uppon theves and robbers; for then ought He fyrst of all to begynne with theym, in the myddes of hys Realme, whose abhomynable abusyd fasshyon, so ferre out of frame, a chrysten harte abhorryth to behold. They shew theym selfe in all poyntes to be the Popes pestylent creatures, very lymmes of the Devyll, whose popysshe power vyolently to mayntayne, theyr lyenge freers ceasse not in theyr sermones, we beynge present, blasphemously to blatter agaynst

agaynst the veryte, with slaunderous reproche of us, which have justly renouncyd hys wronge usurpyd papacye. Wherfor, in confutacyon of theyr detestable lyes, yf I maye obtayne the Kynges lycence (other wyse shall I not be suffred) to preache, I wyll not spare for no bodely peryll, boldly to publysshe the trewth of Goddes worde amonge theym. Wherat though the Clergy shall repyne, yet many of the laye peple wyll gladly geve herynge. And, untyll the worde of God be plantyd amonge theym, I suppose theyr feyned promyses shall be fynally found frustrate without any faythfull effecte. Which godly worde to enspyre in theyr hartes, He mercyfully vouchsave of Hys endles bounte, that hath all redye openyd ower eyes to perceyve the lyght of trewth; who have your Mastershyp in kepyng.

Your servante,

(*Signed*) Willm Barlo.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable Mayster Thomas Cromwell, Cheife Secretarye to the Kynges Hyghnes.

CCLXXXIX. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothyr. Ples Zour Grace to wnderstand, I have, sen the departyng of Lord Wyllyam zowr Ambassadour, mayd sum lawboures to zowr adwertisment. Sir Adem Otyrbwrn is derekkyt in congewnct credence wyth Lord Wyllyam. Sen hys departyng, my son zour nephw has gottyne counsell, as I trast, of ye kyrk men, to dyssyr of Zow be Sir Adem Otyrbwrn yir poyntes followand. In ye fyrst to dyssyr that Ze wyl promyss nocht to dyssyr ye Kyng zour nephow to tak zour new constytionys of ye scryptour. Secundly, that Ze wil nocht lawbor for ye Erl of Angus. Thrydly, to dyssyr ye metyng place to be at Newcastell. Ferdly, yat Sir Adem ma haif ye credens and bryng ye ansor agan; bot as to ye last, he wyll nocht dyssyr it playnly, bot be subtell maner. We thocht necyssar to advertys Zour Grace herof be post. Wyth correccioun of Zour Grace, We thynk gwd, Lord Wyllyam allanerly bryng zour ansaur; or ellys Lord Wyllyam pryncypall, and Sir Adem jwnyt wyth hym; bot alwayis ye Lord Wyllyam be ye messyges to be prynsypall derect, for ye Kyng our son and zour nephow, lykkis hym ryght weill, and he kennes ye King heyr, and als his Consall, and behawyss hym weill.

[1] Holograph. From the Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 158.

Derrest

Derrest brother, ples Zour Grace Ze sall souerly trast that ye Kyng zour nephow is verray constant at ye metyng, and wyll nocht be solysted yarfrom be na parson. Howbeyt, yar is mony of his Counsall yat dyssyres nocht ye sam; and wyl kep ye day eftyr Mydsummyr next prefext. Also Zour Grace ma souerly trast yar is na levand creatour yat ma luf ony man bettyr nor He doys Zour Grace, and sed to Me yat He makes no dyfference yan Ze war his naturall fadyr. Ples Zour Grace, tak weyll wyth Sir Adem Otyrbwrn, and delyvyr hym as Zour Grace thynkes, eftyr consyderatioun herof. I wrayt to ye Constable of Berryk, that yis lettyr passyt up be post to Zour Grace, yat it swld be at Zow, or ye cummyng of Sir Adem, becawse I spak wyth ye Kyng my son yis day I derrekkyt yis lettyr. Ples Zowr Grace to cawse [*yis*] lettyr to be closly and sacretly kepyt. And God Almyghti consarv Zour Grace evyr. Be my ewyll hand in hast. Of Edynbrught, yis 16 day of Merche.

(*Signed*) Zour Grace lovyng Cystyr,
MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To ye Kynges Grace, our derrest brothyr.

CCXC. LORD W. HOWARD *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLESYTHE yt Your Hyghnes to be advertysyd, that apon Good Fryday I arryvyd at the castell of Sterlyng, wher I fand the Kynges Grace your nepheu 24 myles by yond Edynborghe, and delyveryd Hys Grace your letter of credens with your most harty recommendations. And, whan He had red Your Hyghnes letter, Hys Grace demaundyd of me, whether I had no other letter from Your Hyghnes to Hym, makekyng mencyon what particulare causys Your Grace had to say to Hym at your metyng, to the intent Hys Grace myght show yt to hys Counsell to advyse apon yt; and to that this was my aunswer.

" Ytt hath not bene sene nor hard of, that Kynges hath bonde Them " self by ther hand wrytyng, what They wold say one to a nother, or they " mett; nor, as far as ever I cowlde here, yt was never demandyd afore by no " Prynce, nor yett by other man; nor Your Majestie wold not thynk that ever " Hys Grace wold, of hys owne mynde, a desyryd any soche inconvenyent

[1] From the Museum, Caligula, B. II. leaf 233.

" reqwest

" reqwest of Your Hyghnes, wyth owt the malycyose advyse of them, whyche " wold labor to dyrecte Prynces, and to tye ther tonges yn soch sorte, as, " when they be yn the hyghest degre of amytie and frendshyppe, oon of " them shuld not open hys hart and stomake to the other, nor be at lyberte " frenly and franklye to talke of all suche thynges as they shall thynke " convenyent, and as all other occorrant occasions suld requyre."

Morover I ensured Hys Grace that Your Majestie entendyth not to move any thyng to Hys Grace, that shuld not be both honorabylle and worthie to procede from the mowthe of a Prynce, and such also as, yf He embrace, shall redounde both to hys honor and benyfytt; with many other wordys, as my instructyons led me.

Than Hys Grace sayd to me, that He had appoynted sartayn of Hys Graceys Counsell to here me, wych ware not all there at that tyme, but Hys Grace had sent for them, and that they shold geve me audyence apon the Twesday next after, and answer me as they thowght convenyent: Whyche was, that they ware never made prevy to the [*metyng*] agrede bytwyxt Your Hynes and Hys Grace; for, yf they had, they [*wold*] never agred to yt. But, syns the Kynges Grace ther mayster had [*made*] so fare a promyse, they wold obbey hys plesure, whyche the percevyd was farmly sett on ytt, so that Your Majestye wo[*ld be*] content that the place of metyng shold be at Newcastell, [*and*] no other place. And as to touchyng the tyme, they have prorogyde ytt tyll Myhellmes; laying for them that the Kyng can not be provydyd for every thyng accordyng to hys honor afor that tyme.

Syr, thys was myne aunswer touchyng the place apoyntyde by them, that I knew well Your Majestie cowde not be furnychyd to your honor, nother with suffycient caryage, nor with vytalles, nor loggyng, bytwyxt Yorke and Newcastell; and that yf yt hade not bene that Your Hyghnes dyd acceptt very lovyngly the grett desyre that the Kynges Grace your lovyng nephewe had to se Your Majestye, and that for your part Your Grace had no lesse desyre to see Hym, remembryng what honor shuld redounde to Yowe bothe, and commodytys to your Realms, Your Hyghnes wold never a condys-sendyd to a com soo farre. Never the lesse I reservyde all to Your Hyghnes plesure.

And to the tyme lymyted by hys Consell to be at Mychelmes, thys was myne aunsure: That yt was as well convenyent for Your Majestye to loke for your retornyng agayn, as to your commyng forth, and that tyme apoyntyd by them was so late yn the yere, that the gret caryage and trayn, that ordynaryly dyd long to Your Graceys corte, was not abylle to passe yn the wynter

wynter tyme. The chefe cause, as far as I can understand, that the tyme ys prorogyd so long, was, by the reson of a letter sent from Syr Adam Oterborne to the Kynges Grace, whyche specifyed that Your Hyghnes desyryd to have the tyme prolongyd; whyche the Lord Secretorye dyd veryfye to be true. So I have reffarryd ytt yn lyke wyse to your plesure, and hathe sent Yowr Majestie the Kynges Graces letter wryttyn to the same effectte. And He desyrythe Your Grace that He may have shortly aunswere of the same; so that, yf yt plese Your Majestie to agre to hys requestes, He says He woll not faylle of thys, and make hys provysyon for yt with all delygens.

Syr, I here, bothe by the Qwens Grace your susster, and dyvers other, that the maryage ys brokyn bytwyxt the Kynges Grace your nephewe and Mons[r] de Vaindom[1], and that He wyll marye a gentyllwoman in Scottland, the Lord of Arskynes douhter, who was with Your Grace the last somer at Thornbery; by whom He hath had a chyld[2], havyng a hosband; and Hys Grace hathe found the means to devorse them. And ther ys grett lamentation made for yt yn thys contre, as farr as men dare. Syr, ther was no man made prevy to that mater but Syr James Hambylton.[3]

The Qwens Grace your suster hathe taken as moche payne to bryng to passe the metyng bytwyxt Your Hyghnes and the Kynges Grace your nephew, as ever woman dyd yn any mater, and Her Grace hathe bene so playn with Hym in yt, that He ys very angre with Her. Your Hyghnes hathe cause to geve Her gret thankes. Syr, I hombly beseshe Your Grace that Mayster Adam Oterborne doo not know that I have sartyfyed Your Hyghnes, how the maryage in Fraunce ys brokyn, for he woll cause the Kynges Grace your nephew to be anggre with me. And thus the Holye Trynyte ever more have Yow in Hys blessyd governaunce, my most gracious Soverain lyege Lorde. Wryttyn at Edynborghe, the 25 day of Apryell, by your most humble subjecte and servante,

(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Hyghnes.

---

1 On the 9th of December 1535, James V. commissioned the Earl of Murray, the Bishop of Aberdeen, and Lord Erskine to treat for his marriage with Mary de Bourbon, daughter of Charles Duke of Vendôme. A treaty was accordingly made at Crémieu on the 6th of March following.

2 James Stuart, afterwards Prior of St. Andrews, and in 1562 Earl of Murray.

3 Sir James Hamylton, Sheriff of Linlithgow, on the 24th of April 1536 sent to Crumwell a copy of the sentence given against him by the Bishops, and prayed that Henry would write to James in his favour. The letter is among the Miscellaneous Letters in the Chapter House, Second Series, Vol. XVI. leaf 103, but without the copy of the sentence.

CCXCI. HOWARD *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER my moost hartye recommendations. Thys ys to advertise yow, that I was wythe the Kynges Grace at hys castell of Sterlyng on Good Fryday by 7 of the cloke at nyght, whyche ys by yonde Edynboroghe 24 long myldes, and delyveryd hym that sam nyght my letters, and talkyd wythe Hys Grace a long owre. He was not contentyde that the Kynges Grace had not sent Hym a letter, makyng mencion what particular causes the Kynges Grace my mayster wold move to Hym at ther metyng: wherto I mayde Hys Grace aunswer as me thought convenyent, and as myne instructyons led me. By my faythe, Syr, I founde Hys Grace so tornyd from the mynd I lefte Hym, that I wold never a thought ytt. I have sertyfyde the Kynges Hyghnes of all the cyrcumstances in wrytyng, whyche ys so rudly done, that I must desyre yow, whom I take on of my most especyall frendys, to sett yt forthe wyth your goode wordys, for yt hathe gret nede. I hade no man to helpe me wyth hys advyse and counsell. I had lyver, than that lytyll I have, that my Lord of Saynt Davyd[2] at bene wyth me, whan I spake with the Counsell. The Kynges Grace hathe denyde that He promysyde me to com to Yorke, whyche the Byshop cowde well a borne recorde of ytt, yf he hed bene ther. Sir, I pray you be nott myscontentyd wyth me, that I have not wrytyn also to yow the holl circumstance, for I know well yow shold see that I sent the Kynges Grace.

Syr, I pray yow hartly be so moche my frende to sewe to the Kynges Hyghnes that I may com home, for, after the aunswer of the Kynges plesure ys knowene, I wote not what to doo ther. What shold a man doo ther, wher ys nother trouthe nor faythe? No more to your Maystershyppe at thys tym, but Owr Lord kepe yow in helthe. Wrytyn at Edynboroghe, the 25 day of Apryell.

(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Superscribed*)
To Mayster Cromwell, Secretarye to the
Kynges Hyghnes.

CCXCII. QUEEN MARGARET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

DERREST Brothyr, We commend Ws unto Zour Grace in my most hummyll and hartly maner. Ples Zour Grace be advertissit, I have don all my haill delygens to adres all thinges to zour plesour concernyng ye metyng, as Zour

[1] Both these letters, as well as the next from the Queen, are holograph.

[2] Barlo, who was made Bishop of St. Asaph in January, and translated to St. Davids in April, 1536.

Grace

Grace wrytinges and credence, last derekit wyth zour Ambassadour and Counsallour Lord Wyllyam Howard, proportyt. And for the sad Lord Wyllyam I nevyr knew no man mor effectuous and delygent to haif exsped his matres, yan he was at all tymmys, and specially at yis tym; and for our part We tak God to wytnes, and syn ye Lord Wyllyam, quhat lawbour we haif takyn all tymys, and specyally at yis tym, and has sad to ye Lordes of Counsall yat nayn uthyr durst say, and alse unto ye Kyng our son, quhylk I rafor to ye report of ye Lord Wyllyam. Zour Grace sall understand yis mater was nocht playnly declaryt unto ye Consall, quhill yis last conventyoun, and yat mad ye Counsall to be ye mor stwdyous and laycht to ye metyng; nocht ye les ye Kyng and hes Consall has avyssytly concludyt and fynelly consentit yat ye metyng salbe. And because yat our derrest son can nocht be sa hastyly at poynt to his honor nor his company, and al his Lordes thinkes ye New Castell most convenyent place, yat ya ma be portative be wattyr for carying of yar veveres and uthyres necyssares, is apoyntyt ye playce fynelly at Newcastell, ye tym Mechillmes next to cum, and nobyr as was fyrst devysyt or under, as Zour Grace wyll persaif ye sam be ye Kyng our derrest sonyes lettrys direkit presently wyth yis our letters. Gyf Zour Grace ples be content of yis place and tym forsad, the Kyng our son and his Consall will nocht falze ye sam.

The maryage of France will nocht be, and fallis nocht in ye defalt of France, bot for syk uthyr causses as I haif schawin Lord William. Forthar as Zour Grace pleis advertice Ws and zour Ambassadoures agan, We sall nocht falze to do. And Eternell God consarve Zour Grace. Wrytin hastyly of our place of Down Mentietht, yis 27 day of Aprill.

Your loufeng Systar,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) MARGARET R.

To ye Kyngis Grace, our derrest Brothyr.

CCXCIII. QUEEN MARGARET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

DERREST Brothar the Kyng, in my mast hummill and hartly maner I recommend Me unto Zour Grace: qwhom plesyth be certyfiet I dyd wryt at greit lyncht unto Zow be zour Ambassadour Lord Wyllyams post callyt Brown, and as zet no responce, quhilk makes me varray efferyt, yat Zour Grace suld haf uthyr besynes, becawse of his tary. Derrest brothyr, I besek God consarv Zow, for in Zow lyis mekyll, and I besek Zour Grace consyder and remembyr my

my trew hart toward Zow and zour Realme, in sik thyng as Zour Grace gaif Me charg to do; quhar of I trast Ze have advertisment be my Lord Wyllyam and ye Beschop, and last be ye post forsad. Derrest broyer, Ze sall swrly trast yar is na lawbowr I ma do possibill, bot ye sam salbe gladly exceppyt be Me, and don to zour plesour and honour, befor all ye hall world in all partenyng Zow. Anent ye metyng, qwhat Zour Grace thinkes yarof, I besek Zour Grace yat I ma be swrly adwertissyd be Zow of zour mynd, how and in qwhat maner, and of zour holl mynd anent ye sam, wyth ye hastyest post yat cummyse; and, amanges all uthyr matres, yat zour Grace wyll advertis, gyf I salbe welcwm to cum, and wesy Zowr Grace, quhilk ma be to my gret confort. Howbeyt ye sad metyng be contenwyt, for, as Ze plese, so wyll I alwayis do, to abyd quhyll ye metyng and it hald, quhilk I trast salbe, and Ze be content of ye last responce send wyth ye sad Brown. And, gyf Zour Grace on zour part thynkes nocht ye metyng conwenyent, as is last dissyrit and effext be zour nephow, yan yat Zour Grace wyll be so gwd as to be content We do wesy Zour Grace, quhilk We trast salbe to zour honour and plesour bocht; and yat it wyl ples Zour Grace to advertice Me, zour cystyr, of yis poynt, lyk as my mast specyall trast and confydens is in Zow abuf all erdly creatour. Ples Zour Grace, zour trast and humull servand my Lord Wyllyam thinkes rycht lang for responce of Zow; he has ben rycht delygent sen his cummyng, as he mycht. Foryer in all matres I haf gevyn hym information to wryt unto Zour Grace, quhom ye Eternall God presarv, as I wald be My self. Wrytyn of Edynbrught, yis 12 day of May instant, be

Your loweng Cystyr,

(*Signed*) MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Grace, my derrest Brothyr.

CCXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* KING JAMES V.

RIGHT Excellent, Right Highe, and Mighty Prince, Our derest Brother and Nephieu, We commende Us unto Youe in our moost harty and effectuel maner. And have receyved your letters, purporting your desire to have our determyned entrevieu both protracted in the daye and tyme therof, and appointed at an other place, thenne was befor condescended and agreed on betwene Us, for your parte declared both by our Oratours, whiche have treated

treated with Youe for that purpose, and by your trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour Sir Adam Otterburn Knight, your Ambassadour here with Us. Derest brother and nephieu, because We doubt not but your wisedom doth right well considre, that We have not condescended to this meting for the treating of any matier of importance betwene Us, our amytie being already moost firmely established, or the compassing of any thing that might redounde to our benefite and commoditie, more thenne to the satisfaction of our mynde and affection, whiche for the tendre love We bere unto your Person honour and dignitie, hath been desirous to have a mutuel conference, and a most freendly meting betwene Us, wherby as eyther of Us with thother shuld undoubtedly have had greate consolacion and comforte, nature having his operation and instincte in the same, soo shuld our amytie therby have been, with the corroboracion of our presences, moche confirmed: We cannot a litle mervayl, that contrary to your said determynation, Ye desire both alteration of the tyme and place, the defaulte nevertheles wherof We impute rather to other, whiche by thise meanes and practises wold empeche and let that whiche directly they dare not attempt or entreprise, thenne to Yourself. Wherfor We have thought mete to signifie unto Youe, that albeit We supposed this mater to have ben soo on eyther parte resolved and digested, as shuld not have had any suche newe alterations, yet suche is our zeale towardes Youe, and our inclynation to the accomplishement of that thing, whiche hath had soo good a commencement and entrance, as, in cace Ye will condescende to have the said entrevieu at oure citie of York, the place most indifferent for the travail of both parties, and befor agreed on, 14 dayes befor Michelmas next cummyng, We shal yet be content to prepare Ourself for that purpose. And, if soo be, that Ye shall not certainly resolve according to this overture, like as We shall desire and pray Youe frankely and playnly to intymate the same unto Us by your letters, to thintent We may in suche cace directe our affaires otherwise; soo, uppon your certificat and answer to be therupon made unto Us, We shall for this yere differre and passe over our determynation in this behaulf, and the next yere, or whenne We shall both thinke moost mete, treate and commune again for the perfection of our ententes in the same.[1]

---

[1] This minute is indorsed, "The mynutes of the lr̃es for my Lord Willm̃s returne from Scotlande, &c. &c." As his recal is not adverted to in the letter in the text, it was probably the subject of a contemporary despatch.

CCXCV. Howard and Barlo *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth Youre Highnes to be advertysed, that wher, a[*t the*] accomplysshinge the ambassade of Your Gracys commaundment, we have declarede our uttermoste endevoure and dilygent industry effectually to bringe to passe all soche honorable affayres, as we receavyd in commyssion off Youre Highnes to the Kinge off Scottes, Youre Gracys nephewe; we have perceavyd in Hym moche unstedfaste alteration and mutabylyte, as of late Youre Highnes was advertysed, by enposte, off whos taryaunce we no lesse mervayle, than are greatly desyrous off hys retourne, to be certefyede therin off Youre Gracys pleasure. And nowe, syns the dyspatche of hys departure, we have more evydently tryed oute the hydden dissymulation of the Scottyssche Kynge, myndynge nothinge lesse, than to performe hys formere promyse of the metynge agrede betwyne Your Grace and Hym; so that the delaye of the tyme, and the newe apoyntment off the place, is for none other purpose than to provoke that Youre Grace by soche occasion shulde breake of withoute any defaute to be suspectyde of hys partye. And, leaste thys coloure might fayle, he hath sent a clerke, Master John Thornton[1], who passede through youre Realme, to procure of the Bysshope of Rome a bryefe to encharge Hym by commaundment that He agre to no metynge wyth Youre Grace. The Quene, Your Gracys syster, bycause She hath so ernestly solycyted in the cause of metinge, is in hygh dyspleasure wyth the Kinge her sonne, He bearinge Her in hande, that She receavyd gyftes off Youre Highnes to betraye Hym, wyth many other unkynde suspytiows wordes, by reasone wherof She, greatly dyscomfetyd, is werye of Scotlande, and fully determynede to comme in to Englonde, so that it be Youre Gracys pleasure; where in She hath signifyede her mynde by writynge unto Youre Grace, and lyke wyse required us to sollycyte the same. Ferthermore the Kynges purp[*ose*] in maryage wyth the dyvorcyd gentyll wom[*an is*] by no meanes to be dysswadyd, but that, agaynst the hartes of all hys nobles, is lyke to be brought to passe, the Frenche maryage takinge none effecte; wherof is lyke to ryse no small dysturbance wythin the realme. The Erle of Murhaye is dyscharged of hys Wardenshyppe, and gevyn to the Erle of Hountley. The Bysshope of Aberdyne is oute off favoure, wyth all other off that ambassade, lytle regardyde,

[1] In a letter to Crumwell of the 2d of May, Howard desired that a passport might be expedited for John Thornton, parson of Benholme, Prothonotary apostolic, passing with the King's message into France.

and

and in dyspleasure. The Larde of Bucklough and the Larde off Sesforth are oute of prysone, restored agayne to the Borderes. At thys present a greate Counsell is assemblede, the Kynge Hym selfe entendinge to be here on Tewesdaye nexte. Of other newes we have yet no furthere knowlege. Abydinge Youre Gracys pleasure wyth unfaynede harte and obsequious servyce, to the uttermoste of oure endevoure. As knoweth Allmyghtye God, who evermore preserve Youre Highnes wyth honorable prosperyte. At Edenbrough, the 13 daye of Maij.

Youre Gracys humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Signed*) WILLMUS MENEV :

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Moste Honorable Highnes.

CCXCVI. HOWARD AND BARLO *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

AFTER moste humble recommendationes. Pleaseth Your Maistershyppe to be advertysede, that here be straunge and hevy newes sent frome Syr Adam Otterbourne to the Kinge, and so divulgede abrode with soundrye reportes of diverse tales amonge the vulgare people, to no small rejoyce of many Scottes, specially of the cleargy, adversaryes to God, and our capitall enemyes. For the which dyspleasaunt tydinges, as we are moste sorye, that ever eny soch mysfortune shulde chaunce, so praye we to God that, the treweth apertely revelede, iniquite may suffre reproche, and all evyll acordingely punysshed, to the glorye off God and prosperouse conservation of oure Soveraynes honour. Fayne wolde we, if ye so judge it mete, and as we suppose convenient, spedely to be acertaynede of the veryte of these newes, the imprysonement (as is reportyd) of the Qwene, and certayne other, to thentent we myght satysfye theym here, that demaunde of us a resolute answere there in ; wherof yet we be ignorant.

Concerninge the entreveue and metinge, we have evidently perceaved by credyble informatione syns our laste certyficate to the Kinges Highnes, that the Scottysshe Kinge, notwithstandinge the often promysse of hys mouthe, the soundrye testymonyage of hys owne propre writtinges, and faythfull attestation of hys pryncely honour in gevinge hys hande to assure the same, entendyth yet nothinge lesse than thacomplysshement therof. For where as He

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XVIII. leaf 335.

hathe

hathe proroged the prefyxede tyme to a longer desyrede daye, and alterede thappoyntment of the place, the consideration is for none other purpose than to mynyster an occasion wherby the Kinges Grace our Soveraynge shulde seme fyrst to breake of, and He so to be clerede of hys dissemblinge promysse. And, in case it may not so be utterly avoyded withoute apparent overture of inexcusable dissymulation, to vysure it wyth a more craftye coloure, He hathe sent all redy a chaplayne of Hys to passe through Englond to Rome for to procure a brefe of the Bysshope, which shall encharge Hym in no condition to mete. And thys devyse, as they say, is a polecy off the cleargy.

Forthermore the Qwene is werye of Scotlond, and fully determynede to come in to Englonde, so that the Kinges Grace therwyth pleaseth to be contentyd. And herein She hath directyd her lettres unto Hys Highnes, instantly requiring us lykewyse to wryte in her cause; for She is in highe displeasure with her sonne, by cause She hath so ernestly entremedled in the cause of metinge, He sainge unto Her these wordes, that She receavede gyftes off the Kinge her brother to betraye Hym, and that iff the Kynge wolde betraye Hym, He hade lever He dyd it He beinge in hys owne Realme, than when He were in Englonde.

The mariage betwyne the Kinge and the dyvorcede gentyllwoman is lyke to go forthe, notwithstandinge the moste parte off hys nobles are agaynst it; which many feare wyll turne to no small daunger off Hym selfe and greate unquietnes of hys Realme. The Erle of Murhaye, hys Embassatoure in Fraunce, is discharged off hys Wardenshyppe in hys countrye, and geven to the Erle off Hountley. The Lorde Treasourere is clene oute of favour, and the reste off that embassade lytle regardyd. The Kynge hath lately delyvered forthe of prysone the Lorde of Bucklough, Marcke Carre the Larde of Sessforthe, and sent theym agayne to the Borderes. These, and soche other materes more amply to be declarede att the returne of our fyrst messanger, for whome we longe very sore. Yf oure repayre be sygnyfyed, we shall (God willinge) hastely prepare oure selfe homewarde. And, though we have nott brought to soche fynall passe the contentes of our instructiones, acordinge as we hade good confidence, to the Kinges Highnes pleasure; yet there wantede in us no diligent endevoure, which neverthelesse is not so in vayne, but that we have necessarely tryede oute the Scotysshe dissemblinge mutabilyte, whiche knowen and mystrustede can do lytle dyspleasure, where as theyre faynede untrustye amyte entendyth us no further pleasure, than theyr owne peculyare profyte with oure incommodyte may encrece; excepte hereafter God geve theym a more faythfull harte, groundyde in knowlege off Hys worde, whiche to be redde in theyr vulgare tonge, is lately prohybitede by open proclamation.

We

We have here enclosyde a copye off the treatye betwyne the Frenche Kinge and the Kinge off Scottes concerninge the maryage, which nowe is frustrate. And thus Allmyghtye God have You in kepinge. Att Edenbrough, the 13 daye off Maij.

Yours assuryde,

(*Signed*) WYLLYAM HOWARD.

(*Signed*) WILLMUS MENEV?

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Mr Thomas Cromewelle,
Chefe Secretarye to the Kinges Highnes.

CCXCVII. BISHOP STEWART *to* CRUMWELL.

MY Lord, in my maist hartlie maner I commend me to Zour Lordschip, and haise resavit zour gud writingis makand mentioune of ye grete rejose ye Kingis Grace, and wderis my Lordis, haise of ye gude intertenyment ye Kingis Grace my Soverane did to my Lord Williame at his beyng heir, and als of ye desyre ye Kingis Grace zour Soverane had yat I suld put fordward at my pouer ye mater His Grace writis anentis ye Sheref of Linlithquhow. My Lord, as for ansuere I assure zour Lordschip ye Kingis Grace my grete Maister for diverse causis did intret ye said Lord Williame; first and principalie, becaus he was Imbassatour to his derrest wncle and of his blude, quharfore he had him in sic estimatioune as efferit ane loving bruder and nepho till do. Secundlie, ye gentilman had him sa wyslie honestlie and plesandlie in all his doingis, yat his gud maneris and havingis requirit ye samyne. And, as to ye Sheref of Linlithquhow, I assure zow ye Kingis Grace will do yat is desirit be ye Kingis Grace his wncle, and ye mater war ane thousand tymes of mair wecht; sa yat ye gentillman be first recounsalit be ye Papis Halines, as he schew be his awin mouth to my Lord William Imbassatour: for, wder wais, His Grace may nocht help him without danger of his conscience, nolder directe, nor indirecte be ye geving of ye samyne to his wyfe, quhilk is conjunct persone witht hir hisband. And in ye meyntyme scho wantis nathing necesser to ye help of hir self and barnys. Yis is verite, as forder ze will understand be ye Kingis Gracis ansuer, and siclik of ye Quenys, presentlie send witht yis berar. My Lord, I assuer zow, I sall do quhatt ever lyis in my small pouer to intertynnie ye gret lufe amite and kindnes betuix my maister and his wncle, and alse to augment ye samyne in all sortis at my pouer, as ze desire be zour writing, quhilk I wauld war

war done in ony sort mycht be excogitat or forder wrocht. My Lord, sum complayntis ar cumand to ye Kingis Grace my Soverane, at brokin men, fugitive fra his lawis, quhikis ar mysdoaris, ar resett within ye realme of Ingland; prayand zow yatt ze will gar gyfe scharpe charge to all ye Wardanis and yer Deputis at sic thingis be nocht sufferit, for I assure zou my Soverane daylie labouris his awin persone for ye punitioune of all lyermaris within his realme, sa yat He will thoill nane to be in it. Tharfor necesser is for ye weill of baytht the realmes, yat yai have na resset with zou, for yai has bene ye cause of ye brek and besines wder tymes betuix ye saidis realmes. And quhat thing I may do to zour plesser in all lefull sortis, I salbe ever reddy yarto wyth all my pouer, willing God, quha ever be zour kepare. Writin at my Soveranis towne of Jedburgh, ye 19 day of Maij.

(*Signed*) Zour hartly frend at power,

BISCHOP OF ABERDEÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To ye richt honorable my Lord Grete Secretar to ye Kingis Grace of Ingland &ca.

CCXCVIII. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

RICHT Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, We recommend Ws unto Zow in oure maist hertlie and effectuis maner. And We have receyvit, alswele zoure letters deliverit to Ws laitlie be Lord William Howarde and be the Bischop of Sanct Aseph, zoure Ambassiadouris, as zour utheris send fra oure traist Counsalour Schir Adam Ottirburn Knycht, oure Ambassiatour presentlie at Zow; quhairby Ze signify unto Ws, yat the tyme condiscendit to and aggreit betuix Ws of before, anentis oure meting, is protractit, and ye place alswa appoyntit, be zoure Ambassiadouris and owris, for oure parte is alterit; like as be reherse of zour saidis Ambassiatouris, and als be owris the said Schir Adam Otterburn, is declarit and schewin; and mervellis greitlie yat We suld divert fra sic purpose, sa lovinglie begun, as to desire baith ye tyme and place alterit, as said is; quhairof Ze impute the blasme and variance to uyeris, nocht gude willaris, yat sic amytie and frendschip suld be nurist amangis Ws, as ye tendirnes of blude requirit, as at mair lenth is contenit in zoure saidis letters. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, We suppone, gif it list Zow to call to remembrance ye contenance of our uther letters addressit unto Zow for yis purpose with zoure saidis Ambassiadouris and owris, togidder with the effect of credentiale

tiale articulis formit thairupoun, thair is na deferring of tyme desirit be Ws, bot for pregnant causis of reasoun, and sum parte be ye suasioun of our Ambassiatour Schir Adam Otterburn, as We belevit, to zour contentatioun; and zour ciete of Zork nevir wes grantit to be Ws, be na maner of wryting nor credence send to Zow of before, to be the place; only effectuous desire and instance wes maid be zoure Ambassiadouris our meting to be thair, and alwise left indifferent be Ws, quhill the sending of oure last letters with the said Schir Adam Otterburn, quham We send to informe Zow yat the consent of our Lordis and Barronis couth on na wise be had, to cum ferrar within zoure Realme than to zour toune of Newcastell, for mony causis; quhilk sending procedit of oure ardent mynde and will oppynnit unto yame to have the said meting with Zow, rather yan be the counsale or advise of oure saidis Lordis. And We beleve thair is na uthir mentioun be wryting nor articulis of credence in uthir sort, bot to yis purpose alanerlie. And beleve surelie We ar nocht subject to the appetite and counsale of ony private or particular personis within our Realme, that ar myndit to move ony inymitie or gurge betuix Ws; bot followis the counsale and advise of our honorable Counsale, quha planelie and trewlie will gif the best and hertliest counsale yai can, and ar gevin to ye wele of Ws, and oure Realme, and to the faithfull observing and keping of the legue and amitie concludit betuix Ws. And gif We fand ony practising with ony sic persoun, as is maid Zow to beleve, doutles We suld put haisty remeid yairto. Heirfore We pray Zow tak the hertlynes and effect of oure saidis letters to be conceyvit in sic sort, quhilk We thocht maist acceptable and pleasand unto Zow, and mycht maist redound to zour hie honour, as to have committit oure Persoun in the traist and confidence of Zow, be reasoun zour dominioun is als grete and large at zour toun of Newcastell, as within ony uthir parte of zour Realm; and gif We come yairto, we do Zou na lese honour than tocum to zour ciete of Londone. We perceyve cleirlie, yat sum tyme sinister and wrang report dois grete evill, quhilk We intend ay to amend, be the contrarie of suthfast relatioun making to Zow, and ar evir constant as yat way, to have mutuale communicatioun and personale conferring with Zow, before all ye men in ye warld, being richt joyous and glaid yat Ze ar siclike myndit for zour parte. And at this tyme can nocht think, albeit our Counsale wald consent yat ye place of our meting suld be at Zork, yat it mycht be observit yis zeire, and sall heireftir be appliable to zour reasonable desire at ony tyme and place, yat the samyn may be maist esy and commodiously done for Ws baith, and as salbe thocht expedient to Ws and thame of baith our Counsalis. Derrest uncle, traist fermlie, yat it sall nocht be in ye powar of ony wikkit persoun to mak Ws beleve ony thing of Zow, bot

bot to repute and hald Zow our maist faithfull and kynde uncle, and We to be semblabill ane hertfull and trew nepheu, evir reddy to do unto Zow all honour and humanite to Ws possible. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Brother and Uncle, We pray ye Halie Gaist kepe Zou evir in grace. Gevin undir oure signete at Linlithgow, ye 20ti day of Maij, the 23 zeir of our regime.

(*Signed*) Zȣ lovyng Brother and Nepho,
JAMES REX.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince,
our derrest Brothir, Uncle, and perpetuale allye,
The King of Ingland.

CCXCIX. BARLO *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY dutye premysed wyth humble recommendatyon. I trust your Mastershyp wyll benignly accept in good parte myne excuse in that I have protracted my taryaunce some what after my Lordes departure; wherof the pryncypall cause is the instant reqwest of the Qwene, moste fayne desyrenge, that I shulde abyde the retourne of the messanger, whom my Lorde and I sent by enposte; Her Grace hopynge to resceyve some comfortable answere from the Kynges Hyghnes in relyefe of her sorowe, which is not a lytle nowe, and lyke here after to be moche more grevous. Also, in case your Mastershyp, upon the certificate of ower last letres, wolde sygnyfye to us any ferther comaundment from the Kynges Hyghnes, I have thought it mete with my Lordes advyse so to staye, for a daye or twayne, your pleasur therin to be perceyved, which knowen, it shall be no more dyspleasant for me to departe, than it was for Loth to passe out of Sodome. As knoweth Godde, Who have yowe in kepynge. At Edenbrough, the 23 of Maij.

Youres to commaunde,
(*Signed*) WILLMUS MENEVȣ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable Mayster Thomas
Crumwell, Chefe Secretary to the
Kynges Hyghnes.

---

[1] There is a duplicate original of this letter.

[2] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. VIII. leaf 66.

CCC. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derest Brothyr. In our most hummyll and hartly maner We recommend Ws unto Zour Grace. Sertyfeyng, We wrayt laytly, be my Lord Wyllyam and ye Besschop of Sanct Davicht last post, unto Zour Grace, quhar of We gretly dyssyr to hav responce; and now presently has informyt zour said Ambassadours, my Lard Wyllyam and ye Beschop, to disclos to zow all thyngis, als weill ye hoyll passag, as ye conclusytiounis quhar into We dyd our delygens, as our wyt culd devyse. Howbeyt all com nocht to purpos as We intendyt. As to my Lord Wyllyam, in all yat he culd possybile, We assur Zour Grace he omyttyt no maner thyng. Derrest brothyr, We besek Zour Grace haif rememberance on Ws as We dyssarv, and thyinkes evyr to parseveyr in all thynges yat ma do Zow honour or plesour; and yat it ma ples Zour Grace to advertyce Ws of zour mynd and wyll anent ye part of our last lettyr twechyng Our self, so yat We ma assurdly confyd in Zour Grace responce yerof. Forther in all matres We haif instrukyt my Lord Wyllyam to disclois unto Zow, to quhom pleis Zow gyf attendence and credence unto, quhelk We dout nocht salbe to Zour Grace gret honour and plesour bocht. Derrest broyer, We besek Zou remembyr ye rathar upon Ws, because We haif most specyall respect and confidence in Zour Grace abon all ye uyer creatoures in yis world; besekyng Eternell God presarv Zow evyrmor. Wrytin of Edynbrught, yis 25 day of May instant[1], be ye evyll hand of zour most

Lovyng and faithfull only
Cyster, (*Signed*) Margaret R.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Rycht Hei, and Mychti Prince, and our derrest Brothir, the King of Ingland.

---

1 Holograph. The Queen on the same day wrote with her own hand to Crumwell to the same effect.

CCCI. King Henry VIII. *to* King James V.[1]

Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother and Nephieu, in our most harty and effectuel maner We commende Us unto Youe. And have receyved your letters of the 21st of the last moneth, wherin Ye declare your freendely stomake and inclynation towardes Us in a right loving sorte and facion; enterlacing nevertheles a certain argument and disputacion therewithal of the place and tyme determyned and ones agreed on, as We toke it, for the entended entervieu betwene Us; wherunto, as for the special love and affection whiche We bere unto Youe, We gave our assent, and wold gladly have performed the same. Soo considering that purpose as nowe by your meanes changed, We shall, leving all contention aparte for the grounde therof, accomplishe and performe as moche freendeship towardes Youe, as Ye doo eyther promyse to Us, or as our proximitie of blood, confirmed by treatie, dothe require; and with the same wishe and desire that Ye may soo circumspectly procede in all your thinges and procedinges, as the same may tende to your honour, wherof no man shall have more cause to rejoyse and take comforte thenne We, who must accompt our parte therin as Ye may with Us doo the semblable. Desiring and prayeng You to give further credence to your Counsailour Sir Adam Otterburn Knight, who shall at more length expresse our mynde unto Youe, in suche sorte as We doubt not but Ye will accept the same in as loving parte as it was freendely expressed and declared unto him. Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother and Nephieu, We beseche Almighty God to have Youe in His tuition. Yeven undre our Signet, at our manour of Westminster, the 10th daye of June, the 28th yere of our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother Nephieu and perpetuel allye, the King of Scottes.

---

[1] From the original minute, in Wriothesley's handwriting. In the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, page 162.

CCCII. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothyr, in our mast hummyll and hartly maner We recommend Ws unto Zowr Grace. Ples Zow We have resavyt zour lettres dyrekyt wyth Schyr Adem Ottyrbowrn, reportyng zowr kynd and lovyng mynd, to gydder wyth Zowr Grace mast prwdent and hartly consavyt gud avyse and consall to Ws concernyng our reparyng in zowr Realm; quhar for We ar so far addettyt unto Zour Grace, yat Ze sall fynd Ws in all maner thyng wse Our self in all maner to ye wyll honor and plesour off Zour Grace, and sall remayn heyr in yis Realm styll at Zour Grace wyll and plesour, and qwhen it pleise Zow, sall cum in zowr Realm. Fynelly, as Zour Grace plessys to dessyr Ws do, We ar determynate fulfyll ye sam, be cause We aucht of our dewyr do ye sam; and greitlyar and mar specyally, yat We understand sa evydently Zour Grace perfyt luf and gwd mynd to Ws, as our most tender and lovyng bruyer suld haif. Advertissing Zowr Grace We haif at all tymmyse, beyng reqwyryt, don our power to satyfe Zour Grace, and sall do, and salbe rycht glad to beyr lawbor and payn [*to*] adres and bryng all maner thyng to poynt, yat We ma for Zowr Grace, and y fre man hais our mast specyall confydens in Zow for inconvenyentes yat may cum gyf syk occures; bot We trast to behaf Ws in syk maner, yat als far as We may tyll eschow all trowblys, swa yat Zowr Grace sall fynd Ws evyr abyll to do and adres syk thynges as is zour plesor.

Derrest broyer, pleis Zow We haif on of ye gretest materres ado twechyng our honor, yat evyr occuryt tyll in our lyff, and has na respekt com[*fort*] nor confydence in creatour levyng, bot allanerly in Zow Grace. And it twech greit dysplesour, wythout We haif remeid, quhylk [*We tr*]ast Zour Grace [*will*] stand our derrest and lovyng broyer tyll Ws, [*and geve*] help and suppley to ye remeid of ye sam, sen nevyr We had sy[*k a mater in any ly*]k sort, nor, God wylling, sall nevyr haif [*ag*]an in our lyf; besekyng Z[*our Grace*] to haif pete and luf tyll Ws, zour awn naturall only cyster, havand syk [*grete and*] wychty mater ado, and to help Ws to be evyr owt of trowbyll dorand o[*ur*] lyf, quhylk We trast Zour Grace wyll do.

And now, derrest Broyir, We besek Zow haif pacyens of Ws in yis mater, and consyderatyon. Yis is ye effect. Ples Zour Grace in tym bypast

[1] Holograph. Much mutilated in consequence of damp.

We

We haf had mekyll ado, and quhill laytly, be myshorder in yis Realm, We way gretly our levyng and lyfrent, qwhar throw We com under greit chargis of d[*ebtys*,] and to pay ye samen assynyt our merchandes and credytoures to certayn zerly [*rente*]s and proffyttes, quhill yar sowmys wer completly payit, quhylk zet [*can*] nocht finish yes twa zeris to cum; and now yis zeir last bypast, trastyng [*to a*] metyng betuex Zour Grace and zour nevoy our derrest son, We of man has merchandrys takyn and othyr syndry thyngis to Our self necyssar, and to our servytoures, tyll haif don Ws honor at syk an tym cum under in syk man trant swrseyt sowmyes exdeing to 20ti thousand pwndis Scottes, and ab of na way haif relief of ye sam wyowt Zour Grace help. Most humally besekand Zour Grace to help Ws wyth an part part of ye sad som, as Zour Grace wyll thynk to help Ws out of pepetwall payn, quhylk We can nocht eschew duryng our lyf, gyf We haif nocht help of Zour Grace; assuryng Zour Grace We sall nevyr cum under syk, and ye cause forsad was sa greitly tyl our comfort, yat in gud faith We had na thocht at yat tym bot ye completyng of yat metyng was abon all oyer thyng. We besek Zour Grace to luik broyerly opon Ws now in yis exstreim poynte, and yat ples Zour Grace We to be advertyssyt of Zour Grace wyll and mynd anent ye sam, wyth yis berar Rosay. And ye Eturnall God consarv Zour Grace. Wrytin in hast, wyth our hand, yis 18 day of July instant,

Be Zour Grace hummill Cystyr,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) MARGARET.

To ye Kynges Grace, our derrest Brothyr.

CCCIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* QUEEN MARGARET.

RIGHT Excellent, and Noble Princesse, our derest Suster, in our moost harty maner We commende Us unto Youe. Advertising the same, that We have receyved your letters of the 18th of July, conteyning aswell the receipt of ours sent unto Youe by Sir Adam Otterburn Knight, as a certain discours that Ye shuld be greately indebted uppon certain occasions, in your said letters specefied; for the discharge wherof Ye require our ayde helpe and assistence. Derest suster, We doubt not but Ye doo both considre, howe that our Father of most noble memory advaunced You to the mariage of the King of that Realme, Who right nobly endued Youe with rentes and possessions to lyve in your honour and estate, and that We must nedes, reading your

your said letters, aswell much mervayl that Ye shuld be soo farre behinde the hande, as that Ye shuld make suche allegations for an apparance of the same, as thoughe the cause therof had sprong of Us and our Realme. Whiche for answer hathe made Us to signifie at this tyme unto Youe, that albeit We doo in harte esteme Youe as our natural and loving suster, and will in all thinges and at all tymes soo use Youe, having suche consideration in our procedinges as apperteyneth; yet We desire Youe neyther to thinke that We wold disburse, uppon soo light a grounde, any suche notable some of money, ne that We wold willingly here, that Ye our suster shuld eyther have soo farre implegied your honour without consideration for the redemption of the same, or alleage unto Us, for a cause therof, that thing whiche canne towardes Us be imputed no cause of suche inconvenience. For, if We shuld first admytt that by the warres Ye have susteyned somme dammage, Ye must arrecte the blame therof to that parte whiche was thoccasion of the same; that is, to Him, who being your natural sonne, and our nephieu, enforced Us sundry wayes therunto for the defence of our subgiettes; and yet, asferre as We could lerne, delte none otherwise with Youe in all that tyme, thenne it becam a noble Prince and a loving sonne to deale with his naturall mother and faithfull subgiett. And, as concernyng your preparations for the entended entrevieu, We thinke that We had Youe in suche remembrance against the same, as Ye might have been sufficiently furnished without further excessyve chardge. And yet We considre again, that in cace Ye had in dede made suche preparations as Ye speake of, the natures of the same were not suche, but they might eyther be restored again to the owners, or maye be kept to doo suche service heraftre, as the chardge of the same, devided in to severall tymes, shall appere but ordynary. Wherfor We must conclude that, as our nature is frank and playne, soo We rejoyce in the semblable; and, as our hande is liberall, soo it giveth not but in a measure, and that, with just consideration; and therfore desire You in this matier to repose Yourself, and to esteme Us towardes You as We be, that is, a loving and kinde brother, grating no further uppon Us, thenne Ye may conveniently with your honour, and We semblably admytt without thempechement of greater thinges. Wherunto in cace Ye shall conforme Yourself, doubt Youe not but We shall, like a kinde brother, have Youe in suche remembrance from tyme to tyme as We maye conveniently, as Ye shall not have cause to thinke We have not that estimation of Youe that apperteyneth. Right Excellent and Noble.[1]

[1] This minute is indorsed, "A mynute of a lr̃e to the Quene of Scottes from the King."

CCCIV. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothyr, in our mast hartly maner We recommend Ws unto Zour Grace. Plese Zow understand We ar informyt latly, yat our dochtyr Margaret Dowglas suld, by Zour Grace avys, promes to mary Lord Thomas Howard, and yat Zour Grace is displessyt yat sche suld promes or dissyr syk thynge, and yat Zour Grace is delyverit to pwnes my dochtyr, and zour neyr cusynes to exstrem rygour[2]; quhilk We nay way can beleif, consyderyng sche is our naturall dochtyr, zour nepotes, and cyster naturall unto ye Kyng our derrest son zour nephow; quhay wyll nocht beleif yat Zour Grace wyll do syk exstremyte apon zour awn, oures, and hys, beand sa tender tyll Ws all thre, as our naturall dochtyr is. Derrest brothir, We besek Zour Grace, of cystyrly kyndnes and naturall luf We beyr, and yat Ze awtht tyll Ws zour only cyster, to haif compassyens and pete of Ws zour a cyster, and of our naturall dochtyr, and cyster to ye Kyng our only son and zour derrest nephow, and to grant our sad dochtyr Margaret Zour Grace pardon grace and fawour, and remyt of syk as Zour Grace has put to hyr charge. And gyf it ples Zour Grace to be content sche cum in Scotland, swa yat in tym cummyng sche sall nevyr cum in Zour Grace presens. And yis, derrest broyir, We in our mast hartly effectious tender maner mast specyally and mast hummylly besekyis Zour Grace to do, as We dout nocht zour wysdom wyll thynk to zour honour, sen yis our request is deyr and tender tyll Ws, ye gentylwomans naturall moder, and We zour naturall cystyr, yat makes yis petious and mast hummyll request. Faryer, ples Zour Grace, yis berar wyll inform. And ye Eternull God consarf Zour Grace, as We wald be Our self. Writin of Pertht, yis 12 day of August, be

Zour Grace mast lovyng Cystyr,

(*Signed*) Margaret R.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, and oure derrest Broyir, the King of Ingland, &c.

---

[1] Holograph. See Lord Herbert, p. 464.

[2] Lord Thomas Howard was for this contract of marriage attainted of high treason by the Act 28 Hen. VIII. cap. 24.; which also made it treason for any man to marry, without the King's consent under the Great Seal, any of the King's children, sisters, or aunts ex parte paternâ, or children of the King's brethren or sisters.

CCCV. Sutehyll *to* The Lord Admiral.[1]

My verray good Lorde. Pleasith it the same to be advertissed, where as the Kinge of Scottes being of laite tyme upon the sees in his journey southwarttes[2], as was then noysed and generallie reaported, through Scoteland, toward the Kinges Hieghnes our Soveraigne; howe be it, as it is now rumored, it was no parte of hys mynde ne intente; reatourned by force of tempestious and contrarious wyndes, and landed upon the west parties of his awn Realme: I heringe by my Maisters espielles and acquayntauncez furth of Scotelande, how that the same Kinge intended to accomplische his interprised purpose, and to take the see agayne, dyd send this berer Henry Ray unto the Counceill with informacion of such mysbehavours as was commyte by thinhabittantes of Scoteland towartes the Kinges subjectes inhabitours in Barwick, most speciallie of intente, that he myght booth espie Hym selve, and obteigne knowlege frome my said Maisters espielles and acquayntaunces of the meer certantie in that behalve. Frome whom as I atteign due knawlege, and likewies as this berer (who was present at Edinburgh the same tyme) doith shew me of trewth, the said Kinge of Scottes, accompaned with thErll of Arguyll, thErll of Arren, thErll of Rottose, the Lord Flemyng, thAbbot of Arbroth, the Pryour of Pettynwen, and the Lard of Dumlanerilk, tuyke yair ships on Satterday last past at 5 of the cloke in the evenynge at Kirkeawde in Fyfe, and so sayled with 6 shippes and the cumpany of fyve hundreth men in theym, the moost part gentilmen, and came allonges the coste by this the Kinge our Soveraignis town yesterday in the mornynge, kepinge their course southwardes. It is verray largely reaported through out Scoteland and so asserteigned unto me by ye said espielles, that the Kinge of Scottes his intent is now to pase into

---

[1] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Hen. VIII. Vol. III. leaf 144.

[2] It is stated in the "Diurnal" that the King on the 24th of July dressed five ships in Leith, in which He took voyage to France, for the purpose of visiting the Duke de Vendôme's daughter before He was known, intending to marry her; but by tempest and contrary winds He was compelled to land at Whithorn in Galloway. He appears to have made his voyage by the north of Scotland, which accounts for his landing on the western coast. The Diurnal proceeds to report that on the first of September He again took ship with his nobles, viz. the Earls of Argyll, Rothes, and Arran, the Lords Fleming and Maxwell, the Lairds of Lochinvar and Drumlanrig, the Abbot of Aberbrothic, the Prior of Pittenweem, and others, in seven ships, with a fair wind, and on the tenth day landed at Dieppe.

 Fraunce,

CROYDON CENTRAL LIBRARIES

Fraunce[1], for what purpose I can gyt no perfyte knawlege; bot doubtlesse both Hyme selve, with the Lordes and the residue of his company, haith maid great shift and provision for money to have with theym, and many of theym haith laid their landes in morgage for the same. The greatest shipe of yair company is the Mary Willyby, as I ame informed, of the burden of 700 toan; like as this berer can with more large circumstance in the premisses advertise your Lordeshippe at length. And thus my maister beinge absent from hence at this tyme, and supposinge that he is reatourned frome the courte, thinkinge it verray necessary with conveniency without prolonginge of tyme that your Lordeshipe should be advertised of the premisses, so as by your good meanes the same may come to the Kinges Hieghnes knawlege, I doe take upon me to wryte unto your Lordshipe in this behalve at this tyme; besechinge your Lordeshipe to take the same in good worth, as of hym of whose service your Lordeshipe shall ever be assured at commaundement; by the grace of the Hollie Trenytie, who ever preserve Your goode Lordeshipe. Frome the Kinges castell of Barwicke, this 4th day of Septembre.

Your Lordeshyppes, wt hys
ſvys at com̄aundement,
(*Signed*) THOMAS SUTEHYLL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable my Lord Amerall, and in his absence to Sir Anthony Brown Knight.

CCCVI. ANGUS *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY Lorde, I commende me right hartely unto Your good Lordshipe. Pleased the same to wite, the King of Scottes is departid out of Scotland, accompanid with 5 sheppes, and I ame advertissed did arrive in Depe the 10 dai of Septembre, and departid the nixt dai out of the same, and 10 horsses with Him. And whether He is gonne, I trust your Lordshipe knowithe better than I. He has tayne with Him out of Scotland the Erelies of Argile, Arren, and Roith-

[1] By a letter in the Chapter House (Royal Letters, Vol. V. No. 8.) dated at Stirling the *third* of *September* in the twenty-third year of his Reign, James V. applied to Henry VIII. for a safe-conduct for Adam Stewart and six others to pass to France. The words in Italics appearing to have been written at a different time from the body of the letter, it is probable that it was signed in blank by James.

[2] From the Museum, Caligula, B. III. leaf 198.

those,

those, the Lord Flemmyng, the Abbottes of Arbrothe and Kenlosse, with diverse knightes and gentle men. It is said that He has the numbre of 3 or 4 hunder men with Him. He has left Governoures behind Him of the Realme, the Erelies of Huntlie, Montrosse, and Aglinton, the Lord Maxwell, with the Archebishopes of Sanctandrours, and Glasco beyng Chaunceler. For his retornyng home no man knowes here. As for other newes, ther is non in thes parties. My Lord, I most hartely desir you to be so good unto me, that yow wold mowe unto the Kinges Highnes, if it might stand with his most graciouse pleasour, to write to his Ambassadoures now beyng with the Fraunche King, desiring them to mowe the Fraunch King that He wold desir my pardon, and my broders, of the King of Scottes; shewing to the said Fraunche King we never offendid, but senistroly doun to, by counsell of our small frendes beyng about the said young King of Scottes. I trust, if the said King of Scottes marie with the Fraunche King, He will denye no reasonable thing that He will desir of Him; and this is but a small mater amonges Princes, and I trust the Fraunche King will do the best He can at the Kinges Highnes desir. If we were at home in our cunctray, we might do the Kinges Grace better service than we do here, and without charges; where now we putt His Grace to great charges, and may do Him but small service; of the which I am sorie. For, if I might maik a hunder thousand, they and I shuld be at His Graces commandemente. I will never soute for no way of the King of Scottes, but by the Kinges Highnes meanes here. And if this my small petitioun ma stand with the Kinges pleasour, I desir your Lordshipe to be so good Lord unto me, as to maik hast the Kinges writting unto the Fraunche Kinge; for I fere the King of Scottes will tary in Fraunche as shorte while as He may.[1] My Lorde, I besuche your Lordshipe to pardon my homelynes, that I ame so bold to charge yow to taik payns for me. I ame not able to deserve it; desiring your Lordshipe to accept my pour good will, whiche is at your commandement, with my service. As knoweth God, Who have Your Lordshipe in His keping. At Barwick, the last dai of Septembre, by youres,

(*Signed*) ERL OF ANGUS.

(*Superscribed*)
To my especiall good Lorde, my Lord
Preve Seale.

---

[1] There are no authentic accounts of James's proceedings during this sojourn in France, except the copies of two letters from John Penven (Caligula, B. III. leaf 293.), which are printed by Pinkerton, pp. 490, 492. The King, instead of fulfilling his treaty of marriage with Marie de Bourbon, on the 26th of November made a new treaty to marry the Princess Magdalene, daughter of the King of France, and on the 1st of January solemnized that marriage.

CCCVII. The Abbess of Sion *to* Lord Crumwell.[1]

Dewtie in most humble wyse and thankys from the intyers of our harties unto Your good Lordschip allweyes premysed. Pleasithe the same to be asserteynyd that accordyng to the wyll and pleasure of our lyege Lord and most gratyous Soverayne and Prince, sygnyfyed unto us by your Lordschypis lettres as towchyng the Ladye Margaret Douglace, I schalbe redye and glad to receyve her to sutche lodgyng walkes and commodyetyes, as be or maye be to her comfort and our Princes pleasure, in our precyncte. And what service and pleasure schalbe in us to do unto her, we schalbe ever redye to do, att the wyll of our sayd gracyous Lord, to be opend unto us by your Lordschyppys certyfycate, and that, bothe for now and hereafter with all our powrs. Yett wold I requyre of your good Lordschipp that som persone, sutche as you do trust and thynke apte, maye kom and see see lodgyng and walkes as be with us, and to judge whiche be most convenyent for the purport, and theruppon all thyng, to the of my power, schalbe ordred and dyrectyd; by the helpe and grace of Our Lord Jesu, who ever defend and blesse you bodelye and goostlye to Hys most mercyfull pleasure. From Syon, the 6 daye of Novembre, by your most bownden beadwoman and daylye oratrice,

(*Signed*) Agnes Abbes.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and allweyes our most assuryd good Lord, my Lord of the Private Seale, be these delivered with spede.

CCCVIII. Lord Methven *to* Crumwell.

My Lord. Eftir my most hartlie commendatioun. Dissiring of zour gudnes, quhihe I beleve in zou, that ze will informe ye Kingis Heynes, zour greit Mastir, yat in maner as pleis His Heynes command, my sympilnes is at all houris rady in most hummile and obediente sort gevin to do service befor all

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLI. leaf 784.

[2] It seems doubtful, whether Agnes Jordan and Agnes Wyndesor were the same or different Abbesses.

Princis

Princis in ye warld, only excepping our Soverane Lord His Heines derrest nephou; and salbe also glad to be commandit wicht ye same, as ony of no moir pouer of His Heynes awn subjettis. My Lord, most hartlie exorting zou to pardan me of yis dessir to zour payn, putting zou out of dout, at zour dissir I sall nocht omyt mor yan in my awne. God of His infinit grace do zou presarv. At Edinbrught, ye 11 of December.

(*Signed*) Be zo^re^,

HENRY LORD METHVEN.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord Sacriter, &c.

CCCIX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* QUEEN MARGARET.

RIGHT Excellent, and Noble Pryncesse, our derest Suster, We commende Us unto You in our most harty and affectuoux maner; advertyseng You, that We have aswell receyved your letters credentyall addressed unto Us by Sir John Cambell Knight, as your other letters lately sent unto Us from Edinborough by our servaunt Barwick; and have at good lenght hard the credence, which you referred to the declaration of our right trusty and right entierly beloved Cousin and Counsailour the Duke of Norfolk. For aunswere wherunto, derest suster, You shall undrestande, that, like as We wolde be right sory to see that our good brother and nephieu, your sonne, shulde not use You in all thinges as it beseameth a naturall and kynde sonne to use his mother; soo You maye certaynlye perswade Yourself that, in cace We shulde certeinly perceyve the contrary, wherby it shuld appere You shulde be entreated otherwise thenne your honour and the treatye of your mariage dooth requyre, there shall on our behalf want no loving and kynde office, which We shall thinke maye tende to your relief comfort and satisfaction. But, dearest suster, bycause by the reaport and credence of the said Sir John Cambell, whom You recommended unto Us as your speciall frende, it appered unto Us, that You be there very well handled, and be growen to moche wealth quiet and ryches, and on thother side by the credence committed to our sayde servaunt Berwick it appereth otherwise, having the same declared unto Us the mere contrary, We perceyve their tales be so contrarious and repugnant oon to an other, that We maye well remayn doubtfull which of them We maye beleve. And perceyving also by sundry other advertisementes receyvid heretofore from You, concerning your trouble and yvel handeling there, booth by our nephieu your sonne and by the Lord Muffyn, that either your state often varyeth, or els thinges have not been

been well undrestande and declared, for that We have aftre founde them varyable, and You of other disposition thenne hath been of your behalf pretended unto Us: having occasion at this tyme to sende this berer into those partyes for other our affayres and busines, We thought mete by thiese our letters to desire and pray You, not only to signefye unto Us more playnely the pointes wherein You note Yourself yvel handled, but also whether You desire that We shulde dyrectlye and partycularly intreate such your griefes with our good brother and nephieu your sonne, as You woll specially signefye unto Us, orels generally recommende your state condition and good entreteynement unto Him. For, as We wolde be very loth, either to propone such matyer unto Him for You, as Yourself shulde not aftre justefye, or otherwise to entreate it, then might most redounde to your repose commoditie and quyet; soo, knowing certaynly your mynde herin, with the particularites of your griefes, such as You woll avowe and justefye, We shall not fayle to dyvyse in such wise for the redresse of the same, as both to our honour and yours shall apperteyn; likeas this berer can further declare unto You, to whom We requyre You, derest suster, to gyve fyrme credence.[1]

CCCX. Cumberland *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Please it Your most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved Your Graces letter, yeven under your signet at Grenwich the 24th day of January, concernyng the concorde and agrement of the Lorde Dacres other and me. And according to the same I humbly require Your Highnes to accept thes my letters to the effect and purporte, that I shalbe herin unto your pleasour and commandement agreable with hert and mynde. Albeit I trust Your Grace will considre that I never dide, ne intendith to do, eny displeasour to the Lord Dacres, but that by Your Graces commaundement I was at the puttyng of his goodes in savegard, and sembleably at his indictyng, wherin I thought I had not offended. But all maters put in oblyvyon, I am and ever shalbe agreable to Your Graces pleasour and commaundement. And sembleably I have receyved

[1] Indorsed: "Mynute to the Queen Douagier of Scotlande, vij°. January."

[2] From the Chapter House, Letters to the King and Council, Vol. I. No. 15. The preceding No. is a similar letter from Cumberland to the Privy Council. And copies of both were inclosed in a letter to Crumwell of the same date, which is likewise in the Chapter House. Cumberland was installed K. G. on the 13th of May 1537.

a letter

a letter dated at Grenwich the last day of February [1], segned with the handes of dyvers of your most honorable Councell, wherin they declare unto me that, unworthy of your habundaunt grace and mere motion, Ye have apoynted me to be advaunced to the Ordre and honour of the Gartier; and in likwise they partly admonysh me, that your pleasour is I shuld not occupye the Wardenship of the Westmarches, advertisyng the same therwith to be contented. Wherunto for aunswer I humbly require Your Majestie to accept me, in all thinges, with hole hert, to be content with that shall stand with your contentacion duryng my lief. And what rowme office or other thing Your Grace shall think I am able to discharge, I am and shalbe redy to mynystre to the best of my powers, and otherwise at your pleasour and commaundment frely to resign theym in to your handes, to commyt as shall stand with your contentacion. And so in all causes I most humbly require Your Highnes to accept me, duryng my lief. And thus I shall contynually pray to God for the preservacion of Your most excellent and Royall Majestie long to endure. At Yorke, this 8th day of February.

Your most humble subject and servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) To the King is Majestie. (*Signed*) HENRY COMBERLAND.

CCCXI. QUEEN MARGARET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

RYGHT Excelent, Hy, and Myhty Prynce, and my deryst Bruthar the Kyng. I recomand Me in my moste humbyl and hartly mannar to Your Grace; vhom plesyth to wyt, I have resayved your hartly and lufeng vryteng wyth credence sent to me vyth Your Gracys secret sarwand Raff Sadlar[3], the vysche is gretly to my comfort that Your Grace standeth in so good mynde towart Me, your systar, as I may parsafe be Your Graces sayd vryteng and credence to Me; prayeng God, that I may desarf the sam, vysche at my outar powr I schal doo.

Deryst Brothar, as towscheng the maryage of your neffeau the Kyng my soon, in so far as Your Grace makys rehers in your sayd vryteng that

[1] This, in the letter to the Council, stands "January," as it ought to be.

[2] Holograph. From the British Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 160.

[3] Sadleyr must have arrived at Edinburgh early in February 1537. See Vol. I. p. 533.

your mynde and counsel vas not had to the sam, vysche vold have bene both to hys honnor and profet: as to that, dereyst brothar, I asur Your Grace that, vhan He departyd from Me, that He sayd He vold have your awyse and counsel prynsepaly in all hys mattars that He had to do; and to my part I am varrey ewel content that He dyd nouht the sam, vysche of resson and kyndnes He schwld have doon. Allso, deryst brothar, plesyth Your Grace, whare that Ze vryt and makyth mencyon of my sayd vryteng to You of the comyng of the Qwene my soons wyffe, that I seyng and considering the gret honnor that Sche vyl be at that towart my selfe, I vold thynke that I myht be in syche sort that I myht do honnor to Your Grace and My selfe, I beyng your only systar, trwst Your Grace vyl thynke the moor honnor I have, the moor honnor is yours. And thys cawse being consyderd, I besche Your Grace, of your specyal helpe and consel in all sortes, haw I sal ordar Me; reffareng all thing to your pleswr, and vhat Ze vyl do to Me; for Your Grace has schaune You oft tymes so nobly to Me, and kyndly in dyvars remembrance, that I may not be chargeng to Your Grace, bot at your plesor. And var not the instant tyme of Your Graces honnor and myne, I vold have bene varrey loth to have bene chargeng to Your Grace in my desyrs.

And in a nothar part, deryst brothar, vhare that I dyd take the Lord of Meffen, and dyd hym that honnor to take hym as my howsband, as I ondarstand at that tyme, and gaf hym as mysche credens as I could doo; he hath spendyd my landes and profetes apon hys owne kyn and fryndes, in sych sort that he hath made them ope, and pwt Me in to gret dettes, vysche vylbe to the sowm of 8000 markes Scotyes monny; and as zet can not know how nor in vhat sort, for he vould newer lat Me ondarstand how my landes vas rewlyd, but sayd he vould answar for the sam. Herefor I desyr the Lordes of my soons Cownsell to cause hym to make them cowmpt, as at moor lenyth I have schawn my mynde in thys mattar, and in all othars. Whom to I have bene varray playn, because Your Grace bad Me in your sayd vryteng that I schulde gyff hym ferme credens as to Your selfe. I have schaun my mynde the moor playnly, wham to I trost Zour Grace vol gyff credence to, and that Ze vol schow You a kynde Prynce and brothar tovart Me, as my specyal troust and hope is in Your Grace. Gyf so ver that the Kyng my soon vold not doo to Me in all sorts as He owht to doo, both to the pleswr of God and to hys owne honnor, as I troust nowht bot that He vyl doo, vyh out it be throw evel cownsel; and vhol I know the contrary be Hym selfe, I vol nouht trust the sam. And that, deryst brothar, being known that He fayl to Me hys mothar in dysobayeng Me of my conjoinfeftment or in ony thyng that may be to my hwrt or dyshonnor, I troust than that Your Grace

vol

vol louk a pon the samyn for your honnor, vyth your helpe, and supple, and refwge to Me, gyff nede askes the sam. For, and be trouble, I have ne nothar to seke helpe at, bot Your Grace; and in that I beseke Your Grace that I may swrly knaw your mynde and pleswr, for now is the tyme, consydereng the Qwene, that is comyng here, vol haff helpe at the Kyng her fadar. And, deryst brothar, gyf that the Kyng my son vol be a kynde son to Me, and cawse Me to be obayd as I schuld be in all sortes, than I may doo Your Grace in thys Raulme both honnor and plesur, vysche schalbe ewer my uttar mynde and vyll, and to do your commandment in all that I may. Now, deryst brothar, it vyl ples Your Grace I have schaune to thys jentylman, your secret sarwant, how and what sort it standyth betwyxt Me and the sayd Lord of Meffen, and in vhat poynt I am standyng in presently, and the mannar of the Lordes, as thay stand tovart Me and my mattars: prayeng Your Grace to consyder the sam, and vyth the grace of God, and vyth your helpe, I schal owr com thys troubyl that I am in; so being that Your Grace vol stand my good Prynce and brothar, and lat Me not be vrounged in my ryhtes. And otharvays I schal not be chargeng to Your Grace, bot as Ze vyl comand Me to doo; and that I sal fulfyl as I may. Deryst brothar, and it sall ples Your Grace, I nede not to vryt all thyngs at length, because of thys jentylman your secret sarwand, that vyl informe Your Grace at length in sych thyngs as I have schaun to hym, to be schaune to Your Grace; beseheng Your Grace to pardon Me of my charges at thys tyme, and not to be dysplesyd at Me for the sam, consyderyng as all mattars standes now presently to Me both to my helpe and honnor; and that it vyl ples Your Grace that I may be avartysed of your plesur vyth gret delygence, for the tyme is schort. Avartyseng Your Grace that, as soon as I get the Kyng my sons ansuar in syche matars as I have vryten at length to Hym, Your Grace schal be athvartysed of the sam vyth delygence, that Ze may know the good mynde of the Kyng my soon towart Me, and that I may knou your plesur ther aftar, so that I may folow the sam.[1]

Deryst brothar, plesyth Your Grace towscheng the credence that I dyd send to You vyth Rychart of Mousgraffe, it vas in thys manar and sort as I aswr Your Grace apon my honnor; sayeng in thys sort, that I prayd Your Grace that Ze vold byd my Lord Secretar, that he dyd noht lat no Scottyssman vyt of ony matars consarnyng Me; and for thys cause: Your Grace

[1] The Archbishop of Glasgow, the Earl of Montrose, and Lord Maxwell, on the 17th of February, applied to Henry VIII. for a safeconduct for Andrew Abbot of Melrose to pass through England to James V. in France.

schal vyt that Mastar Adam Ottarborn sayd to Me, that my Lord Secretar bad hym say to Me, that vhare I desyrd to com in the Raulme of Ingland, that, vyth owt good vyl and consent of the Kyng my son, that I schwld not com thayr. And herfor, deryst brothar, I thoutht it ryht straunge that eny Scotyes man schuld knau, bot that I vor velcom vhan I desyred to com. And in any thing that Zour Grace vold that I dyd, erar to send it to Me vyth a Inglych man, and that I pray Your Grace to doo to Me. And as to my Lord Secretar, he is your good trw sarwand, and that all man says; and I trwst vyth the plesur of Your Grace he volbe my good frende in sych maters as I have ado vyth Your Grace, and that it vol ples Your Grace to command hym to be my good frende and wylar; for nexst Your Grace, I vol send to no nothar to labor at your hand in my matars, so that Zour Grace vol gyf Me leefe to do so. Besekeng Your Grace, for thys my reqwest, that Ze vol noht be dysplesyd at Mowsgrafe, be cause he vas so scharpe delt vyth, and I vas so hasty to pwt hym a vay, that he toke it in othar sort than I sayd it; bot in tymes comyng, and it be vyth any Inglyche man, I schal vryt my credens, so that non schal have no reprof for Me as herefor. Bescheng Your Grace hwmbly to be hys good Prynce, and nowht dysplesyd at hym for thys. And I doo vryt presently to my Lorde Secretar for thys sam, vyth my owne hand, and that for my specyal reqwest that he vyl not be dysplesyd at the jentylman Mousgraf for sych causes as is a buff vryten; as forthar at length thys jentylman, your sarvand, vol schaw Your Grace, both in that and in all othar matares, as I besche Your Grace to gyf hym credens in my behalfe. And Jesus presarve Your Grace. Vryten vyth my owne hand, the 10 day of Febrwar.

Your loweng Systar,

(*Signed*) MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michtie Prince, and oure derrest Bruther, the King off Ingland.

CCCXII. NORFOLK *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.[1]

MY veray good Lordes. Havyng no leasure unto nowe to make answere to your letters of the 4th of this monethe, delyvered to me the 9th, concernyng my powre opinion of the cummyng hither of the Kyng of Scottes, more to

From the Chapter House, Letters to the King and Council. Vol. IV. No. 42.

satisfie

satisfie your myndes then for that I thinke it nedefull for me to wright myne opinion therin, beyng so many great wise men theire of the Cownsaille: surely under correction I thinke no hurt can come of his cummyng through this Realme, save only great coostes to the Kinges Majestie, and the nobles by whose quarters He shall passe, wheryn fewe mens parte shalbe deper than myne; for if He come He must nedes passe this way. Yet me thinke it veray straunge that He hathe not wryten therin to the Kinges Highnes Hymself, beyng his uncle, and hedde of his blodde; but, in myne opinion, the forbearyng so to doo hath proceded of that shall never be plucked from that nation, that is, most high pryde of all soortes of people; wiche if it were possible to be alayed or some thing mitigated, by that He shall see in this Realme in passing thrugh the same, myght fortune to do moche therunto, yea, or at the least to make Hym to take hede, howe that hereafter He sholde attempte any warre agaynst the same, beyng furnisshed aswell with plentie of tall men, as with an other soorte of richeses then his owen; wiche may be so ordered, with provision, made for the shewe of the same in all partes where He shall passe by, that it shalbe nothing pleasaunt for Hym to loke uppon, having nowe, and as I thinke ever He woll have, a veray enemyes hart in his bodye. And yet, notwithestonding this my powre opinion, I thinke He shold have no suche saulveconduicte, unles He made meanes Hym self tobteigne the same; and in that poynt the Frenche King wolde be so handeled, that He sholde have no cause of unkyndenes. My Lordes, undubtedlie I can perceyve no hurt that can come of his passing thorough this Realme, more than I have expressed; prayng youe to take this my powre opinion in good parte, wherin I wolde not have medled but by your desire.[1]

Furthermoore, my Lordes, bycause I perceyve somme false brewtes hath bene reported in Fraunce of the busynes of theise parties, I have wryten a letter to the Bushoppe of Terbe, by the wiche he shall perceyve all thinges here to be of as good soorte as I wolde wisshe them to be. Wheryn, though I wrote all, yet I trust shortelie to see the same brought teffecte. And thus Our Lorde have youe in His tuition. From Yourke, the 11th daie of Februarye, at 8 in the mornyng.

(*Signed*) Yo^rs assewredly,
T. NORFFOLK.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lordes of the Kynges most honorable Counsell.

[1] See the resolution of the Council on this subject, Vol. I. p. 535.

CCCXIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Sadleyr.

Instructions &c to his trusty and welbeloved servaunt Rauf Sadler, Gentleman of his Privay &c.

First, whereas His Majestie sending lately the said Rauf Sadler in to Scotland, there to visite His Highnes suster the Quene of Scottes, hath by his relation and advertisment, at his returne, perceyved that the said Quene, being entred in to a controversie for the decision of the validitie of the matrymonye betwene Her and Steward, whom tofore She hathe espoused and taken for her husbande, hath not onelye nowe, in thabsence of the King of Scottes her son, ben touched by sundry wayes with greate ingratitude and unkindnes, but hath been in maner conveyed to suche mysery, as consyderyng her estate, if she were not His Hieghnes suster, His Majestie could not but pitie her condition: albeit His Grace cannot doubt but the said King of Scottes, his good brother and nephieu, both for that She is his naturall mother and for that He is descended of noble parentage, woll bothe see her injuries redressed, and that semblably She shalbe entertayned in suche sorte as to her estate and his honour of good congruence shall appertain; yet His Grace by the instincte of nature, pitieng her said misery, hath thought it his parte aswell to notyfye the same to the said King of Scottes, as to requyre Hym to take ordre that She, being his naturall mother and His Graces suster, may be in all thinges used and demeaned, as reason, and as the pactes conceyved for her maryage, wold requyre. For the declaration whereof His Hieghnes, trusting in the wisdome and fidelite of his said servaunt, hathe appointed hym to repayre in to Fraunce to the said King of Scottes. And therefore his pleasure is, that the same, taking with hym all suche instructions letters and other thinges as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with dyligence addresse himself to the said King of Scottes, wheresoever He shall chaunce to be, and that at his arryvall with Hym, he shall with the same procede in maner and forme folowing. First, His Gracys pleasure is, that the said Rauf Sadler, at his arryvall where the said King of Scottes shall chaunce to be, shall with His Majesties most harty commendations delyver unto the sayd King His Hieghnes letters of credence, and of the same requyre, at his pleasure, favorable audience for the declaration of his said credence unto Hym; whiche obteyned, he shal saye that the Kinges Majestie, having receyved sundry advertismentes, and by sundry meanes, sythens

sythens the said Kinges departure owt of Scotland in to Fraunce, lerned, that the Quene of Scottes, His Graces suster and the said Kinges naturall mother, had been but easly handled and entreated, His Hieghnes thought He could no lesse doo thenne, for her comfort and the knowleage of the truthe, sende to visyte and see Her; to the accomplisshement of which purpose yt pleased His Grace tappoint the said Rauf Sadler, who at his arryvall there perceyved, and by sundry wayes lerned, that She had not long before his cummyng thither, been otherwise entreated, thenne to her honour apperteyned, or thenne His Grace supposeth the said King, being her naturall sonne, dothe knowe of; in so muche as it appered that She was not only dryven in to estreame neade and necessite, but pressed, more thenne reason wold, to have left her right in suche landes as be appointed and made suer unto Her for her dower, and in the lieu thereof, to have taken some other thing: and, for the conducing of that purpos to effect, she was very evyll used in the sute betwene Her and the said Steward. Whereuppon, albeit His Majestie could not doubt but She hathe suffered those injuryes that have been inferred unto Her, bothe without the consent of the said King her sonne, and against his wyll, aswell for that She is his naturall mother, as for that She is suster to the Kinges Majeste, and so of moste hiegh and noble parentage, with that also that She is by leage and treatie specially provided for; yet, to thintent His Grace might not only put his good brother and nephieu to knowlege hereof, but semblably desyer and pray Hym (though He cannot thinke Hym of that sorte as his intercessyon herein shuld be neadefull) not onely to take order, that She may bothe have indifferent justice in her causes depending in question, and suche exhibition of honour unto Her besides, as to her estate apperteyneth; but also to extend that honest love gratuitie and kyndnes unto Her, that She be in no wise interupted in those thinges, which, at Her mariage to his Father, were made sure unto Her for the meyntenyng of her estate and lyving, and sithens by the Kinges Highnes have been further entreated and agreed on. For lyke as He can not with his honour, by any meane directely or indirectely, presse Her to doo therein that thing that shuld turne to her dammage, She being his naturall mother; soo, in cace She shuld be used in the same otherwyse thenne reason wold permytt, the Kinges Majestie must neades by medyation or otherwise provyde for her indempnyte in that behaulf. Which matier the sayde Rauf Sadler shall sett furth and tempre with suche dexteryte, as he may rather gentilly perswade the sayde King to consyder in this matier, bothe his honour in the commen opynyon of the worlde, and the successe thereof in tyme cummyng, if He shuld eyther wynke at

at the injuryes inferred to his mother, or be a partye in the working thereof Himself, thanne in any wise irritate Hym, or seame to declare his charge in suche sorte as He shuld not Hymself hereafter, if the matier shuld eftsones cumme in question, be enforced to confesse that the same proceded on the Kinges Hieghnes behaulf uppon frendshipp, and uppon the desyer He hath to have Hym doo that thing that shuld tende to his honour and estimation, and to the advoyding of all inconvenyence that might ensue in tyme, of the contrary.

CCCXIV. Sadleyr *to* Crumwell.[1]

My duetie remembred unto Your good Lordeship. It may please the same to be advertised, that after my daungerous passage over the sees, which were so rough and the wether so chaungeable, after I was past half the sees over, that remayning a hole day uppon the see from 5 a clocke in the mornyng to 5 a clocke at night, I was compelled at the last to be set on lande, with moche dyffyculte, at a litle village in Pycardie called Saynt Johns Rode, within 6 myles of Boleyn. I arryved here in Amyas this Wenysdaye at 8 of the clocke in the mornyng, where I founde my Lorde of Wynchester, unto whom I have delyvered the Kynges Highnes letters, uppon the sight whereof he dyd ymmedyately sende to the Courte, being 14 leages from this towne, to lerne of the Grete Maister, when he may convenyentlye have accesse to the Frensh Kynges presence; who[2] being now in the warres, and lyeng in campe before the castell of Heding, daylie and howerly devysing, both with force and polycie, for the wynnyng or overthrowing of the saide castell, it is thought to my saide Lorde of Wynchester, that he shall not have any oportunyte to speke with the saide Frensh Kyng before the feaste of Pasche. Nevertheles he hathe sent to the Courte, as is aforsaide, intending to omytte no oportunyte, if he may gette any, for the due accomplisshement of the Kinges Highnes commaundement; assuring Your Lordeship, that he semeth to be veray gladde of this commyssion, which I have now brought him, wherein he thinketh he shall put the Frensh King to his trompe, eyther to delyver this

[1] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XXXVII. leaf 13

[2] Montmorency, the Great Master, not the King.

traytour

traytour Pole, being now within his realme, orelles absolutely to make a breche and vyolacion of the treatie. It is thought also to my saide Lorde of Wynchester, that it wilbe after the feaste of Pasche, or the saide traytour shall arryve here at Amyas, so that he shall have tyme ynough to entreate that matier. Whereuppon he hathe devised to sende this post into Inglande, with his letters to the Kynges Highnes; by the contynue whereof your Lordeship shall perceyve his ferther opynyon and intente in that behalf. Signefieng ferther unto your Lordeship, that when I arryved in Montrell, intending to have passed by Abevile, I lerned that all the postes, wych were wont to lye that way, were turned and layed in the way from Hedyng to Parys, so that, if I shoulde have gon by Abvyle, I shold have gotten no post horses; by meane whereof I was compelled to go by Hedyng, where I saw both the towne and the castell; and the Frensh Kynges campe, as I passed by, it was told me, laye theraboutes in the villages fronting ayenst Flaundres. They saye they be in nombre 40 thousande, wherof be 20000 launsknightes, ten thousande horsemen, and 10000 fotemen; but, as I passed by the towne of Heding, I saw no likelyhod, that there should be any suche nombre. The trewth is, they have won the towne of Heding, and thinke also to have the castell, which is a very strong holde, and, as I here, there be aboutes an 8 hundred or 1000 men within the castell, well ordenaunced and victualled, which doth defende the castell. The Frensh King hathe set on worke 2000 myners, which do undermyne on 4 partes of the castell, as I harde saye; and in my waye towardes Amyas, I mette with 200 myners, going towardes the saide castell, with their pikeaxes and other instrumentes in their handes, mete for that purpose; and the Frensh King himself is moche amongst them, and encourageth and settith them on worke, his owne person, and contynuallye causeth grete peces of artyllerye to be shotte at the castell, which I both harde and saw, as I passed by. Nevertheles they saye, that the saide castell is of suche strength, that all the batterye peces of ordenaunce, that the Frensh Kyng hathe, can litle prevayle agaynst it. I rode thorough 3 or 4 villages on the borders of Flaundres, both on thisside and beyonde Heding, which were thEmperours, and now taken, herryed, robbed, and spoyled by the French men. The Frensh Kyng is sodaynlie entered into this warre, and daylie, as I here, levyeth more force. What shalbe the successe thereof, God knoweth.

Now that I have delyvered the Kynges Highnes letters unto my saide Lorde of Wynchester, and executed my charge in that parte, hering tell that the Scottish King is yet at Roan, abyding onelye the fayre wynde and wether, I do intende, the morowe after the date hereof, to repayre towardes Him for the ferther execucyon of the Kinges Highnes pleasure and commaundement in that

that behalf, according to myne instructions; which ones accomplisshed, I shall make the dyligence I can into Englande, Our Lorde willing, who sende Your Lordeship long lif and good helth, with increase of honour. At Amyas, the 28th day of Marche, with the rude and hastie hande of

Your Lordeshippes olde servaunte and
daylie bedesman,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and his singuler good Lorde my Lorde Pryvey Seale, be this yeven.

CCCXV. QUEEN MARGARET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

RIGHT Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, and our dearest Brother, Wee commend Us in oure maist hartlie maner unto Zoure Grace, desiring gretlie to here of zoure gude prosperite, and thinking verray lang, yat We have not gotten na ansuere of oure writtingis at lenth, send with zoure servand Master Sadlare. Quharfore I beleve yat Zoure Grace hes forget Me zour sister in ye thingis as I have ado at yis tyme; beseking Zour Grace in my maist hertlie maner, that ye will have e and consideration of Me at yis tyme, with zoure help as ze pleis; quhairto I referr Me for it at Zoure Grace dois to Me at yis tyme is als grete to zour honour as to myne, and yat I may be advertisit of Zoure Grace mynde and plesure in sic thingis, as I have writtin at lenth.

Alsua plesit Zoure Grace to wit, thare is in yis realme ane grete wourde yat yare wes ane servand of ye King my sonnis come to Zoure Grace, quhome yai call Johnne Tennand, quha wes not wele tane with, as yai say; notwithstanding one my parte I can nocht gif credence yairto, bot thinking I wold advertise Zoure Grace as I herd, and desiris with zoure plesure to knaw ye verite yarof; for I traist with ye help of God the King my Son zour nephew purpossis to be sone here within yis his Realme, as He hes writtin to Me rycht tenderly yarupone, and hes writtin for Me his moder affectuuslie unto his Lordis here, till do Me justice with expeditioun in sic materis as I have ado now presentlie. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michtie Prince, and oure derrest Brother, We pray Eternall God preserve Zour Grace in tuitioun and gouvernament. Written of Edinburgh, under our signete, yis 24 day of Aprile, 1537.

Deryst

Deryst brother, I besekche Your Grace that thys berar may have good and sure pasage, for hes erandes is to ye King my soon, and that he be the betar for my requests intretyd.

Zour lufeing Systar,

MARGARET R.[1]

(*Superscribed*)

To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michtie Prince, and our derrest Brother, the King of Ingland.

CCCXVI. The saing of me, HENRY RAY, Pursevaunt of Berwicke, at my retourne last from Scotland.[2]

FURST, I repaired to Edenburgh in Scotlande with my Lord of Norfolkes letters, and delyvered the same to the Lord Chawncelour of Scotlande the 23th daie of Aprill, beyng then with hym thErle of Eglenton, the Lord Askill[3], Sir Thomas Askyll[3] Knight, Sir James Colven[4] Comptroller, Adam Otterburne, and James Fownes[5]. And the saide Chawncelour, havyng redde the saide letter, demawnded me, "What newes?" I answered that I knewe of none. Than saide Otterburne, "What is the cause ye sende your freeres to us?" And I saide, "We sent none, we had lever kepe them our selff." Than saide Otterburne, "If they had taryed with youe, ye had made marters of them." "Nay," saide the Chawncellour, "but patriarkes." Then saide Otterburne, "What shippes have you sent fourth from Newcastle?" I answered, I knewe of none. And he saide ther was 4 gone from Newcastle; and further saide, "What! have you sent an Imbassatour to thEmperour?" I answered that I herde of none, but of Mr Brian, wich yede to the Frenche Kyng, as in veray dede I knewe of none other at that tyme. He saide, "Yes, ye have sent Mr Wyat"; and I saide I knewe not of that. And after the premisses I departed from the Cownsaille aforesaide, and by chawnce met with one of the Quenes servauntes, a frend of myne, and desyred hym to shewe the Quene that I was there; and so he departed to Her, and brought me word agayne that I shold chawnge myne apparell, and put uppon me a cloke and a hatte

---

[1] A copy only of this letter is preserved. An original holograph letter from Queen Margaret to Norfolk, without date, but bearing intrinsic evidence of having been written at the same time with that in the text, is in the British Museum, Caligula, B. II. leaf 5.

[2] From the Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 320.

[3] Erskine.

[4] Colvill.

[5] Foulis.

after

after the Scottishe fasshion, and shold come to Her, with the saide her servaunt, secretely, at her owen lodgyng at 9 of the cloke at nyght. Wich I so didde, and there met with Her alone in a galery, no person of knowleage but only the saide her servaunt. And furst saide, I was welcome, and mervayled that She herd no word of her letters that She sent by Raulf Sadler, and saide further, " I trowe my frendes forgeyte Me, I pray you to speke to my Lord of " Norfolk to be good cousen and frend to remember the King my brother to " be a kynde and loving brother unto Me, and to see some waye for Me, as " I shalbe a kynde sister unto Hym, and at his commawndement in all " causes." I answered, " I shall not faile to do the same"; and further I saied that my Lord of Norfolk desyred Her to shewe hym some newes. Than she saide as folowethe, " There is not one Lord in Scotland, that woll " yeve the King my sone any good cownsaille towardes Englonde, nor hath " none, unles He take it of Hym self. All the Lordes and Cownsaill here do " verayly beleve that your shippes be gone furthe on the West Sees to thentent " to take the King my sone; and nowe the Lordes have sitten in Cownsaille, " for what purpose I knowe not, but uppon the same they have sent awaye " Rosey herrald in to Fraunce to the Kyng, thinkyng to be there before " his arrivall here, and to oversee the cuntree of Englond as he gothe, and " tadvertise the King my sonne of the same." I saide I sholde shewe the same to my Lord of Norfolk; and so departed. And the nexte nyght aftre that, of her owen mynde, at the same howre, and after the same fasshion, She sent by the same person for me to come to Her agayne. Wich I so did, and She, rehersyng all the premisses agayne in effecte, added unto the same and saide as foloweth, " There shalbe nothing done in this Realme, but the " King my brother, and my Lord of Norfolk, shall have knowleage of it. " The Lordes, and all the hole comminaltie of Scotlande, do suspecte that " ye woll make warr agaynst Scotland; and if it be so, let my Lord of " Norfolk be sure of the commons." Than I saide, " Hath Your Grace any " suspecte or knowleage that thay are not sure ynowgh?" She answered, " Nay, but I pray you shewe this unto hym; and that also, if ye do intend " warr, say that I pray my Lord of Norfolk that he make no warr, untyll " Henry Steward and I be devorced, wich shalbe withyn a moneth. For, if " the war shold be before the saide devorce were made, the Lordes of Scot- " land woll suffre hym to occupie my lyveng." And so I departed from Her to my lodgyng. Then the morowe I cam to the Bushoppe of Aberdyne, and saide, " My Lord of Norfolk hertely thankethe youe for your hawkes sent to " hym long tyme past, and all other pleasures; and at my retourne from youe " last in to England, my Lord of Norfolk demawnded me, What newes? and

" I shewed

" I shewed hym according to your sayng, wich was, that ye wold pray for the " King of Englond and the hole realme, that they myght be good men. " Wheruppon my saide Lord of Norfolk bade me saye unto youe nowe, that " there are no better men lyvyng than there, nor no place that God is better " served yn. And, where ye say that thEnglisshemen woll not applie to the " Bushop of Rome; my said Lord of Norfolk bade me shewe youe, that he " knewe not that the Bushope of Rome had any more authoritie or power, " than youe or any other Bushope had, withowte his diocesse; and bade me " demawnde of you, whether ye thought it not better your self to kepe that " money with yn your realme, wich ye have been accustomed to yeve to the " Bushoppe of Rome." He answered nothing therunto, but that my Lord of Norfolk and he had ben in communication of the same in tymes past. Than I saide, " My Lord, why for this cause shold ye have any grudge towardes us?" He answered, " Nay, not for that, but for the cruelnes of youe, that put downe " your owen powre commons." And so I departed, and cam in to England.

(*Signed*) Herre Ray, Porsewant at Berweck.

CCCXVII. Crumwell *to* Queen Margaret.[1]

My dieuty humbly remembered. Pleasith Your Grace to be advertised, that I have receyved your sundry letters; and, like as according to the contentes of the same I have travailed with the Kinges Majeste my most dradde Souveraign Lorde and Maister, for the conducing of Your Graces desires to suche frame and pointe, as myght be to your good satisfaction; whiche His Highnes, like your most kinde and loving brother, hathe of Himself been gladde to advaunce and set forwarde for Your Graces quiet and commoditie, as this berer canne more at large declare unto You: soo I shall in all thinges, wherin I maye convenyently doo Your Grace any stede or service, as willingly and gladly applie my self therunto, as You canne desire it of me. Beseching Your Grace, as You maye without your incommoditie, that I may from tyme to tyme be advertised of the occurrantes of those parties, whiche I shall, asferre as I maye, deserve again in the sollicitation of your honorable causes.

I sende unto Your Grace a pore token of crampringes, which right humbly

[1] This minute is written by Wriothesley, and is indorsed, " Copie of my Lord P. S. lr̃es to the Quene Doagir of Scotes." In the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Bundle, A. $\frac{9}{1}$.

I beseche

I beseche you taccept in good parte, having more respecte to the good wil of the giver, thenne to the valewe of the thing. And thus I beseche Our Lorde to have Your Grace in His blessed tuicion. From Westminster, the 14th of May, 1537.

CCCXVIII. Norfolk *to* Crumwell.[1]

My veray good Lorde, with most herty recommendations. Thies shalbe tadvertise you, that I have caused all the gooddes of this house to be vyewed and wryten, and the best of it to be caryed to Shrifhoton. And, forbycause ther is many thinges to be done here, wheryn is veray requisite to knowe the Kinges Highnes pleasure howe the same shalbe ordered, wiche wold be veray long to be wryten, I have sent Leonerd Beckwith to your good Lordshippe, to declare all the saide matiers unto youe, to thentent that all thinges may be ordered here, and at Jervaise, according to the Kinges Highnes pleasure.

On Tewesdaie, abowtes 6 at nyght, the King of Scottes ryding at anker withyn half a myle of Scarborowe, and dyverse Englisshe fyssher men aborde on his shippe, and sawe Hym, He wayed and went northewarde with a veray scant wynde to serve his purpose. Notwithstonding, as I thinke, He myght well, as the wynde hath be syns, recover Aberdyne, but very hardely the Frythe. If God wold have sent suche good fortune, that He myght have londed in thiese parties, I wold have so honestely handelyd Hym, that He shold have dronke of my wyne at Shrifhoton, and the Quene also, before his retourne in to Scotland; of wich I was in some hope, bycause the wynde was here very strenable on Wednisdaye in the mornyng. As one Englishe man saithe, He saide to hym; "Ye Englisshemen wold have let me of my retourne; "and if ye had not be, I had be at home 40 dayes past. But nowe I am "here, and wolbe shortely at home, who so saithe naye." He had in his cumpanye three shippes with fowre toppes every one of them, and dyverse with three toppes, and in all that were seen 17 sailes. Other newes I have none tadvertise your good Lordshippe of. And thus Our Lord have you in His tuytion. From Brydlington, the 18th daie of Maye.

(*Signed*) Yors assewredly,

T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lord my Lord
Pryvey Seale.

---

[1] From the Miscellaneous Letters in the Chapter House, Vol. VIII. leaf 67.

CCCXIX. Clyfford *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your moost Royall Majestie. Wher as my Lord of Northfolkes Grace dyd send hether, unto this Your Hieghnes town, your letters, commaundinge me to cause the same to be convoyede into Scotland unto the Quenys Hieghnes your dereste suster, and to the Regenttes ther. Wherupon I causede Your Hieghnes pursyvaunt of this Your Majestes town to pas with my said Lordes letters, accordingly[2]; who was present ther, when the Kinge of Scottes and the Queyn arryvede in Leyth Havyn, one Whitsonevyn at 10 of the cloke in the night, with 10 great ships of France and 4 uther Scottes ships, havynge in ther company the Vice Amyrall of France and the Bushope of Lymoges, and noe moe men of honour or naym. And on Monday next after the Kinge and the Queyne maid their entringe into Edinburgh, and tuyke their lodginge in the Abbay of Holyrodhowse.

Pleasith it Your Majestie further, Your Hieghnes said servaunt beinge in Edinburgh, as is afor reherssede, chaunssed to meat with one Inglishman, being a gentilman, and much of counceill with the said Vice Amyrall of France, called James Crayne; who, perceyveynge by the armes of Your Majestie in the box upon his breast, that he was on Inglishman, tuyke acquayntance unto Your Hieghnes said servaunt. And after, by famylyer kindnes and agrement betwixt the said James and Your Hieghnes said servaunte, the said James dyd manyfeste and show unto hym certaine credence to be by hyme declayrede unto Rauf Sadiller, on of the Gentylmen of the Prevey Chamer unto Your Majestie, upon a tokyn, that when the said Rauf Sadiller was in France, he dyd inqueyr for the said James at his awin howse in Royne. The effect of which credence is this; that when the Kinge of Scottes, in his repayre homwardes, being in the sees ner unto the coost of this Your Hieghnes Realme, the said James Crayne, with divers uthers of the Kinges compayny, come on land at a village unto the said James unknawn, ner unto

---

1 From the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 230.

2 Ray's instructions from Norfolk on this occasion are in the same library, B. I. leaf 130, and B. III. leaf 248. He is directed to deliver the letters, and to pretend to have no message; but, if asked, is to mention a report that, when the King of Scots came home, He would make war on England, which was disbelieved by wise men; that the King of England had taken order with his clergy; and the Queen was thought to be with child, which news were universally pleasant. He is also to enquire how the Scots are affected towards insurrection, and to make great cracks about the riches and power of England.

Skarburgh,

Skarburgh, to by victualls and uther necessaries for ther compayny; wher as certaine of the commons of the said village and of the countre ther abowte, to the nowmber of 12 persons, Inglishmen, Your Hieghnes subjectes, dyd cum on borde in the Kinges shipe, and beinge on their knees befor Hyme, thanked God of his helthfull and sounde repayr, shewinge howe that thay had longe loked fore Hyme, and howe thay weyr oppressed slayne and murtherede, desyeringe Hyme for Godes sayke to cume in, and He should have all. And, after that the said persons weyr departede, a gentilman of the same countre, whoe was also unto the said James unknown, come and desirede to speake with the Kinge; and, as the said James did declayre unto Your Hieghnes said servaunte, he, consideringe the evyll myndes and purposses of the persons afor saide, feyringe the said gentilman to be of lyk evill purpoose and oppinion, dyd fynd such meanes, as that the said Kinge of Scottes departed without havynge any communycation with the said gentylman, as he says. And in lyke maner at one uther town upon the same coost, dystaunte frome the village aforsaid a great space sowthward, the said James Crayne with uther of his compayny in lyk cace, wher as uthere 10 parsons, Youre Hieghnes subjectes, come on bord unto the Kinge, and maid lyke promes and complaynt, as the uther parsons afforsaid dyd; promysinge playnly that, yf the said Kinge of Scottes wold tayke upon Hyme to cume in, all showld be his. Which to, in lik cace, is unto the said James unknawn, sawinge, as he doys perceyve, ther is in the same a churche, wherof the patrone is Saint Andrewe, and the parsone or viccar of the same chapelain unto Your Majestie. And also the said James dyd shew unto Your Hieghnes said servaunt, that the Kinge, beinge on the sees for against this Your Hieghnes town of Barwicke, or lytyll paste the same, dyd say amongste his gentilmen, that, yf He lyved on yere, He shold hymself breake a spear on one Inglishmans breaste. Also the said James dyd desyer Your Hieghnes said servaunt to declayr unto the said Rauf Sadiller, that, as he supposed, the said Bushipe of Lymoges should pas haystely as Ambassador unto Your Hieghnes, advisinge hyme to cause speciall forsight and regard to be yevyn unto all his doyinges; sayinge that he is the man of moost crafte and dissimulation in all France, and that other hyme self, or his sonde, wilbe in Scotland to declayr how he hayth spede, befor that he cum in France; and also that all such Frenche ships, as come to convoy the Kinge of Scottes over the sees, should pas home againe into France, excepe one great shipe callede the Salaymander, which the French Kinge hath yevyn unto the said Kinge of Scottes. All this said credence the said James Crayne dyd shewe and declayr unto Your Hieghnes said servaunt, as he hayth informede me; wyshinge that he wald he had yevyn 20£, on the condition that he myght hym

hym selwe cum throw this Your Hieghnes Realme to shewe further of his mynd in the premisses. Wherfor, moost gracious Soveraign, beinge thus informede of this said credence by Your Hieghnes said servaunt, and consyderinge the same to be against Your Majestie, and the dewtie and allegeaunce of diverse Your Hieghnes subjectes, yf the same be of trewth, I thowght my bondon deutie was to advertise Your Majestie therof with diligence. As knawith the Holly Goost, whome I hartely besech to contenew Your Majestie in longe and prousperous lyf, with much princely honour. At Your Graces castell of Barwick, this 26 day of May.[1]

Your moost humbill subjecte and servaunt,

Superscribed) (*Signed*) THOMAS CLYFFORD.

To the Kinges mooste Royall Majeste.

CCCXX. INSTRUCTIONS by the KINGES MAJESTIE, yeven unto his trusty and welbiloved servaunt RAFE SADELER oon of the Gentilmen of His Graces Privie Chamber, sent at this tyme unto the King of Scottes.[2]

WHERAS the Kinges Majestie hath appointed his trusty and welbiloved servaunt Rafe Sadeler to resort at this tyme to Scotland, His Graces pleasour is, that taking with him letters of credence and such writinges as be prepared for him, he shall with all convenyent celeritie and diligence reasorte thither, and addresse

---

[1] Caligula, B. VII. leaf 216, is a letter of the same date from Clyfford to Lord Crumwell, giving similar intelligence.

[2] Of these instructions there is in the State Paper Office the rough draft, full of corrections and interlineations, and in the British Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 52. a fair draft, differing in very few and minute instances from the rough draft as finally corrected. The text has been printed from the draft in the Museum.

Having been already published from the same repository, in the first volume of Sadler's State Papers, pp. 50–56, it would not have been here republished (notwithstanding the incorrectness of this article, which exceeds that of other parts of that work,) were it not for the doubt about the true date of the instructions, of which there is no trace on either of the drafts.

It is supposed, not only by Pinkerton, Vol. II. p. 374., but also in the work above referred to, and this supposition is adopted by Sir Walter Scott in his Biographical Memoir, p. ix., that they were given to Sadleyr on a mission to Scotland in 1541. Of such an embassy no trace has elsewhere been found, and some intrinsic circumstances require that an earlier date should be assigned to them. In 1541 Sadleyr was a Knight, and one of the Secretaries of State. It is true that in the sixteenth century the title of Knighthood was often dropped in conversation and in familiar correspondence,

addresse himself to such persones as he shall knowe mooste mete to obtayne his accesse to the King of Scottes. The which, and audyence obteyned, with moost hartie and effectuouse commendations to Him from the Kinges Majestie his uncle, he shall delyver his letters of credence, and therwith saye that His Hieghnes hath commaunded him to visite His Grace; for His Hieghnes, for the good and specyall love He beareth unto Him, wold be very glad to understande that his saide nepheu contynueth styll in good helth and prosperitie; and, for the singuler affection and amitie His Majestie beareth to his saied nephieu, hath at this tyme willed to make and sende unto Him, by the saied Sadlier, a small present and token, of suche commodities as be in this Reaulme thought at this tyme moost mete for Him; requiring Him to accepte the same in good parte, considering the good hert and will, rather than the smallenes of the thing; and so forth, with honest communication and entretenement of wordes, to be spoken as thoccasion shall serve. The said Sadleyer shall require the Kinges said nephieu that, forasmoch as His Majestie hath committed unto him certayn thinges to be declared, that His Graces pleasour maye be at that tyme, or at any tyme shortly hereafter, to appoynt him favorable audience for to heare his credaunce to be declared unto Himself on the Kinges Majesties bihaulf. The saied audience obteyned, Mr Sadleyer shall expounde unto Him,

---

spondence, but it was not so in official documents like the present; and even if this title were omitted, it is highly improbable that one who had become the King's trusty Councillor and Secretary should have been styled simply his "welbiloved servant," "one of the gentlemen of his Privy Chamber."

Besides this intrinsic evidence, it appears by the Privy Council Register that Sadleyr attended Councils at Hampton Court on the 27th of February, and at Westminster on the 9th of March, 1541, which facts render it highly improbable that he should have made a journey to Scotland at that period. Sadleyr, as we find not only from two letters printed in Vol. I. pp. 526, 529, but from Queen Margaret's letters printed in pp. 65, 72, was despatched into Scotland in January 1537. At that time James V. was in France, and that circumstance was known to King Henry VIII. These instructions could not be applicable to that mission, since their principal objects were attainable only by personal communication with the King of Scots. Sadleyr was next sent to that King, while He remained in France, and his instructions on that occasion are given above, p. 70. It appears by Queen Margaret's letter of the 7th of June, which will be printed in p. 87, that Sadleyr was again in Scotland after James's return to his kingdom: and to this embassy these instructions are well adapted. It will be observed, in the first place, that they describe Sadleyr in the same precise words as those used when he was sent to France two months previously. Secondly, resistance to the Pope, which is the principal subject matter of them, was uppermost in Henry's mind at this period. Thirdly, it was in March 1537 that Henry applied to Francis I. not to let Cardinal Pole pass through France. (Lord Herbert, p. 488.) Fourthly, it was in 1536 that Henry fancied that He had prevailed on James to meet him at York, and that James was dissuaded by the clergy from the interview. On these grounds a place is given to this paper in May 1537. It is remarkable that Sadleyr's employments during the first half of that year have entirely escaped his biographer

that

that the Kinges Majestie having founde His Grace, like a kynde nephieu, of a veray good disposition and inclination towardes His Majestie, and by sondrie reaportes and relations brought to His Hieghnes from dyvers parties, hath willed to open his mynde and purpose unto Him further than He hath doon at any tyme.

And first, to thintent that his said nephieu might perchaunce conceave, upon sondrie reaportes and suggestion that maye be made unto Him, some suspition or doubte of sinceritie on his uncles bihaulf, by reason of certain apparances, fortifications, preparations, and provisions of warre lately begon to be made by His Majestie within His Graces Realme and dominions of England, as a thing that shuld tende to offende his saied nephieu or his frendes; His Majestie hath willed therfor the saied Sadleyer to affirme, and for certaintie declare unto his good nephieu, that assuredly and without doubte His Graces saied preparations be onely made for his defence, and for the suretie and savegarde of his good subjectes and Realme, uppon certayn conspiracions practised against His noble Majestie and Realme by the Bishopp of Rome, and certayn his adherentes and alliez, intending His Graces destruction by hoke or by croke, by phas or nephas, and the subversion of his hole common wealth. For advoydaunce whereof, and for the defence of the hole, His Majestie hath cawsed suche preparations to be made, as He trusteth, with the helpe of God, (whose cawse He taketh and defendeth,) shalbe hable to withstande all the malice and conspiracie of the saied Bishopp, his adherentes and consortes. And whatsoever waie they shall take to offende His Majestie and Realme, His Hieghnes doubteth not but they shall fynde His Hieghnes, and all his subjectes, so ready to defende themselfes, and so to withstand their violence, that after his saied enemyes shall have ones tasted thereof, and taken thair assaye, His Grace trusteth, with the healpe of God, they shall have litle lust to go any further in thair attemptates. For this purpose doith His Majestie prepare and provide, and for noone other; for to defende, and not to offende, onles thoffence shalbe in his defence. And therfor His Hieghnes praieth his good nephieu, that, whatsoever reaporte shalbe made unto Him, that might engendre any suspicion, or cawse any diminution of thair amitie, that He wolde geve no eare herkenyng nor bileave therunto. For assuredlie His Majestie entendeth not onely to kepe and observe the hole tenour of the treaties of peax and alliaunce betwen them, but also fynding Him his good and gratefull nephieu, as His Majestie by the reaporte of his Herault Lancaster lately retourned from thens, and also sondrie otherwayes, is advertised, His Hieghnes woll studye to increace thair amitie, and bring the same to such perfection, as maie be to the greatest comforte of both thair Reaulmes, that ever was. And therfor His Majestie

praieth Him also that, like a gentle kynd nephieu and a prudent and a wise prince, He wolbe and contynewe of like mutuell disposition, whatsoever might be reaported or affirmed to Him to the contrary. For assuredly shall He fynde that His Majestie shall shewe his good purpose, and this amyable declaration to be true in dede; oneles He shuld be letted thereof, as God forbidd, by the indisposition of his saied nephieu, and by unkyndenes be dryven and constrayned therto; as His Grace trusteth it shall never be seen. And further, to thintent his good nephieu be not deceaved under the colour of religion, and persuasion of untrue and fayned tales, that mighte by the crafte of his uncles enemyes be set forth as thinges of moost excellent pitie and holynes; albeyt His Majestie, knowing that his saied nephieu (by his simplicitie truly meanyng and persuaded not to attribute to Himself any lernyng or knowleage in maters of religion, but to leave the judgement and determination therof to his clergie) contynueth still in his persuasion of the Bishopp of Romes (his Cardynalles, adherentes, and clergie of that sort) holynesses, and that He is Vicar of Christ in erth; wherupon seing the difficultie His Hieghnes thinketh it shulde be, to dissuade a thing alredy so persuaded and beaten into his said nephews heed, therfor is veray loth to move any thing concerning the said Bishopp, that shulde offende his said nephieu; yet nevertheles both bicaus of the glorye of God, and that the mater towcheth the Hieghnesses of bothe Kinges, the uncle and nephieu, and is of good importaunce to Them both, His Majestie is in maner compelled and constrayned so, that (for to warne his good nephieu) He cannot but somwhat towch and open the crafte illusion and deceiptful practises of the said Bishopp, to both thair greate disavantage, if the said Bisshopp could compasse his purpose, to the evill ende that is by Him intended. Wherby for the causes aforsaid, His Majestie praieth his good nephieu, that contynuyng in such good simplicitie columbine (as He doith), not attributing to moch to his wytt knowleage or lernyng, but submittyng the same utterly to the worde and doctryne of God, He woll nevertheles joyne to that simplicitie, as Christ commaunded His disciples, the prudence of a serpent; that is, not to thinke Himself, as perchaunce sondrye of his clergie wolde have Him to be, as brute as a stocke, or to mistrust that his wyttes, which He hath receaved of God, be not hable to perceave Christes worde, which His grace hath lefte to us, common to be understanden by all Christen men, aswell by such as be lerned in the Laten tongue, and heythen authours and scriptures, as also by the unlerned, as thApostles were. Not doubting but his good nephieu, endewed with such reason and witt, maye aswell understande theffect of the true doctrine, and knowe the trowth of thinges, as the moost of the clergy, commonly ledd by thaffection they have to thair mayntenaunce

tenaunce owt of thair Princes hand, and of their auctoritie in pompe and pride.

Seconde, the Kinges Majestie his uncle requireth his good nephieu that, for his bettre and moost assured knowledge aswell of the Bishopp of Rome and his clergie as of other, He woll no lesse marke and geve credaunce to thair workes and dedes, than to thair fayer paynted wordes, the which maye be onely judged fayned or unfayned by workes and dedes: and, observing the same, His Hieghnes doubteth not but He shall fynde moche ease and perfection of knowleage of the veray trueth, by the same. For that shall induce Him to leane unto the pure worde of God, and to passe light uppon dreames of men abused by superstition, to blynde Princes, and other persons of moch simplicitie.

Third, His Hieghnes prayeth his good nephieu that, like as He hath doone heretofore, He woll have regard that thorough the Bishopp of Romes and his adherentes, like false and lyeng reaportes as they have made to sondrye Princes of Christendom upon his uncle, depraving all his good intentions purposes and dedes, He shall not conceave any evill opinion of his good uncle, nor be persuaded to thinke of Him otherwise than of every christien fidel and catholique Prince, as He is in dede; the contrary whereof nevertheles, his enemyes (by wresting of his doinges to a perverse sense and interpretation, as different from the veray true meanyng of His Hieghnes, as the night is from the daye) do sklaundre His Grace; and the sayd Bishopp sendeth abowt some of his ministres of the principall sorte, to evill reaporte backbyte and sklaundre His Majestie to the Princes of Christendome, and suborneth monkes freers and preachers to diffame His Grace to the common sorte and people of Christendome, moved so to do (whatsoever He pretendeth) undre other colours; onely bicaus His Hieghnes, sticking to the word of God, hath abolished not onely certain thair Romayn abuses and supersticions in his Realme, and taken upon Him to exercise that power and autoritie upon his Church of England, and the clergie thereof, that the Bishopp of Rome many yeres craftly and deceiptfully had usurped from His Majestie, as He doith usurpe upon his good nephieu and other Kinges and Princes of Christendome, to thair greater detriment then doubtles They be ware of. And, albeyt His Majestie trusteth his good nephiews circumspection and prudence to be such, as He wold not prynt in his hert and mynde any evill opinion or sinistre motion against Him; yett, forasmoch as His Majestie knoweth the said Bishop and his adherentes (for the mayntenaunce of thair auctoritie pride and pompouse lyving) woll do thair uttremoost to bring all the world in an evill opinion of His Majestie, and move irritate and styrre them to endam-

mage

mage His Highnes and subjectes, if it canne be in his power, although His Grace mistrusteth not the wysdome of Kinges and Princes to be such, as being allied with His Hieghnes They woll not serve to the sayd Byshops lustes and unlawfull desires, as his ministres, nor be lightly moved to beleave of His Hieghnes, thair frend and allie, any sinistre reaporte or sklandre, but rather rejecte that sorte of nuncios and sklaunderous oratours, as thEmperour affirmeth to have lately doone by the Cardinall Pole, the Kinges rebell, who wanderith abowt to publishe a bull of the said Bishops against His Hieghnes, so distaunt and farre different and wide from all equitie humanitie and reason, as Hell is from Heavyn, not unworthie to be compared unto Hell, as a veray synke of all wyckednes crueltye and tyrannye, cloked nevertheles with a cloke of religion, to abuse the simple unprudent therwith; His Grace trusteth that the French King his good brother, whiche sheweth no lesse amitie unto Him than ever He did, woll eyther not admitte the saide Poole, or rejecte him as thEmperour hath doone. Yet nevertheles, forasmoch as His Majestie doubteth not, but such evill angelles and tentatours shalbe sent unto his saied nephieu to seduce Him if they canne, His Hieghnes hath thought to warne and advertise his good brother and nephieu eftsones to geve no light credaunce to thair tales, and to beware to become mynystre of the sayd Bishopp, suffering the cruaultie of his bull conteyning his uncles diffamations to be published, nor any effect thereof to be executed, thinking the sayd bull to be noon other than a veray ravenyng wolf undre a shepes skynne: and, in cace his good nephieu shuld be, in any thing concerning his good uncles procedinges, in doubte, or half persuaded by them, that yett He woll suspende the full persuasion, untill such tyme as He maye be bettre enformed of the trueth from those parties; assuring Him that, like as by his dealinges to the contrary, and obeying to the Bishopp of Romes and to his satellites charmes and incantations, He shulde do against thonour, not onely of his said uncle, but also of all other Kinges and Princes of like estate and degree, whose sklander redoundeth to the hole ordre; so, at the last, the same shuld tourne to his dishonour and greate detriment; and perchaunce upon a veray light cace, the said Bishopp might take occasion for the favour of the clergie, if He shuld go abowt to redresse or refourme any of thair misdemeanours in Scotland, to serve Him a like as He wold serve the Kinges Hieghnes. The practises of prelates and clerkes be wonderouse, and thair juglyng so craftie, as oneles a man be ware thereof, and as oculate as Argus, he maye be lightly ledd by the nose, and beare the yoke, yea, and (yett for blyndenes) not to know what he doith. They have alredy prepared such false interpretations of scripture, and layed such snares in the waye of Princes, to deceave them, that the Princes ought

ought consideratly to thinke upon, or elles be deceyved. These persuasions the Kinges Majestie (havyng passed the daungier of such thinges, and had experience of the maters) is more constant to require of his good nephewe, desiring Him moost effectuously to waye and considre the same, and never to beleave any such absurd reaporte of any Prince, till He hath herde the saying of the partie sklaundered. For no judgement shuld be geven, parte inaudita. The said Sadler shall, as of himself, affirme to the King of Scottes, that being he of his uncles Privye Chambre, and of long season accoynted with his procedinges, he knoweth the King his Masters true meanyng, upright dealing, and procedinges, to be of such reason truth and innocencie, as he wisheth all the world might knowe the grounde and veray secrecies thereof; and that the Kinges Hieghnes doubteth not but, to his greate prayse, all the world wold allowe his doynges, if they wold heare the groundes reasons and circumstances thereof; yea, and further His Majestie shuld accepte for a very kind parte, yf his nephiew, or any other Prince, that were perchaunce sinistrely enfourmed thereof, shuld desire His Hieghnes, by waye of frendlye amitie, to enfourme them of his veray true meanyng reason and grounde of suche his procedinges, as be sklaundered abrode to the perverse sense, bifore his said nephiew or they shuld persuade themselfes therto; and that assuredly His Majestie tenderith so moch, that his good brother and nephieu shuld conceave no evill opinion of Him, that He wold not sticke, for that purpose and entretenment of thair amitie and alliaunce, and increase of love, not onely to sende unto the King his nephew, secretly, some good honest and true lerned men to enfourme Him thereof, if He were disposed to geve unto them (He himself, without the presence of his clergie or their partiall fautours) favorable audience, and permission so to do; but also, in His Majesties own Person, take payne to approche nerer those parties in some commodiouse place, and take a tyme, with his own mowth and very wourde, to declare Himself, and other many thinges, to the King his nephiew, if His Grace, receaving good and sufficient hostages (if nede were, or if He mistrusted any thing), wold vouchsafe to mete and assemble, in any commodiouse parte northwarde, with His Majestie: not doubting but his sayd nephiew shuld afterwarde thinke the same so commodiouse unto Him, as He wold for no good have forbourne it. The costes and chardges were not greate for both parties, intending His Majestie, as He is advised, for this somer to take his progresse northward, and his good nephiew, not farr distaunt from the same, might take his progresse thiderward. Yet nevertheles He remitteth the same to his nephews discretion, perceaving that, by the meanes of his clergie, by all likelihode He shall be (as He was somtyme afore) dissuaded of the same, and persuaded to the contrary.

Fynally,

Fynally, the Kinges Hieghnes, hearing by true intelligences and advertisementes, that the Bishopp of Rome, and his faction of Cardynalles and adherentes, have conspired in any wyse to compasse His Majesties and true subjectes destructions (as with Goddes grace it shall never be in thair powers, and assuredly His Hieghnes doubteth not thereof); and, for to bring thair mischevouse purpose, that they do intende to irritate and seduce both thEmperour and the Frenche King, and his sayd nephew also, against his uncles Majestie; and, as some of His Graces intelligences do purporte, the sayd Bishopp intendeth, undre fayer wordes, to allure the King of Scottes, by the meane of other Princes, if He canne gett them (as His Majestie trusteth He shall not, and that they be to wyse and circumspect to condescende to such his cruell and tyrannike purposes) to make his sayd nephew, bicawse his Realme adjoyneth unto England, and as a Prince and King on whose perill and daungier they have not moch regard, but only for thair own purpose) to be a ringleader and chief setterforth of hostilitie against his uncle, not caryng whither both uncle and nephiew shuld consume ech other, so that the Holy Father and his Apostelles of Rome (God knoweth howe farre unlike to Christ and His Apostelles) might have thair purpose: therfor His Majestie requyreth his sayd nephewe to waye what fayer wordes promises and amities be at this daye emonges many men, who for the moost parte do love for thair own profite. Assuredly his sayd nephewe maye be assured that sondrye, his frendes called, have not (to saye the trowth) loved Him, but loved onely the commoditie and profite which they might take of Hym, and fedd Him for thair own purpose, to his greate losse disquiett and damage, and for a reward procured his destruction. And to the contrary (if He knowe well the trowth) suche as He toke for his adversaries meaned well towardes Him and his preservation. Lett Him remembre that no Prince hath so greate instinct of nature to love Him, as the Kinges Hieghnes, being so nere of his kynne and blud, and, as his good uncle, beareth no lesse affection to Him, than a father to his own child, as He hath often tymes shewed, if yvell reaportes, which were abowt his sayd nephewe, wold have suffered the same to be so taken, and to have knowen and tried the trowth. His Majestie requireth Him to considre what amitie and love hath been betwen sondrye of thair predecessours toguether, more than ever was bitwen any other Princes; as, lately with his noble predecessour King Henry the Fifth, who was with his predecessours power assisting to his conquest of Fraunce, and after his decesse, the bodye accompanyed to London; and latelyer, the greate favour and love His Majesties father King Henry the 7th, of noble memorye, bare unto King James, whom God absolve; which amities were never broken of the English parte, but ever

by

by the instigation of other, undre colour of sincere amitie, whiche was nothing so, but rather fayned, the breache hath been begon on that partie; howe moch to thair detriment His Hieghnes is sorye to thinke upon. Wherfor His Majestie adviseth Him, as a veray uncle shuld his loving nephiew, to considre and waye well, what the amities of sondrye Princes to Him be and have been, why and wherfor, and to forsee what might chaunce, if He shuld fortune for other menys pleasour attempte any entreprise, specially where the matier that His Hieghnes defendeth is Goddes and His wordes own cawse, and the conservation of the ryght of Kinges and Princes usurped by the said Bishopp. The Kinges Majestie exhorteth not his nephewe to departe from his amitie, that He hath with Fraunce and elles where (for they be His Majesties frendes also) rather willing to conciliate amytie betwen them, if there were any enemitie; but his meanyng is, that his nephiewe shalbe ware what entreprises he taketh for any other Princes pleasour, and to have regarde, that in such thinges that sorte of circumspection be had, as crassa ignorantia, whiche excuseth not the conscience, maye be advoyded.

CCCXXI. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Deryst Brother the Kyng. In my most hwmbyl mainar I recamende Me to Your Grace; vhom plesyth to vyt, I have resayved your hartly vryteng to Me, your systar, sent be your secret sarwand Mastar Sadlar, and thanke Your Grace in my most hartly mannar of the tow hondreth pownd styrlyng Ze have send to me vyth thys Mastar Sadlar; prayeng Your Grace nat to be dysplest that I am chargeng to you in any sort, the vysch I schal not be. And allso I thanke Your Grace ryht hwmbly of the sendyng in to France to the Kyng my soon for Me, trusteng to be mysch the betar, and to fynde the moore kyndnes, for Your Graces sake; and as I fynde, I schal avartys You of the sam. Prayeng you, deryst brothar, than whan Ze send vord in thys Raulme, that I be not forget; but that I may be awartysed of youre mynde and pleswr, so that I may doo that may be plesand and exsptabyl to Your Grace, vysche is my mynde and vol to doo, as at moar length thys berar your sarwand vol schaw Your Grace. All so, deryst brothar, Your Grace schal ondarstand, that

[1] Holograph.

I have spokyn at length vyth the Kyng my soon, vhare by, as I ondarstand, is mynde and vyl stondeth in varray good sort towart Your Grace and your sayd Raulme, and vold fayne ondarstand of Your Graces good mynde in that sort. And, as I trust, He sendes the Abot of Arbroth[1] to you, to awartyss Your Grace of hys mynde, and desyring the sam of You. Prayeng Your Grace, that in any mannar of sort that Ze vold have matars adresyd in thys Raulme to your plesyr, that I may be athvartysed of the sam; and I trust to do sysch delygence, that Your Grace schal be content vyth the sam; for I am moste tendar to You both to dres all matars. Prayeng Your Grace also to take kyndly vyth the Abot, so that of reson he have no cause to make ewel report, but that he be vel intretyd, for he is gret vyth the Kyng my soon your neffew, and that it vol ples Your Grace to lat hym ondarstand, that it is your plesur and vyl, that I be honorably intretyd and obayd of my lyffeng, seing I am your systar; and, that beyng doon, Your Grace vol be the moor kynder to thys Raulme for my sake. Thys good vordes may doo Me musch good, and Your Grace no hwrt, bot to your honnour. And, vyth the helpe of Gode, I schal dessarfe the sam at my pouer. Plesyth Your Grace allso to knaw that my dewors and partysong is at the gyffeng of the sentens, and pryved be monny famos folke, to the noumbar of fowr and twenty pryvos. And vyth the grace of God I schal not have newer syche a trowbyl agayn, and Your Grace schalbe varay sure I schal newer doo no thyng by your cownsel and commandment, for I may do Your Grace both honnor and plesyr betar now as I am, bescheng Your Grace, gyff I have nede, that I lake not your helpe and suple, the vysche I trust I schal not fayl to have, gyf I be vronged in any thyng that I have ryht to; and on my part I schal be varay delygent to hald luff and amytte betwxst Your Grace and my soon your neffew, and to awartyss Your Grace as I can fynde in all behalfes, gyf there commyth ony owte of your Rowleme; otharvays I vol not vryt at length for sych causes as I have schaune Mastar Sadlar, vhom to I pray Your Grace gyf ferme credens, and asure Your Grace he gydes hym selfe, so that the Kyng my soon is varay vel content vyth hym. As God knaus, whom presarfe Your Grace. Vryttin the 7 day of Jwny.

Your lowyng Sustar,

(*Signed*) MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michtie Prince, and oure derrest Bruder, the King of Ingland.

---

[1] David Betoun.

CCCXXII. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY veray good Lord, with herty recommendations. Thies shalbe to yeve unto youe as herty thankes as I can thinke, aswell for your most loving fasshion so frendly shewed at this tyme in tryeng owte of my trouthe and my sonnes, as also for advertising me of the Kinges Highnes most gratiouse favours borne to me, wich of trouth in this world is the thing I most desire; desiring you, my good Lord, to take in good parte that I do not followe your advise in offring my poure person to remayne lenger in thies parties; for assuredlie, though ye be the person nexte my Maister, whose advise I wold followe afore all others, yet in this mater I wold not do the same for all the gold in London; for, and I shold tary here when the cold tyme of the yere shold comme, I knowe surely my deathe shold shortely insewe witheowte remedy. For, notwithstonding it is nowe in the hete of the somer, yet I goo as warme on my body and legges, as I do in wynter; and yet, if I take any cold, incontinent the lax commythe agayne, and so sore, that for the tyme it dothe last it doth plucke my stomake clere away. And howe I shold defend me against the cold in this contrey, when it shall passe Michaelmas, I reporte me to your good Lordshippe, unles I shold contynewally kepe me in a warme chamber, withowte goyng owte in to the aier, fro wich I can not absteyne; for, and I did, my stomake of eatyng shold be sone taken away; and, that begynnyng to fayle in an old man, death must shortly folowe. My Lord, this contrey is more cold, than those, that hath not experimented the same, wold beleve. Wherfore, myne owne good Lord, if ye woll have my liff to contynewe any tyme, helpe that His Majesties promisse, made to me in his last letters, may be observed. Surely I do not fayne this disease, as those of the Cownsaill[2] here woll bere me recorde, who do often see that commethe fro me; which is of such sorte that the same is ferefull for me to loke uppon. I do know that never poure wretched man was, nor is, more bownd to his

---

[1] From Miscellaneous Letters in the Chapter House, Vol. VII. leaf 96. Norfolk had on the 3d of July written a long letter to Crumwell, fully describing the state of the Borders, and the power, influence, and force of various noblemen and gentry. He mentioned that the King of Scots kept but a small establishment, and his Queen was not likely to live. She in fact died on the 7th of July.

[2] In the Second Series of these Letters, Vol. XLII. leaf 31, is one of the 10th of July from Sir Thomas Tempest, in which, after commending the Duke as the most fit person to command in the North, he states that the Duke's health forbids. And Tempest, in a subsequent letter of the 4th of August, ib. leaf 35. explains that the Duke was not privy to the preceding letter.

Soveraigne Lord then I am to myne; and, if it were in my poure to do Hym the best service that his most noble hart wold desire, and if I wold not do it, I wold I were in 100000 myllions of peces. And, if his pleasure shalbe to send me in to Fraunce, Flawnders, or els where owte of thies cold parties, I shall with good wyll accomplisshe his high commawndement, as long as I shalbe hable to sytt uppon horsebacke. But undoubtedly, if I shold knowe his pleasure to be to commawnd me to remayne here, I am sure I shold never have one mery daye in my lif, and wold incontinent determine my self for an other world. My good Lord, to wright to you playnelie, as to myne especiall good Lord and frend, surely I thinke ye wold not have wryton to me concernyng this matier as ye did, but that His Majestie was pryvey therunto. And, if that be so, I may well perceive I have somme backe frendes, that thinkethe long to here that I were owte of this world. And yet I trust so moche in his benignitie, that He woll so petie me, that, if nede shold comme (as I pray God it never do), His Majestie myght see I could and wold do Hym some service. And, good my Lord, beleve not that, though the best were to have a Lieutenaunt here, but that, witheowte any, and with a good Cownsaill, and a good President, a good minister of justice, and so using hymself that men may be affrayed of hym, this contrey is nowe in that sorte, that none of the realme shalbe better governed then this. And, if that it shalbe thought at any tyme hereafter, so long as I shalbe hable to ryde, that by my sone commyng hither, I myght do His Highnes acceptable service, I shalbe, uppon three dayes warnyng, redy to lepe on horseback with 100 of my household servauntes at the lest, well horsed. Finallie, concernyng this matier, my good Lord, I require youe eftsones, if ye love my liff, helpe me owte of this dawngier.

As to restraintes for dere that were thErle of Northumbrelondes[1], I shall with all diligence so do, and have done all redy in all this shire. And as to Sir Thomas Perces[1] chyldern, I have entreated good Sir Thomas Tempest to take them in to his custodie; they beyng at this tyme in the Bushopriche, withyn twoo myles of his house, and have promised hym to have ther costes payed for.

Also where I wrote to youe concernyng John Heron, and his son George, and thother John Heron, yesterdaye was with me Lion Grey, and brought with hym one of the men that hath detected the matier, who confessed the

[1] Northumberland died on the 30th of June 1537, and, Sir Thomas Percy his next brother having been attainted, the earldom was forfeited, and was not revived in this family till 1557, when Sir Thomas's eldest son was created Earl.

same

same to me; and also the saide Lion delyvered me his confession, made the last day of Aprill before Sir Raynold Carnaby and others, wiche ye shall receyve with thies. And so, praying you to retourne the same to me, I thynk they have not done well to kepe this matier so long secrete fro me; desyryng your good Lordshippe to here my servaunt Thomas Hussy declare at length to youe myne opinion, concernyng what is to be done in that matier, wich is conforme to thopinion of all the Cownsaill nowe beyng here withe me.

Also by hym in likewise ye shall receive a letter sent me fro the King of Scottes, and he shall also declare unto youe what message and offer the Lord Maxwell hath made unto me, and what myne opinion is theryn.

On Frydaye, beyng market daye at Hull, Sir Robert Constable[1] suffred, and dothe hang above the highest gate of the towne, so trymmed in cheynes, as this berer can shewe you, that I thinke his boones woll hang there this hundrethe yere. And on Thursdaye, which shalbe market daie, God willing, I wolbe at thexecution of Aske[1] at Yourke, accompayned with such gentlemen as be nere those parties; and that done, shall remayne at Shrifhoton, unto the tyme I shall here fro you of the Kinges pleasure concernyng thaffaires of the Marches, wich Thomas Hussy shall declare unto youe.

Trustyng that, if Mr Aldred be promoted to Carlizle, as the brute is here he shalbe, ye woll helpe that Mr Thirlebye and Mr Curren shall not be forgoten with some parte of his promotions, by reason of there payne taken here in His Majesties service. And also hertely I require your good Lordship to helpe that Sir Raulf Ellercar may be Maister of the Game of this parke, with rewle of this lordship; who undoubtedly is most mete to serve His Highnes theryn of any servaunt He hath in thies parties dwelling withyn three myles therof. And thus our Lord send you thaccomplisshementes of your gentle hertes desires. From Lekenfild, this Sonday, the 8th daie of July.

Post Script. It is comme to my remembraunce, that I thinke the sendyng downe of the Kinges pardon shold not be protracted any lenger, for the preparations of any noble man to comme hither therwith, unles it shold be for such one as shold succede in my rowme, ad captandam benivolentiam, but that the same myght be well brought hither by the Justices of Assise, or befor; and the soner the better.

(*Signed*) Yo^r^s assewredly,
T. Norffolk.

---

[1] See Vol. I. p. 555.

CCCXXIII. Clyfford *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your moost Royall Majestie to be advertysede, that forsomuche as the Kinge of Scoottes, alwaies sith his reaturn furth of Fraunce, omytting all maner of pastymes and pleasours, hath exercysed Hym self with the avewinge fraymynge and puttinge in a redynes, of his ordenaunce, lyynge in his castelles of Dunbar, Temptallow, and other places in theis parttes of his realme; and now, duringe the space of a month last bipast, haith at the leest twyse every weike, in propper person, with a prevey cumpany of six personnes and Hym self, repayred secretely by night, at the ower of 12 of the cloke or aftre, to his said castell of Dunbar, and ther so contenewed some tymes by the space of oone day, and sometymes of twoo dayes, and returned by night agayn, and haith putt all his ordenaunce ther in such caace, that the same are in full and perfyte aredynes to be removed, and set forward at his pleasour: wherfore, moost gracious Soveraign, I beinge assuredly advertysed of the premysses by my secret fryndes and espiells furth of Scoteland, with also how the Kinge of Scottes (kepinge his intent meaned in this behalve in his awn heede oonely) doith not use nor gyve Hym self to any pryncely pleasour, lyke as He hirtofor haith been accustomat, bot contenewallye yet doith goo abowt fraymynge his ordenaunce, as afor, in moost secret wyse; thought my self of duetye boundon to advertyse Your Majestie accordingly. And doubtinge the dangers, that therby might sodenly happyn unto this Your Graces town, the wawlles and playces of defence wherof (lyke as I hertofor oftentymes have advertysed Your Majestie and your moost honorabill Counceill) ar in exstreme rewyn and decay; the town likewyse, in a maner, destitude of vittailles gunpowder and other necessaries defensive, wher of I have moore ampully advertysed my Lord Privey Seall, and other of your moost honourable Counsaill: to besech Your Majestie so to consider and speide the fournitour and redressinge of the same, as shalbe thought by Your Majestie shall ensue to the preservinge and increace of your honour, the surtye of this your town, and the avoydinge of the dangers. And, for that occasyon doith move me to be desierous to have releyf and ayd of men in redynes upon warnynge from me as neid shall requyer; it might please Your Majestie to

[1] From the Chapter House, Royal Letters, Vol. I. A copy is in the Museum, Caligula, B. III. leaf 183.

direct

direct your moost honorable letters of commaundement unto such your subjectes and servaunttes within Yorkeshier, bushoperyke of Dureham, and Northumberlande, as Your Majestie shall thinke moost expedient; wherby thei may be commaundid upon monytion frome me, with all deligence aftre, to repayr unto this your town with such nowmbre, in defenceable array, as Your Majestie shall appoynte. And for my self, I shall endevour me in this bihalve, like to the trust Your Majestie haith ever had in me, and to the due observinge of my duetie and charge.

As of other newes of Scotelande; on Saterday the 14th day of this monthe instante, the Maister of Forboose[1], sone and heyr to the Lord Forboose, was attaignted of treason aganist the Kinges person, of such mattir as he at his deith dyd take upon hym that he was sackelese. How be it, he was the same day drawn hedyt and qwartered in Edingburgh.

And on Tewsday next folowinge, the Laydy Clams[2], suster to thErll of Angwisch, was brynt in Edingburgh, for treason laid unto hir charge aganist the Kinges person.

Ther is remaynynge in ward, by the Kinges comaundement, the Lord Forboose, William Forboose his cousinge germane, the Lord Clams[3], the Lard of Wetherburn[4], Peter of Carmighell, the Lard of Glaynbarve, Robart Dowgles, Maister Dave Strawham; with diverse other. As knawith the Hallye Goost, whome I moost hartely besech ever more to preserve Your moost nobill Majestie in princely honour. From your castell of Barwicke, the 26th day of the month of July.

Your Hieghnes moost humble
subject and servaunt,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) THOMAS CLYFFORD.

To the Kinges moost Royall Majestie.

---

[1] John, eldest son and heir apparent of John, sixth Lord Forbes.

[2] Lady Janet Douglas had for her first husband John eighth Lord Glamis, who died in 1528, and for her second, Archibald Campbell of Skipnish.

[3] John, ninth Lord Glamis.

[4] In the copy is here inserted, "Hewe Dowglas Esqr, the Lard of Whytingham".

CCCXXIV. Norfolk *to* Crumwell.[1]

My veray good Lorde. After my right herty commendations unto Your good Lordship. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that yesternyght Sir Thomas Hilton, Shriff of Duresme, brought unto me Doctour Marshalles preest[2], who James Crane had accused; whom I examined of suche soorte, in the presence of Mr Thirleby, Mr Curren, and Mr Wodall, that he hathe confessed as shall appeire by a bill herein closed[3], subscribed with his owne hande. I had Crane and hym togither, face to face, and at the begynnyng he stake firme that Crane shold have spoken many lewde wordes unto hym. Ther was but the one his "Yee," and thothers "Naye." Wherfore I caused Crane tadvoide the chamber. And, with promisse made to the preest to be a sewter for his pardon, uppon condition he wold tell me the trouthe of 2 thinges; wich were, to shewe me the hole trouthe, what he knowethe he saide hymself, and others there abowtes, and also, what wordes Doctor Marshall hath spoken sithe that tyme or before; he hath confessed, as shall appeire by the saide bill. He dothe not only declare Doctour Marshall never to have spoken any word to hym of this matier, but also dothe saie that the saide Doctour dothe dyverse tymes preche against the Bushop of Rome, and that the King is Supreme Hed of the Churche of England. I have sent Sir Thomas Hilton homewardes, to thentent he maye attache the fellowe with the fowle sanslyme face, whom Crane dothe accuse to have spoken mervelouse seditiousely. He doth neither knowe, wher he doth dwell, nor yet his name. Asmoche shalbe done to have hym fownd owte and apprehended, as may be. Desiring your good Lordeship tadvertise me of the Kinges Highnes pleasure,

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 89.

[2] In the same volume, leaf 112. is a letter from Norfolk to Crumwell of the 25th of July, from which it appears that Crane had been sent in company with one Ralph Hongate all along the coast from Flamborough northward, and pointed out no place answering to the name of St. Andrews, till he came to Whitburn, when he fixed on Robert Hodge, the parish priest to Dr. Marshall, as the person to whom he alluded in his conversation with Ray. See before, p. 80.

[3] In the same volume, leaf 92, is the deposition of Robert Hodge, parish priest of Whitbarne, in which he states, that in the week before Pentecost there landed at Whitbarne two boats of Scotchmen and Frenchmen, among whom was James Crane, and confesses he told Crane there was ill news in the country, for that they killed and hanged men up, and the Duke of Norfolk dealt very cruelly, and he wished the Duke to be hanged on one side of a tree and the Lord Crumwell on the other; that he wished the King of Scots had come five months before, and that there was as good landing there for men as in any part of England.

what

what I shall do with the saide preest, and whither his pleasure shalbe to have hym put to execution or not.[1]

Also by the saide Sir Thomas I am infourmed, that, thinhabitauntes of Bewcastle havyng stollen in Austeyne More, his fathers londes, diverse of his tenauntes pursewed the trade with a slott hownd, and drewe to the houses wher the gooddes stollen was; and the hoole contrey rose uppon them, and slewe one of his tenauntes, and toke 32 prisoners, of whom they kepe 4 as pledges, and have sent the rest home. This was done, as he saithe, on Saturdaie last. Neither Sir William Musgrave nor Jacke Musgrave be at home; but at London, as I here saye, as I have writen to your good Lordship before this tyme. Those people be not to be ordered by hym that shall dwell at London, nor by a deputie that is as ill as the worst. I beleve it shalbe fownd neyther the master nor deputie convenient persones to rewle there. I beleve they ar bownd to bring yn all faulters under their rewles. London is to far of, so to do. All they be under Sir Thomas Whartons wardenrie. The Musgrave love hym not, and peradventure they and others wold not be sory to cause hym to have busynes in his newe governement.[2] My good Lord, I can no lesse do then playnelie to wright; Sir William Musgrave nor Jacke Musgrave shall never serve the King there, unles Sir William be resiaunt uppon his office.

Also yesterdaie cam a servaunt of Sir William Euers unto me, and brought me a letter fro hym[3], wich ye shall receyve with thies. And by the same

---

[1] From Norfolk's letter to Crumwell of the 3d of August, in the same volume, leaf 7, it appears that he had licensed Crane to return, and had sent Hilton to find out the parties he accused.

[2] Sir Thomas Wharton, on the 13th of July, thanked Lord Crumwell for his appointment as Deputy Warden of the West Marches. Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 305.

[3] Vol. VIII. leaf 91. "Plesyd Your Grace to be advertysed. I have resavyd your letter datyd at "Helmeslay the 24 day of Julij, whiche dyd cum to me to 29 day of the same monthe. Accordynge "to the affecke therof I have reparede to the person, whiche your Grace letter dowys speciffy; and "ther sayng is, that the Kynge of Scottes hayse sente in to France, by a France man whiche was "Secretory to the Qwhyn latte departyd, with a gentylman of Scotlande in his company, to knowe "the France Kynges plesur; and yff He take wyll with Hyme, than clerly to be orderyd by the "sayd Kynge, bothe in his marage and in all other causses. And in cause the France Kynge take "not well with Hyme, than, as I am infyrmyd, He wyll be orderyd by the Kynges Grace our Master. "And for the France men, ladis and gentylwomen, thaye remane styll in Scotland with as gret "chere and plesurs as thay can make to thame ther; and no knowlege of thare departynge, whyls "worde cum forthe of France. And, as fare as I can have knowlege, the Kynge of Scottes and "the Lordys of his Consell is myndyd to pece, notwithstandynge the borderhars of bothe realmyse "hade rader have ware than pece. Also I have other knowlege furthe of Scotland, that your "Grace shall knowe by this berer, whiche I do not writte, bycause ther be so mony changes. "Thus Almyghty Jhesu preserve Your Grace to your most comfurthe. Writtyng at Norham, the "30 Day of Julij, by yours at commandement,

(*Signed*) "Wyllm Eure."

ye maye perceive my former letters to you, of Scotland, be like to be true. His credence sent by his servaunt is, that uppon Saturdaie last the King of Scottes cam to Donbar, and with Hym the Abbot of Arbroth, and was determined to dispeache hym thens towardes the Kinges Highnes, and that all his trayne was there redy to comme to Berwicke on Tewesdaie, or yesterdaie at the furthest. It is the Priores of Caldstreme sent me thiese newes, whose name is requisite to be kepte secrete. By Thomas Hussy I do perceive your Lordship saide to hym that I shold be sent for, to be with His Majestie at the arrivall of the saide Imbassatour, and that I shold put my self in a redynes for that purpose. I thinke he woll come here by me, and, if he so do, I shall make hym the best chere I can. And His Highnes pleasure be to have me come to Hym, He being at Amptell, as I perceive by the gestes[1] He shold be; after the departure of the Imbassatour fro me, I shall make suche diligence, that I shalbe there before his arrivall there: desiring your good Lordship tadvertise me by this berer, what I shall do hereyn.

ThErle of Anguishe and his brother be nowe owte of hope, howe ever to attayne to their heritaunce, unles war be moved. Wherfore I doubte ye woll wey George Dowglas wordes, as a man desperate.

Finally, my good Lord, I require youe that the pardon myght be sent to me with diligence; for surely many men be in great dispaire for the long taryeng therof.

Also with thies ye shall receive a letter delyvered me this present houre fro Sir Raulf Euers.[2] And thus the Holy Trinitie have you in His most blessed tuytion. From Shrifhoton, the 2de of August.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r}s assewredly,

T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lord, my Lord
Privey Seale.

---

[1] A paper intitled, "The Kinges Jestes made the 22 day of July," shews the movements He proposed to make from the 26th of July to the 3d of September, viz. from Easthamptead to Sonninghill, Windsor, Missenden, Dunstable, Ampthill, Grafton, Ampthill, Dunstable, and Missenden. It is signed by Thomas Hatteclyff, and appears to have been transmitted by Crumwell to Norfolk. See the Duke's letter of 3d August 1537 in the same Volume, leaf 100.

[2] Ibid. leaf 93. It relates to a forged letter, which is reverted to by Norfolk in writing to Crumwell on the 4th of October. See p. 109.

CCCXXV. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY veray good Lorde, after my right herty commendations unto Your good Lordeshippe. Thiese shalbe tadvertise youe, that yesterdaye I receyved your letters of the 6th of this monethe, and this daye have received your other letters of the 7th. And for answere to the contentes therof, furst I am not a litle sory, that my fortune and chawnce is such, that I myght have obteyned licence to have come to the Kinges Highnes nowe at his beyng at Amptell; thinking in myne owne mynde, that I can not perceive no cause why the same shold have be impeached, consideryng howe good state thaffaires of thiese parties be yn. And also I thinke it had not be amysse that I had be present, aswell at the debating of thaffaires with the Imbassatour of Scotland[2], as for the orderyng of the Cownsaill here, after my departure hens. Surely, my Lord, I can not forbeare to wright playnelye, as I thinke, to you, as to one of my most trusty frendes. I have, as I thinke, no small occasion, for many causes, to feare that my presence there shold not be acceptable, and that nothing shuld have let the same, unles dawngier of newe folies were like to ensewe in thiese parties. Wheryn I have so many tymes advertised, as I see, that I thinke some credight shold have be yevon to my saynges, beyng wher I am, as like to knowe the dispositions of the people as any man. And if any other wold saye the contrary, I as worthy to be trusted as he. If no suche cause be thought, who more convenient (yf I had wytte, and my Maisters pleasure conformable therunto) to be present, as afore, at thordering of the Cownsaill to be here, after my departure hens? Who can so amplie wright with his penne, as debate with his tong? Who can more largelie infourme His Majestie and you, then I have done, of myne opinion of the Cownsaill to be here after my departure? Who dothe doubte, that the Kinges most gratiouse pardon shold not be most yoifully accepted here, and what cause to the contrary, as by all reportes I doubte not ye shall here? And thus, to conclude herein, what is myne offence, that I may not have licence to see my Master, whom I love as intierlie, and desire asmoche to see, as any lyving man dothe? I mervayle why any lyght reportes shold be beleved, that ther shuld be any dawngier, that for eight dayes I myght not be forborne hens

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 55.

[2] David Betoun wrote to Crumwell from Stamford on the 9th of August, requesting an interview with Henry, who was on that day at Dunstable. Ibid. Second Series, Vol. I. leaf 127.

to comme to see Hym, that I am somoche bownde unto. Surely, I can not thinke but that eyther I have some sore backe frendes, or els such fals reportes of doubtes of this contrey ar better beleved then my letters; wher if any such be, I truste myne shalbe fownde trewe, when the others shalbe fownde false.

Good my Lord, I require you, if my fortune shall not be to obteyne licence to see His Highnes shortely, then tappoynt the Cownsaille, that shall remayne here after my departure hens, to be here with me some convenient tyme afore my goyng hens, that they may have none occasion to laye unto my charge after, that I have left thinges here rawe unto ther handes; not doubting but His Majestie woll consider, and ye also, that I am no man hable to remayne here, the cold tyme of the yere commyng. If I shold reherse unto you the multitude of prickes of agonye that ar in my hert, I shold molest you with too tediouse and long a letter: but for a fewe of them; what chawnces of informations hath be of my sonne falsely ymagined, no man knoweth better then ye; and now to amende the same in my hert, by chawnce of lightlihode to be maymed of his right arme: and how small expedition either my doghters causes[1], or myne owne for Bongaye[2], or other suppressed londes of His Majesties grawnt, I have yet had; ye do also knowe, no man better.

Also the false reportes that hath be made of myself, I shall forbere to wright of.

As to thexpending of my gooddes, I have received so moche benefite by his bowntefulnes, that I were more then ingrate, if I wold not thinke the same well imployed.

Finallie, my good Lord, hertely I require you to take in good parte this letter, written frankelie, more then half in sorowe, by hym that dothe meane so trewlie, that he can not forbere to wright as he dothe thinke. And, bycause I do knowe that I wright fewe letters unto you, but that ye shewe the same to His Majestie, as I thinke ye woll do this; most hertely I beseche you, after my most humble recommendations had unto His Highnes, to beseche Hym to consider the great affection I have to see Hym, and for your parte to do for me as my trust is in youe, and as I am sure I wold do for you, if ye were in my case. And thus the Holy Trinitie sende you thaccomplishement of your gentle hertes desires. From Topliff Lodge, the 8th of August.

---

[1] Her right of dower as widow of the Duke of Richmond. See Vol. I. pp. 575, 577.

[2] The nunnery at Bungay was granted to the Duke of Norfolk, 29 H. VIII.

Post

Post scripta. The fellowe with the sanslyme face, who Crane accused, was brought unto me by Sir Thomas Hilton; and thother three, that were in the bote, ar apprehended and abryngyng unto me, who I thinke shalbe with me uppon Sonday nexte; and uppon good probations against them, I shall order them acording to justice.

My gode Lord, I pray you think that the losse of one of my fyngers shuld not be so moche to my sorow, as to be in feare not to se my Maister at this tyme.[1]

(*Signed*) Yo^rs assewredly,

T. NORFFOLK.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lord, my Lorde Privey Seale.

CCCXXVI. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY veray good Lorde, After my herty commendations unto Your good Lordeshippe, thiese shalbe tadvertise the same of my retourne hither on Saturdaie last, where I have fownde the contrey in as good order as I left it, witheowte any maner of attemptate of any yll doyinges sithe my departure. And, forasmoche as I am not only veray desyrouse to bryng Tyndale, before my departure hens, in better order then it is, but that also I do some thing doubte that the Imbassatour of Scotland hath not so frankely wryten to his Maister, as he sayde at Grafton he wold do; I have nowe writen to the King of Scottes a letter, wherof ye shall with thiese receive the copie.

My Lord, the tyme doth fast comme uppon, to chastise the rebelles and ill disposed persones of Lyddersdale and Tyndale; wiche woll not be done (as ye herde debated on our Lady Daye) unles bothe Princes concurre togeythers; and, if this tyme before Mychaelmas be forslowed, in maner not possible withowte great charges to be done of a long season after. And therfore I have put myself in order to ryde northewardes, to be in aredynes, if the King of Scottes woll ryde uppon Lydersdale, to do the like uppon Tyndale, so that no default I trust, nor lacheousnes, shalbe fownde in me. And if the saide King woll not do acording to the promisse of his Imbas-

---

1 The body of the letter is written by a clerk. The last sentence is added by Norfolk himself.

2 From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 75.

satour,

satour, yet I shall do my best to put order for Tyndale, with usyng all the policies I can tapprehende Edwarde and Cuthbert of Charleton and John Herons sonne; wich John, I require your good Lordshippe may be secretely conveyed hither, and so delyvered to thofficers of my house, to be by them conveyed to me to Newcastle, to be ordred acording to justice. I wold he shold be here the 20th daie of September, and conveyed with an hode on his hedde, and so secretely kepte by the waye that no man shold knowe hym, unto his delyveraunce; wich wold be also in the nyght, bycause I have many pledges of Tyndale and Ryddesdale here. For, and it were knowen he were here, I shold neyther take his sonne nor thothers that I wold have. And if it be not knowen in the flete, whither he shall goo, but conveyed in the nyght, the better.

Also, my Lord, here is stuff that was the Lord Darces, Sir Robert Constables, and Bulmers, withe harneys of theirs, and also the Kinges ordinaunce and artilerye that I have here; wherin I require your good Lordshippe tadvertise me of the Kinges Highnes pleasure, what I shall do therwithe. And, if his pleasure shalbe to have it remayne here, then I must delyver it by indenture to somme man to kepe it, wich wolbe no small busynes to hym that shall medle therwithe. I have here in my house 7 or 8 yeomen that were my Lord of Richemondes servauntes, very honest men, and of good substance. If His Majesties pleasure shalbe, that I shall appoynt one of them to take the charge therof, beyng advertised of his high pleasure what interteignement he shall have for the same, I shall appoynt a trusty man. And, if his pleasure shalbe to have no armery nor wardrope here, then I shall convey the same to such place as I shalbe commawnded to do. The servauntes of my saide Lord of Richemond, I am sure, woll not goo in to the southe withe me, havyng ther wiffes and lyvinges here; and therfore it shalbe almes to do them good.

Also, my Lord, I require youe tadvertise me abowtes what tyme my Lord of Duresme[1] shalbe here, to thentent that sone after I myght send my stuff home by see; the conveyaunce wherof wolbe dawngerouse, if it shold tary here after Mychaelmas. And I thinke it were well done, my saide Lorde were with me at my beyng at Newcastle, wich, God willing, shalbe before Saincte Mathewe daye.

Also I require you to be good Lord unto Sir George Lawson, concernyng

[1] He was appointed to be President of the Council of the North, but was in the south of England, and did not go to London on account of the prevailing sickness. He wrote to Crumwell on the 10th of August a letter of excuse from Laleham, which is among the Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLIV, leaf 354.

thoffice

thoffice that I wrote unto you of before[1]. And thus the Holy Trinitie send you thaccomplishement of your gentle hertes desires. From Shrifhoton, the 27 daie of August at nyght.

(*Signed*) Yo^rs assewredly,
T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lord, my Lord
Pryvey Seale.

CCCXXVII. Queen Margaret *to* Norfolk.[2]

My Lord and [*Cousin*], I command Me hartly to you, and vyt ze that I thynke gret onkyndnes, vhan ze doo send in thys Raulme, yat ze vol not vryt nor send to speke vyth Me, that I may here from you, and you to here how I am intretyd; for, sen the departyng of Mastar Sadlar, I have gotyn no vord, nothar from the Kyngs Grace my brothar, nor zet from you; vysche var gretly to comfort to here. And, deryst cowsin, I moste make my complaynt to you, how I am hevely doon to in thys Raulme; for I have optynet my cause of devors betuxst Me and the Lord of Meffen, and it is sa far past, that ye juge has conclwdyd and vryten my sentence, redy to be prononcyd thys twelff vykes by past, and ye Kyng my soo has stopyd the sam, and vol not lat it be gyffen; the vysche is contrar joustys and resson. And He promysed Me, whan I gafe Hym my maynnes of Dounbar, for a sartayn monny, that I shuld have the samyn sentens pronencyd. Thws, my Lord, I trust it be the Kyng Grace my brothares vyl, that I have resson doon to Me and obayd of my lyffeng. Sopos I may not dayly vryt to Hys Grace, and seing that ze ar soo neir to thyr partes, your good vryteng and vordes vold doo Me most good to the Kyng my soon, so that He may ondarstand that the Kynges Grace my brothar vol not sufar Me to be vrongyd. For I am dayly holdyn in gret trouble for lake of my sentens. Here for I pray you, my Lord and cowsin, that ze vol make som erond to the Kyng my soon, not latyng vyt that I dyd avartyss you, bot that ewery body spekys of it, that I schuld lak jowstys, that is modar to Hym, vysche is to hys dyshonnor gretly; and that ze voll pray Hym to cawse my sentens to be prononcyd, vhan your sayd sarwand ys present here vyth Hys Grace; or ells I vol not get it. For thay cawse my soon ye Kyng to beleffe that, and the Lord of Meffen be my

[1] Norfolk, on the 7th of June, applied to Crumwell for the Receivership of the lands of the attainted rebels to be conferred on Lawson. Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 42.

[2] Holograph. From the Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 191.

howsband,

howsband, that he may gyff the Kyng my landes and lyffeng, as lange as he is my howsband; and throw thys vay thynkes to hold Me dayly in trowbyl, and to make hym mastar of my landes. Thws, my Lord and Cowsyne, ze may helpe Me owt of my trowbyl throw your good vryteng; for, and thay may trust that the Kynges Grace my brothar vol be dysplesyd at thys, thay vol remed the sam. And for Me, I am holdyn in syche suspysion for Ingland, that I dar not send no Scotys man. Herefor I desyr to have som specyal sarwand of yours, that I may spek vyth; prayeng you, my Lord, to doo thys for my reqwest, as ze vol that I fare wel, and as my specyal trust is in you; for the swnar that ze sond, it is the betar for Me. And I pray you, my Lord, that ze vol gyf credens to Harry Ree. And God have you in Hys kepeng.

(*Signed*) Yours, MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord and Cousan the Dwk
of Norfolk.

CCCXXVIII. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY veray good Lorde, with herty commendations. Thiese shalbe tadvertise youe, that sithe Fridaie last I have ben worse at ease, then I have be any tyme sithe my sickenes toke me at Boleyne, when the Kinges Majestie was there, and dothe yet rather encrease then mynisshe. Thiese fyve daies I have not eaten the mowntenaunce of one good cheken. I thinke the same hath comme of takyng of moche colde. My noose dothe contynewally ron like a styllitorie, with clere water, very salt, and with that I have a great stoppyng in my brest, and a fervent cowgh, withowte voydyng grosse fleame, but like water, something salt. All the parties of my body be as sore as I were beaten with staves, and specially fro the navell, up, afore, and behynde. I am not of poure, as I thinke, to ryde, nor I dare not comme in the ayer. And finallie for this matier what state I am in, Babthroppe and Chaloner (who I doubte not shalbe with youe on Sondaye nexte) can well declare.

All the contres under my commission be aswell ordered as I wold wisshe, save only Tyndale and Ryddesdale, wich be under the governaunce of Wedrington and Carnaby; and they so far owte of frame, that of force I must

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 81.

ride

ride to those parties. Wedrington wold fayne do well, but surely it is not in hym. Carnaby is so ferde of his person, that he dothe nothing but kepe the house. Men dothe moche doubte of his hardynes, having yet shewed no parte of manhode, sithe his comming thither. I wold they were boothe in Paradise, so other good were in ther rowmes; for by ther defaultes I shalbe enfourced, assone as I shalbe hable to travaill, to ride to those cold parties, wich I feare shall not be withowte somme dawngier. And yet had I rather tadventure the same, then to have the contynewall cryeng owte of the poure people that I have, to comme thither. By Babthroppe and Chaloner ye shall perceive my conceyte for the better order of that contrey. I thinke it were well done ye devised some articles to be demawnded of them uppon their othes, aswell what state all thiese parties be nowe in, as by what meanes the same may be of most lightlihode well contynewed. And for the Passion of Our Lorde, good my Lorde, haste my Lorde of Duresme hither, so that by Michaelmas I may be retourning hens; for surely I thinke my dethe woll els shortly ensewe. What contrey and house this is for an old man to dwell in wynter, Richarde Gresham I doubte not woll shewe youe at his commyng. My Lorde of Duresme and Bowes can moche better informe youe, then thother twoo, for thorder of Tyndale and Ryddesdale. And be ye assured that, and the King of Scottes woll do but half so well as his Imbassatour hath saide He woll do, and that God woll sende me my helthe, I shall take suche a leave of Northumbrelonde, as the malefactours shall have no cause to desire my retourne thither. I loke dayly for answere fro the King of Scottes of my letter. He hath of late taken 7 or 8 moo of thErle of Anguishe is frendes; amonges whom one is the Lord of Dawewisse, and thErle of Anguyshe man, John Home of Wederburne, toke hym. If the King of Scottes woll do well, the soner he and his brother be commawnded to comme fro the Borders, the better.

I have made a finall ende with Gressham and his adversaries for the landes in variaunce, as to restitution of the gooddes spoiled fro his sonnes fermour. The agrement was made at Ester last, and so no cause of complaint. I have made a ful agrement with Sir Henry Savell, and all his neighbours and his susters, trusting he woll so order hymself, that he shall prove a good servaunt. Finally, I knowe not at this present tyme any variaunce betwene any gentlemen in this contrey, but that I have agreed them, save only betwene Wilstroppe and Stapleton for the wardshippe; wherin I shall do acording as ye lately wrote to me. I feare moche the saide Wilstroppe woll at lenght with busynes hurt hymself and his neighbours, and none so moche as hymself; lyvyng more like a man of 500£ londe then of 4 score £. Wise men care not howe sone he

were dwelling fro hens; but I shall do my best to helpe to staye hym, and if I can not helpe it, he woll have small londes shortly. And for an ende, my good Lorde and assured frende, I pray youe geyte me licence after Michaelmas daie to retorne hens, if my short life be worthye any lenghthing. And most hertely fare ye well. From Shrifhoton, the 5th daie of September in the mornyng.

Also, my Lord, I requyre you to advertise me by this berer with diligens, if the Kynges Majeste wolbe content, that I may trusse up and send hens my howshold stuff, after my departure towardes Newcastell.[1]

Yo^rs assewredly,

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seale.

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk.

CCCXXIX. King James V. *to* Norfolk.[2]

Richt weilbelovit Cousing. Efter our hartlie recommendatioun. Ze sall pleise be advertist, yat We ressavit zoure letteris, datit at Shrefhotoun ye 27 day of August, tuicheing ye restitutioun off rebellis, and redrese to be maid be yame of Liddisdale, referrand alsua to ye foryir advertisment maid be oure traist Counsaloure and Ambassadoure ye Abbot of Arbroith. Suith it is, yat We beand returnit furth of ye partis of Fraunce within yis oure Realme, We wer advertist be ye Lordis of oure Counsale of zoure diverse complayntis, allegeand certane fugitivis and rebellis of oure derrest uncle, zoure Soverane, to be aydit and ressettit within oure boundis. Quharfore We, yat evirmair tending ye inviolable preservatioun of lufe pece and amite betuix oure derrest uncle and Ws, and alwayis to abhorre with yat thing yat may redound to his displesoure, maid deligent inquisitioun, and strait commandmentis in particulare to every wardane and officiar of oure Realme for apprehentioun of all sik personagis, sua yat yai, beand destitute of all resort and confort, has athir past in uyir countreis, or remanys amangis ye brokin men of ye realme of Ingland. And zitt of new to complease and satify oure derrest uncle in yat behalve, We sall giff scharp command and charge to our Wardains and officiaris yat nane his rebellis be aydit nor resset within ye boundis of yaire officis; and

[1] The last paragraph is written by Norfolk himself.

[2] From the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, p. 306.

gif

gif ony happynnis to repair, yat yai be apprehendit conforme to his desire: belevand fermlie yat oure said uncle, and ze, his minister, will do semlable.

And foryir, as anent ye inhabitantis of Liddisdale, We sall cause ye Lord Maxwell, reullar of yat cuntre, quham to We have gevin oure command all reddy to mak redrese in sic sort, yat ze sall have na resonable cause of complaynt, nor We to have occasioun to invaid yat cuntre of Liddisdale with armys. And sua sall ze neid nocht to repair to ye Newcastell, for ony falt on oure syde.

And as anent ye partitioun and divisioun of ye Debatable ground, We beleif yat ye samyn may be to ye eise of baith ye Realmis, becaus ye malefactouris and trespassouris has yair refuge lurkin and ressett within ye samyn. Nochtwithstanding, ye mater is wechty, and requiris mature deliberatioun and autorite of oure Parliament, quhilk We intend in all gudelie haist to hald, and statute, quhare We sall, amangis uyeris oure besynis and erandis concernyng ye gude public of oure Realme, propone yat mater to oure Estatis; and as We tak resolutioun, sall yaireftir execut for oure parte, for ye eise and tranquillite of ye subditis of baith ye Realmis. And God preserve zou. Writtin at Ruben in Badzenauch, ye 8 day of September, and of oure Regime ye 24 zeir.

(*Signed*) JAMES R.

(*Superscribed*)
To oure richt weilbelovit Cousing, the Duke of Norfolk, Lietenent of ye North partis of Ingland, &c. &c.

CCCXXX. NORFOLK *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY veray good Lorde. After my right herty commendations unto Your good Lordeshippe, thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that I have nowe sent to the Kinges Highnes Thomas Cary, for such considerations as be conteigned in my letter and instructions nowe sent to the Kinges Majestie[2]; desiring your good Lordeshippe to dispeache hym unto me with answere, assone as ye maye convenientlie. And, good my Lorde, have respecte to the order of this contreye. And surely I am not only sory to be inforced, with continewall clamours aswell

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII. leaf 11.

[2] Norfolk's letter to the King does not appear to be extant, but the King's answer is printed in Vol. I. p. 565.

of the best as others of this contrey, to wright so sore agaynst the slackenes of Wedrington and Carnabye, but also to see and perceive the fewe nomber of lightlihode to be good and sufficient persones to supplie their romes. I have writen nothing nowe to His Highnes, but that my Lorde of Westmerlande, Sir Thomas Tempest, Sir Marmaduke Constable, Sir William Euers, Sir Raulf Ellercar, and Wodall, ar consenting to the same, and thinke as I wright.

I wolde my Lorde of Duresme myght be here before my departure hens, and also all such others as it shall please His Majestie to put in newe authorities, if He woll have any change and authorities for them. I am fully determined at the sonest tyme not to departe hens this fourtenyght, unles I shall see lightlihode better order to followe, then I see yet lightlie to do; nor also so sone, unles I have perfourmed thinges devised to bring to passe, to the no litle feare of yll people.

My Lorde, where as Babthroppe and Chaloner I doubte not have shewed youe the motion made by Sir Thomas Tempest for the Lord Dacre to have the rewle of Tyndale; the saide Lorde is nowe here with me, and I have felt his mynde if he wold be desirouse to have it. And surely I perceive that, the Kinges Highnes not beyng discontented, he had rather loose one fynger of every hande then to medle therwith.

Also, my Lorde, where ye wrote to me to sende the inventary of suche stuff as is at Shrifhoton of the Kinges, and that His Highnes had lent the same to my Lorde of Duresme; before the receipte of your letter I was onwardes towardes this towne and my treasorour with me, whom I can not convenientlie nowe forbere fro me, and he hath all the saide stuff in charge; and so at this tyme I can not accomplishe that parte of your letter, but at my retourne I shall do; and my saide Lorde of Duresme shall lacke no parte of my provisions that is left, wiche is veray litle in regarde.

Also, my Lorde, acording to your other letter writen to me, I have examined uppon their othes all the witnes Wilstroppe can bring fourthe for proving Stapleton to be withyn age, and also all that thother wold bring fourthe to bee at his full age, whose depositions I caused Wodall to wright; and with thiese ye shall receive them; wherin I can perceive litle matier for Wilstroppes purpose. And I have stayed all excheytours to enquere therof, unto the tyme the Kinges Highnes or ye shall wright to me, to cause them to procede.

I have newes owte of Scotlande, wherof I knowe parte to be trewe, that is to saye, that fewe do escape that may be knowen to be frendes to thErle of Anguyshe, or nere kynsmen, but that they be daylie taken and put in prison. And it is said that suche as have londes of any good vaylewe shall suffre at this

this nexte Parliament, and suche as have litle shall refuse the name of Douglas, and be called Stewardes. So sore a dred King, and so ill beloved of his subjectes, was never in that londe; every man, that hath any substance, fearyng to have a quarrell made to hym therfore.

Also my Lorde of Westemerlonde hath shewed me of a letter, he hath nowe written to youe. Surely incontinent uppon the commyng home of his servaunt George Smythe from you, he put Henry Euers from hym, and woll never suffre hym to comme in his company, unles ye cause hym so to do. I thinke ye sholde do well to sende hym or me the letter, to thentent the said Henry myght be tried. If every subjecte the Kinges Highnes hath were as ferefull to yeve occasion of suspition to our Maistre, as he is, I thinke ther were no suche realme as this. And thus the Holy Trinitie sende you thaccomplishement of your gentle hertes desires. From Newcastle, the 15th daie of September.

My Lorde, I have gevon Thomas Cary, this berer, fyve powndes for his costes.

(*Signed*) Yo^r^s assewredly,
T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lorde, my Lorde Prevey Seale.

CCCXXXI. Norfolk *to* Crumwell.[1]

My veray good Lord, in my right herty maner I commende me unto youe. And albeit I have at this tyme no newes of importance to write unto you, yet, forasmoche as this berer dothe nowe repaire towardes the Cowrte with diligence, I have sent unto you such as I have.

As concernyng Euers letters, I have serched by all the meanes I can possible, and can not as yet tryowte the trouthe who sholde wright the same, nor can not fynde any in thiese parties that dothe wright any like hande. And I have alredy had afore me a good nombre of such as can wright, that were with hym in the castle, and shall have the rest with me by Sondaye. Surely no man that I can here of yet, doth wright so nere that hande as this

[1] From Miscellaneous Letters in the Chapter House, Vol. VII. leaf 92. Norfolk appears, by a letter from Sir Reynold Carnaby (ib. Second Series, Vol. V. leaf 184.), to have left Newcastle on the 28th of September.

berer,

berer, who is called Lockewode; and, nexte Gregory Conyers, no servaunt he hath so great with hym, as he; whom your good Lordeshippe may examyne after your accostomed wisdome, for as for me I can by no meanys cause hym to confesse the same.

As to the sainges of Wentworth, forasmoche as I can not yet here where he is, I have done nothing therin; but, before my departure hens, I shall speke with hym if he be in thiese parties. And, my Lorde, if ye cause Raulf Bulmer, and one servant of his called Raulf Watson who is nowe at London, to be kepte unto my commyng uppe, witheowte speking with any body, I see great apparaunce to trieowte the trowthe of this matier.

Yesterdaie cam hither unto me Sir Thomas Curwen, and was with Sir Thomas Wharton at their metyng with the Lorde Maxwell, and lerned somoche by the saide Lorde, that it is thought in Scotlande the Quene there wolde have stollen in to this realme, if the saide Lorde had not brought Her fro withyn 5 or 6 myles of Englonde, and so conveyed Her beyownde Sterlyn. He saide also to Sir Thomas Wharton that he doubted not but that all thinges sholde goo well betwene bothe realmes, unles She were occasion of breche; with many other wordes, to long to molest you with reding of them; evermore layng on lode very vehemently for the Bushope of Romes parte, imputing great faultes in this realme for not obeyeng hym. Wherunto the saide Sir Thomas made very honest answeres, as Curwen shewethe unto me.

Also, my Lorde, I have put your servaunt Wright in possession of the parsonage of Lithe, notwithestondyng that neyther Sir Thomas Wentworthe, nor Mr Leyton parson there, have handeled that matier clerly; as ye shall knowe at my commyng.

I have also had a detection of light wordes to have be spoken by Sir Raulf Euers wiffe, and have examined the matier before the Cownsaill here, and can fynde no dewe prove therof; as I shall shewe you at our nexte metyng.

I have sent all myne owne stuff towardes the see, and am fayne to borowe parte, and to put my servauntes to borde wages. My Lord of Duresme dothe make small hast hither. His purse dothe not fele that myne dothe, wich was emptye a monethe past; and am fayne to lyve of borrowyng. As God knowethe, who have you, my veray good Lorde, in His tuition. From Shriff-hoton, the 4th daie of Octobre.

Post Script. I have herde such newes, that eftsones I require you, bothe for my sake and your owne, to cause Raulf Bulmer; and Raulf Watson his servaunt,

servaunt, to be kepte withowte speking with any man, unto my commyng uppe. And, if I do any of them wrong to cause them so to be handeled, I woll make them such amendes as shalbe thought reasonable.

Also, my good Lorde, I understande ye have for my sake extended great favour unto thAbbot of Warden in Bedfordshire; for the wich most hertely I thanke you, praying God he may have grace to use hymself of such sorte as may be most for the welth of that house: for the wiche I woll not be bownden.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r}s assewredly,
T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lorde, my Lorde Pryvey Seale.

CCCXXXII. Wharton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Plesithe hit Your honorable Lordshipe to be advertysede that by youre nobile letters, of the dayt at Murtlake the 18^{ti} of Septembre, I dow not only consaive to my hartly comfforde the contenewance of youre Lordshipes goodnes unto me, but undowtydly by the brute of that your goodnes by others in thes partes, I ame mor able to serve the Kynges Magistye in this my charge and the subyektes her mor and mor regardythe and obaythe my prosedynges by the same. Hit may plese your Lordshipe to understand that, sythens my last letters by my brother, I haive hade metyng with the Lorde Maxwell at a day of merche, wich was the 27 of Septembre, and was a day of gret wether. I went ower the watter of Esk to hyme in a bowt, wher no horse myght pase. The bote was ewyll. My brother Sir Thomas Curwen with me, and on mo, and so by thre men ower we passede, to the nowmber of 9 persons. We prossedyt well, and hathe appoynttyd to met upon Twsday wyche shalbe the 16th day of this instant of Octobre, at a churche called Gretna in Scotland, and the next morowe after at Rocliff in England, and day by day to contenewe so our mettynges in England and Scotland, unto all the attemptattes be redressede, excepe for Ledesdall, wyche he sayth we shall immedeatly prosede unto after. I stand in gret dowt to hawe redrese of the said Ledesdall, nather I thinke the theffes ther er of powre to redrese ther wronge downe. And I thynke that ther his no Scotes man under ther Kyng, but ather he dar not or may

[1] From the British Museum, Caligula, B. III. leaf 176.

not

not compel thame to ther most extremety, as justes wyll. As I shall prosede, I shal advertyse your Lordshipe. Ther begynythe by Englishmen, as ewer hath byne, swme stellynge upon thes West Borders, of no gret weght. I hawe appoyntyd a Werdan Cowrt, and the Sessons of Peace, both to be kepte this weke at Kerlesle, for wache, and other requesit thynges for the let theroff.

I hawe instrwktyd my serwant this berer to declar to your Lordshipe suche newes, as I hawe anempst the Qwenes Grace of Scotland, the Kynges Highnes our Suffrayne Lordes syster; and of ther newe Qwene, nowe concludyt by the Abot of Arbrothe in France, the Duke of Geyus wyff was, as his said, and Dwke Longawell dowghter.[1] Thay say that the Kynge shall desspend yerly by her 30000 frankes, and that she his off the age of 20te yers, lustye and fayre, and hathe hade on child by her hwsband: and of the argwmentes in Scotland for Her bryngynge home throwghe this realme this wynter. The Scotes intendithe dessplesur to the Erll of Angwes upon the Borders, yff they maye compase the same. Most humble besuchynge your Lordshipe in thes and other to gyff credence unto my said serwant. My Lord, I shall not desyer gayns inordinat, wherby to wynke, but shall lowke openlye to justes as I may, with affere and a comffort, as by your Lordshipes preferment of me I ame most bownden, and ewen so shall pray to Almeghty Gode for Your Lordshipes good helthe, and most longe lyff to His blessed plesur. At Penrithe, the 4 day of Octobre.

Your Lordshipes most humble to command,
as I am bownden,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable my Lorde
Prewey Sell.

CCCXXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* . . . . . .[2]

RIGHT trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that having nowe revoked our right trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Counsailour the Duke of Norfolk from those parties, and for the good ordre and direction of the same established there a Counsail, wherof as

[1] This, as will be seen, is a mistake for Guise's daughter, and Longueville's widow.

[2] From the original minute, written by Wriothesley, in the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, p. 606. indorsed by him, "The minute of the Kinge lre to my Lord of ."

We

We have made the Right Reverende Father in God, our right trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour the Bisshop of Duresme Hed and President; soo We have appointed you a member of the same, to give your attendance nevertheles only at foure general sittinges, and otherwise at your pleasure. Albeit We doubt not but, being a personage of honour and of a noble and loyal harte, you woll both labour your wittes in all Counsailles where you shalbe present, without respect or affection, to set forth that reason opinion and sentence, that you shall thinke may most redounde to our honour and suretie, and to the benefite of our subgiettes in those parties; and semblably, whenne you shalbe in your cuntrey and places of habitation, use the parte and office of a good and vigilant Counsailour for the bettre staye of the same in good ordre and quiet; yet, to thintent you shuld knowe that for the special trust and confidence We have in you, with the harty love whiche We bere unto the same, We be moche desirous that you should soo answer to our expectation therin, as may be to our contentement, and the declaration of yourself to be in al thinges that personne that is worthie suche truste and estimation as We have reposed in you; like as We thought convenient by thise our letters tadvertise you of the said order and direction taken for those parties, the particularities wherof you shall more at large perceyve by our instructions devised and signed with our hande for that purpose: soo you shall undrestande that our pleasure is you shall in all thinges have suche respect to the Lord President, and to thobservation and accomplishment of his preceptes and commandementes to be given on our behaulf, as We may see that you canne be content to honour Us in our ministre. Specially forseing, that whenne any of your tenauntes shall chaunce to offende, by reason wherof complaintes shalbe commenced against them, or that you shalbe therupon by the said Lord President commaunded to bring him or them furthe to abide justice, you shall from tyme to tyme doo therin your dieuty to Us, in the bringing of them furthe, without any maner of favour respecte colour or parcialite to be used to the contrary, as you woll contynue our good opinion conceyved of you; the contynuaunce wherof We doubt not but you tendre as apperteynethe.

CCCXXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* . . . . . .[1]

Trusty and welbeloved, We grete you well. And forasmoche as having appoynted our trusty and welbeloved servauntes Sir William Euers and Sir John Withrington Knyghtes, our Deputie Wardens of our Este and Mydle Marches foranempste Scotland, albeit We doubte not but you doo considre how and in what sorte you be bounde to serve Us by the dewtie of your allegiaunce, and for the love you bere or shuld bere to Us, your Prince and natural Souverain Lord, and to this our Realme, your naturall cuntrey; yet We be enformed that, whenne our said Wardens have any thing to doo wherin they wolde have your assistence, you be not soo ready toward and willing to gyve your attendaunce uppon them, as you have been heretofore uppon others, having auctoritie there undre Us, and as your bounden dieutie dothe requiere that you shuld be without respecte towardes any personne, of what estate degree or condicion soever he shuld be, that shude have our auctoritie in that office of the Wardenry. Wherfore We have thought mete to signifie unto you that, like as We doubt not but the greatest Lord within our Realme wilbe right well contented to serve Us as truly willingly and paynfully, undre any man that We shal name or appoynt in place of auctoritie, as if We shulde commytt the same immediatly and hoolly to his owne charge; soo We thought expedient by these to desire and praye you, and neverthelesse straictly to charge and commaunde you, at all daies of trewe, appoyntmentes, and treaties, to be had with Scotlande, and at all other tymes, and for all other causes, whenne our said Wardens, or the Warden of the Marche that you be of, shall commaund you to repayre unto hym, you shall in any wise be as ready to gyve your attendaunce uppon hym, in suche sort as he or they together shall prescribe unto you, as you wolde be to waite uppon Us, if We were present in personne amonges you. Wherin as you shall honestlye discharge your dieutie unto Us, to our good contentacion; soo doubt you not but We shall in so thankfull part accept your service, as shall redounde to your singuler comfort herafter. And on thother part, yf you shall deceyve our expectacion and good opinyon conceyved of you, havyng no regard to your dieutie, or beyng remysse in the same, uppon any private grudge hatred or disdayne

[1] This minute also is in Wriothesley's handwriting, and in the same volume with the preceding, leaf 626. It is indorsed, "Mynute of lr̃es for the Gent. of the Est and Myddle M}ches."

betwene

betwene you and any others, or uppon any other respecte what soever it be; We shall not faile, for that parte, again to loke uppon you accordingly: trusting neverthelesse that you will mynystre unto Us non occasion of displeasure in that behaulfe.

CCCXXXV. Queen Margaret *to* Crumwell.[1]

Trust and velbelofyd Frende, I commend me hartly to you; and has resayved you hartly vryteng from the Kyng my brothars sarwand, vhare of I thanke you hartly, and of your joyful tydengs that ze have vryten to Me, that God hath send that grace to send a Prynce to the Kyngs Grace my brothar, the vysche I insuer you, nexst the velfar of the Kyngs Grace my brothar, it is thyng in thys vorld most to my joy and comfort; prayeng God to presarff Hym in helth and longe lyffe, as I schal pray dayle therfor; for, be the Kyng my deryst brother in good prosperyte, I trust I can not be ewell. Bot ze schal ondarstand I have bene and is zet as hevely trowblyd, as ony jentylvhoman may be, and I trust no Prynces in that sort intretyd, as I have vryten at length to the Kyngs Grace my brothar[2], for I have no nothar to complayn to bot Hys Grace; and, gyff he holpe Me not, I vol get non, and He hath bot Me hys only systar. Wharefor, my Lorde and frende, I pray you to loke wel a pon my sayd vryteng to the Kyngs Grace, and consyder the sam vyth your good helpe and cawnsel for Me, and that the tyme be not pwt of, as my specyal trust nexst the Kyngs Grace is in you, that I may be helpyd out of gret troubyl. For it volbe gretly to the Kyng my brothars honnor, that I be favorably intretyd and obayd of my landes and howsys, seing on the on syde I am systar to Hys Grace, and modar to the Kyng here, and that I made no evell cawse to be ewel intretyd, but that my ewel vyllars doth make fals report of Me, as I have vryten at length in the Kyngs Grace my Brothars vryteng.[2] Vharefor I vol nat vryt no moor at length, be cause I knau ze vol se the sam; prayeng you in my moste hartly mannar to schew you a specyal frende for Me, and that I may fynde the samyn vyth delygens, and that sysche vrytengs as I do vryt to the Kyngs Grace and you, that thay be kepyd ryht secret, for thay desyr no betar than to haf a faut to Me to troubyl Me for. Vharefor I pray you, my Lord, as my gret trust is in you, lat sysche as I vryt

[1] Holograph.

[2] This seems to be the letter of the 16th of October, which is printed in p. 119.

be kepyd secret; for all the mystrust thay haf is Me for Ingland sak, trusteng I vol schew ony thyng that I know that may be to the plesur of the Kyngs Grace my brothar and hys Raulme, as resson vold that I dyd; for all my hope ys in Hys Grace. And sen that lytel thyng may helpe Me, and not be chargeng to Hys Grace, I trust I schal not lak that, vyth your good helpe. I stood never in syche a sort as I am nou. As God knowth, vhame kepe you at your hartyes desyr. Vryten the fourtenday of October.[1]

Your frende,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) MARGARET R.

To my trusty and welbeloffyd frynd,
my Lord Pryve Seell.

CCCXXXVI. BISHOP TUNSTALL *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

RIGHT honorable, in my humble maner I recommend me unto Your good Lordship. Advertisinge the same, that at this tyme I and my felowes do wryte unto the Kinges Highnes, howe we have proceded here at Yorke hitherto in the Kinges commyssion; whiche letter, sens yt shall comme unto your knowelege, I shall omytt to repete. Neverthelesse I send you herin enclosyd a copy of our letter to Sir Raynold Carnaby, aunsweringe his letter to my Lord of Norfolk, whiche arryved hider after my Lordes departynge.[3]

And where your Lordship at my departinge said, that the Kinges seale, that we shuld use here, was not redy; soo yt is, that Maister Uvedale hath a goodly signet of the Kinges delyveryd unto hym by your Lordship at his departinge, as he sayth, whiche conteyneth a dyfferance from all other the Kinges signettes, havinge on either side of the Kinges armes, a hand with a sword upright in yt: which signet, yf the Kinge be so pleased, wold

[1] Edward, Prince of Wales, was born at Hampton Court on the 12th of October. See Vol. I. p. 570. It is barely possible that the news of this event may have reached Queen Margaret on the 14th, for we have lately seen, p. 99, that Crumwell's despatches from Windsor of the 6th and 7th of August reached Norfolk at Topcliffe on the succeeding days. But it is more probable that the true date of this letter is November, since we find that the birth was not announced to the King of Scots till the 23d of October, that the news had not reached him on the 3d of November, and did not excite his congratulations till the 13th of that month.

[2] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLIV. leaf 318. The two last paragraphs are in the Bishop's handwriting.

[3] They forwarded Carnaby's letter to the Duke in a letter of the 15th, which is in State Papers Scotland, p. 258.

suffice

suffice for thes partyes, the print wherof in paper I send you herin enclosed; desiringe to knowe the Kinges pleasure, whether we shall use the said seale or not, for in the meane tyme necessitie compellyth us to use yt.

And where I had thought that the plegges of Tyndale and Ryddesdale shuld have bene lefte at Newecastell, acordinge as your Lordship devysed at my beynge there, my said Lord of Norffolk had them with hym at York brought thider, and hath left them here with us. Wherfor we humbly beseche your Lordship that we may knowe the Kinges pleasure, howe to ordre them, and where to put them. It is thought to my felowes, that in case they shuld be strayt prisonyd, ther woold never moo cum in to be plegges; and hitherto bothe in my Lord of Rychemondes tyme, and in my Lord of Northumberlandes tyme, and in Lord of Norfolkes tyme, they have bene always kepte, and not in prison. In the meane tyme, tyll we may knowe the Kinges pleasure, we have requyred the shireffes of this towne to kepe them; whome we found verray lothe to medill with them, and we our selfes have no loginge nor houses to kepe suche men in. And in Shirefhoton there be not always persons reseaunt mete to kepe suche a company; for they be 8 in nombre at this tyme. And at Shirefhoton this wynter we cannot lye, for lak of furnyture of suche thinges as be necessary for the wynter. And yf yt stand with the Kinges pleasure to have them at Newecastell, a letter directed from the Kinge unto the said towne for the recevynge of them, and howe they shuld kepe them, woold make them more willinge to medle with them. Herin we beseche you to knowe the Kinges pleasure.

And where in the commissions of peace, the names of Lord Darcy, Sir Robert Constable, and other, whiche for their demeryttes have suffred, yeat do remayne; the said commyssions bothe in this cuntrey and other wold be renewed, wher any suche names be. Whiche mater may not be forgotton.

And where dyverse maters hertofor ordered by decrees, aswell by us in our last commyssion, as by my Lord of Rychemound in his tyme (whose soule God pardon), the bookes wherof were delyveryd by me to your Lordshipes handes by the Kinges commaundement, nowe be lyke to be renewyd by suche litigiouse persons as cannot be in rest; necessary yt were, that the said bookes were sent downe hither, yf they can be founde, yf yt may so stand with the Kinges pleasure.

And where Maister Fairface, Sergeaunt at Lawe, hath always hertofor bene

in

in commyssion, and ys nowe oute of oures, who at the tyme of this commosyon, notwithstandynge his age, was on the Kinges syde at Dancastre, as those that were ther with hym in company have credeblye enformyd me; good yt were, that he were in our commyssion, at our generall syttynges at the leste, because of his great lernynge in the lawe, yf yt myght so stand with the Kinges pleasure, though he have the lesse fee. We have in our commyssion but 4 lernyd in the common law, and non so well lernyd as he, as I think. Besydes that, his service hertofore done, and his harneys on the Kinges side worne at Doncastre, woold not be forgotton in his age. I thinke that some other in our commyssion, besydes my self also, mought better be forborne then he. All whyche I remytt to be considered by the Kinges Highnes wysdom and yours. And thus Almyghty Jhesu preserve your good Lordship to His pleasure and yours. From Yorke, the 15 day of October.

More over in perusinge over our commissions and instructions we fynd not that we may commaund any force to be levyyd in cace off resistence to our preceptes in the Kinges name, in whose name al our preceptes do procede, albeyt they shal be spokyn by our mowthes, against such as wol not obey herafter; as it not impossible that sum such madde felow or gentilman may be found, that wold disobey the Kinges commaundement by us gyffen unto hym. And al the gentilmen, by the othe late gyffen unto them by my Lord off Norfolke at the Kinges commaundement, be sworn, that they shal, at no commaundement but the Kinges, levy any force or yoyn them selffes with force levyd by odyr then the Kinges commission. Which mater your Lordship may enfourme the Kinges Highnes off, and debate with Hym whedyr He wyl have such a commission dormaunte remanyng here, or not; consyderyng therwith that fyre ys more easyly qwenchyd in the sparke, then in the flambe.

Also Sir Thomas Tempest, at the commaundement off my Lord off Northfolke, hath the sonnes off Sir Thomas Percy in his kepinge at his hows in the Byshoprick; which howse is not stronge, but veray weyke, and within 16 myle of Tyndal, no town be twyx, nor nodyr obstacle then the ryver of Tyne when the water is rysen; for at low waters ther be 2 fordes that every man may passe, by which the thevys mych do ennoy our contrey. I know thys to be true by experience; for I have rydden the same way. He desyreth mych to be rydde of the custody of them, and demaundyth off me licence to be absent for the kepinge off them; which resonably I cannot deny, and yet his presence wer veray necessary. Som odyr place more within the contre

wer

wer more mete then his hows; and the childern be yonge, and most be emonge women.

Your Lordshippes humble Beedman,

(*Signed*) CUTHBERT DURESME.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and his moost singuler good Lord, my Lord Pryvey Seale.

CCCXXXVII. QUEEN MARGARET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

DERYST Brothar the Kyng. In my most hwmbly mannar I recommand Me to Your Grace: whom plesys to vyt, that sen the departyng of Mastar Sadlar I have bene gretly in to troubyl, and is so zet, and I cowd get non to vryt vyth vhol now, the vysche is varray heffy to Me, standen in the cace that I am in. For Your Grace schal ondarstond, that the sentence of devors betwyxt Me and the Lord of Meffen suld have bene gyffyn and prononcyd vyth in fyftyne days effeter the departyng of Mastar Sadlar; not vythstandyng the Kyng my has stayed the sam, and vol not lat it be prononcyd, and four and fowrty famos pryves hath provedyd be foor the jouge. And for no labor nor solystyng that is posybyl to Me, my soon vol not doo it, and for thys cawses, as He leges, that I vold pas in Ingland, and marry hym that vas Erll of Angus; and thys Harry Stwart Lord off Meffen cawsys Hym to beleffe thys of Me.

Alsoo, deryst brother, I gyffne to the Kyng my son my vyttals off Donbar, vysche is fowr and fyfty chaders of vettal, and I get lytyl profet for the sam, vysche is bot fyf hondreth markes Scotyes monny, not vythstondeng I trustyd to have had the Kyng my soon the moor kynde to Me, as He promysed Me to have bene; bot I fynde the contrar dayly, for I am dayle holdyn in gret troubyl, and not answard nor obayd of my howsys and landes, bot ewery day there comyht nu charges. In good fayth, deryst brothar, I had lewer be deed, or I var intretyd as I am, for I am holdyn in gret suspecyon, that non dar doo for Me. Beseheng Your Grace to have consyderacyon of Me your only systar, and that thys Rawlme may ondarstond, as longe as I haf Your Grace, that Ze vol not sufar Me to be vrongyd, for it is Your Gracys honnor. And consyder allso, that I have made no fawt nor cause to be troublyd, bot

[1] Holograph.

all

all only throw my ewel vyllars, the Lord of Meffen and hys brother, and there can no faut be frord to Me, bot ewer Ingland castyn a pon Me; the vysche I thynke my best, and ewer schal. I inswr Your Grace, deryst brothar, and the King my soon and thys Raulme vyst that Ze vold be dysplesyd, that I var ewel intretyd, it vold be remedyd hastely. Vharefor I besche Your Grace to lat them know it, and that it cames nowht of my schoweng to You, bot that it is knoun opynly, or otharvays I may not lyf at plesur. Allso, deryst brothar, I besche Your Grace that Ze vol cause the Kyng my soon to lat my sentens be prononcyd, the vysche is both cancludyd and vryten fyf moineths by past; and Ze doyng thys for Me to pwt Me owt of dayly trobyl, Your Grace schal be swr that I schal newer have a housband vhol I lyff, but lyf honnerably to your honner and myne. And, vyth owt I get remedy, I vol pas to som relygeous place, and byde vyth them, or I be intretyd as I am. And for my gret comfort I beseche Your that Ze vol make som erand in thys Raullme wyth som specyal sarwande of yours, vyth all delygence that may be, for vyth owt that I vol get no remedy; for my Lord of Meffen cawsys the Kyng my son to beleffe, as longe as he is onpartyd, and the sentens ongyffne, that he schal take ope my landes; and vol gyff them owr to the Kyng for som plesur to Hym. Your Grace schal ondarstand I have not a place to dwell in, bot in to a towne; vysche is gretly to your dyshonnor, that I your systar schwld be so intretyd. I can not vryt as I hafe cause, bot I reffar Me to Your Grace, and that thys my sayd vryteng be secretly keped for my dystrokcyan; and vhan Ze send in thys Raullme, that Your Grace vol plese to send to Me, for it may doo Me gret plesur and profet; and have I not your helpe and suple, I schal not set by thys vorld, as it vol be sene on Me. No more at thys tyme, but God presaufe You. Vryten at Dwnde, the saxten day of Octobar.

Your louffeng Systar,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) MARGARET R.

To ye Kyngs Grace, my derryst Brothar.

CCCXXXVIII. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

RICHT Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hartlie and loving maner. We have ressavit zour writing, daitit at Hamptoun Court ye 16 day of September, makand mentioun of certane cables and halsers pertenyng to Zou and providit

providit in Hamburgh for zoure navy, and takin be certane Franchmen in ane hoy of Syroksee, ye maister Gerard Jacobsoun, togidder with certane wane-scott pertenyng to Jheroun Melhouse marchaunt of ye lige of Hanse, and to be ressett within oure toun of Leith, desirand restitutioun of ye saidis gudis, like as at mair lencht is contenit in zoure saidis writingis. Derrest uncle and brothir, We ar informyt be oure ministeris and officiaris of oure Admiralite, yat yair come certane Franchmen furnist in weir within yis oure Realme with prisis of Holland and Eisterlingis, havand with yame writingis of ye Admirale of Fraunce with full auctorite and licence to tak of all inymeis to ye Maist Cristin King, oure derrest fader. And, considering ye tendir alliance of new contractit betuix Ws, We culd nocht of our dewte refuse to permyt refresching of vittalis to be gevin to ye saidis Franchmen; and ye rather, becaus yai schew ye said Admiralis writingis before oure saidis ministeris. And at ye desire of zoure writingis We causit deligent inquisitioun be maid, gif ony sik cables and halsers wer disponit within oure Realme; and, faithfull reherse beand maid, We can find na sik gudis disponit heir be ye said Franchmen; and gif ye samyn had bene fundin in ye handis of ony oure liegis, We wald glaidly have compleasit unto zoure desire, nocht only in sik ane small mater, bot als in uyeris maire wechty, and of gretar effect. Richt Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brothir, We beseke Almychti God to have Zou in His blissitt tuitioun. At oure castell of Striveling, the thrid day of November, and of oure Regime ye 25 zeir.

(*Signed*) Zȝ lovyng Brother and Nepho,

JAMES REX.

(*Superscribed*)

To ye Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Bruyir and Uncle, ye King off Ingland.

CCCXXXIX. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

RICHT Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michty Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hartlie maner. We have receyvit zoure gude letteris, datit at Hamptonecourt ye 23 day of October, makand mentioun of ye grete benefice schewin be Almychti God unto Zou in procreatioun and birth of zoure sone, like as mair at lencht is contenit in zoure saidis writingis, and alsua has hard ye gude reporte of yis berar zoure servitoure, rycht discretlie schewin to Ws on zoure behalve; quhilk tythingis ar als grete to oure rejosing, as is posseble, and thinkis Ws gretlie oblist to randir

randir all thankis to God Almichty, yat hes yevin sa grete grace nocht anerlie unto Zou, yat hes ane sone to possede and brouk ye Realme of Ingland efter zoure deceise, bot alsua to Ws his neir kynnisman, quharthrou We and oure successioun sall stand, be ye grace of God, in perfyte surenes, and ayir to be support and strencht to uyir, to ye grete confort of Ws baith, oure Realmis and subjectis, and terroure to oure inymeis and unfreyndis. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Broyir and Uncle, We pray God gif to Zou, and oure maist tendir cousing zoure sone, prosperus and lang lyfe. Gevin under oure Signet, at our Palice of Linlithquow, ye 13 day of November, and of oure Regime ye 25 yeir.

(*Signed*) Yo[ur] lovyng Brother and Nepho,
JAMES REX.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, the King of Ingland.

CCCXL. TUNSTALL *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

RIGHT honorable, in my humble maner I recommend me unto Your good Lordship. Advertisinge the same that at this tyme we have wrytten to the Kinges Highnes what is done at our sittinge and Oyer Determyner nowe here[2], whiche I shall not nede to repete unto your Lordship, seinge ye shall be made pryvey to the same. My Lord of Landaff[3] can enforme your Lordship of all particularytes in all thinges, who hathe bene present at all our sittinge and doynges, to whome yt may like your Lordship to gyff full credence therin. Surly he is a man veray mete to serve the Kinge in these partes, of whose company I do take great comfort, seinge I have so wise a man to aske advise of, and so hole and intier to the Kinge, as he is. We have all desired hym to shewe to your Lordship our orderinge of the pleges of Tyndall and Reddysdale, whome we kepe here at York, and put them to borde to a sergeauntes house, commaundinge them every day to shewe them selffes to the shireffes of this towne, and to us when we comme abrode; as they doo. Here lyeth for Tyndall at this tyme two of the moost actyve men of all Tyndall;

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLIV. leaf 322.
[2] Their letter is in Vol. VI. of the Letters to the King and Council, No. 31.
[3] Robert Holgate.

one

one ys callyd John Robson of the false stayn [1], who promysed my Lord of Northfolke, as I understand, that he woold do myche agaynst the rebellys; thodir ys Gybbe of Charleton, who made lyke promyse, as I here say. But nowe, when tyme is to do yt, they lye here as plegges, sent hither by Sir Raynold Carnabyes letters, to change and lowse thoder for a season, as hathe beyn always acustumyd. I founde a fawte with the bringer of them, servaunt to Maister Carnabye, that his maister sent these two, who of all other had bene most mete to have bene at home to resiste the cummynge in of the rebelles: who aunswered me, that yf those and oder mo of the hedes of them where oute of the contrey, yt shuld be better rewlyd; by whiche aunswer yt semyd to me that his maister trusted not these men. Surly I think that those twoo have offred them selffes to be pleges, because they woold have occasion to be honestly, for the tyme, quyte of their promyse made to my Lord of Northffolk, and to bere no blame of that that shuld be done in their absence. After the full of this mone yt is thought that the outelawes will be besye, and Maister Carnaby hath promysed us, at his beynge here, to do his best agaynst them. The pleges of those cuntreys we thinke moost mete herafter alway to lye at Newecastell, as they nowe do at Yorke, yf it shall so stand with the Kinges pleasure; for yt is within 18 myles of their cuntrey, and cummynge thider they shuld lerne no newe ways, wher as nowe cummynge hither so ferre from home, by exchange, they lerne all the bye wayes of all cuntrees adjoynynge unto them, whiche makes them more bold to enterprise to stele, when they knowe whiche way to escape with their pray. Wherfor we entende at our goynge to Newecastell to take them with us, and to bringe them no more hider, but there to remayne. In the meane tyme we shall kepe them here with us.

I beseche your Lordship also to knowe the Kinges plesure touchinge the two Freres Observauntes [2] that we write of in the Kinges letter. Surely best yt were to receyve them to mercy, for odir faulte we cannot fynde in them, but their obstynacye to have cleved heretofor to the Bysshop of Rome, whiche nowe they will leve and forsake, as they saye to us. And their enteringe into the Kinges realme agayn without licence or pardon, after they were commaundyd to avoyde the realme by the Kinges Lyeutenaunte, ys a nodir fawte,

---

1 Or Fawstone. See Vol. I. p. 652.

2 Their names are stated in the letter to the King to be Thomas Danyell, born in Devonshire, and professed at Canterbury, and Henry Bukkery, a lay brother, not professed, born in Old Lynne. They were among those, who during the late commotion entered into the house of the Gray Friars at Newcastle, were expelled from thence by Norfolk, and went into Scotland, from whence (as they said on being taken into custody by Sir Robert Bowes) they removed for very misery and great penury.

whiche we wold knowe the Kinges pleasure in, howe He dothe wey yt. For yt is not unlike that, if these men be recevyd to mercy, all the residewe, or some of them that likewise were commaundyd to avoyde, will folowe. In whiche mater I beseche you we may knowe the Kinges pleasure.

We fynd allso emongest the spoyles in herynge of maters, 2 sortes; one of those that in the secunde rebellion in Westmerland, after the commyng of the Kinges Lyeutenaunt, havynge on the feeld the Kinges baner displayed agaynst the Kinges enemyes, beynge in arraye of batell on the felde agaynst the Kinge, were ther, in the feld or chase, taken or overthrowen and spoyled by the Kinges armye, befor the Kinges Lieutenaunt was sure of the victory. Whiche persons all we think ought in no wyse be restoryd, but to repute their pardon for more then full restitucion. An other sort ys of suche spoyles as were taken the tyme of the commotion by rebelles from the Kinges true subgiettes, or by one rebell from an other; whiche we do compell to make restitution, lest, yf the spoyle shuld remayne in the spoilers handes still, hope of like gayne herafter myght be cause of a newe rebellyon.

And where as at this season we have sytten here at Yorke in this terme tyme, for ordringe of suche maters as by my Lord of Northfolkes soden departinge were lefte unfynysshed; we shall forbere herafter to syt within the terme, onles yt be for staynge of the peax where ryott is commytted or frays made. Albeyt spoyles may not be differred; for unto those be fynysshed, the myndes of trewe men shall not be quyet, nor the myndes of evill men fully repressed.

Also ther remaynes stuff of the Kinges at Shiref Hotton, lefte ther by my Lord of Norffolke; whiche stuff Sir George Lawson hath viewed at my requeste. And he fyndes yt to be of thre sortes; some is suche as is good stuff, and may be kepte; some meaner sort, whiche with reperacyons wold serve, and elles yt will not endure; some veray nought, that must be sold or geven away to poor folkes, for it cannot be kepte. I sende by this berer the inventary therof, that your Lordship may se what stuff yt is. Best yt were, me thinke, that the Kinges officer, whome His Grace shall please, shuld sell yt whiche is of the worst sorte, and of the meane sort also, for the clowtinge of yt will be some charge. And suche stuff is not mete to be in a Kynges wardrobe. My Lord of Norfolk hath of me an indenture of thole, and therfor those, that shall sell yt by the Kinges commaundement, must discharge me of asmoche as they shall thinke mete to be sold. Sir Thomas Curwen, keper of Shirefhoton, hath the hole in kepinge, excepte certayn bedding, and some odir stuff, whiche I must occupye, unto I may furnysshe me of myne owne. And thus Almyghty Jhesu preserve Your good Lordship to His pleasure and yours. From Yorke, the 13th day of November.

Post

Post scripta. Here arryved two commissions with two letters from your Lordship; one to me alone, a noder to us all. I shall kepe the commyssion secrete for levyenge of the people yf nede shuld require, and not be knowne therof to any person but to my felowes. For seynge non of the noble men is namyd in yt, best is they knowe yt not, lest they shuld thinke strangenes in yt. I have movyd my felowes to kepe yt secrete likewyse. I am veray gladde that Maister Fairfax is remembred with his fee, and put in our commyssion. It shall incurrage all men better to stik to the Kinge, when they shall se that trewe servise ys not forgotten, but so well rewardyd.

All men in these parties be marvelouse sory for the deth of the Quenys Grace [1], whose soule God pardon. But sens that cannot be amendyd, next is to comforth our Maister nowe beynge in great hevynesse. In doynge wherof, as I am sure ye do your endevour, ye shall do the Kinges Highnes right highe service. Off his mirth al our mirthe dependith, and off his hevynesse al our hevynesse. Wherfore, my singuler good Lord, herin shew your selff a solicite and diligent servaunte, as I am sure ye doo. I have at this tyme written to His Grace [2], partly to comforthe Hym, consyderyng with my selff that I beinge his servaunte and chaplein can do no lesse. I durst not dilate the mater to longe, lest therby I mygth rubbe to sore opon a grene wonde. Yff I had ben present, I mygth, as the occasion had servid, have put more to it. I pray your Lordship helpe it may be takyn in good parte.[3]

By your Lordshippes humble Bedman,

(*Signed*) CUTHBERT DURESME.

CCCXLI. SCOTT *to* CRUMWELL.[4]

MY Lord, I commend me to zoure Lordschip in the maist hartlie maner I can. This berar Rosay herrald, and servand to my Maister the Kingis Grace, presentlie is send unto zoure Soverane Lord his derrest uncle, for helping of sic thingis as concernis the conservatioun of the peax, and specialy tueching the ayd and supple gevin be his officiaris and uyiris his liegis on yer Bordouris to the malefactouris and fugitifis yat departis of this realme,

[1] She died 24th October. See Vol. I. p. 572.

[2] This letter is printed by Burnet, Vol. III. Collection, p. 132.

[3] The conclusion of this letter, beginning with "Off his mirth," is in Tunstall's handwriting.

[4] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. XXXVIII. leaf 241.

and

and ar resett within ye severall ground of Ingland, and uyir sum in ye newtrall ground, and daily dois hurt apone his trew liegis. And yairfore ye lettir contenis baith ye newtrall ground and ye severall, yat yair be na habitatioun of men yairupone, bot alanerlie pasturing of gudis be the liegis of athir of ye realmes with bytt of mouth apone ye day, as ye auntient maner and custum wes. For it is now bot ane spelunt and hurd of thewis, kepit to ye depaupering and commone hurt of ye trew liegis of athir of ye realmes nixt adjacent to yame. And bicause I heir zow inclynit to ye conservatioun of peax and justice, and yerwith hes creditt of ye Kingis Hienes zoure Soverane (quhilk ze merytt), I dar mair hardely advertese zow of yat at may nureise amyte and frendschip betuix the twa Princes. This berar will informe zour Lordschip be his lettir and credytt mair largely to yis purpose for haisty expeditioun and remeid heirof.

And foryer, sumtyme being in my Maisteris presence, I hard ane servitour of His Gracis tell how he saw ane zoung lyoun in Flandris, and wald have cost the samyn to His Grace; and he being occupyit in uyir erandis, ane servand of the King zour Soveranis had cost ye said zoung lyoun, and sua he culd speir na mair yerfor. And I, heryng yis, schew His Grace, I durst assure, had his uncle kend Him desyrus of sic plesour, he had beyne prepynit suddanly to Him. And sen sic plesseris ar nocht gettable heir, and my Maister is ane zoung Prince delytand in sic thingis for his plesser; gif ze list, of zour awin heid, to move ye Kingis Grace heirto, to interteny yair frendschip, it micht be plesand to Him. And, ze lettand my sympilnes knaw of sic thingis as micht pleise zour Soverane Lord, I wald be glaid to do ye sammyn to zour plesser. This I refer to zour wisdome. And, gif yair be ocht, that may nureise frendschip and perfite cherite amangis Yame according to ye neirnes of yair blude, I think all yair trew servandis suld seik ye sammyn, and specialie ye conservatioun of ye peax, to quhilk I assure zow na Prynce leiffand is mair gewin nor is ye King my Maister; and sua God willyng sall evir persewere, quha have zow evermayr in His blissyt keping. Off Edinburgh, the first day of December instant.

Be zowris leifully at his litill power,

(*Signed*) THOMAS SCOTT OF PITGORNO.

(*Superscribed*)
To the richt honorable Thomas Crumwel,
Lord of the Prive Seill to the Kingis
Hienes of Ingland, &c.

CCCXLII. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, and our derest Bruthir, We commend Ws unto Zow in oure maist tendir and hertlie maner; signifying oure derrest sone zour nevoy hes directit presentlie his familiare and traist Counsalour and Secretar Schir Thomas Erskin of Brechin Knycht and the Abbot of Kinlose to informe Zow anent the passage of his mariage, and uthir mataris, sic as yai have command to disclose at large unto Zow, havand credence in the sammyn as oure derrest sonnis self. Exhorting Zoure Grace of zour most loving avise and counsale, as may be increse of the wele of Zow both and zour Realmez, sen our derrest sone zoure nevoy hes no lese lufe and confidence in Zow, yan Ze wer his aune naturale fadir. This, derrest bruthir, it will pleise Zoure Grace to oppin zour mynde planelie unto the saidis Secretar and Abbot of Kinlos with zour loving counsaile concerning the premisses, with zour respons inlikewise in write unto oure derrest sone zoure nevoy and Ws. Derrest bruyer, the Secretare in speciale and Abbot of Kinlos hes in richt amplie maner reportit unto our derrest sone zour nevoy ye honorable treting and humanite done be Zou unto yame at all tymes, and specialie at yair last passing throw zour Realme, quhilk schawis zoure tender lufe Ze bare unto our derrest sone zoure nevoy, and is assistence to ye incres of the samin, as proximite of blude requiris. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, and our derrest Bruthir, we beseik Eternale God have Zou in tuitioun and governyment. Written at the castell of Striveling, ye 29 day of December.

(*Signed*) Your Grace hũll
lovyng Cystyr,[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, and our derrest Bruthir, the King of Ingland.

---

[1] The signature is destroyed.

CCCXLIII. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Brothir. Plesit Zour Grace to consydyr now ye cummyng in yis Realme ye Lady[2] to be spous tyll zour nepho our derrest son, and wyth hyr cummyse syndry strangeres, to ye quhilk, and it plesyt Zour Grace, We thynk to adres Ws at yat tyme according sa far as We may to ye honour of Zour Grace and our nobill progenytoures. Quharfor, and it plessyt Zour Grace to be so gud and kynd broyir to Ws, as to support wyth port of mony and sum sylver werk, as plessys best Zour Grace do, for We may charg Zour Grace befor all erdly creatour. Besekand Zour Grace, in our mast hummyll maner, of Zour Grace pardon herintyll, and yat it ples Zour Grace advertyce Me wyth yis berers of Zour Grace wyll anent ye premyssys in wryt. And gyf it pleis Zour Grace do syk pleser and honour to Me zour only fathfull cyster, Zour Grace sall mor and mor thynk ye sam weill warryt as my possybyll power may. And Almychty God consarve Zour Grace eternelly. Be ze ewyll hand of Zour Grace hummyll Cyster,

(*Signed*) Margaret R.

CCCXLIV. Tunstall *to* Crumwell.[3]

Rygth Honorable, in my humble maner I recommend me unto your good Lordship. And wher I have receyvyd the Kynges commandement by your Lordshippes letter to repaire up thydyr with convenient diligence, settinge before my commynge all thinges in so goode ordre and staye that His Graces affaires here may be wel directyd, and justice mynistred in these partes as apperteygneth; I shal, God willinge, not fail to trete with my felows, how these partes best may be stayd and justice mynistred, in foloynge the trayne that we have begonne, and theropon furthwith to sette forwarde in my jornay with al spede, and shal not take any reste by the waye, savynge that I must oon day rest at Yorke for ordringe of al thinges there, and provydinge for the Councel in my absence. Oone grete comforth shal be to me, to se my

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Mary, daughter of the Duke of Guise, who (according to the "Diurnal") landed at St. Andrews on Trinity Sunday, *i. e.* 16 June, 1538.

[3] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLIV. leaf 320.

Lorde

Lorde Prince, the stablysmente off thys realme, next my grettest comforte to see the Kinges Hyghnes. How these partes off Northumberland do stand, I shal advertise the Kinges Hyghnese at my commynge, God willinge, who ever preserve Your good Lordeship in mych honour to His plesour and youres. From New Castel, the 27th day off June.

By your Lordshippes humble beedman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) CUTHBERT DURESME.

To the rygth honorable and his most singuler good Lord, my Lord Privey Seall.

CCCXLV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH.[1]

RIGHT Reverende Father in God, right trusty and right welbiloved, right trusty and right welbiloved Cousins, right trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit, that where as for certain purposes of greate importance, wherin We thought convenient to use the counsail of the Right Reverend Father in God our right trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour the Bisshop of Duresme, We did lately call the same unto Us, being sithens his arryval mynded to contynue his demore here about our Personne; and considering therwithal howe mete and necessary it shalbe, that summe other discreate grave and hable personage be appointed to supplie his rome and place in our Counsail there; calling therupon to remembrance the wisedom gravitie and manifold good qualities being in you, my Lord of Landaph, with your honest zeale to doo unto Us, without respecte of any personne, that service that apperteyneth, We have thought mete to preferre and advaunce youe to the rome of President in that Counsail in those parties; having commanded all such commissions to be made for that purpose as shalbe requisite and necessary. And by thise our letters We give unto youe full power commission and auctoritie to use execute and accomplishe in all thinges such instructions, as We gave unto our said Counsailour the Bisshop of Duresme and youe of our Counsaile there, at therection of the said Counsail, in as large and ample wise, as if you had been at that tyme made President and chief personne therof undre Us.[2] Requiring ther-

[1] From a minute, written by Wriothesley, in the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, leaf 634.

[2] A minute of their instructions is in the same Volume, p. 530.

 fore

fore and prayeng not only you, the said Bisshop of Landaph, to take the said office of President uppon you, and in the same to endevour yourself to doo unto Us such service as may be to our contentation, and to the good quiet and benefite of our subgiettes within the lymites of your commission; but also all you, the rest of our said Counsail there, to be and use yourself in all thinges towardes the said Lorde of Landaph, our President in that Counsaill, according to the purporte of our instructions; shewing such a conformytie to joyne togither in oon desire of thadministration of justice, as you be joyned in oon office of service, as We may perceyve your doinges to be correspondent to the trust put in you, and gather therupon cause to considre every of your services to your comfortes, occasion therunto serving, as the cace shall requyre. And, as touching allowances for your diettes and pentions, we shall addresse our warraunt to our servaunt Tristram Tashe, to paye the same in as ample sorte, in every condition, as they were appointe at the first establishment accordingly.

CCCXLVI. Weddryngton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleasithe Your good Lordschip to be advertised. I have resaved your moost lovyng letter this 8 daye of July, dated at the Rolles the 28th daye of June, and perceyvis the contentes of the same at lenght. And where your Lordschip in your said letter purportes that the Kinges Grace is highe Majestie my Maister, for suche trust as His Grace haith in me, did put me to be his officer over His Grace is Myddle Marchies for anempst Scotland, and that it is commyn unto His Grace knowlege that His Grace is subjectes ar not well intreated within the same Marchies, and that His Majestie pleasure is, upon the resait of this your Lordschippis letter, to wryte my pryvate letter what is the cause of the mysorders, and whether I am of habilitie to doo His Grace is Majestie suche service in wynter as schall staund to His Grace is contentacion and the quietnes of His Grace is subjectes within the lymytes of myne office; leavyng in the declaracion all respectes aparte, as I will aunswer unto His Grace Majestie: to advertise your good Lordschip the hooll trowght of myne oppynyon, according to my moost boundyn dewtie, is, that thes mysorders now of late did come clerely of the inhabitauntes of Tindale, whiche was never zet at a clere stay sence the Kinges Grace is

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVI. leaf 80.

pardon,

pardon, bod a parte of theym with certain of Northumbrelond, as traitours and rebelles, ar fugitifes in Scotlaund, and haithe confederat theym with the inhabitantes of Lyddersdale Scotesmen; and thes daaly and nightly to the uttermoost of ther powers dothe commyte offencis, and the countre makes small resistance against theym; for thes offendours doithe comme and goo frome Scotland throwght the countre of Tindale, and they make no resistance. And a parte of the gentilmen of Northumbreland, where the moost parte of the invasions are, be flede and with drawen theym from ther howses: and Herbottell castle, where I do lye, is 12 miles from ther invasions; that ther I can make small resistance, bod kepethe that parte where I doo lye. And dyverse tymes and oft, at metinges of the Marchies, I have demaundyd redrese of the Wardain of Scotland for the reformacion of the attemptates, that are commyttid and doon by the rebellis and the inhabitauntes of Lyddirsdale within myne office, accourding to the trux; and he utterly denyethe to make reformacion, contrary all justice. Whiche denyall I have written unto the Counsell of Scotland, and have a sklender aunswer again from theyme; whiche aunswere I did send unto my Lord of Northfolkes Grace. And now I have a servaunte with the King of Scottes for reformacion, and what aunswer he gettethe I shall sennd your Lordschip. And if Lyddirsdale be not punyshit by the King of Scottes, and compelled to make redresse unto the Kinges Grace my Maister subjectes, for suche offencez as they have doon unto theym, and the countre of Tyndale put in gode order, and a parte of theym to be put in execucion, with a parte of the inhabitantes of Riddisdale; it is not in my power, nor I am not of abilite, from the nyghtes wax long, to kepe the Kinges Grace my Maister is trewe subjectes in quietnes. Not withstanding, I shall, according to my most boundyn dewtie unto the Kinges Grace is highe Majestie, doe the uttermoost of my power to resiste thes misdemeanours, and to kepe His Grace is subjectes in quietnes, and nether late, for payn of my bodie, nor coost, that I can make or doo. As knowethe our Lord Jesu, who ever preserve Your goode Lordschip. Humble beseching the same to gife credence unto my servaunte this berer in suche pore affares as he schall sute unto your goode Lordschip oon my behalfe. Writtin at the castle of Harbottell, the 12th daye of July, by hym, that is ever yours to his power,

(*Signed*) John Weddryngton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my most singuler goode Lord, my Lord Privey Seall, thys delyver in haiste.

CCCXLVII. EURE, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

To the Kinges Moost Royall Majestie.

PLEASITHE it Your Moost Royall Majestie to be advertised, that having receyved your moost graciouse letter, beryng date at your manour of Oteland the 10th daye of this monethe of July instant; we, perceyving by the contenewe of the same, how Your Majestie doithe think that, upon relacion unto use of Your Graces mynde and pleasure, by a former letter directed from the Lordes of your moost honorable Counsaill, for the moost quyet and spedie redressing of the wilfull attemptate of the inhabitantes of Tyndale, and the takyn of ther keper Sir Raynold Carnaby, with the investigacion of the ground and cause of the same, we have sklendrelye therupon travelled; like as in the same Your Grace is letter emonges other thinges is more largely conteigned.

Moost graciouse Soveraigne Lord, we nothinge extemynge in this world so moche as the avaunsing of your pryncely honour, and the accomplishing of Your Graceis pleasure and commaundment, according to our boundyn dewties, never thought in our hertes nor in any wise meaned, by our laate letters sent unto the Lordes of Your Grace is moost honorable Counsaill, that the offence commytted by thos of Tindale, as toching the takyn of Sir Raynold Carnaby, schuld by Your Grace soe lyghtly pardoned, as, to our conceyving, by the contenew of the said letter Your Majestie doithe suppose; beseching Your moost graciouse Majestie evyn soo to conceder use in that byhalf.

It maye pleas Your moost Royall Majestie that, for the accomplishing of Your Grace is letter, we have first accordingly devysed and estableshed the moost likly order for the resisting of the malice of the said Tindalles unto our returnyng from Your Grace is Counsaill at York, putting certain gentilmen of the countre, Your Grace is penchoners, and others adjonyng to thos partes, to varrey large and importunate paynes and charges; whiche, as they allege, is not able by theym for any tyme to be contenued: and have travelled by all our dexterities with the Tindales for the delyveraunce of the said Sir Raynold, and others taken with hym, according to Your Grace is said commandment. Albe it they, wanting grace, obstenatly percesting in the

[1] A contemporary copy. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. X. leaf 203.

mayntenaunce

mayntenaunce of ther ewill dedes, have resolutely aunswerd that they will not departe with the said Sir Raynold, nor any of the other taken at that tyme, for any persuasins, or fere of daunger that may followe. And the same offendours, being now augmented to the nowmber of a hundrethe men, foott and horse, sayethe generallye that they will all take oone way and oone parte. And onles they al have ther pardons, asweell they that slewethe Rogere Fenwik, as thos that attempted to take Sir Raynold Carnaby, they will in no wise restore the said Sir Raynold, nor any takin in his company; and that they will not tryest nor meate with any man in Northumbreland, to that they se William Carnaby and Lewis Ogle. Over this, oone Jerard Charlton, called Topping, presumptuusly said, that he had gevin oone aunswer at Herbottell, whiche he thought myght serve use; and it shuld serve use: whiche aunswer was, as is above declared. And bysides this our practisyng and persuading the Tindalis, we have every oon of use labored with all our wittes and policez, to have had the said Sir Raynold by some policie, boithe in offeryng large somes of money and other wise, aswell to suche as ar aboute the said Sir Raynold, and his kepers, as others, supposed by us to have beyn moost able to accompliche that our entent. Albe it we couthe not bring the same to any effecte. And, for somoche as we ar commanded by Your Grace now to advertese Your Majestie of our advyses in that mater; we, concederyng the wilfull fooly and madnes wherein thes Tyndalis doithe persist, and mynded not without extremyties to revoke the same, haithe taken upon use to article our oppynyons in that behalf, and to seind the same unto Your Majestie herein closed[1], subscribed with our haundes: and accordingly shall not faill by

[1] The following is a copy from the same Volume, leaf 204, which was enclosed to Crumwell in a letter from Eure and Weddryngton, dated at Wetherinton, 23d July. Ibid, 201.

" The articles of the oppynyons of Sir William Eure, Sir John Woddrington, and Sir Cuth-
" bert Ratclyff, Knightes, and Robert Collyngwod Esquyer, for the suppressing of evyll
" demeanour of thos of Tyndale.

" First, for so miche as the said inhabitours of Tyndale have doone and commytted afore this " mony greate and enorme attemptates unto Your Majestie subjectes, and disobeid sundry ther " keperis, and for the same have not had condigne punyshment, bod with ease have gonne throught " the daunger thereof; wherby thai have taken greate boldnes to percever, and by suche occasion " have not oonly now of late attempted to take wilfully ther keper Sir Raynold Carnaby, bot most " obstinatly refuse to put hym to libertie, as men refusing ther dewtie of allegeaunce: therfor we " think that for reformyng theym, greate and terrable extremyties of punyshment must be had, and " in the same forme as is conteigned in the articles following.

" First, that betwixt this and Michelmas next commyng a proclamacion to be made upon Your " Grace is behalf in Tindale, that all the inhabitours in Northe Tyndale, that will esteme take or " repute theym selfes as Your Grace is trew subjectes, and confirme theym to ther dewtie of alle- " geance, shal, before a certain daye to theym in the said proclamation to be lymyttid, avoid the " boundes

by the grace of God to gife our attendance upon the Lord Presedent at York the 28 daye of this monethe instant, God willing, and as well then as thereafter

---

" boundes of the same, man wiffe and child, and come in to the inward partes of the Realme: " and that by the same proclamacion the same men women and childern shalbe warranted to pase " with bag and bagages without any prejedice or hurte of any Inglishe man, in to the inner partes " of this Your Grace is Realme: reservyng such as was culpable of the slaughter of Roger Fenwik, " or of the taking of Sir Raynold Carnaby, with all their parte takers: and that all suche, as " remaynethe in Tindale above the tyme lymytted in Your Grace is said proclamacion, schalbe taken " as transgressors against the dewtie of ther allegeaunce and rebelles to Your Grace and your " Realme.

" Item, aboute Michelmes aforesaid, when the cornes and haye be gotten, to ride upon the said " rebelles in this forme: that is to saye, the Wardain of thEst Marchies with the inhabitantes from " the water of Coket North, and Riddisdale, to come in at the northe side; and the Wardain of " the Midle Marchies, and the inhabitants from Coket South and Hexham shire, to come in the " south parte; and the Wardain of the West Marchies to come in on the weest parte with the " power of his wardenry; and without petie to burne and distroye the same, haye and cornes and " ther howsez. And so mony of the said Tyndale folkes, aither wife or child, as schalbe found " ther, to be taken and be brought unto Your Grace is geale of Newcastell, ther to remayn unto " Your Grace is pleasure be knowen anempst theym: and the men soo takyn, presently ther to " be executed.

" Item, that Your Grace before that tyme shall write unto the King of Scotes, Your Grace is " nephoo, movyng Hym to take suche order with his Wardains, and his keper of Lyddersdale, and " all other his officeris, as none of the rebelles of Tyndale, nor ther goodes, be aided or reset " within his realme, ne zit releyfed in any wise at the merket of Hawyk, Jedwourthe, or any other " place, with cornes, vitalles, or any other necessaryes.

" Item, that Your Grace is commaundement be directyd immediatly unto your officers of your " Middle Marchies, and to the keper of Riddisdale, the baileyff of Hexham, with the deputie " Wardain of the Weest Marchies, that the fore see every man within his rowme, that the said inha- " bitauntes of Tindale schall not, by theym self nor none other, be releyfyt at the merketes of " Hexham, Morpethe, Carlile, or any other plaice within ther rowmes, and to have speciall and " vigilant regard therunto.

" Item, that, the same roode made, and ther howsez haye and corne soo brynt, then to lye a " garyson of scharp men, chosen forth of places not ne Tyndale, upon the frounters against Tindale, " and stroung hooldes, as Chipchace, Swyneburn, Goonerton, Symonburn, Haughton, and other " placez; and, at all tymes when any of the same rebelles can be gotten, to be putto execucion with- " out any mercy or pardon. This extremyte and rigours of punyshment schall not oonly in our " oppynnyons consume and clerely subdewe all the said offendours, bot also be a greate terrour to " all other wild and light disposed personnes dwellyng upon Your Grace is Bordours, and a con- " tennance for Your Grace is trewe subjectes to leve in quyetnes. And, the same not doon, the " thevys shall take suche corage and boldnes, that the nowmber of theym shall dayly encrese, that " within brefe tyme they shalbe thre tymes as mony as they be nowe: as we think. And the " countre of Tyndale thus being waisted and the reabelles distrooed, then all such personnes as by " proclamacion aforesaid did come unto the inner partes of Your Grace is Realme, to be licensed " at ther pleasurs to repair theder again, and plenyshe the ground, and to be restored to ther owne " fermeholdes, and unto the fermynges of the others, according to ther desertes, at Your Grace " is pleasure.

" The consideracion, why our oppynyons restethe for thexpulsing of the inhabitantes of Northe " Tyndale forthe of the same, in fourme above mentioned, is this, that if any person inhabite dwell " and

after at all tymes shall ever be redie according to our moost boundyn dewtie with moost humble and obedient service, as schall staund with Your Majesties pleasure to command use, by the Grace of the Holy Goost, who preserve your moost Royall Majestie in princely honour long to contenew.

CCCXLVIII. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Deryst Brothar the Kyng. In my most humbyl mannar I recommend me to Your Grace; vham plese to vyt, that I thinke verray lange sen I hard from [*Your*] Grace, belefeing I am out of your rem[*embrance. Not*]vythstanding, I vol vryt to Your Grace such [*newes*] as occurs here in this Raulme. Your Grace sal onderstand yat the Kyng my deryst son is in good helth and prosperyte, and the Qwne hys vyffe, and gret luff betuixst Them, and gret honner dun to Her, and Sche is ryht rechly com here in this raulme. It may be wel onderstond be Her, that Sche hath good frendes, and has loukyd gretly to her honour. I trust Sche schal proff a vyss Prynces. Your Grace schal ondarstond that, sen her comyng in thys Raulme, I have bene mysch in her company, and Sche berys Her varray honnorabyl to Me, vyth varray good interetyng, as may be, and hartly. And Sche askyd at Me, vhan I hard any vord out of your Raulme from Your Grace. I sayd, bot schort sen I hard from You. Now, derryst bruthar, sin it is that here is a nothar Prynces than I your only systar, I besche Your Grace that it may be seen and onderstond, that Ze wol be a kynde and a luffeng brothar to Me, for that volbe gret ocacyon to the Kyng my [*son and all*] hys Raulme to honnor Me, and in tr

as wel to Your Gracys honnor. For ewery for thayr frende. Your Grace hath bene ever a kynd brothar and Prynce to Me, and now is as good tyme to continew in the sam, and I schal ewer on my part dessarff it, as I may; and in this Raulme I trust I may doo Your Grace both honnor and plesyr. Here for, deryst brothar, I besche you remembar that Ze

---

" and contenew in Northe Tyndaill in this meane tyme, that by theym the said rebelles shalbe " releyfed with vittailles and other necessaryes, and by night strenghthid and accompanyd to do " evyll within the Realme: and also schall gife warning unto the other, being rebelles, at all tymes " when any rood shalbe maid upon theym. And if nede shall appere, or that they think that by " ther aide the said rebelles might at any tyme be on the stronger partie by ther help, they wold " fully and oppynly take the rebelles parte, and supprise any other partie, to ther power, being " against the said rebelles; thoffe they knew directly to be owtlawes theym selfes ther after."

[1] Holograph, much mutilated.

have

have no moo systars bot Me, and doo in sych sort that it may be seen [*your*] brotharly hart towart Me. For I thynke verray that I schuld be soo nere You and your Raulme, I being your only systar, and of lange tyme have no vord nor vryteng from Your Grace, bot lyk as Ze set not by Me, nor card not how I var intretyd, vische I trust I dyd never desarfe. I thynke rght heffy that now, vhan I cam to age, I schwd be forget, yat Your Grace seyng I have ewer kepyd a gwd part to You and your Raulme at my pour, and ever schal. I can say no moor, bot I vol thynke lange, vhol I have ansvar of my vryteng, and knaw Your Gracys good mynde towart Me vyth thys berar. And God presarf Your Grace. Vryten at Edynbrouh, the last day of Jully, be the hand of

Your lufeng Systar,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) MARGARET R.

To the Kyng Grace my deryst Brothar.

CCCXLIX. WHARTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLESYTHE hyt Your most honorable Lordshipe to be advertysede, that, immedyatly after my repayr frome the Kynges Magesty, I dyde sende for a day of Marche to be keypte to the Lorde Maxwell, the Bordores of ather Realme beynge towarde gret inquietnes, and very gret attemptattes upon the Mydle Marches commyttyde by the inhabytantes of Ledesdall; wheroff I thynke your Lordshipe haythe hade advertesment, as anempst the unlawffull taykyne of my cossyne Sir Raynolde Carnyby servantes, and others Ynglyshmen, thene taykyn, ande kepynge dywers of theym in yrones, and verey ewyll saynges to the gret apparance of mysordre upon the West Marches of ather realme, and sondre attamptattes comyttyde there. The Lorde Maxwell and I meyt at

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 307. Wharton's report on the same subject to the Council of the North is in the Museum, Caligula, B. III. leaf 225, having been transmitted on the 22d of August to the King in a letter, which is among the Letters to the King and Council in the Chapter House, Vol. III. leaf 1. It was also sent to Crumwell in a letter, Caligula, B. III. leaf 280, which bears the following signatures:

" RoB̃T LANDAFFE.
" T. MAGNUS.
" M. CONSTABLE.
" RAUFF ELLERKAR Yonger K.
" FAIRFAX.
" ROBERT BOWIS.
" WILLM̃ BABTHORP.
" RoB̃T CHALON̄.
" RYCHARD BELLYCYS.
" Jo: UVEDALE."

Loughmabenston

Loughmabenston upon the 9th of this instant of August, wher we orderyde all complanttes ther, of ather realme, withowt lewynge of on byll unaunserede, as the lawes of Marche wold, thene complanyde upon; and for good reull after to be keypte to the better apparance of the peaple, he delyveryde me his brother, and I delyveryde hym myne, as pleges. At wyche day of marche, accordynge to my dewty, I demandyt delewerance agayne of Sir Raynolde Carnabes servanttes, and the others taykyne. Thene the Lorde Maxwell sayde they wer not taykyne within my rewll. And I awnswerde, that they hade fylyde the West Marche, whene they entrede Scotlande; wherfor I wolde axe redres for them; and usede playne ande rownd wordes for ther deleveraunce, or other ways I wolde be of noo goode oppenone for any redres of Ledesdall, and prowyde remedy as I cuthe. We then concludyt, upon sundre argumenttes, to meyt upon the next morow after, wyche was the 10th of August, and meyt and orderyde the deleverance; as your Lordshype may persaw by the coppye of a proclamation for the saym herwith sent.[1] And the sayde Lorde Maxwell and

[1] "Copie of a Proclamation maide at the Batyng Busk.

"Memorandum. At the Bating Busk within the Debatable grounde, on Saterdaye the tent "daye of August, in the yere of God a thousande fyve hundreth thrittie and eght yeres, Robert "Lorde Maxwel, Warden of the West Marche of Scotland forenempst Englond, and one of his "Soverain Lordes Counsaill, and Sir Thomas Wharton Knight, Deputie Warden under the Kinges "Highnes his Soverain Lorde of the West Marche of Englond forenempst Scotland, and one of "His Graces most honorable Counsail; Sir Thomas Wharton Knight, Deputie Warden under the "Kinges Highnes his Soverain Lorde of the West Marche of Englond forenempst Scotland, and one "of His Graces most honorable Counsail, and Robert Lorde Maxwel, Warden of the West Marche "of Scotland forenempst Englond, and one of his Soverain Lordes Counsaill, hase mett for refor-"mation of certen attemptates commytted and doyn by thenhabitantes of Liddersdale in unlaufull "takyng of the Kinges Highnes subgettes of Englond prisoners, that is to saye, Richard Carnaby, "Gilbert Carnaby, Gilbert Barro, Edward Henderson, Jamys Thomson, Paule Thomson, Richard "Parker, John Mayson, Alexander Cheseburghe, Cristy Dobynson, Edward Trumbul, John Crag, "Henry Mawghwhen, Willy Henderson, Nicoles Bastynthuait, Roger Crag, John Howden, Edward "Howden, George Henderson, John Ferlem, John Hill, Cristy Grene, Jamys Smert, and others "with theme takyn, if any be not now remembred. At which metyng, the said Robert Lorde "Maxwel, Warden of the said West Marche of Scotland, uppon consideration of the unlauful "takyng havyng and resettyng of the said Inglishmen, in the Kinges name his Soverain Lorde, "clerely proclames and makes for the said Inglishmen, there borowes and goodes, and that no "person or personnes by no maner of bandes or promes shall enter any of the said Inglishmen or "any of theme, bot that the said Inglishmen and there borowes and every of theme clerely to "be acquyted and discharged. And further the said Warden of the West Marche of Scotland by "thies presentes promyses, that all suche prisoners now remaynyng and kept in Scotland, there "horse and goodes, with all other the said Inglishmens horse and goodes afore borowede, and as "zit not delyvered to theme, shalbe fully delyverede and putt free in the realme of Englond, with "there horse and gere, within foure daies next efter the dait of thies presentes, without any further "delaye. And in cace that any of the horse and gere be not delyvered and restored to the said "Inglishmen

and I have appoynttyde meyttyng at Cressope upon Fryday, wyche shalbe the 24th of August, for all attemptates sence the peax taykyn, comyttyde by Ledesdayll men agaynst any the Kinges Magistes subyektes upon the West Marche, and the subyektes ther to dow accordyngly. With this I have prowydyt all to my possyble power for the better helpynge off the Kynges Graces subyektes upon the Mydele Marche, who haythe suffrede the most greff by the Scottes, and haythe sende to Sir John Wetheryngton, the Kynges Highnes Deputy Werdayne, for all bylles that haythe couller off fyllyng the West Marche; and also shall hawe to myne owne knowlege so mwche as I may accordyngly attayne unto. I haw appoynttyde Satterday the 25th of August a Werdayne Court at Carlell to be keypyd. My Lorde, most sory I shalbe to omyt any thynge wyche may be to the welthe and quiet of the Kynges Highnes subyektes under my reull; trustynge that the Kynges Grace orderethe me to force a charyte emongst many in thes partes wher hit haythe not beyne affore, as amongst thos towerdes in harttes the Erle of Cumbrelande, and the Lorde Dacars; ande yet the sayme without any mocyon of me. For nather of bothe the sayde Lordes lowythe me, as swme apparance shewythe. And as matter shall inforce, I shall the sayme advertyse, with all other the Kynges Maygystes affayrs frome tyme to tyme, wherin I shall trewly serve. As the Holy Trenyte knowythe, who sende Your Lordshype most longe lyffe to His blessed plesur. At Carlesle, the 16 of August.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshypꝭ most bowndon
att com̃andmẽt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable, my Lord
Privey Seall.

" Inglishmen within the said foure daies, that than it shalbe leful to the said Inglishmen so wanting " there horse and gere, to bill for the same at the first and next metyng at Crissopfote, and those " billes to be first aunswered unto, as lawe of Marche will. And, where Archbold Armstrang, Sym " Forster of Greno, and Andro Forster of Greno, borowed Gilbert Carnaby fro Alexander Arm- " strang, the said Gilbert Carnaby this daye, in the presence of the Wardens, hase entered to his " borowes, and the said borowes for there discharge hase entered the said Gilbert to the said " Alexander Armstrang his taker. And the said Warden of Scotland hase delyvered the said " Gilbert free, the said daye." Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVII. leaf 309. Copies are also in Caligula, B. III. leaf 226, and B. VII. leaf 241.

CCCL. BISHOP HOLGATE *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

Jesus.

PLESYTT Your Lordeschype to be advertysyd, that nowe, att owr syttyng at Yorke, the qwyche begane the 22 daye off July and endyd the 17 daye of August, ther hathe beyne vere many mayttyres betwyx parte and parte orderyd and endyd; and att the gayle delyverye 18 putt to execution, 15 off the same for certain felonys roberys and burglares, and thre off hyghe treson, Thomas Mylnar other weys callyd Lancaster, Herry Lytherland the Vicar off Newarke, and the Munke of Funtans. Syr Thomas Qwarton and 4 heyrayldes, that was, Clarencius, Somersett, Rowche Dragon, and Rowchcroys, gaff evydens agenst Thomas Milner; and on Christofer Eystcoyst a yong gentylman off Marcheland in Yorkschyre, and Mr Candysche prest off Lincolnschyre, gaff evydens agenst the Vycar off Newarke. For immedyattly off the receyt off Milner and the Vicar off Newarke we send to Mr Candysche to cum to the Assys at York, and to bryng hys Prest wythe hym; and he accorddynglye cum thyddyr, and servyd the Kyng vere diligenlye. And when the Vicar was condemnyd off hys arrenmentt, we all by our lettures dyssyrd Mr Candysche and on Mr Dalison off Lincolnschyre to tayke an inventore off all suche guddes as was off laytt the Vicar off Newarkes, othyr att Lincoln or in ony othyr plays; to farthyr off the Kynges plesur or youres wher knawne, for orderyng off the same guddes. Christofer Eystcoyst servyd the Kyng vere trwlie wythe diligens, to whome I dyssyr you to be gud Lord unto, and to gyff hym thankes for the same; and that, as I thynke, wyll encourage boythe hyme and othyr to seryff the Kynges Hyghnes att all tyms, when thar dewttye ys. Ther hathe beyne many, att this syttyng, commytt to ward for maykyng off frays, brekyng of decres, and for layke off apperans accorddynge to the ordyr off the cowrtt, and sum for extorsyon. Ther hathe dyvers honest men spokyne to me to wrytt to your gud Lordeschype for on Dan Herre Davell to be the Abboytt of Wyttbye[2], and as thei saye he ys meytt for that royme, and

---

[1] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XIX. leaf 45. This letter, which had not been discovered when the first volume was printed, proves that Jenney's letter, which is there ascribed to the year 1537 (p. 560.), is placed a year too early.

[2] According to Dugdale, the Royal assent to Davell's election was given on the 9th of December 1538.

yff ytt be soo, I wyll humble beseyche you to be gud Lorde unto hym for the same offys. And the blyssyd Trinite presayffe Your Lordeschype. Froym Yorke, the 20^{tve} daye off August.

Your Lordeschypes assurryd Orator,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Robt Landaffe.

To the ryghte honorabyll and my singular gud Lorde, my Lorde off the Prevye Seall, delyver this.

CCCLI. Wharton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Plesith it Your most honorable Lordshipe to be advertesid that, sithe my last letters, I did resave the Kinges Magestes letter from His Graces Counceill established in the Northe, commawndinge me immediatlie to repare to tham, whersoever thaie where be northe the rever off Trent. I reparide accordinglie to Darnton, where in the Kinges Highnes name thai have dradlie commawndit me to procede with Scotlande for anempst my charge to the dew conservation off peax; wich I dowe and shall attend to the uttermoste. Advertesinge your Lordshipe that upon Twisdaie the 5th of this instant of November the Lorde Maxwell and I, with a prevaye companye, met upon the Debatable to devise for good ruyll[2], ande the nexte morowe the 6th of this instant off Novembre, at a daye of marche at Baittinge Buske, where our nowmbres was muche like of ather side, we have agreide to mete daylie for a tyme, the matters being of gret importance and werye holde, not loked upon in dew form, as the tyme did serve affore myn entres, being now a gret occasion of evill. Where, at the saide daie of marche, in the utter part of the Scotes men was John Heron, one of the murderers of Roger Fenveke, as by secret knowlege I was infowrmed. Heringe therof, I causide furthwith the holle nowmbre of Ynglishe men and Scottes to be set with sundre bushementes, with the pollece I cowthe, betwen hym ande Scotland; and then by the advyse of wise borderers, suche as were present, consultinge with them in this matter, did open the same to the Lorde Maxwell, my brother, Sir Thomas Curven, and Sir William Musgraif, privay, and presentlie with me

---

[1] From the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 233.

[2] It appears by his letter of 29th October (B. III. leaf 220.), that he had previous meetings with Maxwell for this object.

in

in all this same. The Lorde Maxwell, seinge the rebell did cum in his companye, and under the save conduct of the King of Scottes, as he saide, fered that the takinge of him shulde be occasion to bringe us all to battell. Therupon I staid that purpose with the advyse off the said borderers, and procedit in all, as your honorable Lordshyp may persave by the copie of a letter herwith sent, wich I have sent to the Kinge of Scottes at this tyme.[1]

Advertisinge also your Lordshipe that there is one Androw Bell, rebell and trator to Scotlande, wich was amongst other trators and offenders put in a gale to be exilid Scotlande; and lackinge wherwith to lyve upon the se, arryved in France, wher as it is said George Dugles did ather bye or desire the said Androw Bell, ande brought hym, at his last being in France, with hym to London; and the same Androw was laitlie upon the West Marches, wher I commawndit the subjectes not to resett him, and now with Tyndall men hath even affore this metinge, commyttid in Scotland a gret attemptait, and dalye goith about to doy the like. Wolde it plese your Lordshipe to commawnd George Duglesse to call awey the same Androw Bell from the holle Marches of Ynglande? My poure opynyon is, hit shuld be to the gode exampill of justes. The same Bell is a werye false Scott.

Advertesinge also your Lordshipe that the phisesyanes and gentill vomen about the Quene of Scottes supposith hir to be with child.

The King ther haith causide Sir Adam Otterburn to be commyttid to warde in Dwmbrettayn, wher he is, and as it is saide in the court of Scotland, for intelegenges with the Duglasses. Ther is one Sir Jamys Collwell, wich was Cowmptroller, kept as a prisoner, as it is said for his accomptes. There was at Dumfreis laitlie on Frere Jerom, callid a well lerned man, taken by the Lorde Maxvell upon commandment from the Bishopis, and lyeth in sore yerons, like to suffre for the Inglishe menes opynyons, as thai saie, anempst the lawis of Gode. Hit passith abrode daylie, thankes be to Gode, there, all that same notwithstandinge. As the occurrantes shall procede, I shall advertise.

And wher ther is petitioners to the Kinges Magestie cum at this tyme for the lordshipe of Holme, thai have instanced me to be a suter unto your Lordshipe in ther behalffes, lawlie besuchinge your Lordshipe to be there goode Lorde, for, thai beinge kept in dew ordre, hit is a lordshipe werye redie and stronge for that quantite to serve the Kinges Highnes, as dailye I dowe

---

[1] B. VII. leaf 235. is copy of a letter of the 7th of November from Sir Thomas Wharton to King James V., requesting that commandment should be given to Lord Maxwell to deliver up John Heron, being a rebel and a traitor.

consave.

consave. And thus I shall evermore praie for the most long life of your most honorable Lordshipe to His plesure. At the Kinges Highnes cytie of Karlesle, the 7th of Novembre.

Your Lordshypes most bondon
att commandment,
(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable my Lorde
Priviceall.

CCCLII. THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Youre Magestie to bee advertised, that on the laste daye of Septembre laste paste we beganne to sitte at Darneton in youre countie of Duresme for thadmynystration of justice unto all youre subjectis in those northe parties that wolde complayne; and there contynued dailie for that purpoos by the space of oon hoole monethe, where we were verye well assisted by the presence of my Lorde of Westmerlande, and alsoo by Sir William Eure Knight, moste parte of all the same tyme; settyng thenne in good staye and ordre dyvers and many causes bitwene a greate nombre of youre subjectis in those parties. And considring that there were no prisoners within the gayle at Duresme, and also that the plagge thenne reigned sore in sundrye places of youre counties of Northumbrelande and Duresme, we thought it expediente not to call or make any assemblie of youre subjectis to giddir in any oone place thereaboutis (having no prysoners there to delyver), but have deferred the same untill oure nexte retourne into those parties aftir Estir nexte commyng.

Dyvers of the prisoners latelye takene by Sir Reynolde Carnabye Knight, and ymprisoned within youre castell of Warkworthe, be there dede of the plagge. And, amongis others, oone Jerrye Charleton, alias Jerrye Topping, the oonelye accuser of John Herone of Chipches, and of suche others the murderers of Roger Fenewike late murdered in Tynedale, is yet leving, and is indicted of sundrie robries. What shalbe the pleasure of Youre Magestie further to have done with hym at oure said repaire into those parties, we wolde beseche Youre Highnes to knowe. Houbeit, in the meane tyme, we have commaundid streightlye in Youre Graces name the said Sir Reynolde to kepe hym in sure custodye withoute bayle or mayneprise.

[1] From the Chapter House, Letters to the King and Council, Vol. III. No. 4.

The

The said Sir Reynolde hathe of late made instaunt laboure unto us to remembre Youre Highnes for some strong and sure hous to bee made or providid for hym, or for any other youre keper hereafter in Tynedale, wherebye he and they, at all tymes hereaftir, shalbe the more able to represse the malignytie of youre mysordered subjectis in those parties. And we thinke verelye that, withoute suche a strong hous for Tynedale, and oone other for Riddisdale, bee provyded and mayntayned, it shalbe harde to reduce youre mysordered subjectis of those parties unto any good conformytie of due obedience unto Youre Majestie. Whiche thing we remitte unto the highe provydence and greate wisdome of the same Youre Magestie, and of youre moste honorable Counsaill.

This presente daye bee departed frome us towardis youre citie of Carlile Sir Rauff Ellerker Knight, Roberte Bowes, and Roberte Challoner, for keping of oone generall sessiones of Oyre Determyner there, where they shalbe assisted with the Lorde Scrope, and others of your Justices in those parties. And in the name of Youre Magestie we have commaunded youre shireff of youre countie of Cumbrelande, and others youre officers there, to apprehende and to bring before theym the 11th daye of this instaunte monethe as many malefactours of those parties as they canne, to bee justefied according to the due cource and ordre of youre lawes.

At oure being at Darneton, calling thiddir before us the Deputie Wardeynes of youre Weste Este and Midle Merches forenempste Scotlande, we in Youre Graces name, with as good and sore monytions as we coude devise, admonyshed theym and everye of theym severellie to loke more surely and diligentlie unto theire duties and charges on youre Borders, thenne they have done in tymes paste, and to spare no maner of personne, but to doo take and rendre justice to all subjectis of bothe sidis withoute respecte of parsonnes, as they and every of theym wolde aunswere unto Youre Highnes at theire uttirmuste parillis: whiche they playnelye affermed and promysed to doo frome tyme to tyme to the beste of theire powre.

At this present tyme we have caused oone Oyre Determyner and gaole delyverie to bee kepte within youre castell at youre citie of Yorke; whiche beganne the thirde daye of this presente monethe; where the Lorde Latymer, with sundrie others of youre Commyssioners in those parties, have right well and diligentlie applyed theymselfes to serve Youre Magestie in all youre affayres there. At whiche tyme there were foure parsonnes condemned for highe treasonne; that is to seye, Henrye Presteman and Agnes his mother, for recepting of John Presteman exceptid oute of Youre Gracis generall pardonne; Richarde Fishe for traitorours wordis spokenne by hym in these parties,

parties, saing that commissioners were addressed into youre countie of Lyncolne for levying of every plugh 6s 8d, and for every christenyng 6s 8d, with other traiterous wordis, contrarye to the fourme of youre statutis in suche cace provyded; and Thomas Wellis for conveying and giding of Symon Marshall, oone other rebell forprised oute of Youre Graces saide pardonne, whiche Marshall was heretofore takenne and died in prysone within youre said castell at Yorke. And over thies foure parsonnes condempned for treasonne, there was twelf other parsonnes also founde giltie at this same tyme for felonyes and murdrers, whereof eight were caste for sundrie felonyes, twoo for murdrers, and other two caste for felonyes, and by ther clergie commytted to the Bisshoppis prysonne. And thus Almightie God evermore have you in His mooste holy tuytion and governaunce, oure mooste singuler good and gracious Soverain Lorde. Writtene at youre citie of Yorke, the eighte daye of Decembre.

Youre mooste humble subjectes,
servauntes and bedemen,
(*Signed*) Roƀt Landaffe.

(*Signed*) T. Magnus. M. Constable. Rauf Ellerkar younger Kt.
(*Signed*) Thomas Fairfax. Robert Bowis. Willm̃ Babthorp.
Roƀt. Chalon?. Jo. Uvedale.

(*Superscribed*)
Unto the Kingis Magestie.

CCCLIII. Wharton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Plesyth hyt Your most honorable Lordshipe to be advertesyd that, where in my last letter to your Lordshyp off the dayt the 3rd off this instant off Decembre hyt was amongst other thynges contenyd that there was a balett made in Scotland, as I was infowrmyd; wherin my sute was to know your Lordshypes plesur, yff I shuld labowre to geytt the sam, and so to send hyt to your Lordshype. And syth my sade letter sent, on espyalle off myn caled Mongow Harmstrang, Scotysheman dwellyng in Ledesdalle, dyd cum to the town of Kerlesle, as he hath heretofore accostomed to dow to me, wyth suche nowes as he had; my sellf then beyng att the Kynges Hyghnes cassell off Cokermoth, the sam espyalle dyd, as I had commandyt hym sondre tymes

[1] Holograph. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 298.

affore,

affore, repayre to on John Thomson, a ryght substancialle man, wom assuredly I trust, and occupyeth the offece of Custom there under me, and now Mayer of Kerlesle, and showed un to hym a balett, the copye wheroff, off the sade Thomsons hand, as he sent the sam to me seled, I send unto your Lordshype herin inclosed.[1] The espyall take the oregenall wyth hym agayn in to Scotland. And, as the espyall sayth, abowt the 20 day off Nowembre last a serwant off the Lord Maxwelles dyd bryng that balett from the town off Edynburgh in to the Lord his maisters howse, and a copye thereoff was broght to the towre called the Harmetage, in Ledesdale, where the espyalle had hyt, and from thens dywers copyes hath beyn made, as he sayth, abrod alongst the Marches in Scotland. And, as the espyall allso saythe, hyt was dewysed by the Besshopes. Watt the truth theroff his, and how hytt was begon, I can not yett atteyn to the trwe knowlege; for wyche and others, I have made two sewerall espyalles, Scotyshemen, to the town off Edynborgh this Cressynmes, furthwith as this saym copye dyd cum to me. In wyche town off Edynburgh the Kyng douith this sade Cressynmes lye, and mane nobyllmen off his reallm wyth Hym, as I am infowrmed.

Advertesyng your Lordshype that, by the contenualle expereance wyche dayle I have, confowrm to my most bowndon dwety for the admenystration of justes wythin the offece I have under the Kynges Magesty, assured I am that the subjektes off the West Marches off Yngland Scotland and Ledysdalle to the subjektes of the West Marches off Yngland newer, in mans memore that now his, leffyd in a more quiet rest, then thay dow; and all the hold attemptaytes answered by the laws of Marche. And for thos fwe attemptayts, that er laytly commyttyd, newer better redress down for all the sade subjektes off both the sade West Marches and for Ledysdalle to the Kynges Hyghnes subjektes under my rowlle. And thus I shall truly serve the Kynges Magesty, and advertyse from tym to tym as I may atteyn to the knowlege; wythe the grace of Allmyghty God, to Wom I shall dayle pray for the long preserwacion of your Lordshypes lyffe, with mwche increce of honor. Screblyd att the Kynges Hyghnes cassell of Cokermoth, the 26th day off Decembre, wyth the ewell hand off Your Lordshyps most boundon,

Ever att commandment,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, my Lord
Preway Celle.

---

[1] Not to be found.

CCCLIV. SIR CHR. MORES *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY dutie remembryd, I humbly and hartely recommende me unto Your good Lordshype; advertisynge your Lordshyp that I arrivyd at the towne off Berwyke upon a Sondaye the 19ten daye off January, wheras we have had a very daungerous journey, as concernynge tempestuous wyndes, waters, froste, and snowe, so that I was constrained to hyre guydes from towne to towne; also I have tyred foure of my horsses by the waye. Furthermore advertisynge your Lordeshyp that on Mondaye the 20^{ty} daye of January, we the Commissioners, accordinge to the Kynges commissyon, toke and receyved the kayes off the towne of Berwyke of Thomas Suttell, Deputie of Sir Thomas Clifford, and immediatly dyscharged the sayd Sir Thomas Clyfford, by hys sayd Deputie, and so delyvered the sayd towne of Barwyke, with the kayes therto belongynge, into the handes and possessyon of Sir Willyam Ewry alias Ivers, Knyght, to the Kynges use, with a solempne othe in that behalf. That done, we the sayde Commissyoners immediatly went into the castell and towre of the said town of Berwyke, and there viewyd all the ordenaunce municyons and habilymentes of warre beynge within the sayd castell, whyche was putt in writynge. And that done, we the said Commissioners, accordinge to the Kynges commissyon, receyved the castell and towre of Barwyke, and toke the kayes of the said castell and towre of the said Thomas Suttell, Deputie of Sir Thomas Clifforde beynge than Capitayn of the sayd castell and towre; and so dyscharged the said Sir Thomas Clyfforde by hys deputie. And immediatly after, we the said Commissyoners delyvered the said castell and towre of Berwyke with the kayes therto belongynge into the handes charge custodye and possessyon of Sir Willyam Ewry alias Ivers, Knight, to the Kinges use; as before rehersyd. And from that forward we with all dilygence viewe, not onely all the sayd ordenaunce of warre beynge upon the walles of the towne and castell, butt also all the ordenaunce municyons and habillymentes off warre as ys within sertain houses within the said towne and castell, as God knowyth, whyche ys a greate multitude; wyche said ordenaunce municyons and habillymentes of warre, lyeth in store houses sore decayed. Neverthelesse I trustynge in God to brynge the Kynges Excellent Grace, and your good Lordshype, a trew repoorte of all and singuler the

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XXIX. leaf 200.

particularities

particularities of the said ordenaunces municyons and habillymentes of warre; and also of reparacyons nedefull to be done to the said towne and castell, and to indente with the Capitayn or his deputie, that was, and also to indente with Sir Willyam Ewry alias Ivers, nowe beynge Capitayn off all and singuler that we have taken a viewe off. And thus our Savyour preserve your prosperyte honour and longe lyff. Wryten at the towne of Barwyke, the 28^{ty} daye of January, in the thirty yere of the Reygne off our Soverain Lorde King Henry the VIIIth.

Your moste assured and bounden
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) XP̃OFFER
MORES

Pleasith also your good Lordeshyp to be advertisyd, that the Capten of the towne and castell of Barwyke and the Counsell there determined amonges theym to send a letter with serten artycles unto the Warden and the assistens of the Maerchys and Borders of Skotland for reformacyons and redressynges to be had agayenst the oute lawerys and rovers for the quyeting and save garde and kepinge of good peace and trues on bothe the realmes, and also for the save garde off the subgyettes in passynge and repassynge on bothe partyes: and so sendyd Robert Collyngwood with the said letters. Wyche sayd Collynwood directly rode to Jedworth in the Maerchys of Skotland, and there delyvered the letter unto the Warden and the assistens there. And they havyng visited the sayd letters, they lovyngly and gently have accepted them, and were very well contentyd and adjoyned with the sayd artycles conteyned in the said letter. And they made answere and said, that the King of Skotland had straytly commaunded theym to see justyce executyd upon all malefactours, and also the Kinge of Scottes Himself visyted hys Borders of Skotland for to se true justyce executyd. And so the sayd Robert Collynwood retornyd from the Borders of Skotland, with letters of the said Warden and the assistens, to the Capitain and Counsell of Berwyke; wher as they wrote full gently and lovingly answers again.

And further more, my Lorde, yt shall please you to be advertised of suche newes as the said Robert Collynwood brought oute of Skotland; as, that he was infourmed how that an Ambassyatour oute off Fraunce arrivyd in Skotland apon a Wednesdaye the 22 daye of January in a place callyd the Quenes Ferry in a greate tempest and storme of weder and wynde; and there was reseavyd by the Kinges Secretary of Skotland, and conductyd with thirty

horse men unto the Skottes Kinge: for what pourpose as yet we cannot shewe.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable, and my singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Previe Seales good Lordshype, thys be delyvered.

CCCLV. King James V. *to* Holgate.[2]

Reverend Fader in God. Yis day We ressavit zoure writing send unto Ws, of ye cietie of York the 26 day of Januare bipast, hes sene and considerit ye tennoure yairof. Omittand all uyir circumstancis of wordis, We thank zou, as ane trew and faithfull Counsaloure to oure derrest uncle zoure Soverane, and gude freynd unto Ws, willand, as We persave cleirlie, ye sincere and faithfull lufe and tendernes standing betuix oure said derrest uncle and Ws baith be maist tender knott of blude and uyirwais band and confideratioun to remane perpetualie unviolat unbroken and unassalit be ony maner of occasioun throu quhatsumevir evill ingynis and malicious myndis, and specialie of zoure advertisament of certane dispitfull and sclandarus ballattis maid be sum oure liegis, as is belevit, to ye displesour and detractioun of oure said derrest uncle his honnoure and ryale majestie, and be ye expremyng of wane and fantastik prophecyis; as zoure saidis letters maire ample proportis. We, beand advertist of yis mater of before be Schir Thomas Wartoun Knycht, Wardane to oure said derrest uncle on his West Marchis, gart incontinent directit oure oure scharp chargis and commandis to all oure officiaris outthrough all oure Bordouris and uyiris inwart partis within oure Realme, to have serchit and soucht quhare ony sic injurius and displesand ballettis and rymis and makaris yairof culd be gottin and apprehendit, and to yis houre We culd get nane advertisment yairof, nor can get ony man in oure Realme yat evir hard red or saw ony siclike, quhill ye copy yairof wes now presentit. Quharfore We can nocht presume bot ye samyn ar devisit be ye consait of sum invious personis, owyir of oure said derrest uncles subjectis upoun ye Bordouris, or be oure rebellis resident and interteneyt within his Realme,

[1] Caligula, B. III. leaf 287. is a letter from Eure to Crumwell of the 29th of January, containing nearly the same intelligence with that in the text.

[2] From the Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 295.

quhais

quhais myndis will nevir ceise be yair crafty idill and subtile wayis to lauboure, yat is in yame, to ingener and mak mater and occasioun to bring oure said derrest uncle and Ws to cauldnes and besynes, quhilk, God willing, sall nocht be in yaire power. We heirfore, for ye declaratioun of oure mynde and hertlie lufe yat We beir unto oure said derrest uncle, hes send oure uyir scharp chargis and commandis to ceise and distroy all sic sclandarous ballettis and rymis, and yat nane be fundin within oure Realme; proponyng gude reward to ony yame yat will schaw to Ws and oure officiaris of justice ye consavaris makaris and devisaris, and fra yis furth ye havaris of ye samyn. Certifying zou it is nocht lese hevy and thothfull unto Ws to here sic displesouris, ner may be unto oure said derrest uncle, or to zou. And quhat suld be oure cure to ye extinguin of all yir occasionis of displesour, ze sall nocht alanerlie knaw at yis tyme be oure provision, and letters past yerupoun, bot in tymes to cum be effect and deid, putting oure scharp chargis to scharp executioun; exhortand zou, our gude freynd, and all oure derrest unclis trew counsalouris and servandis, nocht to gif regard nor be pensive of sic trumparyis, proceding as apperis of licht myndis. And as to yir fantastik prophecyis, We nevir tuk, ne sall tak, regard to yame, as thingis proceding without foundment, and aganis ye gude cristin faith, quharintill We leif assuritlie. And yus, Reverend Fader, and gude freynd, faire ze weill. At oure Palice of Edinburgh, ye fift day of Februar, and of oure Regime ye 26 zeir.[1]

(*Signed*) JAMES REX.

(*Superscribed*)
To ane Reverend Fader in God, the Bischop of Landeth, President of the North Partis of Ingland, &ca.

---

[1] On the same day a proclamation was issued by King James to the Warden and Officers of the West Marches of Scotland, (in consequence of letters from the President of the North, Sir W. Eure, and Sir Thomas Wharton) directing those officers to make open proclamation at Dumfreis and other places, that no one should "tak upoun hand to have, reid, publise, or send copijs of ony sik famous dispitefull and unhonest ballattis rymis and makingis," and to destroy all copies that could be found, offering condign reward to any who should give information. Caligula, B. VII. leaf 238. On the 30th of January Lord Maxwellwr ote to Sir T. Wharton, that he had received command from the King of Scots to make diligent search for any "who had made ballettis or sangis in defamatioun and blasflemyng of his derrest onkle." Ibid. B. III. leaf 181. And on the following day James himself wrote to Wharton, that He had given such orders to Maxwell. This letter is printed by Ellis, First Series, Vol. II. p. 103.

CCCLVI. Sir William Eure *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleas it Your good Lordshipe to be advertissede, that I have received your full honourable letters directed unto me, with a copie of a letter to be sente in my name unto the King of Scottes[2], besides an other myschevous and vilanous ryme made ayeinste the Kinges highe majesty; whiche devillishe and fantasticall prophesis, according to your saide letters and commaundement, I ymmediately after the tennour thereof caused to be sent unto the King of Scottes, by this bearer Harry Raye, otherwise called Berwike; thaunswer whereof I doe sende unto your Lordshipe herynne incloossed, signed withe the hande of the saide King of Scottes[3], as by the same it maye appere. And as for other affaires in Scotlande this saide berer canne shewe unto your good Lordeshipe; to whome I beseche youe to geve credence.

Acertaynning your goode Lordshipe, that I have received the towne castell and towre of Berwike upon Twed, according to the Kinges Graces highe comission, with all maner of ordenaunce artillary municions and habiliamentes of warre belonging to the same, by the handes of Sir Christofer Moris Knight and other the Kinges Majesties Comissioners; and therupon have made and sealed certayne indentures for the same bitwen the said Comissioners and me, as maye appere by the same. Alsoe the saide Sir Christofer haithe serced and conscidered all maner of ruynes and decayes aboute the same towne castell and towre, whiche be very many, and have grete nede of reperations, as the said Christofer canne shewe unto your goode Lordshipe at his commyng to London. Wherfore I humbly beseche your Lordshipe to have the same in your goode and gentle remembraunce, for the well and strengthe of this the Kinges Graces towne castell and towre, his servauntes and subjectes within the same. And thus I beseche Almighty Jesu have Your good Lordship in His blissed preservacion. At the Kinges castell of Berwike, the 11 daye of Februarye, by youres assuredlye,

(*Signed*) Wyll̃m Eure.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable myne especiall and singuler goode Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seall.

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. X. leaf 199.

[2] A mutilated minute of this letter is in the State Paper Office.

[3] 6 Feb. [1539]. Caligula, B. VII. leaf 252.

CCCLVII. The Council of the North *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleas it Youre good and honourable Lordshippe to bee advertised, that it hathe chaunced of late, at Southe Shelis in the countie of Duresme, a Frenshe shippe, ladene with goodis of certaine Scottis, to bee dryvene in there, by force of wethir, for socoure. And assone as my Lorde of Westmerlande herde thereof, by relation made to hym of oone Englishe man, commyng late frome Scotlande, that there was oone English preste within the said shippe, he caused certaine of his trustie servauntis to ride all night with diligence, and to repayre unto the said shippe to see, serche, and to knowe what personnes were within the same shippe. Where they founde Sir Robert More the preste, whiche came frome Chechestre, and of late was takene oute of the prysonne at Hexhame; and also twoo Irish menne, oone a monke, and thother a frere, hid undir the bagguages in the howle of the shippe. And upon further serche and examynation of the maistir and maryners of the same shippe, they founde certayne seditious sclaunderous and traytorous lettres, prevelye hid within the same shippe, addressed frome sundrye the King oure Soverain Lordis rebellis in Irlande unto the Bisshoppe of Rome, and unto the traytoure Reynolde Pole there, moving and exciting theym towardis somme sedition to bee made in Irelande aforesaide: like as by the self same lettres, whiche with the said twoo traytours (whome we doo sende unto youre good Lordshippe by thies berers to bee further examyned), the same youre Lordshippe maye perceive more at lengthe.[2]

We also doo sende by thies berers unto youre good Lordsheppe the said Sir Roberte More, and his examynation, writtene with his owne hande; who (besidis the contentis of his said examination), in right malicious and dispitefull maner, said unto the servauntes of the foresaid Erle, as they were riding and bringing of hym unto us, towardis the citie of Yorke, (as they reaported unto us) that the Kinges Magestie, and all his subjectes of this realme, were

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XIX. leaf 49. The arrest of this ship was also reported to Crumwell by Westmorland himself on the 7th of March from Brancepeth. In the same Series, Vol. XLVII. leaf 224.

[2] See Vol. I. pp. 598, 601. and Vol. III. p. 136. This must, from the date, be a different ship from that which bore the letter from Cardinal Betoun to his agent at Rome, the interception of which led to Sadleyr's mission to Scotland in the beginning of 1540.

heretikes,

heretikes, and that the Bisshoppe of Rome was, and ought of right to bee, hed of the Chirche of this realme.

The said Erle did also sende unto us certaine pakkettes of lettres, founde in the said shippe, writtene unto sundrye merchauntes at Depe, and Parys, frome certaine Scottes in Scotlande; wherein were also certaine lettres, instrumentes, copies of bullis, and other requestes made by sundrye Scottes of Scotlande unto theire cuntreymen resyaunte at Rome, to bee bought and purchased there. All whiche lettres, and others the premisses, we did openne and rede. And, considring the peas and amytie bitwene the Kingis said Magestie, and the realmes of Fraunce and Scotlande, and that the said lettres and other writinges touched nothing the Kinges said Highnes, his realme, ner subjectes, and thinking it not mete for us to geve any maner of occasyon of unkyndnes to the subjectis of either realme, we have therefore bene so bolde to sende bakke againe all theire said copies of bullis and lettres, and thereupon have licenced the said shippe and maryners to departe at theire pleasure. Mooste humblie beseching youre good Lordshippe to bee a meane for us unto the Kingis said Magestie, not oonlie to take in good parte this our doingis, but also that we maye have knowlege of the good pleasure of His Highnes, howe and in what wise we shall behave oureselfes in all suche like cases and chaunces hereaftir.

Amongis all othir thingis conteyned in the foresaid Scottishe lettres, we perceived by the lettres of thAbbotte of Melrose, writtene unto a frende of his at Rome, that none indultis, or other expeditions opteyned there, wolde take any effecte in Scotlande withoute licence of theire Prynce.

This laste weke there was loste, upon the see coste in Holdirnesse, a small vessell ladene with bere, passing frome London towardis Flaundres, wherein were 12 personnes, and all they bee saved, saving oone Englishe man, whos name is unknowenne, but he was some tyme a Frere Observaunte, and oone other being a Flemmyng; whiche twoo were bothe drowned. The others brought all theire letters with theym sauff unto the lande, writenne in the Douche tong, frome certaine merchauntes of the Stilliarde unto merchaundes in Flaundres. All whiche lettres we have caused to bee sene and undirstande; and, bicause they concerned but oonlie the feate of merchaundises, and also the heling of a bere brewers sonne in London of a sore legge, thenne also in the said shippe saved with the residue, we have redelivered unto them againe theire said lettres, and licenced theym to departe at theire pleasure. And thus Almightie God evermore have you in His holye governaunce,

aunce, oure moste singuler good Lorde. Writtene at Yorke, the 9th daye of Marche.

Youre good Lordshippis
ever at commaundemente,

(*Signed*) Robt Landaffe.
(*Signed*) Willm Dacre.
(*Signed*) T. Magnus.
(*Signed*) Thoms Tempest.
(*Signed*) M. Constable.
(*Signed*) Thomas Fairfax.
(*Signed*) Willm Babthorp.
(*Signed*) Robt Chalon?.
(*Signed*) Jo. Uvedale.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable and oure mooste singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale.

CCCLVIII. Norfolk *to* Crumwell.[1]

My Lorde, with herty recommendations. Thiese shalbe tadvertise you that yesternight cam unto me Barwick the Pursevaunt, from Lancaster the Harralt, whom he left at Edenborough, and had taken his leve of the King and remayned for letters to the Kinges Majestie. He brought me worde from the saide Lancaster that the King of Scottes commawnded hym to sende me worde that on Mondaie or Tewesdaie at the furthest He wold sende unto me some of his owne house and some of the Borders by those termes.

The saide Lancaster sent me worde also that the King there had handeled hym very gentelie, and that He saide unto hym He wold never breke with the King his uncle during his life: with many mo very good wordes, whiche he wold showe me at his commyng hither, wich he thought to be on Mondaie next at the furthest. And this is all he sent me worde of.

My Lorde, tadvertise you ferther of suche newes as I do lerne, I shall molest you with the lenger letters.

The said Barwick saithe that on Thursdaie last a proclamation was made at Edenborough, every man betwene 16 and 60 yeres of age to be redy uppon 24 houres warnyng uppon payne of deathe, and like proclamations were sent to all the parties of Scotlande.

[1] From the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 228.

Also

Also a secret frende, who I knowe to bere moche favour to thErle of Anguyshe, and hath a great authoritie abowtes thOrdenaunce of Scotlande, shewed hym that ther was newe trymmed, and parte of them newe made in the castle of Edenborough, 16 great peces, as canons and culveryns, and 60 smaller peces for the felde, and that all they shold be fully redy within 20 daies after Ester.

Also he herde on Wednysdaie last a sermon preached before the yownge Quene at Lithkoo by a Frier, and the great parte of the sermon was in extolling of the Bushop of Romes authoritie; and ther was present the Bushoppes of Glaskoo Galoway and Aberdene, and no temporall Lordes.

Also he saithe that diverse honest persones of his acquayntaunce there did aske hym howe we dyd agree with Fraunce; saying further, "If ye and "Fraunce agree well, we and ye shall agree well; for as Fraunce doth with "you, so woll we do." And thiese be the newes in effecte that he can shewe me.

By diverse other waies I am advertised that the clergie of Scotlande be in such feare that their King shold do theire, as the Kinges Highnes hath done in this realme, that they do their best to bring their Master to the warr; and by many waies I am advertised that a great parte of the temporaltie there wold their King shold followe our insample, wich I pray God yeve Hym grace to come unto.

My Lord, I beleve thAbbot of Arbroth, nowe Bushop of Saincte Andrewes[1], is gone in to Fraunce, to knowe what helpe his maister shall have, aswell of the Frenche King, as of the Bushoppe of Rome, if He breke with us: withoute whose great helpe I beleve he woll not breke withe us. Some saye in Scotlande that he woll go from Fraunce unto Rome; some saie he sholde be at a meting that shalbe betwene thEmperour and the Frenche King. Wher so ever he shal become, I think he woll provoke all the hurt he can against this realme; for Englande hath no gretter enemye, to his powre.

The yownge Quene is all papist, and the olde Quene not moche lesse, as I am informed, and she hath taken Henry Stewarde agayne. She is nowe at Sterlyn, and therfore Berwicke coulde not speke with Her: wherof I am sorye.

Dayly commeth unto me some gentlemen and some clerkes, wiche do flee owte of Scotland as they saie for redyng of Scripture in Inglishe; saying that, if they were taken, they sholde be put to execution. I yeve them gentle wordes; and to some, money.

---

[1] David Betoun was made Coadjutor of St. Andrews on the 5th of December 1538, and Cardinal on the 20th of the same month. He succeeded his uncle James Betoun in the Archbishoprick in the year 1539, about harvest-time, it is said, but the exact date does not appear.

Here

Here is nowe in this towne and hath be a good season she that was wife to the late capitaigne of Donbar, and dare not retorne, for holding our waies, as she saithe. She was in Englande, and sawe Quene Jane. She was Sir Patricke Hameltons doughter, and her brother was brent in Scotlande 3 or 4 yeres past.[1]

Other newes I have none tadvertise your good Lordship of, but that I have fownd so weke a towne and castle here, that myne hert is sory to thinke theron. It is 14 yeres agoo, sithe I sawe it afore nowe; and withoute I had seen it with myne eyen, I wold not have beleved it had be so ill. I have alredy and shall before my departure hens devise, asmoche as I can, for the fortefieng therof, at the least asmoche as the tyme may serve for, and my powre witte can ymagyne. And here be alredy 7 score workemen, and after Ester shalbe asmany moo. Sir George Lawson can receive no more mony of th Abbot of St Mary Abbay but 310 £, and no more of the Kinges money is left in thiese parties; and howe litle while this small somme will last, your good Lordship can well consider. Wherfore, unles more money be sent hither within 14 daies after Easter, the workes here devised shall lye undone, and the cost redy made, lost, wiche were great pitie, and the same shold not be a litle to the reyoyse of the Scottes. Wherfore most hertely I require your good Lordship to see provision therfore. Also, my Lorde, I require you to sende away the pardons for those of Tyndale.

Finallie, thiese shalbe tadvertise you that the most parte of the gentlemen of Northumbrelonde with their cumpanyes have mette me in commyng to this towne; whome I have fownde so ill horsed, in maner all, sauf the garnyson of this towne, that I wold not have beleved the same withowte sight therof. And yet one thing dothe reyoise me, that I here the Borderers of Scotlande be worse horsed than they. Requiryng your good Lordshippe to have me most humblie recommended to the Kinges Majestie, making myne excuse for not writing to His Highnes concernyng the premisses. And thus our Lorde have you, my very good Lorde, in His tuition. Written at Berwick, the 29 daie of Marche.

Furthermore, I am advertised by a credable person that the marchantes off 2 Scottishe ships now departed in to Flaunders, be commanded to by as many handgonnys as they may get.

My Lord, if these ungracious prestes may not bryng their Kyng to war

[1] Patrick Hamilton, Abbot of Fearne, in Ross-shire, was burnt for heresy in February or March 1528.

this somer, I am in gode hope that onys or Cristmas the Kyng of Skottes woll take moche of their londes in to his handes; wich to bryng to pas shall lak no settyng furth on my behalve, if any of his secret servants come hither unto me.[1]

Yours assewredly,

(*Signed*) T. NORFFOLK.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lorde, my Lorde Pryvey Seale.

CCCLIX. WHARTON *to* NORFOLK.[2]

The newes, which myne espiall informeth me of furth of Scotland.

FIRST he saith that the Inbassitour, which was last furthe of France in Scotland, had letters and message of desires frome the Frenche King to the King of Scottes, that He wold levye ane harmy within the realme of Scotland, and to the Marche towerdes Berwicke, as to make war against the same, to be nere therunto with the said harmy the 15 daye of Maye next; and, if that He did not therwith make war against the towne, the Frenche King wolde not streyn Hym therunto, but that therby to drawe the Inglishe men frome the sowthe partes of the realme of Ingland, that invasion by the Frenche men and others, the more without daynger of those sowthe partes, by see, myght be made.

Also he saithe that the Abbot of Arbrothe, now Bisshopp of Seynt Andros and Cardinall, before his goyng, maide in Scotland by commission for aunswere to the Frenche King, haith desires to Hym frome the King of Scottes, that He may have tyme to Witsonday or thereaboute to perswade the Kinges Highnes our Maister to the Frenche Kinges oppynnyon, and that the King of Scottes will do all that He possible may to delay the tyme for war.

---

[1] The two last paragraphs are in the handwriting of Norfolk himself. This journey of Norfolk to Berwick in the spring of 1539 is not noticed by any historian, nor has any memorial of it's objects been preserved. They seem to have been to ascertain the state of the North, and particularly of the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle. Three others of his letters to Crumwell, written during this expedition, are preserved in the Chapter House, among the Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. VIII.; the first dated from Hexham on the 2d of April, (leaf 17.) the second from Naworth on the 3d, (ib. 25.) and the last from Richmond of the 9th. (ib. 69.)

[2] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. V. leaf 35. This letter, though dated on the 4th of April, was forwarded in the Duke's from Naworth, which bears date on the 3d.

Also

Also he saithe that in the moneth of Juyne or July shall lande in Scotland at Dunbar certen shippes with men of war frome Fraunce.

Also he saithe that the hole realme of Scotland er in a mervelous fere at this present, and haith beyn sence that thei harde of Your Graces commyng; for that thei did knowe all Inglond to be mustert behynde your Grace afore your commyng to the Borders, feryng that ye wolde have maide haisty invasion in Scotland, for that thei thought the Kinges Highnes did knowe of thies preparations of war by the Frenche King and othre Princes against Inglond.

Also he saithe that the Lorde Maxwell was especially commanded by the King of Scottes to take goode respect to my procedinges with hym at the daye of Marche, whiche he and I did kepe upon Mounday the last day of Marche, wherby he shuld sumthing perceyve, whether your Grace were aboute to invaide Scotland or no; and as the Lorde Maxwell shuld asteym to the knowlege therof, if it were any liklyhode of invasion, then he to repare in post to the King, and if not, to make his abode upon the Marches to Eyster, and then to come.

Also I knowe that the Lorde Maxwell did sende one Lyndsay, a servaunte of his, to the King of Scottes the morowe after the daye of Marche frome Loghmabayn, in all haist to advertise Hym that by my procedinges he did conceyve nothing but goode peace with Inglond.

Also myne espiall said, "Lett the Duke of Northfolke sende to our King, "and say by his writinges that he trustes the King of Scottes will not "suffer any men of war to lande in his realme against Inglond; and "by the Kinges aunswere ye shall knowe, whether my sayinges be trewe "or no."

Also he saith that all the realme of Scotland er almoste hole mustert, and that thei fasion themme selfes, as nere as thei can, to the fasion of Fraunce for there ordour of men.

Also to advertishe your Grace, at thies metinges had betwene the Lorde Maxwell and me, I have by sundry polices proved for procedinges in peace, to thentent I myght atteyn therby of hym the hole liklyhode for the successe of the same. Emongest others I devised, that upon musters had in Englond and Scotland, with many other inforcementes as evill disposed men did take the same, that he and I shulde interchange, by indenture to be sealed and signed by us, with delivery of pleges, and holdyng up of our handes in promes for sure keping therof upon our fidelities. And the indentures by me maide he dyd fynde fawte, for that there was no tyme appoynted how long thei shuld continewe. And I wolde with sundry goode opynnyons appoynt no tyme,

tyme, saying, the continuance of peace by the Princes shude ordre that. Finally he wold not agre, but with this condition; that two gentilmen of Inglond and two of Scotland shuld here hym and me agre afore themme, that notwithstanding the indenture he wold, upon foure daies warnyng to be sent unto me, discharge his plege and bande, and I to be accordingly. And so, for the Inglishe side, I did take my broder Sir Thomas Curwen, and Sir John Lowther, and he did take the Larde Rose and the Larde Holmendes, and so proclamed the covenauntes in writing opynly and the other secretly doyn.

Also the Lorde Maxwell said that the King his maister will never brek his promes and lege maide with the Kinges Highnes his uncle, and said opynly, upon my reporte maide to hym of my message to the Kinges Highnes, that, if there were not enoghe said to the conservation of peace, there shulde be more; for his maister pleasour was not to make war with Inglond, except it were in his defence.

Moste humbly besiching your Grace to accept thies my pore advertishmentes, as thei do come to my knowlege. And for the procedinges upon the West Marchies, now your Grace will see the same, which at this present is verey quiett; as Our Lorde knoweth, who preserve Your Grace in honour. At Karleill, this 4th of Aprill, in the mornyng.

(*Signed*) Your Graces hũble
att cõmandmẽt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lorde of Northfolk his Grace.

CCCLX. WHARTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

RIGHT Honorable. Please yt Your Lordshype to be advertyssede that, immediatly after my repayr frome the Kynges Highnes, I come to Yorke, and dyde attende Hys Graces service ther, accordyng to my dewtie, as by letters frome Hys Majesties Counsell Hys Grace was advertyssed. And so I repayred to thassysses of Cumbreland and Westmerland, wher smalle execution was downe; ther was in Cumbreland two felones that sufferd, and in Westmerlande two felons that suffered; and after that, throughout myne offyce

[1] Holograph. From the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 232. It is catalogued in 1538, but appears by intrinsic evidence to belong to 1539.

of

of Cokermuthe, and so to Karliell, wher I dyd mete Master Mansell, your Lordshyppes Commyssyoner, and on of your deputies, as Highe Justyce off all the Kynges Majesties forestes frome by Trent northe; and the holle countye ther summonede to a day certayne, by your Lordshipes auctoritie. And consayvyng hym to be ther alone, without others your Deputies, upon consultation had betwene hyme and me, we bothe dyd take upon use, for the service then to be downe to your Lordshypes honor, that Sir Thomas Curwen, who is most desyrus to serve to your contentation, he Master Mansell and I shuld joyntly sytt as your Commyssyoners ther. And so dyd, wher I trust the Kynges Majestie was so servede in your Lordshypes offyce ther, as dyd apperteyn. In wiche cuntre no justyce court haythe beyn kept in any manes memorie now lyffynge. Off all wiche procedynges at that tyme, I have no doubt but that the saide Master Mansell, who dyscretely handelyd hym sellfe in the sayme, haythe or wyll assertayn your Lordshype at lenghe.

Advertyssyng allso your Lordshype that upone Fryday the 29^{ti} off August I dyd meyt, at Tollercrycke in the Debatable land, the Lord Maxwell quietly, for consultation to be had for gude rewlle off bothe the West Marches off England and Scotlande, and dyd proced with hym accordyngly. Who I founde well inclynede for goode orders and rewlles to be maide and kept, for conservation of peace, and allwais sayeng there, that yt was the drad commaundment off the Kyng hys maister that he shulde so doo at all tymes towerdes England. Soundry good orders was ther devised, and put in wrytyng; amongst wiche on is that no subject of Englonde nor Scotlonde, within the boundes of the West Marches off the sayme and Ledesdayll, shall not ressett any rebell of Englond nor Scotlond, apon payn off dethe; with devises for demaundyng, yf any suche be, by offycers and proves for ther ressettes; as at lenghe is in wrytyng conteyned. Upon Teusday next after, which was the secunde day off Septembre, the sayme Lord Maxwell and I mett at Kyrkanders kyrke in the Debatable londe, at a day of Marche for mynystration of justyce, and to declare to all the subjectes of ayther reallme there suche orders as was devysed for the good of peace. And that day gude delyveraunce was maid for attemptayttes, accordyng to the offence, and pledges delyvered for gud rewle hereafter to be kept. So that I dere boldly say and wryt to your Lordshyppe, that the holle West Marches of England er in dew obedience, and as gud quiett as ever yt was within any mans tyme now lyvynge. Assertaynyng your Lordshype that I have receyvyd the Kynges letters frome Hys Hyghnes Counsell at Newcastle for my repayr thether the 7th or 8th day off thys instant of Septembre, for consultation to be had

had in the Kynges Majesties affayres ther. I shall attend the sayme accordyngly.

Advertyssyng further your Lordshyp that the gyttyng to libertie of Sir Ranald Carnabye was nothyng so defficille, as by the utwarde apperance of the Kynges Highnes subjectes in thos parties they maid the sayme.

And as to suche newes as I have atteynyde furthe off Scotland: the Kyng liethe beyond the water of Forthe, kepyng a small howsse, and of Hymsellfe feryng warr to be made by England agaynst hys reallme. He inclynythe daylye more and more to covitousse. Myne espiall saithe that, yf the Kynges Highnes our Maister wyll not breke the peace with Hym, that the Kyng hys Maister wylle never breke yt for no outewarde Prince, saying He ys a Kyng not to be at the commaundement off others. Myne espiall allso saithe that the Kyng of Hym selffe consyders, who of hys nobles He haythe exiled, and frome whom He haythe takyn lyffynges, beyng at home; which forsethe Hym the more to peace. The Erlle of Murey, the Erlle of Huntley, and the Erlle Bothwell er all in hys dysplesure. And, as he saythe, the Erlle Bothwell shalbe sufferyd to pas to the Emperour, ther to remayne without ever commyng in England Scotland or France. The Kyng hayth takyn Liddesdaylle to hys own possession, wiche was the Erlle Bothwelles; and divers other londes frome all the thre Erlles. Adam Oterburn, and one John Chesome merchande of Edynburghe, haythe ther pardones for a gret fyne to the Kyng.

The subjectes off Scotlande muche grodgythe enempst the Qwene, that she shulde say she was with chylde, and ys nott.

Ther ys no knowlege yett off the commyng of thAbbott of Arbrothe furthe off Fraunce. I lawly besuche your Lordshype to gyffe credence to my servaunt thys berer; and thus, as I may, I shall serve and advertysse from tyme to tyme accordyng to my most boundon dewtie durynge my lyffe. As the Blessed Trinitie knowith, to whome dayly I shall pray for the most longe lyffe of Your Lordshyppe, with moche encreasse of honor. At the Kynges Highnes citie of Karlesle, the fyft day of Septembre.

Your Lordshypes att commandment
as I am most bowndon,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honorable and my syngler goode
Lorde, my Lorde Pryvey Sealle.

CCCLXI. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Uncle and Bruthir, in oure maist hertlie and effectuale maner We recommend Ws unto Zow. Be zour lait lettres last addressit unto Ws, alsweill as be diverse uyeris send to Ws of before, We understand yat Ze wald have ye malfactourris of baitht ye Bordouris, offendourris aganis ye wertew of ye trewis, to be punist according to yair demeritis, and findis ye gretest insolence and mysreull hes growin amangis zour subjectis of Tindale and Riddisdale, quhilk daylie and nychtlie ceissis nocht to committ diverse attemptatis stouthtis and reiffis upoun oure trew liegis, without ony reformatioun, the samyn being oftymes requyrit and askit be our Wardanis and officiarijs. And forthir, derrest uncle and bruthir, as to our concurrence with Zow to ye forder avancement of justice and punysment of ye saidis offendouris, We have sua done and sall do, yat yair sall nocht be ane attemptate committit be ane Scottisman alangis all our Marchis foranent zourris, bot ye samin, at ye desyre of zour officiarijs and wardanis, salbe reformyt, realy and witht effect; zour officiarijs doand semblably at ye desyre of oure officiarijs. And, quhair We understud our liegis wer maist mysgidit in Liddisdale, We have tane ye samin in our handis, and hes committit yame to ye cure of sick personageis as will nocht faill to mak ansuer for yame. And attour for ye substanciale perfurnissing of all zour reasonabill writtingis, and speciale ye punisment of ye saidis offendourris of Tindale and Riddisdale, for oure pastyme and solace of halking, We have in our proper persoun riddin alangis all our Marchis, quhair We have gevin heicht and strait command to all ye officiarijs yairof, gif ony of zour saidis ewill subjectis reparis or fleis within ony of yair boundis, yat yai incontinent deliver yame to zour officiarijs upoun zourris or yairis requisitioun. And, as for our forder advertisment and avise conforme unto zour writtingis, derrest uncle, We have of our diligent cure for ye conservatioun of peace rest and tranquillite of baitht our Realmes, sua ordourrit our Bordourris and liegis yat nane of zour Realme hes, nor sall have, cause to compleine. And gif Ze, derrest uncle, will ordane ony scharpnes to be usit on zour inobedient subjectis, We sall cause our Wardanis and officiarijs to be reddy upoun zour or zour Wardanis advertisment, and to stop yair enterring or gettin of refuge

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 23.

within ony part of oure Realme, quhair it may be knawin to ony oure saidis officiarijs yat zour rebellis fugitivez may have recept.

Fourder planlie, derrest uncle, We pray Zoue consider our gud will and mynd and conforme to zourris at all tymes in ye peaceable giding of ye Bordourris be justice; albeit all maner of fugitives, malefactourris, our evill subjectis fleing of our Realme, ar indifferentlie recept and kepit in zour Realme, but ony restitutioun or deliverance maid of yame be zour officiarijs, alyocht yai have bene oftimes requirit yairto, quhilk We understand is plat aganis zour gud and afald mynd, and yairfor wald Ze causit remeid to be put yerto. Richt Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Uncle and Bruthir, We pray God have Zou ever in His maist blessit keping. Gevin undre our Signet, at our Palice of Falkland, ye 19 day of December, and of our Regime ye 27 zeir.

CCCLXII. Wharton *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleasith it Your most honorable Lordship to be advertesed, that I have resaved the Kinges Magestes letters to be sentt to the King of Scottes, with the copy of the sam, together with your Lordships letters of the daytt at London the 10th of this instantt of Decembre. And, accordyng to the Kinges Highnes commandementtes in your Lordshipes sayd letters signified, I have the 24th of Decembre from Kerlesle sentt my cosyn Thomas Sandford, a nonest substanciall and wysse gentylman, the Kinges Highnes servantt, to the King of Scottes, with the Kinges Highnes letters and geldyng, furnyshed with fyve servanttes, and the geldyng trymmyd for the most pleasour to the sayd King of Scottes, as I have thought; with a rememberance to the sayd Sandford for his procedynges there, as my poore wytt cowthe gather, apon your Lordshipes most noble letters; the copy of wich rememberance[2] herwithe in lyk maner I send at this tym.

Advertesynge

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 314.

[2] " Instructions geyffin by Sir Thomas Wharton Knyght to Thomas Sandford Esquier for " his rememberance to dow in Scotland. Mayd at Kerlesle the 23th of Decembre in " the 31st yere of our Soverain Lord King Henry VIIIth.

" Furst, to delyver the Kinges Magestes letters with most hertie commendation to be sayd to " the King of Scottes from His Highnes, your Mayster, His Graces unkell, un to His Grace. " And after the letter red, if He then reyd the sam, or not, to say in gentyll and most plesauntt " facion, that the Kinges Highnes your mayster desireth most to here of His Graces good helth.

" And

Advertesynge also, that herinclosed I send un to your Lordship a letter wrytyn un to me from the Lord Maxwell anempst on Andrew Bell Scotish man, and the copy of myn awnswer to the sayd Lord Maxwell upon the sam[1]; wich Bell of trewth submytted hym selff without any knawlege afor therof to me. He is a proper man. I have beyn, a long tym befor his submission, devisyng to have takyn hym. After wich submission he wold nott goe from me. Besuchinge your Lordship that I may knaw the Kinges Highnes pleasure, whatt I shall dow in thatt behalff. My hertly desire is, that if I shall delyver any rebelles, that I myght have delyvered un to me accordingly of thos rebelles to the Kinges Mageste that I have, by the lawys of Marches, at sondre tymes axed; as by the copy of my sayd letter to the Lord Maxwell,

---

" And also with much sobryeate and suffer, if He wyll enter to any communycation as of Hym " self with you, then to perswayd with Hym pleasantly, as the sam communycation shall occaseon " you.

" And besure that ze delaytt tym for your talkes with Hym, as ther by ze may notte and " remember surly his wordes, his gestowre, and cowntenance; be holdyng Hym in the face in muche " of your sayd talkes; and say unto Hym that the Kinges Highnes youre mayster hayth sentt to " His Grace a geldyng, and that His Mageste wold be most glad to knaw what sortt, colowre, " staytowre, and payce of geldynges myght please His Grace to the best, wiche ze knaw His " Highnes must at no tym lake, nor non other the commodyties of the Kinges Highnes His Graces " unkell his Reallm, and that the Kinges Highnes your mayster his naturalle affection, wich He " beryth to His Grace, is apperantly knawn through owtt Ingland.

" And further say, ' Sir, all the Kinges Highnes mynesters and servantes knawith His Magestes " highe plesur, for the good and trew admenestration of justes to be commytted and down to Youre " Graces subjecttes of Scotland, and how fermly His Highnes inclynation is geffin for preservation " of peax to contynew betwein both ther Reallmes and subjecttes.' And as opportunety and tym " wyll serve, say, whatt a comford it may be for all the subjecttes of ayther reallm to knaw mane- " festly the affectionett loffes as betwen so exelentt Prynces, His Graces unkell and His Grace his " nevoy, and how muche aquiet the Marches of ayther Reallm now begynneth to leyff in, by the " knawlege of the loffes and the inclynations to peax. In all thes, gather by his sayd gestur, wordes, " and cowntenance his inclynation, as muche as by youre wysdom ze can consave.

" Fynally, in most plesantt facion desyr His Graces plesur to be sent to the Kinges Highnes his " unkell, whatt geldynges or whatt commodyties of this reallm may dow His Grace plesur; the " knawlege wherof from His Grace by you shalbe most to the Kinges Highnes your maysters " contentation, and that with herty desyers the sam may be accompleched accordyngly.

" Amongst other thynges, if ye have good and convenyent tym, say, as of your self in your awn " oppenyon, that ther er sondre notable rebelles and tratours aganst the Kinges Highnes your " maysters awn person, resett within that His Graces Reallm of Scotland; the delyvere of them " might be hyghe plesur to the Kinges Highnes your mayster, as ze have consaved by the sondre " tymes thay have beyn axed for delyvere with His Graces Deputie Warden of the West Marches " of Ingland." Ibid. leaf 316.

[1] Maxwell claims Bell as a Scotsman born, and his maisters rebel traitor and fugitive, under the Articles of Peace, and the late promise in writing from Henry to James. (Dec. 15. Ibid. leaf 317.) Wharton, in his answer, states his willingness to observe the treaties, promises to meet Maxwell on the appointed day, and demands the delivery of English rebels then in Scotland. (Dec. 18. Ibid. leaf 318.)

your Lordship may persave; certain of whom hayth beyn sens in the town of Edynborgh, and in the company of the Lord Maxwell. I am informed that Nycolas Musgrave and Leche of Lyncoln shire, tratours, was both in the town of Edynborgh within twenty days afor the daytt herof. I have delyvered to Thomas Sandford the names of siche tratours as was forprysed furth of the Kinges Highnes pardon, after the commocion, that he may wysly inquere of any there beynges in Scotland. And aswell after his repayr of suche the occurrentes as shalbe in thos parties, as apon thes Marches, I shall advertyse your honorable Lordship, as I may attayn unto the knawlege, with all convenyence. Your honorable letters, and goodnes to me always shewed, er most to my comford; humble besuching in the sam for your Lordshipes contynwance un to me for the expedition off my poore sutte for Helaugh[1]; and, as I am assuredly boondon, I shall dayly pray for the most long lyff of your Lordship to His pleasour. At the Kinges Highnes cete of Kerlesle, the 24th of Decembre.

And, for so much as I am laytly informed, that the Kinges Highnes Commyssioners repayreth to the monestere of Kerlesle for alteracion of the sam, where I am most straytly luged, I lawly besuche your Lordship, that I may have your honorable letters to the Commyssioners at this tym, for an honest logeyng there, and to have prefermentt of such thynges as by them shalbe aponted for the Kinges use to be sold or latten, duryng the tym of my serves there, for my money, afor others; wherby I may the better serve, as my hertt desyreth; for I lye ther without any provision, but with money, wherof I have nott most plente.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshypꝭ most bowndon att
com̃andmẽt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my most singuler
good Lord, my Lord Preveycelle.

CCCLXIII. THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

PLEAS it Youre good and honorable Lordship to undirstande that, according to theffecte of former letters heretofore addressed unto us frome the Lordis of the King our Soverayne Lordis mooste honorable Counsaill, we causid Raye the Pur-

[1] The site of the priory of Helagh was granted on the 20th of March 1540 to John Gage Esquire.
[2] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XIX. leaf 47.

syvaunte,

syvaunte, alias Barwik, to bee sente by Sir William Eure, Captayne of Barwik, furthewithe into Scotlande with oure said Soverayne Lordis letters addressed unto the King of Scottis, with suche symple instruction as we thought mete to bee by hym inquyred of in thos parties. And, bicause he is retourned lately frome thens with letters frome the King of Scottis unto the Kingis said Magestie, and beeste cane make reaporte and relation of the newes of those parties, we have willid hym personallie to repayre unto youre good Lordshippe with the same letters, and alsoo with the letters sente unto us frome the said Sir William Eure and frome Sir George Lawson, to bee further spokene with as youre good Lordship shall thinke good.

And, inasmoche as in the letter sente to us from the said Sir William and Sir George, and in the letter therein closed[2], the late Prior of Montegrace is

[2] The letter from Eure and Lawson is in State Papers Scotland, page 328., and contains the following passage:

" My Lorde, I of laite dide advertise youe of the departure of Doctour Hillyerde into Scotlande, " and sithe that I have laborede by all the policye that I couthe, by myne espiales secrete in Scot- " lande, for thattaynyng of knoweledge what thoccasion was of the same Doctours departour; and " am advertised frome the Priorese of Caldstreme that the same Doctour at his furst arryvale in " Caldestreme dyde aske for one Mr Robart, brother to the said Pryorese, and, he being absent, as " thenne dyde desire to speke with the saide Pryorese hir self; and soe speaking withe her, dyde " declare unto hir that the Prior of Mountegrace did have hym commaunded unto hir by a prevey " token resting bitwen thayme selfes, whiche tokyn the same Doctour dide shewe unto the saide " Priorese, saying that the same Priour dide desire hir by the same tokyn to be goode unto hym, " and further hym to the speatche of the Scottes Cardynale: whiche token the same Priorese " affirmethe to be true. And, forsomuche alsoe as the same Doctour dide oppynlye pronounce " there, as I am enformede, that after hym there wolde moe followe, I thought myself of duetie " bounden to advertise your Lordshipe thereof; of intente your Lordeshipe might make suche " farder serche, aswell touching the saide Priour of Mountgrace, as his conversauntes and famy- " lyers in the premisses, as by your wisdome shuld seame convenyent. I doe sende unto your " Lordeshipe herin closed a letter directed from the saide Mr Robart, brother to the saide Priorese, " unto my servaunte William Buckton, whome I have dressed to be mean in this matter unto the " saide Prioresse and hir famelye: wherby some thing of the said Doctours reapoortes and sayinges " in Scotlande shall more largely appere unto your good Lordshepe. It is requirede never thelesse " by the saide Priorese, that in the handlinge and dressing of these matiers hir reapoorte may not " come to any suche rehersailles in the awter of hir or of any hir famylie, as she therby shalbe in " daungier of the displeasure of the King of Scottes or his Counsaile. Wherin I doe not doubte " but that your Lordeshepe will ordour the same in suche forme, as all suche daungiers maye be " avoidit; assuring youe that, if any suche daungiers fortune, it shalbe a greate hynderaunce for me " to attayne any further knowlege in the Kinges affaires, either that waye, or by any other myne " espyalles in Scotlande."

The letter from Robert [Pringle] to Buckton (of which the original is in the same volume, p. 330. and a copy in Caligula, B. VII. leaf 249.) alleges the cause of Hilliard's retreat into Scotland to have been that he had counselled several of the religious houses not to surrender to the King. And by the deposition of George Busshope, of Auckland, taken before Sir W. Eure and Bryan Layton, on the 11th December (ibid. leaf 251.) it appears, that Hilliard, on his return from London, sent for Busshope to meet him at the Bishop of Durham's palace at Auckland, and from thence to accompany

is notid to sende Doctoure Hilliarde, by a pryve tokene unto the Prioresse of Caldestreme, into Scotlande; we therefore have this presente daye sente William Maunsell for the said late Prior to bee brought unto us, and further to bee examyned in this behalf, whos examination we shall not faile to sende unto youre good Lordship with our nexte letters.

Herewithe inclosed youre good Lordship shall alsoo receive the confession of oon Roberte Veale, late servaunte unto the said Doctoure Hilliarde, who hathe bene his servaunte this tenne yeres bipaste, and at this presente tyme attendid on hym frome London, asferre northe as Awclande, and thene coude laboure no further with hym, bicause he had hurte his legge with the stroke of a hors; whiche Veale we have in sure custodye within the castell of Yorke, to bee further ordred as shall stande with the good pleasure of the Kingis said Magestie in this behalf. And thus the Holy Trynytie evermore have youe in governaunce, oure mooste singuler goode Lorde. Writtene at Yorke, on Seynte Johns daye, being the 27th daye of Decembre.

Youre Lordshippis assured
ever at commaundemente,

(*Signed*) Robt. Landaffe.
(*Signed*) T. Magnus.
(*Signed*) Robert Bowis.
(*Signed*) Robt Chalon?.
(*Signed*) Jo. Uvedale.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and oure moost singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Pryve Seall.

---

accompany him towards Newcastle, preaching; that upon Thursday the 4th they arrived at Durham, and tarried there one night with Mr Chancellor, and dined there the next day, and in the afternoon rode to Gateshead, where Hilliard preached on the Saturday, and from thence to Morpeth, where he preached on the Sunday; that he hired a guide to Alnwick, and preached there; that they went from Alnwick to Belford, and lay there; from thence to Ford, and so to the back of Cornhill over-against Coldstream, where he called for a boat, saying he wished to go over and speak with my Lady of Coldstream. And further by the depositions of William Selby and John Moor, servants to the Bailiff of Cornhill (ibid. 250.), it appears that on Tuesday the 9th of December two men, one naming himself a chaplain of my Lord of Durham's, came to the water side, where the priest got into a boat, leaving his man and their horses to go to the Bailiff of Cornhill, and promising to return that night; and after dinner the man and the horses went down to the water side, and one Mr Robert, brother to the Prioress, came on the other side, desiring the man to come over the water with the horses, as his master was going to ride to Lawder in Scotland that night; but the said John and William would not suffer him nor the horses to go over, as the priest had not returned; that Hilliard himself then came, and desired the man to come over with the horses, who refused, and Hilliard then turned back, and the man with the horses came back to the Bailiff of Cornhill.

When Sir Ralph Sadleyr was sent into Scotland in the early part of 1540, he was instructed to procure Dr. Hilliard (styled late Chaplain to the Bishop of Durham) to be delivered up to him. But he does not appear to have made the demand. (See Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 12–45.) And it is expressly stated by Wharton, on the 13th of February in that year, that Hilliard had not been delivered up.

CCCLXIV. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Brother and Uncle, We recommend Ws unto Zow in oure maist effectuous maner. Plesit Zow wit We have yis tuenty nynt day of December resavit zour richt luving and hartlie writtingis, mentionand yat by ane addresse maid unto Zow be zour weilbelovit counsalour Schir Thomas Whartoun Knycht, Wardane Depute of zour West Marchis foranent Scotland, Ze have perceyvit yat, quhair ye said Schir Thomas had determinet to present Zow with ane certane gelding yat he haid preparit, and of ane gud sort nurissched for yat purpois, certane of oure ministres requestit him for ye said gelding to oure use and behufe; porporteying forthir yat, albeit the said Schir Thomas was glaidlie content to have performit oure desyre, he thoucht he mycht nocht convenientlie without zour formeire plesour and knowyne, seying of before the said gelding dedicate unto Zow; nocht doutand bot We have tane his consideratioun in gud part; and yat Ze knawing oure desire yairin, hes nocht onelie appoynctit zour said servant to send ye said gelding unto Ws, bot hes also resolvit schortlie to send unto Ws ane present of sick other geldingis as Ze sall knaw may be most our gud contentatioun: hartlie yairfor desiring and praying Ws by yis berer to advertis Zou, quhat sort stature and goyng We be most desyrous to be furnissyt, and Ze sall nocht faill schortlie to satisfie oure desyre in yat behalf, lik as Ze sall do ye semblablie, in all uthir thingis quhairin Ze may, with ony ye commodeteis of zoure Realme, and uthir vise, gratiffie Ws, upoun knawlege of our mynd in ye samyn accordinglie.

Derrest brother and uncle, We have receyvit the said gelding richt glaidlie, in signe and takin of ye hartlie luff and favoure Ze bere towart Ws, according to oure proximite of blude, and takis ye excuse of the gentilman, zour servant and Wardane Depute, in gud sort, and lovis him, in yat behalf yat he hes done, as ane trew servant unto Zou. And forthir We thank Zou, derrest uncle, gretlie, of Zour gud determined mynd to send unto Ws ane present of sick geldingis as may be to our plesoure and contentatioun, quhairin Ze, derrest uncle, schewis ye tendre affectioun and kyndlie luff Ze beir unto Ws. And to knaw our desyre in yat behalf, We presentlie desyris of Zou, yat Ze wald gif zour licence unto zour liegis to sell to our ministres and servantis sick geldingis, as may be sene and knawing unto yame moist com-

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 24.

modius

modius and convenient to oure use, to ye noumer of tuentyfour, at diverse tymes; and of yame, sextene swift trottand geldingis, and ye residue well goying hacknayis; quhairin, derrest uncle, Ze sall nocht alanerlie do Ws grete plesoure, bot als mak Ws unto Zou addettit to remember Zou agane witht sick plesourris, as We may gett, to ye interteneyng of our mutuale kyndnes and luff. For We wald be rycht glaid to knaw Zour desire yerintill. Richt Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Brother and Uncle, We pray Almychty God to have Zou ever in His blyssit keping. Gevin under our Signete, at our palice of Linlithquow, the last day of December, and of our Regime ye tuenty and sevint zeir.

CCCLXV. The Council of the North *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleas it Youre good and honorable Lordship to bee advertised that, sithons suche tyme as we did sende unto youre good Lordship certayne letters takenne in a Scottishe ship lost at Bamborough[2], there is come unto oure handis other letters founde in the said shippe, addressed many of theyme frome certayne Scottis and Frenshemen in Scotlande unto other Frenshemen and Scottis in Parys. By the conferring of three of theyme togiddirs[3], whiche herewith wee doo sende unto youre good Lordshipe, we thinke that the Cardynall of Scotlande entendithe to take his journey towardis Rome in Lente nexte commyng. And in a scedule of instructions herein alsoo inclosed, sente unto us with the said three letters, we thinke it shulde appere by the same, that the Scottis entendithe some mysterye with some of theire confederatis and alies, as by your great wisdome youre Lordshipe maye further at lengthe consider. And fynallie youre good Lordshipe shall undirstande, we have here in holde the late Prior of Mountegrace, whome we have not yet fulli examynyd; and, as we shall perceive by his examynation, soo shall

[1] From the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 245.

[2] These appear to be the letters which were transmitted by Sir William Eure to the President of the Council of the North on the 20th of December (Caligula, B. VII. leaf 247.), and which he describes as being directed to certain Cardinals and other inhabiters of Rome from the King and Council of Scotland.

[3] Among the Royal MSS. in the Museum, 18 B. VI. leaves 28, 29. are copies of two letters from James V., one to the Pope, and the other to Ghinucci, both dated the 1st of January, in which He says He had understood from Ghinucci that His Holines did not wish the request relative to the proposed embassy of the Cardinal of St. Andrews to be pressed at present, and urges the Pope to reconsider the matter. The object of the embassy does not appear.

we

we advertise youre good Lordshippe by oure nexte letters. As knowithe the Holy Trynytie, who evermore have you in His governance, oure mooste singuler good Lorde. Writtene at Yorke, the fifte daye of Januarye.

Your Lordshipps assured
evermore at commaundemente,

(*Signed*) Robt Landaff:
(*Signed*) T. Magnus.
(*Signed*) Rauff Ellerkar.
(*Signed*) Robert Bowis.
(*Signed*) Willm Babthorp.
(*Signed*) Robt Chalon?.
(*Signed*) Jo. Uvedale.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and oure mooste singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Prive Seall.

CCCLXVI. Eure *to* Crumwell.[1]

Pleas it Your goode Lordshipe to be advertisede, that at the meating whiche I had with twoe gentle men of the King of Scottes Counsaill at Caldestreme[2] for suche buysynes as I have advertised your Lordshipe of in myne other letter, with of our procedinges in the same, I hade diverse commynynges with Mr Thomas Bellendyn, one of the saide Councellours for Scotlande, a man by estymation apperaunte to be of thage of fiftye yeres or above, and of gentle and sage conversation, specially touching the staye of the spiritualtie in Scotlande; and gathering hym to be a man inclyned to the soorte used in our Soverains Realme of England, I dide soe largely breke with hym in thoes behalves, as to move to knowe of hym of whate mynde the King and Counsaile of Scotland was inclyned unto concernyng the Busshope of Rome, and for the reformation of the mysusing of the spiritualtie in Scotlande.

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 7 C. XVI. leaf 168.

[2] At the meeting held at Coldstream on the 21st of January by Sir William Eure, Commissioner on the part of England, and Thomas Bellenden and Henry Balnevis, Commissioners on the part of Scotland, it was mutually agreed that the rebels and fugitives on either side should not be received or maintained on the opposite Borders; that Robert Lord Maxwell should answer for Liddesdale, and John Heron of Chipchace for Tynedale and Redesdale; that the places of meeting for redress should be alternately in England and Scotland, and that full redress should be made "of all attemptetes doon within the boundes of the saide Wardeanries frome Kirshopefute to the Hanging Stone." Ibid, leaf 167. Lists of the rebels and fugitives on both sides are in the same volume, leaves 171, 173.

 Wherunto

Wherunto he gentlie and lovinglie aunswered, shewing hym self well contented of that commynyng, did saye that the King of Scottes Hym self, with all his temporall Counsaile, was gretely geven to the reformation of the mysdemeanours of Busshops, religious personnes, and preistes, within the realme, and so muche that by the Kinges pleasure, He being prevey therunto, thay have hade ane enterluyde played in the Feaste of the Epiphane of Our Lorde laste paste, before the King and Quene at Lighqwoe, and the hoole Counsaile spirituall and temperall. The hoole matier whereof concluded upon the declaration of the noughtines in religion, the presumption of Busshops, the collution of the spirituall courtes called the Concistory Courtes in Scotlande, and mysusing of preistes. I have obteigned a noote from a Scottesman of our soorte, being present at the playing of the saide enterluyde, of theffecte thereof; whiche I doe sende unto your Lordeshipe by this berer.[1] My Lorde, the same Mr Bellendyne shewed me that, after the said enterluyd fynished, the King of Scottes dide call upon the Bushope of Glascoe, being Chauncelour, and diverse other Bushops, exorting thaym to reforme thair facions and maners of lyving, saying that, oneles thay soe did, He wold sende sex of the proudeste of thaym unto his uncle of England, and, as thoes were ordoured, soe He wold ordour all the reste that wolde not amende: and therunto the Chauncelour shuld aunsuer, and say unto the King, that one worde of His Graces mouthe shuld suffice thayme to be at commaundement: and the King haistely and angrely aunswered, that He wold gladely bestowe any wordes of his mouthe that could amend thaym. I am alsoe advertised by the same Mr Bellendyne, that the King of Scottes is fully mynded to expell all spirituall men frome having any auctoritie by office under His Grace, either in household, or elles where within the realme, and dailye studiethe and devisethe for that entente. The same Mr Bellendyne haith desired of me to have an abstracte of all suche actes constitutions and proclamations as ar passed within this the King our Soverains Realme, touching the suppression of religion, and gathering unto the Kinges Majestie suche other proffettes as before haithe been sp , with the reformation of the mysdemeanours of the clergye, saying that he trustethe to have the King his maister to studie the same, and haith m[*oved*] me that, if I cane attaigne the saide actes constitutions and proclamations, that I shall not adventure to sende hym thaym, but by suche a pr[*ivey*] persone, as he, by a secreate token whiche is devised bitwene hym [*and*] me, shall send unto me for that purpose.

[1] It is still inclosed.

Further

Further he haithe advertisede me that it is appointed, the Quene of Scottes nowe being with child, shalbe crowned on Sondaye the firste daye of February[1]; and therafter shalbe had a convention of the Lordes, for whate purpoos cannote be certefied as yet, but as is thought apertely for the reformation of Spiritualtie.

I am advertised by one of myne espielles that the Kinge of Scottes, having at this instaunte thre shippes in redynes to goe to the sees, hathe been at, seen, and viewed the same, and that it is rumered amanges the common people thay shulde be prepairede for the King to goe to the meating in Fraunce. My Lord, conscidering theffectes of the premisses, I thought my duetie could be noe les thene of the same with deligence to advertise your Lordshipe, wherin, as shall further stande with the Kinges Majesties pleasure to commaunde me, even soe I shall, God willing, applie myne utter deligence, by the grace of the Holly Gooste, who ever preserve Your good Lordshipe. At the Kinges Majesties castell of Berwike, the 26 daye of Januarye.

Your Lordships at commaundement,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Wyllm̃ Eure.

To the right honourable and my verey good Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seale.

CCCLXVII. Wharton *to* Crumwell.[2]

Plesyth hytt Your honorable Lordshype to bee advertesyd that, upon the resayte of your honorable letterys, the one of the dayte att Grenwyche the 28th of Decembre last, anempst sondre sekerett exploytes to be down by John Heron in Tendall, and your Lordshypes plesur unto me to joyn with hym my powre advyse and strenght, yff the cace shulde so requier; the other your Lordshypes letter of the daytt att Grenwyche the thryd of Januarij for the delyvere of on Androw Bell a Scottyshe rebell: advertysyng your honorable Lordshype thatt I wrott to John Heron imediatly after your Lordshyps letterys unto me, the copye wheroff I dyd send to your Lordshype, and eftsonst I wrott unto hym, the copy wherof herewyth I dow in lyke maner sende att thys tym, and yett he wyll not make me prevay to any his

[1] According to the "Diurnal," her coronation took place on the 22d of February.

[2] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 300.

dowyng there. And as to Androw Bell the Scottys rebell, he hys eskappyd furthe of the Kynges Highnes cassell of Kerlesle, wyche his to me no smalle trobyll in mynde, and yett, my Lorde, the sam askaype hys nott my fawtt. I ressaved letterys from the Kyng of Scottes anempst the delyvere of the sayd Bell, and wrotte answer to the sayd Kyng agayn, wyche letter and copye of myn awnswer I dow sende unto your Lordshype here inclosed.[1]

Advertesyng also your Lordshype that on Cokebanke[2], whom your Lordshype wrotte to me to take, a son of hys[2], and on Tome Bell[3], thre Scottyshe rebelles, I have causyd to be takyn upon the West Marches, and all thre ar in the kassell of Kerlesle, to the Kynges Hyghnes pleasure shalbe adryssyd anempst tham; lyke as I have advertesyd Hys Graces Cownsell att Yorke, by my letterys, the copy whereof[4] herewith I dow send also to your Lordshype to gether with suche copyes as I have wryttyn to the Lorde Maxwell for delyvere of Ynglysshe rebelles. All wyche, and my rude advertesmentes so ofte wryttyn, er trubulus to your Lordshype; butt zett my trust hys in your honorable goodnes, that ye wyll conceder my dewte to the Kynges Hyghnes and the charge of myne offece, with all procedynges as I have of layte to your Lordshype wrytten. Thes togethers forceth myne inportaunce to your Lordshype; humble besucheng, in the sam and in all other, to be my good Lorde accordyng to my deserte.

My servantt thys berer can shew your Lordshyp the eskaype of Androw Bell, and my sayde servantt was with the Lorde Maxwell with my sade letterys, wo can declare to your Lordshype hys answere; lyke as he can all the grett prosedynges in thes partes anempst Scotlande, yf itt may stande wyth your Lordsheps pleasur to gyff credens unto hym. And even so I shall dayle pray to God for the most long lyffe of Your honorable Lordshype to Hys pleasur. Att Kerlesle, the 27th day of Januarij.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshypes most
bowndon at comandmẽt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good
Lord, my Lord Prevey Ceylle.

---

[1] James V.'s letter to Sir Thomas Wharton and Wharton's answer are in the same repository; the former in State Papers Scotland, page 36, and the latter in Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. V. leaf 38.

[2] George Rutherford, called Cokbank, and his son Thomas, were their names, as appears by Wharton's letter to the Council at York. They were taken by John Musgrave, to whom Wharton suggests that the thanks of the Council should be given.

[3] By the same letter it appears that Thome Bell, called the Pounche, was taken by Thomas Dacre, and that Wharton suspected him of being concerned in Andrew Bell's escape.

[4] This copy is in the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. V. leaf 39.

CCCLXVIII. King James V. *to* The Council of the North.[1]

Richt hertlie belovit freindis, We grete zou weill. Yis day We ressavit zour writting send unto Ws, datit at ye ciete of York the last day of Januar, desirand in effect yat We sall caus deliver to Schir Thomas Whartoun, Depute Wardane of our derrest unclis Vest Marchis of England, ane Englis man, callit Doctour Hillard, now being in our Realme, for quhame ye said Thomas sall deliver to oure Wardane of our West Marchis ane oure fugitive callit George Ruyerfurd, to nemmit Cokbank, now being takyne and haldin in ye castell of Carlil. As to our mynd in yat behalf, Ze sall understond yat our cure and besines is to conserve gud amite luff and frendschip betuix our derrest uncle zour Soverane and Ws, conforme to our proximite of blude and contract of peax, and to punyse with all asperite and rigour thevis, misdoaris, and evilwillarris of justice rest and tranquillite betuix Ws our Realmes and subjectis. And as to yis Doctour Hillard, or utheris of sicc estait, kirkmen, We tak na grete regard of sic personis, and quhat falt ony freir relligiouse or uthir kirkmen within oure Realme committis, in ony maner of sort, supponand it concerne Our self, We mel Ws nocht, nowther be Our self or temperall officiaris, nor uyir wayis in ye handelling of yair personis, bot be yair Ordinaris, Archibisschoppis or Bischoppis, or sic other yair prelattis as ar to yame immediate superiouris be law of Halikirk. Ye quhilkis lawis We, God willing, will mantene at our power, conforme to ye auld observit use on to yis tyme kepit be oure predecessourris, Kingis of Scotland. Forther, rycht hertlie belovit freindis, considder our gud mynd, and be nocht discontentit, yat We satisfie nocht to zour desire in yis caice, as contrare to our conscience, for the caussis forsaidis. And as to Cokbankis, ane grete revar, theif, and manslaar, We exhort zou rycht effectuuslie to caus him be deliverit to oure Wardane of our West Marchis, quhay sall deliver to oure derrest uncle ony sic trespassour, revar, theif, and manslaar, perturbar and brekar of ye peax, howsone he may be apprehendit in ony part within our Realme. And yis, richt hertlie belovit freindis, fairwele. At oure palice of Halyrudhous, besyd Edinburgh, the 7 Day of Februar, and of oure Regime ye 27 zere.[2]

(*Superscribed*)

To oure hertlie belovit freindis, the Bisschop of Landetht,
and utheris of oure derrest Uncle Consale, at York.

---

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 31 b.

[2] On the same day James wrote a letter to Sir T. Wharton (ibid. 32.), thanking him for his good will and diligence in entertaining peace, and begging him to continue to apprehend and deliver up offenders.

CCCLXIX. SADLEYR AND WHARTON *to* THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH.[1]

AFTER our right hertie commendations. It may please you to understonde that at this present arryved here letters from the King of Scottes addressed to you, conteyning answer to those which ye before had sent to Him touching a commutacyon to be had of Doctour Hylyarde for Cockbanke Rutherforde a Scottish rebell. And forasmoche as that matier toucheth partely the charge commytted unto me, Rafe Sadleyr, being now addressed by the Kinges Majestee to the saide King of Scottes[1], to thintent I might be the ryper therin, and the better knowe the state of that affairee, and agayn because I, Sir Thomas Wharton, am unwourthie one of your nomber, we were the bolder to open the saide letters, which we now sende you hereinclosed, thinking assuredly that ye will lyke them no better then we do. It may please you to peruse them, and way them by your discressions; and if it lyke you to admytte our advyse, we thinke it mete that ye do advertise the Kinges Majestee, or his Counsaile, thereof with convenyent diligence, to thintent that, if it may please His Highnes to have any thing elles don therein then is all redy commytted to the charge of me the saide Rauf, it may be executed accordinglye. And thus Our Lorde preserve you. From Newcastell, the 11th day of Februarye.

Yours to their litle powers,

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.
(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honourable the Bisshop of Landaf, President of the Kinges Majestees Counsaile in the North parties, and other of the same Counsaile, at Yorke.

---

[1] In the handwriting of Sadleyr. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. III. leaf 1.

[2] Sadleyr had reached Scotland before the last day of February, for on that day James V. wrote to Henry VIII. acknowledging the receipt, by Sadleyr, of Henry's letters dated at Greenwich on the 27th of January, and thanking him for his honourable present. Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 38 b. Sadleyr's instructions for this embassy, and his correspondence connected with it, are published among his State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 3–49.

CCCLXX. WHARTON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

PLESITH itt Your most honorable Lordship to be advertesed, thatt I have resaved your letters, of the daytt at London the 5th of this instantt of Februarij, conteynyng your regrett anempst the escaype of Androw Bell, trator and rebell to Scotland. And nott withstandyng the Kinges Magestes exprese commandmentt, by your noble letters un to me, for that trators delyverance, and the undowtyd discontentment of the Kinges Mageste with me for that eskaype, with your drad commandementt that I shuld aswell in playn maner advertese the ways and meanes of that tratores eskaype, as also to imploye my self to the uttermost for his takyng agan, to be delyverd, or elles undowtydly all the lake myght be layd in my neke, and whatt impression the Kinges Highnes may consave in this eskaype, and your Lordshipes; not dowtyng his appreencion agan, if I ernestly apply my self to advoyde my foly therby, in awnswerynge the King of Scottes accordyng to the tretes of peax; as in your Lordshipes sade letter, no lettell to my descomford, at full lenght is conteyned. Assertanyng your Lordship trwly that, after the submyssion of that trator Androw Bell un to me, in fowrm as afore I wrott to your Lordship, I dyd commytt hym to the Kinges Highnes cassell of Kerlesle savely there to be keaptt. After wich I dyd, apon request unto me by hym, geyff leberty that he shuld remayn within the presenktt of the cassell walles, as a presoner; dowtyng hym the lese, by cause of his submyssion: and in that tym I dyd advertese your Lordshipe in that affayre. In wiche tym, Mayster Capetayn there dyd dyvers tymes bryng the trator to the churche of Kerlesle in his company, and in the town he was sondre tymes with his servanttes, withoutt my consentt. Wiche knowyng, I dyd restrayn that leberty of hym to the cassell agan. And gret desiers was mayde un to me to tayke surties, by dyvers the tennanttes of the Lord Dacres in Gylsland, for his leberty. And playnly to wrytt, I dyd contynewe thos surties, withoutt expresse awnswere, and hym accordyngly; lowking for your commandementt therin. Duryng wiche tym I dyd resave your honorable letters of the daytt at Greynwiche the third of Januarij, commandyng me by the sam, in the Kinges Highnes naym, to delyver the trator. And then, my Lord, withowtt fawtt or dissemblyng, I dyd furthwith command my cosyn Thomas Dacre to repayre to the cassell, and se that Androw Bell and on Robertt Hetheryngton, otherwys

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, Second Series, Vol. XLVIII. leaf 302.

called

called Robyn the Twyn, Ynglichman, whom I hade caused to be taykyng for marche treason, that they both shuld be layd in preson in a strong howse called the pledge chamer, in the cassell, with yerons apon them, surle to be keaptt; and dyd send also for the gaoler the capetaynes servantt, and dyd command hym to se the sam two persons surle in yerons layd in that pledge chamer accordyngly. Thomas Dacre after that, to executt the sam, spake with the gaoler, who said he wold dow ytt. Howbeytt that Bell, as the gaoler sayth, falsly fened hym seke, and the gaoler dyd lay in the pledge chamer the Ynglichman, and, by whatt occaseon I know nott, he keaptt with hym in the porter loge the trator Bell, where he contynewed two days and more, not my knawlege. After which commyttyng by me of that trator to werde, Mayster Capetayn, apon a Fryday in the mornyng wich was the 17th of Januarij, and dyvers the Lord Dacres tennanttes in the churche of Kerlesle, instanced me, that I wold tayke surties for his liberty to remayn as a trew prisoner abroyd at commandementt. The matter was to weghty; I wold nott. And thatt day I repared in to Westmerland, thynkyng the trator sure, for sondre serves of the Kinges Highnes commanded unto me by commission from the Kinges Counsell. And upon the Setterday at nyght next after, the gaoler beyng goyn to super within the cassell, the trator eskaped furth of the porter loge, the dur beyng opyn, and dyd leype over the walles of the utter werde of the cassell, and so eskaped. And whatt powre laybowres and cost I have mayd for that tratores appreention agan, lett the world juge me. The Laydy Wentworth hirself dyd geff hym meytt in the porter loge, sayng he was most seke. And here is the holl trewth of his eskaype, to my knawlege.

Advertesing thatt herinclosed I dow send your Lordshipe a copy of a letter sentt from me to the Lord Maxwell, wherby your Lordship may persave suche intellegence as I have, where the sade trator Bell shuld be at the mayking herof, and sence his eskaype.[1]

Advertesyng trewly your Lordship that I am withowt deyd or thoght of fawt in that matter, or in any other my serves to the Kinges Mageste, bott shall most humble be a petecioner to youre Lordshipe and all the rest of His Magestes most noble Counsell to tayke my serves as it hayth beyn, and order me even accordyng to the deserttes of the sam. My Lord, I am in neces-

[1] Wharton's letter to Lord Maxwell is dated the 13th of February. Ibid. leaf 303. It explains with great particularity where Bell has been since his escape, all the places being within Maxwell's rule, and trusts that his Lordship "will either deliver him, or at least avoid him from his refuge there." It also complains that Maxwell had neither delivered Dr. Helzerd [Hilliard, see p. 166.] nor answered Wharton's demand.

sety;

sety; the occaseons therof heretofore was to my comford, for thatt I thoghtt and dothe knaw my serves un to that sam haythe beyn to the Kinges Highnes honor, and that therby his graceous favowre myghtt have contynewed to my most synguler comford, and therwith justly have incowraged your noble hertt with your Lordships good contynewance un to me accordyngly. Assertayning, that the Kinges Graces West Marches er most quiett, in dew order and good obedyence, thankes be to God, to whom I shall with a trew hartt pray for the increce of honor and most long lyff of Your Lordshipe to His plesure. At Kerlesle, the 17th of Februarij.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshypꝭ humble allways
att cõmandmẽt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable my Lord
Prevey Ceylle.

CCCLXXI. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

RYCHT Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Bruthir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie and effectuuse maner. Signifiand unto ye samin yat, sen it hes liket God of His greit gudnes to have send unto Ws, yis 22 day of May instant, ane sone and prince, fair and liflik to succeid to Ws and yis our Realme, We think it accordis Ws weill to mak Zou participant with Ws of sic joyus gud novellis, and yat We have of oure blude to succeid to yis oure Realme, quhilk may hereftir do plesure to Zou and zourris. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Bruthir and Uncle, We pray ye Blissit Trinite conserve Zou in lang life and prosperouse stait. Gevin under our Signete, and subscrivit wicht oure hand, at oure Abbay of Sanctandrois, the 22 day of May, the 27 zere of oure Regime.

[1] From the British Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 41. It is impossible to reconcile the various authorities respecting the times of the birth of James V.'s two sons, or the name of the younger of them. Some place the birth of the eldest in 1539, but the language used in the text by James himself respecting the son born in 1540 must apply to his heir apparent, who was named James. The second, who is called by some writers Robert, and by others Arthur, must have been born in 1541, and died a few days after his birth, and about the same time with his elder brother. See Queen Margaret's letter of the 12th of May 1541.

CCCLXXII. Layton *to* The Earl of Essex.[1]

Pleassithe yt Your good Lordeship to be advertyssyd, that the morowe after Trenate Sonday I was at the day of trewys with Mr Captayn of Barwyke, whare as I dyd make all the meanes I cowlde to learne the newys of Scotland, be cause of the grete voce we hade amonge hus of the Kynge of Scottes goyng to the see with so many shipes and mene[2], provydyd so with ordenaunce and vetall, as ytt was sayde with hus, for 3 monthes, inso myche that I hade a Scottes mane browght to me by the menes of one of my frendes, wyche towllde me that, to be bedyne by, the Kyng off Scottes wolde take shepynge the 29 day of Maye, yff the wende wolde serve Hym; and that no man in Scottlande, passynge 2, besydes the Kynge, cowlde tell wheder he wolde goo, but that the saynge opynlye was in to Fraunce. How be yt he sayd that the trowth was nott so, for he sayd, as farr as cowlde persave, He wolde in to Ierlande. And I askyd hym what he hade for hym to thynke so; and he sayd to me, he was at the Courte in Lente last, and ther he saw 8 gentylemen of Ierlande with the Kynge, wyche browght unto Hym the seales under wryttynge of all the greate men in Ierlande, that thay wolde houlde of Hym, and take Hym for thayre Kynge and Lorde, and that thay wolde come in to Scotlande to make hym omayge, and that He shulde have more proffet yerly than ever the Kynges Grace our Maister hade off thame. And farder he sayde that he harde the Kynge say to the Lorde Maxswell, that He trestyd to gett that proffett that never Kynge of Scottes had, and He shulde other have yt, or yt shulde coste Hym the best wed He hade to leysse. And, by cause that he had harde this beffore, he sayd he knowe well his purpos was theder now. Farder he said, that thErlle of Morraye shulde cumme streght to the Borders, and lye ther, to the Kynge come home agayne, with 5 hundrethe men. Alsou he saide the Kynge hadd with Hym 15 shipes, and 2 thowsande men in thayme, of the best tryed men in all Scottlande. Also he said that in all Scottlande was nott leffte 10 peces of ordenaunce besydes that wyche the Kynge doythe take wythe Hym.[3]

[1] From the British Museum, Caligula, B. I. leaf 145.

[2] Two letters of this tenor remain in the Museum, both of the 4th of May, Aglionby to Wharton, Caligula, B. III. leaf 217. Thomson to Wharton, ibid. 219.

[3] The voyage, to which this and the two next letters refer, seems to be the same, which is placed by Drummond, and (on his authority) by the continuator of Maitland, in the year 1535. If it be, the historians must be in error, for no Prince of Scotland was born in that year.

Also

Also he saide ther Qwene was delyver, and had a Prynce. For trouthe I dyde se the Scotes make feyrs in dyvers townes besydes me, on Trenate Sonday at neyght, and thay sayd yt was for the byrthe of ther Prynce.

Wheder thes thynges be trew or nott, I can nott tell; butt me thowght I coulde doo no les butt advertyse your Lordeship as my dewtye ys. As knowythe Jhesu, who ever preserve Your good Lordeship in longe helthe and honor. Also he sayd his purpos was to sayle by the west sees.

Yower Lordshippes most bundon Bedmane,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) BRYAN LAYTON.

To the reight honerable, my Lorde of Essexe good Lordshipe.

CCCLXXIII. THOMAS EURE, &c. *to* WHARTON.[1]

SIR. Pleased you to be advertished, that, immediatly after the recept of your letter to us delivered by your servaunte Miles Scaif, we did sende our severale espialles to divers parties of Scotland to attayn newes of the proceding of the King of Scotis[2] according to your said letter; who repared unto us zisternyght, and saies, that where the said King of Scotis was determyned to have takyn his journey by see at Leythe the 14 daye of Maye, he hase deferred his goyng frome that daye unto Seynt John daye or thereabout. And the bere, provided for his first goying, laide in shipp, is sowred, and cast away, and new provision for bere and other vetelles is haisted for his latter appoyntement. And, where the said King of Scotis at his first appoyntement was mynded to have had but certen Lordes of his Realme to attende upon Hym in his services; now there is appoynted the most parte of the nobilitie of Scotland, that is to saye, thErele of Argile, thErele of Huntley, thErele of Athell, thErele Marshall; which foure passes to gidder in a shipp of the Kinges called the Unicorn. ThErele of Arren, thErele of Arrell, thErele of Murray, and thErele of Cascelles, passes to gidder in a shipp; and, as it is said, the Lorde Maxwell passes in the one of those two shippes. In what shipp the Cardinall shall passe, we knowe not, but it is said he

---

[1] From the Chapter House, State Papers Scotland, p. 112.

[2] Sir W. Eure had, on the 27th of April, been desired by the Council of Scotland to address his letters to them instead of the King, they being authorized to attend to the affairs of the Borders, in case the King should be "at solace or uyir besynes in fer partis of his realm." Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 40.

maketh five hundreth men wele furnyshed of his owne charge to serve the King in this viage. The King self passes in a shipp called Salamandray, which shipp the France King did geif to Hym. There is five shipps moo appoynted for the Kinges householde and stuff, wherof one is a howk, which carris all the principall gere, aswele of the Kinges as the nobill men. There is certen merchant shipps appoynted for othre Lordes, Knightes, and gentilmen. Thre shippes passes with vetelles onely; and a little barke, which is wele tremed, to be scuriour before all the fleete; which barke is sett furth all redy to the see to espie. The nombre of the shippes er 16. Thei be as strongly furnyshed with all the best ordenaunce harnes and habilymentes of Scotland for strenthe, as can be devised, and with that as galantly tremed with paynting and gilting; the like hase not beyn seyn in Scotland. The nombre of men that passes is thre or foure thousande, as it is said; and thei be chosyn and tried of the best, aswele for there personnes, as for there substance to furnyshe there selfes; wherof fewe er takyn fro the Bordores. There gois no horse, but a certen for the King and the nobill men. The King intendes to pas into France to Parishe, and to londe at Humflewe in Normandy. For what purpose or intent it is so secretly kept, we can gitt no knowlege. The tyme of his abiding there is to us uncerten, but at his return it is said he intendes, before he come in Scotland, to pas by the west see to the north iles of Scotlande, there to make aswele reformation, as also one of his bastert sonnes Lorde of the Iles.

The Queyn of Scotis was delivered of a Prince on Fridaye at nyght last past.

We have sent to you with this berer a booke of the names of those that be horsemen within your rewle upon the Bordores, like as ye wrot to us to do. And where ye writ to knowe our oppynnyon how many maye be spared in the tyme of besynes to serve the Kinges Highnes at His Graces commandment if any besynes shall chance to be; those and many moo named in the said booke is to fewe to furnyshe this Bordour; for Scotland hase more indignation at this Bordoures, than at any other parte of the Bordores of Englond. Albeit, all is at His Graces commandment. Othre newes is non here worthie advertishment, but the Bordour is in goode reste and quyetnes, thankes be to God, Who have you in His blissed keping. At the Kinges Highnes citie of Karleill, the 25 of Maye. By youres assured to command,

(*Signed*) THOMAS EURE. EDWARD AGLIONBY.
(*Signed*) JOHN THOMSON.

Sir,

Sir, evyn at the closyng of this letter we have receyved a letter out of Scotland sent to John Thomson, which we have sent to you herinclosed.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipfull Sir Thomas Wharton Knight, Deputie Warden of the West Marches of Englond forenempst Scotland, be this delivered, in haist.

CCCLXXIV. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.

Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, and our derrest Brothir, We recommend Ws unto Zour Grace in our maist hertlie maner. Signifiand unto Zow, Zour nevoy and our derrest sone hes bene in grete dangere of seyis be contrare wyndis, quhilk agane hys mynd, be extreme stormis, compellit to mak course furth of yis est sey northward, compassing ye maist parte of yis Realme throth ye occiane seyis, and be ye grace of God arryvit in ye porte of Sanct Ninianis callit Quhithorne; his schippis and servandis dividit sindry, except his awin schip alanerlie. At ye writing of yir presentis wes na perfyte certificatioun of yame. Nochtwithstanding ye samen, zour nevoy and our derrest sone wes in gud heill in his passage, and is presentlie, loving to God; quharof We doute nocht Zour Grace is rycht joyus to knaw: quharfor We thocht expedient to informe Zow. Advertissand Zour Grace, sa fer as We can persave, his intent wes to have vesyit Zow.

Pleise Zour Grace We wrait laitlie to Zow be Rosa herrot, with our awin hand, in our maist effectuous maner, concernyng Our self, our honour, and for eschewing of inconvenient till Ws, without zour help and remede war maid, in maner as our said writing proportit. We ar in extreme poyint of dishonour and grete trouble without ye samen, quhilk We doute nocht Zour Grace wilbe rycht leyth to suffer cum to Ws, sen Zour Grace may, but inconvenient, help Ws out of ye samyn, quhilk maist humlie hertlie and sisterlie We beseik Zour Grace till do; certifying Zour Grace, will God, We intend nevir tobe sa cummersum agane unto Zour Grace, bot to gyde Ws within boundis to zour honour and ouris, and to zour pleissoure and desyre. Derrest brothir, ferder it will pleis Zour Grace gif credence to yis berar, oure traist servand, quhilk he hes in wryte, and ane parte to be rehersit be him.

Rycht

Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, and our derrest Brothir, We pray Eternale God have in tuitioun and governament.

(*Signed*) Your Grace lovyng Cyst[er],

MARGARET R.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, and our derrest Broyir, the King of Ingland.

CCCLXXV. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

RICHT Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Bruthir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie maner. It is nocht unknawin to Zou ye cuyre and diligence yat We have tane on Ws for ye ordouring of all oure Bordouris foranentis zour Realme be justice, to ye conservatioun of the peace amytie and kyndnes standing betuix Ws, according to ye proximite of oure blude, above all uyer band and knott of kyndnes, be contract or uyir wayis. And yerfor baitht our officiarijs on every part, fallow- and oure myndis for justice, hes, eftir lang laubouris, done and maid sik redres and justice, yat almaist yis lang tyme We have hard na complaint in ony effectuuse mater. And thus, all thingis standyng at gude poynct and ordour, We addressit Ws, as We thoucht expedient, to visie oure ilis, north and southt, for ye ordouring of yame in justice and gude policy, as We may bringto, be proces of tyme, to ye plesour of God Almychty, and to ye rejosing of Zou, our derrest uncle, and all uthir Princes oure gud weilwilland freindis and allyais: as yis berar will schaw to Zou at mair lencht. And yis tyme pendent in oure absence, quhen baitht oure officiarijs of ye Eist Marcheis convenit at ane diete, redres and justice wes denyit be zour officiarijs, withtout oure officiarijs wald mak first redres for ane halk tane furth of ye boundis of Berwik be sum oure liegijs, as wes allegeit, and siclik of certane deire. Quharupoun oure officiarijs mevit yame to ye Lordis of our Counsall in our absence, schawand yat of maist lang tyme bigane, yai nor nane uyeris nevir hard of sic questionis for halkis, wild foullis, or beistis; and, becaus of yat unaccustumate noveltie, oure saidis Lordis wrait and optenit ane dilay fra zour said officiare unto oure returning; and he aggregijs the mater ye mair hechlie,

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 45.

becaus

becaus it concernis unto Zou, as his writtingis send yerupoun mair fullely proportis. And, albeit We can nocht say yat he dois bot as zour trew and dreidfull servand and officiare, nochtyeles, derrest brother and uncle, sen justice and redres is substantiously done in every syde in all grete and weichty materis, sua yat, as We ar informit, yair is na grete cause of complaynct, and yis is ane new inventit mater yat may be eisily amovit be our awne mutuale benevolence and plesour; for thair is na sic plesouris of halkis or uyer thingis within oure Realme, or yat We may think convenient to zour game and solace, bot yai ar and salbe als reddy to Zou, derrest uncle, as ony siclik ar within zour awn Realme. Heirfor it will pleis Zou to put silence to yat mater, and command zour officiarijs to mak na stop nor impediment in doing of justice, makin and takin of redres in all uyeris materis, as We sall caus owris to do in semblable maner, according to ye lawis of oure Bordouris. And furthir it will pleis Zou to gif credence to ye berar, ane of oure heraldis callit Rothissay. Richt Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Brothir and Uncle, We pray God have Zou evir in His blessit keping. Gevin under our Signete, and subscrivit with oure hande. At Edinburgh, ye 29 day of July, the 27 zere of oure Regime.

CCCLXXVI. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Derrest Broyir, We besek Zour Grace help Ws now for evyr, and lat Ws nocht be deshonoryt, and tynt in our faym and lawte, sen We man othyr be helpyt be Zow, or ellys wyth remeddy We ar ye mast dysplesand poynt yat We can be at, havand ye lyff.

Also We besek Zour Grace pardon Wss, yat yes our lettrys be nocht sa ordourly adressyt nor formyd, as reqwyres to Zour Grace, for We haif gud wyll, bot our haviour is ewyll, and our mater greitly to our dysplesour, yat We man of neid be at syk poynte, and yerfor has nocht taryit nor awyssyt, as we suld, apon ye gud and formayll dytment and ordouryng of thys lettrys; bot we trast Zour Grace wyll, of zour great wysdom and gwdness, haif patyens of ye sam. We most humlly besek Zour Grace, of zour wyll and mynd, anent ye reponce of yis our mast weythty matres, and yat it wyll pleis Zour

[1] Holograph.

Grace

Grace to mak ws advertysment wyth ye sad Rosay; beseking Almychty God to consarv Zour Grace.

(*Signed*) Be Zour Grace most hūill and lovyng
Cyster, MARGARET R.

CCCLXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE GENTLEMEN OF THE BORDERS.

TRUSTY and welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that sending at this present our right trusty and right entierly welbiloved Cousin and Counsailour the Duke of Norfolk as our Lieutenaunt to our Bordures foranempst Scotlande[1] for the defence and suretye of the same, We have appointed you, amonges other, for his bettre furniture, immediatly uppon the sight herof, to put all such hable men as you can make and furnishe for the warre, of your oune servauntes tenauntes and others within any your rowmes and offices, in suche ordre and aredynes, as, all delayes set aparte, they maye advaunce towardes our sayd Cousin within oon hower when he shall commaunde the same. And to instructe yow, howe you shall furnishe the sayd nombre of men, which you shal thus prepare, and sende unto our said Cousin for the purpose aforsayd by vertue of this our commaundement: fyrst our pleasure is, yow shall make asmany horsmen as you be hable in any wise to furnishe, with suche horses as may serve in the felde if nede so required, every horsman to have his spere or his javelyn; and the rest of your nombre you shall ordre after this sorte following, the fourth parte therof you shall prepare of good archers, every oon furnished with a good bowe and a good full shef of arrowes, the residue to be bilmen; provideng that every bilman besides his sworde and dagger bring a good bill on his neck with him. Desiring and nevertheles commanding you to take payn to see Us diligently and substancially served herin at this present, as We trust you, and as you tendre our honour, and the defence of our Realme and subgiettes. And thies our letters etc.

---

[1] According to Collins's Peerage, Norfolk's patent as Lieutenant General of all the King's forces beyond Trent was dated 29 January, 32 Hen. VIII. i. e. 1541.

CCCLXXVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* King James V.[1]

Right Excellent, Right Highe, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother and Nephieu, We commende Us unto You in our most harty and effectuous maner. Derest brother and nephieu, it was not a litle to our rejoise, by your Ambassadour Sir John Cambell Knight[2], lately passing this waye towardes thEmperour, to perceive and knowe not only your greate affection and encrease of thamytie betwixt Us, our Realmes domynions and subgiettes, but also your semblable desire to have all rebelles traitours and malefactours apprehended and justified according to their demerities, whiche comenly by slaunderous reaportes, and other false suggestions, seke only howe to engendre displeasure amonges Princes, and soo to empech and trouble, asmoch as in them is, the good amytie love and peax, whiche bothe by the lawe and ordre of Almighty God, and also in respecte of their oune commodities, ought to be betwene them. And where your said Oratour, derest brother, made herupon instance for certain your rebelles and traitours supposed to be here receipted within our Realme, We have caused diligent serche to be sithens made for them, and trust they, or the chief of them at the least, shalbe shortly apprehended: whom as in that cace We shall most gladly delyver uppon your requisition according to our treatie, soo We doubt not but, conformably to your often wordes and writinges, you woll in like maner delyver unto Us all suche our traitours and rebelles as remayn in your Realme, in suche forme as the said treaty requireth. Wherfor, having certain knowleage that the personnes whose names be conteyned in a scedule herin enclosed, being our subgiettes borne, and traitours to Us and our Realme, be at this present in your Realme, and conversant about the places in the same specified, We have thought mete, by thise our letters of requisition according to the said treaty, to desire and pray you, derest Brother and Nephieu, to cause them to be apprehended and delyvered either to our trusty and right wel-

[1] From a minute, written by Wriothesley, indorsed with the date "iiij of February."

[2] A copy of his credence, dated Holyrood, 18th November 1540, is entered in the Royal MSS. in the Museum, 18 B. VI. leaf 53 b. It states that he is sent "for opynning and declaring of sic "thingis, as ryndis to ye weill of Ws baith, rest and tranquillite of our Realmes and liegis." In the Council Register of the 27th of December it is stated, that the Scottish Ambassador, passing through England to the Emperor, requested the delivery of traitors, &c.; and on the 28th, an answer was ordered, that if his master would deliver certain traitors to the King, the King would search for those the Ambassador demanded.

 biloved

biloved Counsailour Sir William Euers Knight, Capitain of our towne and castle of Berwyk, and Warden of our Est Marches, or to our trusty and right welbeloved Counsailour Sir Thomas Wharton Knight, Warden of our West Marches, who shall give their attendance for the receipt of the same. Eftsones, therfor, desiring and prayeng you, derest nephieu, to cause suche direction to be taken herin, as the treaty purporteth, and as the perfaite amytie and proximitie of blood betwene Us dothe require; the semblable wherof We shal not faile to doo towardes you accordingly. Right Excellent, Right Highe, and Mighty Prince, our derest Brother and Nephieu, We beseche Almighty God to have You in His blessed tuition. Yeven undre our signet.

CCCLXXIX. King James V. *to* Norfolk.

Richt weilbelovit Cousing, We grete zou hartlie wele. We have receyvit zoure writingis, directit unto Ws, of Berwik ye twenty day of Februare, and be ye tennoure of yame We understand ye causis of zoure cuming to ye Bordouris at yis tyme for sik besynes as ar commandit to zou be oure derrest uncle zoure Soverane, and als zoure effectuous mynde to put all to dew executioun, and specialie to correct and punise all faltis done or omittit be oure said derrest unclis officiaris, quharthrou yair is ony lak of justice for ye conservatioun of ye peax amite and kyndnes betuix oure said derrest uncle and Ws, and for ye lang continewatioun of ye samyn; quharof We thank zou gretlie, as him yat may do maist in yat behalf for ye accomplesement of oure said derrest unclis mynd and will, and yat is ye thing yat We maist hartlie desyre, and sall omyt na thing for oure parte to be cause be done in semblable wise; to quhom We have gevin charge and command to mak zou advertisment, gif yair be ony thing yat yai ar complantuous of in lak of justice be ye officiaris of Ingland; and siclike, gif yai or ony uthir Inglismen will complene upoun oure saidis officiaris yat yai have bene necligent in ye doing of justice, yat yai caus ye samyn to be amendit under hie chargis and panys gevin be Ws to yame yerupoun. And quhare ze desire in zour saidis writingis yat We will caus certane Inglismen, rebellis to oure said derrest uncle, and murderaris, namyt in zoure said writing and in ane cedull contenit in ye samyn, to be tane and deliverit with ye uyeris contenit in ane cedull closit in our said derrest unclis writing send to Ws; schewand inlikvise zour deligence in ye taking of James Douglas our rebell and tratour, quha conspirit oure deid, and convictit

convictit yairof in Parliament[1]; and siclike for ye apprehensioun of twa uyeris our rebellis, ane callit Robene Ruyerfurd, and ane uthir callit Andro Bell, conforme to oure said derrest unclis commandment gevin to zou yerupoun: hartlie lovit cousing, We thank zou gretumlie heirof; and for ye apprehensioun and delivering of yir Inglismen, yat ar lawit men, We have gevin strait command to all oure Wardanis and officiaris diligentlie to serche seik apprehend and deliver yame according to ye desyre of oure saide derrest uncle and zour writingis; and as to yame yat ar religious men, freris and preistis, We have writtin oure ansuer at lencht to oure said derrest uncle yairupoun, quharwith We understand He salbe contenttit. And as to ye repair of ye Inglismen, allegit oure derrest unclis rebellis, to oure towne of Edinburgh, We being yair for ye tyme, it is unknawin to Ws, or ony oure officiaris, of ye cuming passing or repassing of yame within oure Realme, becaus, throu ye amyte and freyndschip standing so fermelie betuix oure derrest uncle and Ws, baith merchandis of Ingland and uyeris cummys and travellis within oure Realme, without ony serche, for doyng of yair besynes; and quha be trew men, or rebellis, is misknawin. Bot upoun yis zour advertisment We have gevin strait command, as is of before writtin, for ye apprehending and delivering of yame conforme to ye trety of peax, and for ye satisfactioun of oure derrest unclis desire; the quhilk oure charge and command We traist surlie oure saidis officiaris will put to dew executioun. Praying zou, richt weilbelovit Cousing, yat, gif ze heir ony complaynt upoun oure Wardanis and officiaris of oure Bordouris, yat yai have bene necligent in ye nondoying, or omitting to do, yat appertenis to yaire office or justice, yat ze will advertise Ws yairof, and We sall caus ye samyn to be mendit, and yame to be punist for yer faltis. At oure Palice of Halirudhous besyde Edinburgh, ye 12 day of Marche.[2]

(*Signed*) Zoꝫ Cosyn,
JAMES REX.

(*Superscribed*)
To oure richt weilbelovit Cousing, ye Duke of Norfolk, Lieutenant of ye North Partis of Ingland.

---

[1] See Acts 10 Dec. 1540.

[2] This letter has a contemporary indorsement, "The King of Scottꝭ to my L. of Norf. xij°. mꝫtij 1540."

CCCLXXX. Queen Margaret *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Deryst Brothar the Kyng. In my most hwmbyll mannar I recommand Me to Your Grace; vhom plesys to vyt, I have resayved your vryteng, and ondarstandys the sam, vhare of I thanke Your Grace of your good mynde tovart Me, your systar. Plessyth You, deryst brothar, here hath bene gret dysplesuer for ye deth of ye Prynce and hys brothar, both vyth the Kyng my derryst soon, and the Qwene hys wyffe; vhare for I have doon gret delygens to put Them in comfort, and is newer from Them, bot ewer in thayr company, vhare of thay ar varray glad. Here for I pray Your Grace to hold Me excusyd, that I vryt not at length of my matters at thys tyme, be cawse I can get no laysar; bot I trust Ze vol stand my frynde and loveng brothar, and that I get not noo hwrt in no thing that I vryt to Your Grace, nor that Ze vol not vryt no thyng belongeng Me your Systar to the Kyng my soon, vyth owt I be furst avartysyd, and that it be vyth my avysse; prayeng Your Grace, derryst brothar, that it vol ples you to doo thys for Me your Systar, and I am and schal be ever redy at my powr to doo Your Graces vyl and plesur. Bot I am ferd that I put Your Grace to gret payne and travel to reed my offt vryteng and my ewel hand; prayenge Your Grace to pardon Me of the sam, and that it vol ples You, derist brothar, to kepe secret ony vrytengs that I send, for othar vays it may doo Me gret hurt, vysche I trwst Your Grace vol not doo to Me your systar, seyng I am remayning in this Raulme. As God knous, Whom presarfe Your Grace. Vryten at Styrlyng, the 12 daye of Maye.

Your loveng Systar,

(*Signed*) Margaret R.

(*Superscribed*)
To ye Kyngs Grace, my derryst Brothar.

CCCLXXXI. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michti Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist effectuous and hartly maner. Advertising Zou, that We have ressavit zoure letteris of the penult

[1] Holograph.

day

day of Aprile last bipast be Hary Ray zoure officiar of armes, and hes understand at grete lencht the continew and effect yairof, quharby We persaif yat Ze ar nocht satisfijt of oure writingis and ansuer maid diverse tymes to Zou anent the delivering of certane religious and utheris kirkmen, zoure subjectis, allegeit to be ressett in oure Realme, praying Ws effectuislie to perpend and wey the tennour of the treatie of peax, quhilk doing We suld persaif cleirlie yat yair is na maner of exceptioun nor difference of ony personis, bot We suld be als wele oblist to deliver the kirkmen as utheris. Derrest brothir and uncle, We pray Zou effectuislie to reduce to zoure rememberance, quhat stait the effairis of baith oure Realmes and liegis stude in the tyme of the making of the said treatie, and inlikvise the innovationis maid sensyne; quhilk beand done, We beleif surelie Ze will think yat We have schewin Ws ane kynd and thankfull brothir and nepho towart Zou, and hes on na wyise cuming contrar of the treatie of peax, bot has observit and kepit the samyn at oure utir power. And, gif We mycht of conscience have handillit or deliverit ye saidis kirkmen and preistis, We wald have glaidlie done the samyn at zoure desire and plesure. Alsua, derrest Uncle, We persaif be zoure saidis writingis, yat Ze ar informyt yat yair suld be sum thingis laitlie attemptat be oure kirkmen to oure hurte and skaith, and contrar oure mynde and plesure. We can nocht understand, quhat suld move Zou to beleif the samyn, assuring Zou We have nevir fund bot faithfull and trew obedience of yame at all tymes, nor yai seik nor attemptis nouthir jurisdictioun nor previlegijs, forthir nor yai have usit sen the first institutioun of the Kirk of Scotland, quhilk We may nocht apoun oure conscience alter nor change in the respect We have to the honour and faith of God and Halikirk, and douttis na inconvenient be yame to cum to Ws and oure Realme yerthrou; for sen the Kirk wes first institute in our Realme, the stait yairof hes nevir failzeit, bot hes remanyt evir obedient to oure Progenitouris, and in our tyme mair thankefull to Ws, nor evir yai wer of before. Quharfore, derrest Uncle, We pray Zou in oure maist effectuous maner to beleif surlie that We sall evir keip oure part and kyndnes towart Zou, as our proximitie of blude and treatie of peax requiris, and sall gif na occasioun quharin Ze may have ony consait or opinioun in the contrar. Houbeit We persaif, be diverse reportis, and specialie be Schir Johnne Campbel, laitlie being with Zou, how Ze have bene senisterlie informyt of Ws, allegeand, We war nocht myndit to observe and keip ye peax, bot rather inclynit to cum in ye contrar of ye samyn, quhilk wes to Ws richt displesand, considering ye hartlie gude mynde and favour We beir to Zou, and ye desire We have for keping of ye said peax. Rycht Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Brothir and

and Uncle, We beseik Almychty God have Zou evir in His keping. At Falkland, the 19th day of Maij, and of oure Regime the 28th zeir.

(*Signed*) Zo lovyng Brother and Nepho,

(*Superscribed*) JAMES REX.

To the Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michty Prince, oure derrest Brothir and Uncle, the King of Ingland.

CCCLXXXII. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VII.[1]

RICHT Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Bruyer and Uncle, We recommend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie and effectuus maner. Signifying unto Zou yat We, being desyrous of perfite peax amite and kyndnes to stand betuix Ws, conforme to oure tendernes of blude and treatie of peace, the rest and tranquillite of oure Realmes and liegis, hes at all tymes done extreme diligence, be Oure self oure Counsale and officiarijs, to observe ye samyn, and hes usit ye office yat ane loving nevo aucht and suld do to his derrest uncle and confederate. And becaus We have of lait understand and hard sic thingis occur, as may be to ye hurt and violatioun of ye samyn, We have thoucht necessare to send presentlie towart Zou oure familiar and traist Counsalour Maister Thomas Bellenden, Directour of oure Chancellary, instructit with oure mynd in all behalffis, to quhom, derrest uncle, We pray Zou gif ferme credance as to Oure self. Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, We pray God have Zow ever in His keping. Gevin under our Signete at Edinburght, ye tent day of Julij, and of our Regime ye 28 zere.

CCCLXXXIII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* * * *[2]

MY veray good Lorde. After my right herty commendations to Your Lordship. Sithens the departure from hens of Rossey the herald at armes, the whiche retourned unto you with the Kinges Majeste my Masters is saveconduct

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 59 b.

[2] It is uncertain by whom and to whom this letter, of which a minute only is preserved, was written. It has considerable corrections by Wriothesley, and, as he was Secretary of State, it was probably addressed by him to Bishop Stewart or some other influential minister of James V. Its date also is uncertain, but it must have been shortly after Sadleyr's return from Scotland.

for

for your commyng hither to His Highnes, His Graces servaunt Maister Sadler &c arryved here, and amonges other thinges touching his charge hath enfourmed His Highnes that, wheras the Duke of Norffolk, His Graces Liewtenaunt General in the North parties, did, in His Majesteis name, by the said Maister Sadler, requyre the King his good Nephieu your maistre, by vertue of the treaties betwen them passed and concluded, to delyver unto the said Sadler, to be conveyed in to this Realme, certayn His Majestes traytours and rebelles being within the realme of Scoteland, the Kinges Highnes your Maister refused to make present delyverance of the same, alledging that certain his traitours have been here receyved, and that He wold not therfor delyver any of them, onles He might delyver and receyve togithers suche as He wold demande, whiche He alleaged had been demanded hertofor; wherin the Kinges Majestie my Maister takethe his answer of an other sorte thenne He loked for, that is, not soo kinde as thought to receyve at his nephieues hand, and thinkethe that He hathe been misenformed, if He hathe been advertised that his traitours here have not been delyvered according to the treaties, whiche His Highnes hathe ever accustumed, thankfully and without any grating, uppon a pointe of extremytie to accomplishe, and woll ever inviolably observe the same, soo as his honour in the thing, and his freendeship in the maner of the doing of it, shal togither appere; and moche the more His Highnes toke this matier sumwhat unkindly, for that the personnes demaunded be suche arrant traitours to his Personne, and to his hole Realme, as His Grace thinkethe his good nephieu shuld the rather have graunted his request therin, thoughe the treaties had skant required the same.

And also it shall lyke you tunderstande that uppon the arryvall of the said Mr Sadler there wer conveyed hither from Scotland sundry litel bookes imprinted; and, amonges other, one intitled "the Trompet of Honour," wherin in the veray titling in the furst front of the boke the King your Maister takethe uppon Him a pece of the title of the Kinges Majestie, being the King your Maister therin called Defensour of the Christien Feith, wherby His Majestie shuld have greate cause to think more thenne unkindnes, if He wold willingly take his title uppon Him. And the conjecture is the more pricking, bicause He added therto the Christen Feith, as though there shuld be any other then the Christen Faithe, whiche semethe to have an other meanyng in it thenne oon good Prince canne thinke of an other, moche lesse a freende of his freende, or a nephieu of his uncle, if he wold shewe himself to esteme his freendeship. Wherfor, taking your good Lordship to be a man of good, and wel inclyned to the preservation of peax and quiet betwene thise two realmes, I thought mete tadvertise you of the two pointes befor mentioned,

to

to thintent that you may furnishe yourself nowe, at your cummyng hither, with suche instruction, as in your answers to the same you may mollifie those matiers in suche sorte, as may be to the Kinges Majestie my Maisters satisfaction, and to thencreace of thamytie betwene His Highnes and his good nephieu the King your Maister, whiche I shall for my parte again advaunce to my best accordingly.

CCCLXXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Eure, &c.

The names of the Commissioners.

Sir William Euers, Knight. } Deputie Wardens.
Sir Cudberte Ratclif, Knight. }
Sir Rauf Elerker, Knight.
Sir Roberte Bowis, Knight.
Sir John Wetherington, Knight.
John Herone, Squier.
Robert Collingwode, Squier.
John Horseley, Squier.

Henry the Eght, by the grace of Gode &c. To oure trustie and welbilovede &c. Where as dyvers and sondrye goode beneficiall and commodious lawes and statutes have bene by Us and oure Counsaill heretofore made and enactide in oure highe Courte of Parliamente, for the avoydinge and expellinge of the greate and excessyve nombre of alienes straungers, borne oute of oure dominions, and not beinge dynysynes, furthe and frome oute of this oure Realme and other oure signories and territories, as in oure saide actes and statutes thereof made more playnlie apperethe; all whiche notwithstandinge, We be crediblye informede that a greate nombre of Scotishe peole, aswell men as women, doo inhabite kepe householdes and dwell within oure countie of Northumbrelande, and there doo use and exercyes husbandry, and dyvers and sondry handycraiftes artis and misteries, contrary to the tenoure forme and effecte of oure saide goode lawes and statutes, and to the greate hurte, losse, and detrimente of oure true and naturall subjectis: wherefore We, havinge speciall confidence and truste in youre wisedomes, pollicies, and discrecions, woll and commaunde you, and by thies presentis auctoryse you, and every of you, to see and cause oure saide lawes and statutes to be put in dewe and indelayede execution within oure saide countie of Northumbrelande, accordinge to the tenoure and purporte of the same in every behalf; and suche tenementes and fermes, as ye shall perceyve to be in the tenoure or occupacion of any Scotes within oure saide countie (not beinge dynysyne) ye shall by

by youre discretions appoint to suche oure natyve subjectis, as ye by youre discretions shall thinke to bee able and mete to doo Us service, for the defence of oure frounters and Borders in those parties; to whiche persones so to be appointed by you to such fermes and holdinges, uppon your certificates therof, We shal cause sufficient leases to be made unto them according, joyning asmany of the same togithers as you shal think convenient for a good living. And over this We woll and comaunde you, and by thies presentis auctoryse you, that ye, or thre of you, wherof either you, Sir Rauf Ellerker or Sir Robert Bowes, to be oon, doo viewe and survey all the waeste groundis endlonge oure Borders or frounter of our Est and Midle Marches foranempste the realme of Scotlande, and by all youre beste wittes and pollicies to devise howe manye able men, to be sufficientlye horsede and harnessede, every of the saide waeste groundes will bere and susteyne, and by what wayes and meanes the saide waestes mought be beste and sooneste peoplede and plennyshede accordinglye, and what rentes the same waeste groundis soo peoplede and inhabitide will convenyentlye bere, and yerelye bee a rentide unto, and also what costis and chargis the edifiinge and buyldinge of necessary fortresses, barmekynes, and houses, convenyente for the contynuall defence and inhabitacion of the saide waeste groundes, will extende, coste, and amounte unto; and to put the premisses in as spedye execution, as ye by all your pollicies, wittis, and dexterities can devise. And, what soever ye shall doo, cause, or devise to be doone, in or aboute the premisses, ye or foure of you shall certyffye unto Us, or our Counsaill attendaunte upon oure Persone, undre your seallis, seriouslie distyngtlye and appartlye, with asmoche diligence and celiritie as ye convenyentlye maye. Faill ye not hereof &c.[1]

CCCLXXXV. RAY *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

To the ryght honourable my Lordes of the Kinges Mayesties moost honourable Counsell.

PLEAS it your Lordshepes to understand that, wheyr as I was comandyt by your Lordshyps to resortt un to Scotland, and theyr to inquer certan and knalege of the deth of the Qweyn of Scottes that last deceassed[2], and whether

[1] This proclamation appears by an indorsement to have been dated at York, on the 26th of September 1541.

[2] The "Diurnal" states that Queen Margaret died on the 24th of November, and was buried in St. Johnstoun.

She dyed intestet or noott; I have bein ther, and hauf spokyn with suche fryndes and aqwayntanes as I have in thoos partes: and what informyn[*g I*] hauf, and knaulage I gat, youer Lordyshepes shall parsaeyff by artecheles ensouyng.

Fwrst, as I was informed by myne aquantanes ther, that the secknes that She dyet apon was of a palsye, wheche She tuyk upon the Fryday befor nyght at a playes that is called Meffen, and dyed upon the Tuysday befor neght after. And, for as moche as She doutted nott any danger of dethe to followe unto her said desees, She lached the maken of her wyll and testament, unto suche tyme as She was past rememerans for that porpose, and so dyed untested.

Itam, as I was also informed, that the said Queyn, beeyng in her said dyeses, ded send for the Kyng her sonne, beyng then at Falkland, to come to Her; whome come not unto sheche tyme that She was de parted; and when that She dyd parchauf that deth dyed aproche, dyed deseir the Frers, that whas her Confessors, that thay shold seet on thar knees befor the Kyng, and to beseche Hem that He wold be good and grachous unto the Erell of Anguyshe, and dyd extremly lament, and aske God marcy, that She had afendet unto the sayd Erell as She hade.

Itam, I was also infermed, that the said Queyn befor her dethe dyd also desyer her said Counfesers to solyst the Kyng hir sone, from Hir, to be good unto the Laydy Margrat Douglas, hir doughtar, and that she myght have of hir goodes, thinkynge it most conveneant for hir, for as moche she never had no theng of Her befor.

Itam, as I was lyk wyse informed, the same day that the sayd Quyn departed, and after hir decesse, the Kyng dyd come Hym self unto Mephen aforsayd, and fyndeng the said Quen his mother departed, did comand one Olyver Sinkler and one Jhon Tenant, twoo of hes Privey Chamar, to tack and louck oup all her goodes for hes use.

Item, I was lycke wys informed that the said Quen had no mor redy money at the tyme of her departen, bott 2500 markes Skottes.

(*Signed*) By me, Barweck, Porsovant.

CCCLXXXVI. The dowble of ye Articulis, gevin be ye KINGIS GRACE OF SCOTLAND, our Soverane, to us WILLIAME BISCHOP OF ABIRDEN, ROBERT BISCHOP OF ORKNAY, and Maister THOMAS BELLENDEN Directour of ye Chancellarie; to be schawin to ye Kingis Majestie of Ingland, his derrest Uncle, and to his Counsale.

IN ye first, eftir our maist hartlie commendatioun be maid to our said darrast Uncle, ze sall schaw yat, sen ye taking of ye last pece betuix Us, thair hes stand gude rest and tranquillitee betuix our liegis, and justice hes bene execute apon ye Bordowris bettir nor ony tyme in our Progenitouris days, quhill now laitlie thair hes bene diverse greitt attemptatis committit tending to brek of ye pece in defalt of making of dew redrese, as We ar surlie informit be our Wardanis. And, for ye reformatioun yairof, and syndry udir thingis to be schewin be zow to our said derrast uncle, We have send zow largelie instructit with our mynde conform to our mony and syndry litteris send to our said derrast uncle of befoir.

Item ze sall schaw ye rwte and begynnyng of all yir greit attemptatis raise for denying of justice be Schir Thomas Quhartoun of ye West Marchis of Ingland to ye Lord Maxwell Wardane of ye West Marchis of Scotland foranent him, of diverse slauchteris committit be Inglismen apon our liegis. And first schaw, quhair our Generale Justice, accumpaneit with diverse Lordis of our Realme and oyir our officiaris, war haldand our justice air in our town of Dumfreise abowt ye moneth of Maij in ye zeir of God ane thousand five hundreth and fourtie zeris for punischement of trespassouris, and bringing of brokin men of our Bordouris to gude ordour, and to knaw ye gude of justice; the quhilk yai did rycht effectuuslie; that samyn tyme Richart ye Grame, sone to Lang Will ye Grame, accumpaneit with diverse Inglismen, come to ane place callit ye Buranis within owr Realme, and yair cruellie slew and murdreist our liege man George Bell, lyand seik in ye excese in his bed.

Item secundlie ze sall schaw yat ye 29 day of Maij in ye zeir of God ane thowsand five hundreth fourtieane zeir, ye said Richart Grame, Thome ye Grame, Ferguse Grame, Will Grame, Johne Grame alias Johne ye Braid, Huchon Grame, bredre and soneis to Lang Will ye Grame, Inglismen, Patrik Grame of ye Holme, David Grame, bredir and soneis to Watt Grame of Hawrisgill, and yair complicis, Inglismen, to ye nummer of fyfty men or yairby, with oppin day forray come to Auchinfettrik within ye grund of Scotland, in

ye landis of Logane, in ye parrochin of Kyrkpatrik, and yair murdreist and slew Thomas Armistrang, Rolland Armistrang, Williame Armistrang bredir, Scottismen, sonis to David Armistrang; and apon Tuisday nixt yaireftir ye said malefactouris come to ye day of trew, haldin be Schir Thomas Quhartoun and Lord Maxwell Wardanis at Collaircryik, quhair, as place appointit for administratioun of justice making of redrese, the said malefactouris, in contemptioun of justice, and ostentatioun of yair greit crueltie, and to provoik ye parteis hurt to mair displessour, come with recent blude of ye personis slayn, as said is, apon yair jakkis, dowblat, slevis, handis, and sparkis of blude apon yair facis, unweschin of, in presence of ane greit multitude baith Inglis and Scottis. And, albeit ye said Lord Maxwell instantlie askit redrese, he wes not ansuerrit.

Item, following apon yis article, ze sall schew yat We, seand yat justice wes denyit, yair wes apperand truble to cum through ye slauchtir of our liegis foirsaid be yair freyndis, duelling in Liddisdaill and udir brokin cuntreis of ye Bordouris; for stanching and reformatioun yairof in dew tyme, We send ye said Maistre Thomas to our said derrast uncle for ye reformatioun thairof, and as zit hes gottin na redrese.

Item, not to excuse ony thing done agane ye tretye of pece and trewis, the denying of justice movit yame of Liddisdall to greit dolour to seik revenge of ye slauchtir of yair freyndis and uderis siclyke, as Williame Thomson, Roger Wauch, Bartholome Bell, David Turnour; quhilk revenge seking was sa displesand to Us, and in speciale because of ye being of our said derrast uncle in ye north partis of his Realme, We, movit thairthrough, wes passand Our self in propre person to Liddisdaill, purposing to have maid sic rigorouse punischement apon ye committaris of ye samyn, as wes never hard of befoir. And in ye verray meyn tyme owr said darrast unclis wardanis deputis and liegis, not bydand apon ye dew administratioun of justice in yir attemptatis, as ye use hes bene apon ye Bordouris in siclyke caisis, according to ye trewis, bot in feir of weir, opynlie apon day lycht, with ane army of aucht hundreth men in ye land of Liddisdaill, and yair rasit fyre, brynt townis and cornis, slew syndry of our liegis, hereit and reft all ye gudis of ye cuntree, and had yame away wyth yame. And, howbeit yis deid and act wes sua in ye self, yat be ye ryding of ye Wardane Deputis of Ingland, thair wes na udir thing to be belevit bott oppin weir, and sua wes haldin be our liegis; neveryelese We, traisting surlie our darrest unclis mynde wes never thairto, causit our liegis to abstene fra ony fardair invasioun of ye legis of Ingland, and to suffre and thole all ye injuris, skaithis, slauchteris, and byrnyngis; quhilk wes never seyn nor hard to be sufferit in ony of our Progenitouris tymis. And to knaw our said darrast uncles

uncles mynde in yat behalf, and to schaw our mynde, We have send zow onto Him.

Item yis greit and hie attemptate, done be our said unclis wardane deputis and liegis of Ingland apon Liddisdaill and inhabitantes yairof, has nocht satefyit yame; bot continualie perseverand in yair ewill mynde and dedis, to ye greit brek of ye pece and ye trewis standing betuix Us, hes cummyn diverse tymes, with greit hoistis, and in fassoun of weir, on day lycht, in our landis of Tevydaill and Liddisdaill, and yair hes hereit brynt and slayn diverse of our liegis; as ze sall schaw mair particularie be ye plaintes gevin to our Wardanis. And, howbeit our Wardanis hes maid and offerit full and inteir redrese for ye part of Scotland, the Wardanis of Ingland hes refusit to do ye samyn and to mak siclike, and in speciale ye Wardanis of ye West and Myddle Marchis of Ingland. Quhairapon ze sall desyre our said darrast unclis answer, and reformatioun.

And fardar ze sall condiscend in particular apon ye offeris of our Wardanis, and ye answer maid yerto be ye Wardanis of Ingland; conforme to ye plaintes gevin to zow be our said Wardanis.

Item ze sall regrate to our said darrast uncle yat, eftir We had directit our Counsalour, Schir Johne Campbell of Lundy, towartis Him wyth writingis and credens desyring James Dowglas sum tyme of Parkheid, our rebell, and convictit of cryme of lesę majestie, to be deliverit to Us conforme to ye trety of pece; nochtyelese ye said James remanis peaceably in Ingland, and nocht deliverit, nochtwithstanding ye hie crymes he intentit aganis our awn propre Person, and our said hartlie desyre and requisitioun conform to ye tretye of pece.

Alsua yair is resett and authorisit in ye West Marchis of Ingland, undir Schir Thomas Quhartoun, diverse tratouris and theifis and brekaris of ye trewis, and specialie ane Andro Bell, Johne Scott, and his sone, Andro Elwand callit Dand of Baghed, Will Elvand callit Fute Grwme, Elvand callit Pengrise, Johne ye Grame callit Lokhart, Wille Bell callit ye Flaggatt, Nichol Baty callit Bullman Ryddin, David Litle, Thomas Bell callit ye Smy, Mathew Glendverneyn, Will Irveyn callit Blak Will, and mony and diverse uderis, commoun thevis tratouris and rebellis, quhilkis dayly stelis rydis and gydis, and convoys uderis thevis and brokin men, bringand yame in apon our trew liegis. And, howbeit yai be oftymes requirit at ye Wardanis of Ingland, thair can na redrese be had of yame. Quhairfoir ze sall require our derrast uncle, conforme to ye tretye of pece, to deliver ye foirsaidis personis to ye Lord Maxwell, Wardane of our West Marchis fornentis Ingland.

Item

Item ze sall desyre Commissionaris to be send to ye Bordouris every zeir twise, to vise, see, and considre, that all attemptatis, yat salhappin apon ye Bordouris to be committit be athir of our liegis apone uderis, be dewlie redressit, and at ye Wardanis and all udir officiaris of baith ye Realmis administre justice dewlie to all complenaris, conforme to ye lawis of ye Bordouris; sua yat all sic attemptatis and mysordouris, as ar now lait committit, may be stanchit and repressit in tymes cummyng: and now in speciale yat our said darrast uncle direct certane of his Counsale to ye Bordouris to se and consider ye grund and motioun of yir trublis happynnit of lait, and quha war ye begynnaris and fortefyaris yairof; sua yat nocht only dew redrese, baith of slauchteris and all udir attemptatis, done be ather of ye liegis apon uderis sen ye taking of ye last pece and trewis, be restorit and redressit, bot als yat ye brekaris yairof, and ye inventaris of ye samyn, may be realie punisit in exemple of uderis in tyme cummyng. And to yat effect for our part ze sall name yir personis following, vizt. Williame Bischop of Abirden, Robert Bischop of Orknay, Johne Lord Erskyn, Williame Lorde Ruven, Schir Thomas Erskyn of Breichin Knycht Secretair, Maistre Thomas Bellenden Directour of our Chancellarie, Maistre James Fowlis of Coleynton Clerk of Register, Maistre Henry Bannavis of Halhill, and Maistre Robert Galbraith Persone of Spottis, or ony nyne, aucht, sevin, sex, five, four, or thre, of thame.[1]

CCCLXXXVII. Thir ar ye articulis and hedis, yat we ar content to appoinct and agre upoun, conforme to our commissioun and instructionis gevin to ws be ye Kingis Grace our Soverane, with ye Kingis Hienes of Ingland Lordis Commissioneris.

In ye first, to contract and oblise yat ye Kingis Grace our Soverane sall, God willing, meit ye Kingis Majeste of Ingland his derrest uncle in ye ciete of Zork, within ye realme of Ingland, ye 15 day of ye moneth of Januar nixt tocum, for mutuale communicatioun to be amangis yame, to ye encressing of all hartlie lufe and favour according to yair proximite of blude and

[1] The sequel of this paper contains a very prolix detail of numerous grievances of Scottish lairds.

ye

ye perpetuale weill of yair Realmes and liegis ; providing allway, yat ye Kingis Grace our Soverane have his said derrest unclis saulfconduct in ampill fourme and maist honorable maner, according to his estait, and under his said derrest uncle Grete Sele and subscriptioun manuale.[1]

Item, we ar contentit yat baith ye armyis in all partis be skalit, and yat ordour be putt to ye Bordouris for gude reule in tyme cumming, be ye awise of baith ye Princes and yair Counsales.

Item, thridlie, ye said meting concludit, and armyis on baith ye sidis skalit and dissolvit, ye gentilmen of Ingland, at ar now presoneris in Scotland, to be deliverit, ransoun free, at ye desyre of ye Kingis Majeste of Ingland, be worde or write, confourme to sic credence send to His Hienes fra our maister with Rose herald.

Item, for fulfilling of ye said meting, we ar content to remane as plegis within ye realme of Ingland, as ye Kingis Hienes our Soverane has gevin ws command be his letters under his Grete Seile.

And albeit Zork be place appoinctit for meting, we sall assure my Lordis Commissioneris of Ingland, ye Kingis Grace our Soverane being advertist be his derrest uncle yat He is cummand agaitwar towart Zork for keping of ye day appoinctit, and may nocht cum to Zork without hurt of his persoun, that ye Kingis Hienes our Maister in yat caise sall cum to sic uyer convenient place as sall be thocht expedient; ye quhilk we sall tak upoun ws, and stande for it. Etc.

My Lordis, we may not forzett to pray zowr good Lordschippis to writt effectuisly, and declare to ye Kingis Grace zour Soverane, how we have yis day schawin zowr Lordschippis our Maisteris constand mynd and will to meit with his derrest uncle, and ye grete impedimentis and contraryis yat He has in ye samyn, that yerfor zowr gude Lordschippis will beseik zour said Soverane to regard ye samyn, and to comport his nepho, yat sic sobir difference, as restis now, stope nocht ye said meting. Etc.

---

[1] This proposal for a meeting between Henry and James is referred to in a despatch of the 3d of March following from the Privy Council to Paget, then Ambassador in France.

CCCLXXXVIII. Aunswer to the articles and credence, given by our derest Nephieu the KING OF SCOTTES to the Reverend Father in God WILLIAM BISSHOPP OF ABERDEEN, ROBERT BISSHOPP OF ORKNEY, and to his trustie Counsailour Mr THOMAS BALLENDEN Directour of his Chauncerie, his Ambassadours now resident with Us.[1]

To the first article, wherin our saide Nephieu sheweth Himself to rejoyse of our hartie love and freendshipp towardes Him declared by the said Mr Ballenden, and to be soo desierous to contynew the same, that no man lyving shall make Him to behave Himself otherwise to Us thenne besemethe Him to his derest and kinde uncle, willing his said Ambassadours to use all good meanes to nurysshe this amytie, and to remove all thinges whiche might hurt and hindre the same; We aunswer, that lyke as We have ever tendred, and soo regarded his honour and wealthe, even synnes his byrthe, as hathe well declared Us by our deades a most kinde uncle and perfect freende towards Him, soo if He considre it in his harte, and determyne as the saide article purportith, He may be assured that in kyndenes and freendely dealing We canne give no place unto Him, NOR ANY OTHAR. And We cannot thinke that any man lyving, that in dede loveth Him, wold advise Him at any tyme to behave Himselfe otherwise to Us, thenne our proximitie of bloude and our freendshipp requirith.

To the second, wherin He speakith of his aunswer to have been sent anempst a meting spoken of betwene Us and the saide Mr Ballenden, whiche was not deferred by any colour or dissimulation, but for lacke of the consentes of the States of his Realme, and of the Frenche King, Whome He ernestlie sollicited to consent therunto and coulde not obteyne it, shewing Himself nevertheles to continue most willing therunto, so it may stande with the contentacion of the saide Frenche King; We aunswer therto, that, when the saide Mr Ballenden cam to Us to Northampton, and there amonges many other thinges proponed first an overture of a meting betwene Us, We, thinking greate kyndnes in our nephieu, at the first hearing therof, could not but shewe Our self aswell inclyned and contented therwithall, as He Himself was; and upon sundry letters after sent to Pomfret and Cawode, aswell from our said

[1] Of this answer, which is not an answer to the articles before printed, but to others which are not extant, there are three minutes in the State Paper Office; first, the original draft, secondly, a copy of it corrected by Wriothesley, and thirdly, a fair copy of Wriothesley's draft, with additions in the handwriting of Henry VIII. The text is printed from the latter, and the King's corrections are given in capitals.

nephieu

nephieu as from the saide Mr Ballenden, still shewyng a desire and towardnes to the same, We did in dede sumwhat the lenger protract our demore in those parties. But seyng We doo perceyve by our good nephieus Ambassadours, and by there instructions, that He nowe makith the matier soo difficile, We shalbe contented to passe it over for this tyme. And, if He shall desire any suche thing herafter, We shall make unto Him suche aunswer as our amytie and the proximitie of our bloude requyreth.

To the third article, declaring a further excuse by certeyn enormyties thenne commytted by parte of the greate men of his southe isles, We aunswer, that We have not harde by others of any suche thing as neded to have stayed Him in so notable and freendlie a purpose; but, if it soo were, We cannot DOWGHT BUT that they be, OR SHORTLY SHALBE agayne reduced to their due obedience BY HYS WYSDOME AND POLICY.

To the fourthe article, wherin our saide nephieu shewyth that He wooll yet make further labour to the Frenche King for his consent to suche a meting, and if He cannot obteyne that, He woll, if it please Us, labour for a meting betwene Us the Frenche King and Him, and there to treate a perpetuell league betwixt Us three; and also offerith, if it so lyke Us, to take labour in the causes and controversies betwene Us and the said Frenche King, not doubting but in thinges just and reasonable the same King woll use his counsaile; desiering Us finallie to continew in hartie love towardes Him, tyll suche a meting maye be had, with assuraunce that He wooll in that tyme doo the semblable: We aunswer that touching his further labour for a meting betwene Him and Us, in cace He can remove his former difficulties, and shall signifie unto Us his desire to have the same in a place convenient, whiche We thinke cannot be for the commoditie of our twoo meatinges but nere unto our Bordures, We shall at all tymes give unto Him suche reasonable and freendlie aunswer, as shalbe correspondent to the hartie and tendre love We beare unto Him. And, as touching the meating betwene Him Us and our good broother the Freenche King, wherof, sythens thexhibiting of tharticles wherunto We doo nowe aunswer our good nephieus Ambassadours, they have also made a further mention; We thinke it shulde be to tedious to our saide good brother the Frenche King to repaire to any place nere to our saide Bordures for that matier. And therfore beyng our said Bordures, OR NERE THERUNTO, the onelie place convenient for the meating of Us and our saide good nephieu, BY CAUSE THE RULERS OFF BOTHE BORDERS MYGHT ALLWAYS HAVE SHORTLY WORDE OFF BOTHE OUR PLEASURES, TO THE INTENTE THAT YFF IN THE MENE TYME OFF OUR METYNG ANY MYSDEMENYD PARSONS WOLDE OTHER RYSE, OR DO WHAT IN THEM WER TO EMPECHE THE GOOD OFF PEASE

PEASE BYTWENE US, THEY MYGHT SHORTLY REDRES THE SAME; WHYCHE, WE BEYNG FER FROME THEM, MYGHT HAPPE TO GROWE TO TO GRET AN INCONVENIENS; We cannot undrestand howe our saide good broother myght be induced to take suche paynes and adventure as He shuld be enfourced to susteyne in his repayre to the same. And as to the offre for the composicion of the causes and controversies betwene Us and our saide good brother; We nothing mystrust but our saide good brother the Frenche King, remembring our freendshipp stede and amytie to Him in tymes past, wooll soo use Himselfe again towardes Us, as We shall have no cause to use the mediacion of any man touching any suche matiers as doo or maye depend betwene Us.

And finallye, as to the contynuaunce of our amytie with our said nephieu, We trust He wooll bothe soo redoube some thinges passed, and procede with Us herafter, as We shall have no cause to the contrarye; AND SO DOYNG, MAY BE ASSURYD THAT WE WOLDE HYM AS MUCHE GOOD AND HONOUR AS HE WOLDE HYMSELFE.

CCCLXXXIX. KING JAMES V. *to* THE CHIEFTAINS OF IRELAND.[1]

JACOBUS, Dei Gratia, Rex Scotorum, Hibernie Dominis, et nobilibus amicis nostris, Salutem. Datum ad Nos cum Paschasio Broet, Alpheso Salmeron, et Francisco Capata, Beatissimi breve, quantum Sanctitatis Sue animo Hibernie insule res sedeant, et quo desiderio illius populi Paterne sitiat salutem, peramplius testatur. Nunc vero, quum ipsis in Hiberniam proficiscentibus necessarium sit per Regnum nostrum iter facere, oravit Sua Serenitas ipsos ad insulanos nostros primum, dein ad amicos per quorum ditiones et dominia transeundum sit, commendaremus. Quare rogamus vos divertentes istos per loca vestra benigne et humaniter accipiatis, commeatuque et rebus necessarijs juvetis, quod ipsis nostra causa a vobis perinde atque nostris hominibus prestari magnopere cupimus. Valete. Datum ex regia nostra Strivilingensi, idibus Februarij, anno supra millesimum et quingentesimum quadragesimo primo.[2]

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 66.

[2] On the same day James wrote specially to O'Neil, alluding to the foregoing letter, and concluding: "Quare a te petimus in tua dominia venientes istos ita cures tractari ut nostram commendationem "sibi sentiant profuisse. Amice, Vale," &c. Ibid.

In the latter part of a despatch from Paget, dated at Lyons, 31 July 1542, he alludes to the mission of two Spanish Friars to Ireland by way of Scotland, and states that they were then on their return to Rome, having "done no good, because the Scottish King kept not his promise."

CCCXC. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SIR, We have been togither according to your commaundement, and have considered the contentes of the letter sent from Sir Thomas Wharton, whiche conteynethe two pointes, thone a matier touching John Heron, whiche is extended in to two braunches, thother an overture touching the King of Scottes.

As to the first, we waye and considre that this accusacion resteth uppon oon only personne, who is knowen to be a thef and commen malefactour, and whose father hath been punished by the Carnabyes for his offences.

We considre with it the malice that is betwene the same Carnabyes and John Heron, with the favour that is betwene the Carnabyes and Wharton, and that it may be that Carleton, being brother to oon of your rebelles and outlawes for the deathe of Roger Fenwyk, knowing this displeasure to be betwene the Carnabyes Wharton and John Heron, hathe throwen out this bone, as it were, to please the Warden, and therby at lenght to labour the restitution of his brother the outlawe.

Whiche thinges hathe, undre Your Majestes correction, persuaded to us that, like as the trouthe of the matier is in any wise to be tryed and boulted out with all dexteritie, soo John Heron is not to be yet empeched of it, ne sent for, tyl summe further light may be gathered of it. For this we resolve; he is either giltye in it, or not gilty. If he be gilty, in cace Dod shuld be taken, wherby he shuld smel that his treason were discovered, we feare he shuld not only flye himself, but put all rules percace in daunger of revolt, as Tyvidall hertofor did, whiche wold not be redubbed without large expenses and greate inconvenience. If he be not gilty, on thother side, and shuld be sent for and troubled uppon this bare accusacion, we think the man shuld never be hable to serve aftre; and who shuld take the charge of his rules[1], in his absence, and aftre him, we thinke also it wold be harde shortly and conveniently to determyn.

Therfor, Sir, for this matier our opinyons be, that a letter shuld again be writen to Sir Thomas Wharton, willing him in secrete wise, and without all respectes, to enserche further the botom of that matier, and to advertise.

A like letter to thAmbassadors of Scotland, that were late here, to be writen by two or thre suche of Your Graces Counsail as it shall please you to

[1] It appears by the Council Register that on the 17th of August 1540 it was intended to appoint Heron Keeper of Tynedale, which he refused unless he had Redesdale also; and on the 30th it was resolved to appoint him to both.

 appointe,

appointe, requiring them, uppon there oune sayenges in the matier of Halton when they were here, to advertise the trouthe, and to signifie the same; by whiche two meanes Your Majeste shall perceive more of the matier, befor any suche thing be hastely doon in it, as aftre percace shuld not appere convenient.

And where it is touched, that he was advertised from above, that, in cace suche a thing were attempted, warre shuld folowe; we think assuredly he could have no suche advertisment, considering there was never any suche determynation; but we thinke that sayeng, if he spake it, did rather arrise of the letters sent to him and others from York, wherby he hoped suche matier wold folowe, and of his desire by that meane to encorage thother to procede in his divise against his enemye, then uppon any other grounde wherupon he might justely saye or conjecture it: and yet we think this matier wold also by Sir Thomas Wharton be most diligently enquired.

And this is, Sir, for the first matier.

Nowe, Sir, to the seconde, concernyng the King of Scottes. Surely, Sir, we take it to be a matier of mervelous greate importance, and of suche sort and nature, considering it toucheth the taking of the person of a King in his oune realme, and by the subgiettes of his uncle, not being in enmytie with Him, but resting uppon his answer and the sending of commissioners for all matiers whiche hathe been in question betwene You, that, onles Your Majeste had commanded us expressely to considre it, we wold have been afrayd to have thought on suche a matier touching a Kinges persone, standing the termes as they stande betwene You.

But, Sir, we have also wayed that matier aftre our symple wittes and judgmentes accordingly, and we fynde in it many difficulties.

First we considre that the castle, wherunto He resortethe, is myles within the grounde of Scotlande.

We considre also, that the cuntrey betwene that and Englande is soo well inhabited, that it shuld be very difficile to conveye any suche nomber of men to the place, where He shuld be intercepted, but the same wold be discovered.

We considre again that Doonfrese, oon of the best townes in Scotlande, is in that parte where thentreprise shuld be doon; and the cuntrey soo inhabited at their backes, that, if it were doon, it wold be harde to bring Him thens, specially alyve.

Nowe, Sir, for the daungers of it. If the thing shuld be attempted, and by treason discovered, as we thinke surely it could not bee doon but summe Scottes must be of counsail, and the partie theruppon taken, and enforced to confesse their purpose; what slaunder shuld growe of it, yea, what deadly fode

fode shuld ensue of it, Your Majestes highe wisdom can moche bettre considre, then we can think or divise.

On thother side, if they shuld take Him, it is undoubtidly to be thought, that either He shalbe rescuede, and the partie also apprehended, or elles in the tumult He shalbe in daunger of his lief amonges them. And what perill and slaunder is in either of thise partes, your wisedom can best considre.

Therfor, Sir, the daungers and difficulties be soo greate herin, and the matier of suche weight, as we dare not give our advises to the folowing of it, but rather thinke it mete, undre Your Majestes correction, that Wharton, who hathe, we think, had a good meanyng in it, shuld nevertheles surcease, and make no living creature privye to any suche mater, onles by your commandment, uppon other matier, herafter he shuld be further advertised.

CCCXCI. An instruction given by the KINGES MAJESTIE to his trusty and welbeloved Counsailour Sir ROBERT BOWES Knight, whom His Majestie nowe sendethe to the Est and Midle Marches foranempst Scotlande, for the purposes ensuyng.[1]

FORASMOCHE as by sundry advertisementes, sent lately unto His Majestie from His Graces Deputy Wardens uppon the said Marches, it appereth that, notwithstanding the promise lately made by the King of Scottes Commissioners for good rule to be kept on the Bordures, and justice to be ministred according to the truix betwene bothe Princes, the said Scottes did not only, immediatly uppon the departure of the Commissioners, commytt a cruel attemptate uppon twoo Englishemen folowing theire trode according to the lawe and custume of the said Bordures, but have also sithens made sundry incourses and forrays in to this His Majesties Realme of Englande, reising fyer, taking prayes, and prisonners, in suche sort as might rather demonstrate a manifest hostilitie, then any desire or purpose to the contynuance of thamytie: His Majestie merveiling of this sodain broylery on the said Bordures, and hering therwithal that the Lord Maxwel hathe slipped two dayes of true, whiche in maner sheweth him to be rather mynded to the contynuance of yvel rule then otherwise, hathe thought convenient to sende downe to the said Bordures, for the suretie and defence of the same, tyl His Majestie shal further perceive what the Scottes entende by this their sodayn stirring, His Graces right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin and Counsailour

[1] Indorsed, 28 July 1542.

thErle

thErle of Rutlande, the said Sir Robert Bowes, and sundry others, to whom the said Sir Robert hathe special letters, furnished with a convenient number of men for that purpose. And, forasmoch as the said Erle of Rutlande, having yet no knowleage herof, cannot conveniently put himself in ordre to goo downe to the said Bordures soo sone as were requisite, His Majestie hathe resolved to sende thither with diligence the said Sir Robert Bowes, with letters and money for the levieng and payment of conducte cotes and wages for oon moneth, to begyn the 12th day of August and to ende the 9th of September, of 600 men with their capitaynes and peticapitaines, to be with all diligence conveyed to the same Bordures, and there layd and employed from tyme to tyme, tyl the said Erles cummyng, as he the said Sir Robert shal think best and most beneficiall for the surety and defence of His Majesties subgiettes in those parties; whiche His Majesties determynation, with all the rest conteyned in this instruction, His Majesties pleasure is, the said Sir Robert shal in his jorney thitherward communicate to the said Erle; with this also, that His Highnes hath resolved that he shal have at his appointment at his going downe 400 men in wages, with their capitaynes and peticapitaynes at his election and appointment; and that His Majesties pleasure is, the said Erle shal not only with al diligence repaire to His Graces presence, for the more certain knowliege of His Highnes pleasure in every thing mete to be considered and wayed in soo weighty a matier as this percace may turn to, but also that in the meane tyme, betwene his repaire hither and his return again, he shal take ordre for the levieng of his men, the sending fordwarde of summe of the same assone as may be, and of such thinges as he shal think mete to have conveyed thither. For the conducte cotes and wages of the said men to be so made by the said Erle, and sent towardes the Bordures befor his return again from hens, the said Erle shal receyve of the said Sir Robert Bowes £200 in prest, whiche is delyvered unto him for that purpose, over and above the full and just proportion for the 600 men before specified. And at tharryval of the said Sir Robert Bowes at the Bordures, he shal of the Wardens, to whom he hathe also letters, lerne the state of the same, and to them declare the Kinges Majesties pleasure, whiche is, that they shalbe vigilant and kepe good watche within ther charges, and that His Majestie myndethe nevertheles to have good rule kept, unles the Scottes shal attempt the contrary; and in that cace to cause them to have oon shrewd turn for an other, that they may the rather be content to lyve in quiet, wherin the said Sir Robert Bowes shal ayde them with his counsail and strenght, if nede soo require; whiche determynation of the Kinges Majesties for good rule, the said Sir Robert shal also notifie, of himself,

himself, to the Lord Maxwel and thofficers of Scotland, as he shal have oportunyte to the same. And, to thintent His Majesties poore subgiettes inhabiting uppon the Bordures may lyve in more surety and quiet according to His Majesties desire, the said Sir Robert Bowes and the said Wardens shal cause John Heron, and all the pensioners and actyve men inhabiting uppon the same, to be in suche aredynes with their strenghtes, as they may be hable to doo that service, every man for his power and qualitie, that thimportance of thaffayr and their dieutyes doo require.

And the said Sir Robert Bowes shal, in this tyme of his lieng there, cause all the bordurers to get in theire haye and corne, when it shalbe ready, and to see it bestowed in suche sure places, as it may serve them heraftre and be out of the daunger of their enemyes. The said Sir Robert Bowes shal also have good espial uppon the Scottes, and specially whither they have any preparation or furniture of ships ready to be sent to the sees. And of his arryval and procedinges, aftre he shal have beene there 4 or 5 dayes, and lerned the state of thinges, and perceived wherunto they woll of lightlywood tende, he shal advertise the Kinges Majestie with diligence.

CCCXCII. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, our derrest Broyer and Uncle, We recommend Ws unto Zow in oure rycht hartlie maner. We suppone Ze haif ressavit oure writingis laitlie send unto Zow, ansuerand to zoure uyeris letters send to Ws of before, in ye quhilkis our writingis We haif schowin and declarit, how it wes and is oure stable mynd to send our Ambassatouris unto Zow for to trete all gude maner of wayis for ye astabling of ye peax betuix Ws, and for ye stancheing of sik besynes as ys laitlie rissin upoun oure Bourdouris, and conforme to ye writingis and credence writtin to Ws be our Maister Houshald, our Ambassatour towart Zow, for ye astabling of our Bordouris and putting of gude reule yairto. And, to stop all besynes and ryding within zour Realme, for oure part We send oure traist cousing ye Erle of Huntlie, our Lieutenent in yat part, to our Bordouris, accompanijt with ane few noumer, nocht excedand 40 personis, and in

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 74.

peceable

peceable maner, with charge and command yat he sall cause our Wardanis to write to zoure Wardanis foranentis yaim, to appoint dayis of meting, and to commoun apoun sic poyntis as wer thocht aggreable for stancheing of foryer inconvenientis to be done upoun ye Bordouris, unto ye tyme zour mynd and oures, be oure saidis Ambassatouris, wer declarit in all thingis, as We yat ar and hes bene ay reddy and glaid to haif peax amytie and kyndnese with Zow, according to ye proximite of our blude; quhilk charge our said Lieutenent gaif to our Wardanis. At quhais command yai wrait unto zoures, quha nocht alanerly wald nocht gif ansuer, bot upoun ye morn efter his cumming, quhilk wes ye feist of Sanct Barthelmo, to ye toun of Kelso, accompanijt in sobir maner, quhar yair wes bot alanerly 300 fute men waigit for defense of ye samyn, zour Wardane of ye Middle Merchis starklie accompanijt with ye capitains and chiftanys send to zour Bordouris, and als with ye Dowglasses our rebellis, and ane oist of 10000 men with five displayit baneris, as is reportit to Ws, come within our Realme, and brynt sindry townis; and wes in purpose to haif brynt ye said toun of Kelso, and distroyit ye Abbay yerof, and had done ye samyn, had nocht bene yai wer resistit be our said Lieutenent. And, as it hes chancit, We dout nocht bot Ze ar advertist. Derrest uncle, zit as of befor, gif Ze mynde to stand in gude amyte and kyndnes with Ws, and kepe our peax, We desire yat Ze will despeche zour saulfeconduct to our Ambassatouris conforme to our uyeris writingis[1], and send strait command to zour Lieutenent, Wardanis, and officeris of zour Bordouris, chargeing yame to desist and ceise fra ony foryer invasioun of our Realme and liegis, quhill ye cuming of our Ambassatouris towart Zow, and quhill zour mynd and ouris be declarit upoun sic causes as geves ye occasioun yairof, quhilk We reput of small wecht. And We sall nocht failze to do ye semblable for our part, as it sall pleise Zow to understand at mair lentht be sic credence as We haif writtin to our said Maister of Houshald to be schewin to Zow. Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Broyer and Uncle, We pray God haif Zow evir in His keping. Gevin under our Signet, at our Palice of Halirudhous, ye 25 day of August, the 29 zeir of our Regne.

[1] On the 20th of August he wrote to Henry VIII. requesting safe conduct for "Robert Bisschop "of Orknay, Johnne Lord Erskin, James Leirmonth of Darsy ane of oure Maisteris of Houshald, "Maister James Fowllis of Colintoun Clerk of oure Register, and Maister Thomas Bellenden "Directour of oure Chancellary." Ibid. leaf 72. And on the same day both James and his Council gave instructions to Learmonth. Ibid. leaf 72 b.

CCCXCIII. KING JAMES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

RICHT Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Bruther and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie and effectuous maner; traisting wele Ze haif, or now, ressavit oure severall writtingis send with sindrye oure officiarijs, declaring oure mynd for ye continewance of hertlie lufe and kyndnes betuix Ws, the rest and peax amangis oure Realmes and liegis. And sensyn We have ressavit gud writtingis send fra Zou be Bute pursewant, ane uthir of oure officiarijs, proporting semblably zour gude mynd towart Ws, to oure grete rejose and confort. Nevirthelese yis day We have ressavit fra ye berar Ross herald writtingis send fra oure Maister of Houshauld being with Zou, mentionand that yis displesour laitlie and taking of presonaris, yat happynnit in Teviotdaill[2] wes be invasioun of oure cousin ye Erll of Huntlie, and utheris oure subjectis, in grete noumer, upoun zour subjectis, to oure grete regreate, yat sik untrew reporte and sinister informatioun suld have place to induce Zou to understand sick thingis as ar plane contrary to ye verite; as We suppone Ze knaw perfitlie be oure saidis uyeris writtingis send to Zou, laitlie of before. And to verify ye samyn mair clerle unto Zou, We have send to oure said Maister of Houshauld ane writting subscrivit be Schir Robert Bowis, to be schawin unto Zou, contenand ye haile purpoise and conventioun of zour Wardane of zour Middyll Marchis, and utheris zour pensionaris capitanis and liegis to ane grete noumer, for ye invasioun of oure Realme and liegis, as prewit in deid; quhilk writtingis wer gottin upoun ane of yame yat wes takin at yat tyme. And quhat displesour or inconvenience, yat happynnit to zour subjectis forsaidis, wes in yair awne defalt, and in ye just defence of our Realme and lieges; as Ze will knaw mair amplye be oure said Maister of Houshauld. Inlikwise We have hard and considerit it, yat Ze have committit to ye berar to schaw to Ws; assurand Zou, derrest uncle, yair is nouthir of spirituall nor temperall stait within oure Realme yat may or sall change oure favour and kindnes towart Zou, Ze standand to Ws for zour part semblablye. Praying Zou to beleife surelie, yat We ar of ye samyn mynd and purpoise at yis present towart Zou, as We war at ye departing fra Ws of oure said Maister of Houshauld, conforme to sik writtingis writtin with oure awn hand, and credence committit unto him to

---

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 75.

[2] The English were beaten at Halydon Rigg on the 24th of August.

schaw Zou; as Ze sall mair amplie understand be him, and sum thing be ye berar, as ansuere to it Ze committit unto him to schaw Ws. Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Bruthir and Uncle, We pray Eternale God have Zou evir in keping. Of Edinburgh, ye first day of September, the 29 zeire of oure Regime.

CCCXCIV. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Bruthir and Uncle, We commend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hertlie and effectuus maner. Signifying unto ye samyn yat We haif laitlie understand be it, oure Maister of Houshauld, being with Zou, has writtin unto Ws, that Ze haif appoyntit oure Ambassatouris to cum na forthir than Zork, and yair to meate certane of zoure Counsale, for treatting of sick thingis as concernis ye contenewance of hartlie lufe and kyndnes betuix Ws, peax and rest amangis oure Realmes and liegijs. Howbeit We think ye samyn suld haif tane better effect, to haif bene treattit neir Zour self, quhair zour presence mycht haif bene had, as ye mater requirit. Nochtyeles We haif send oure saidis Ambassatouris to keip ye 16 day of September instant appoyntit in Zork to ye effect forsaid, and hes direct oure cousing Johne Lord Erskin, ane of yame, to addrese him towart Zou[2] at sik commoditie of tyme as may be had during ye said meting and conventioun, or sone yaireftir, to oppin and declair unto Zou how We ar constantlie myndit to increse our amytie and hertlie lufe, and to pute on syde and amove quhatsumevir thing yat may hurte or perturbe ye samyn, according to oure proximite of blude, as Ze sall amply understand be oure said cousing, at his reparing towart Zou. Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, oure derrest Bruyer and Uncle, We pray God haif Zou evir in His keping. Gevin undre oure Signete at Edinburgh, ye tent day of Septembre, the 29 zere of oure Regime.

[1] From the same volume, leaf 76.

[2] His credential letter is in the same book, leaf 76 b., dated September 11.

CCCXCV. Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majeste to his right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin and Counsailour thErle of Rutlande, whom His Majeste sendeth to his Bordures foranempst Scotlande for the purposes ensuing.

Fyrst, His Majestes pleasure is that the sayd Erle shall with all possible diligence addresse himself, with his retynue and suche other as be nowe appointed (wherof the sayd Erle hath a note in writeng), to the said Bordures, and at his arryvall there consulting with Syr Robert Bowes, Syr John Harrington, Syr John Markham Knightes, and John Uvedale Esquier, which fowre His Majeste hath appointed to be of Counsail with the sayd Erle for al secrete matyers, aftre the same Erle shall by the reaporte of the saide Syr Robert Bowes perceyve the state of the sayd Bordures, he shall thenne demeane and use himself in maner and forme following, that is to saye, the sayde Erle shall considre all the attemptates doon on both sides sithens the departure of the late Commissioners, and incace he shall perceyve that His Majestie is fully even with them for all their attemptates committed sithens that tyme, soas it shall appere that the Scottes have noon advauntage, he shall thenne put himself in ordre only to defende, and take ordre that all the Bordures undre his charge shall forbeare tattempt any further thing agaynst the Scottes till the sayd Erle shall knowe further of His Majestes pleasure, onles they shall fyrst begynne and attempt summe notable thing, in which cace His Majeste woll that he shall cause it to be surely revenged; but His Majeste meaneth not that suche revenge shall procede uppon every skegge or thefte, but uppon a notable rode or hurte, soo to be doon as it maye appere to be attempted with the consent of summe of the rulers on the Bordres of Scotlande; which ordre His Majeste hath lately prescribed to the sayd Syr Robert Bowes and to his deputy wardeyns on the said Marches accordingly.[1]

And

[1] A minute of this order remains in the State Paper Office, written by Wriothesley, and dated on the 7th of August. The King's pleasure being conveyed nearly totidem verbis with the above instruction, it seems unnecessary to print it. It is prefaced thus:

"Thise shalbe tadvertise you that the King of Scottes Ambassadour nowe here hathe had accesse "to the Kinges Majestes presence, and aftre long debate of sundry matiers, the said Ambassadour "hathe made instant sute for a steye to be made from attemptates on the Bordures, desiring His "Majeste to sende downe his commaund for the same, having promised that the semblable shalbe "doon on theire partie; wherunto His Highnes hath condescended, with this condition, that, seing "they have been the begyners of thise troubles, they must be content that His Majeste shuld give "the

And the sayd Erle shall in all the commen affayres, and otherwise as he and the rest appointed to be of his secrete counsail shall thinke convenyent, use thadvise of all the Deputy Wardens, of John Heron, and of all suche pentioners bordurers as they shall thinke maye best serve and advise them, for any exployte or thing wherupon they shall have cause to debate and commen. And His Majeste woll that the sayde Erle shall entreteyn all the Liddersdalles and other Scottish men which have or shall shewe themselfes willing to serve the Kinges Majeste, doing the same nevertheles, as nyegh as he can, in suche secrete and discreate sorte, as neither they take any advauntage, of espiall or otherwise, of him or of the Kinges Majestes subjectes by that meanes, ne that it be noted and knowen that he procureth them further thenne themself shall seke and offre; albeit he maye therin use all his wisdom and dexteritie either to wynne them, or to staye them for the tyme, as he shall thinke maye best serve to His Majestes purpose. And the said Erle shall cause good watche to be kept, and have good espiall, and shall often advertise the Kinges Majeste of the state of thinges there, as the cace and matyer worthy shall require.

CCCXCVI. The Privy Council *to* The Archbishop of York.

After owr right harty commendacions to Yowr good Lordship. Myndyng to have the Kyngs Majesties title to the realme of Scotland more fully playnly and clerely set fourth to all the worlde, that the justnes of our quarell and demaunde may apere; we have apoynted certaigne lerned men to travaille in the same. And, forbycawse we know that your Lordship in tymes past hath taken som paynes in the same thyng, we pray you not only to cawse all your old registers and auncient places to be sought, where you thynk eny thyng may be founde for the more clerer declaration to the world of His Majesties title to that realme, and so what shalbe fownd to certifie us therof accordyngly; but also to signifie unto us, what auncient chartres and monu-

" the last revenge for the same; for His Highnes woll not in any wise bere the dishonour bothe of " theire first entre and begyning and their last revenge. And albeit thAmbassadour stode fast " that the first occasion ministred, sithens the departure of the Commissioners, rose on this side, and " wold therfor have had the staye certain without any suche qualification, yet the Kinges Majeste " wold non otherwise agre unto it, then is befor specefied, soo as he was content finally to take it " as he might, seing he could not have it as he wold. Wherfore his Majestes pleasure is," &c.

mentes

mentes for that purpose you have sene, and wher the same are to be sought for.[1] Thus prayeng yow to do with all convenyent expedition, we byd Your Lordship hartely farwell.

CCCXCVII. NORFOLK, &c. *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASITHE Your good Lordshippes to be advertised, that sithe our departure out of Scotland we have ben informed diverse tymes that tharmye of Scotlande of ten or twelve thousand men were assembled at a place called Lawder, abowtes twenty myles from the Borders of this realme, entending as this nyght or tomorowe to have invaded somme parte of this contre. For the resistence of whose malice we toke suche order, that we were in good hope they sholde have had no cause to have rejoysed their doinges. And yesterdaye beyng at Aulnewick, and my Lordes of Suffolke and Hertforde with us, we were informed they sholde be scaled, and all men gone to their houses, wiche was confirmed by a letter sent to me, the Duc of Norfolk, from John Carre this mornyng to Morpathe, wiche ye shall receive withe this.[2] We have by many other espielles ben advertised that, they beyng assembled at the said Lawder, ther was so great scarcitie of victaille, and suche honger among them by reason of the great wast done by us, and after by them, that the King gave them leave for every six men to take one shepe, wher they might geyte them, wiche licence obteyned, they toke not only for every man one, but also did so sore spoyle their owne contre, that thinhabitauntes exclamed merveilously therat, and of suche sorte, that for lack of victailles they were constrayned to sparcle their armye, and every one go home to his house.

My Lordes, as concernyng order to be put for the saulfgarde of the Kinges Majesties contre and subjectes, and also annoyaunce and hurtes to be don by the garrison men with thassisstence of the people of thiese parties, we

[1] This was doubtless with a view to the manifesto of Henry VIII., printed in Hall's Chronicle, 34 H. VIII.

[2] "Pleasieth it Your Grace, the King of Scotland the last daye of October was at Lawder, and "the Lordes and Commons of his holle Realme with Hym. The King was very desyrouse to be in "Englond, but the Lordes wold not agree therunto, and upon this thei returned, and are dispertcyd, "and every man gone in to hys countre the said last daye of October last past, immedyatly after "the Kyng had dyned in his tent; and that same nyght He roode to Muers, but whether He laye "there that nyght or not, I cannot accerten your Grace trewly. All this is of a treuth, as I shall "aunswer to your Grace. And thus Our Lorde preserve Your Grace with muche honour long to "endure. From the Kinges castell of Work, this furst daye of Novembre, at two of the clock at "after noone. Your Graces at commaundement,

(*Signed*) "JOHN CAR."

have

have taken and put the best orders we can by thadvise of my Lordes of Suffolk and Hertforde, and the wisest borderers of theise parties. And by all thespiell we can geyte, and also by the reporte and the wordes of the late Ambassadors of Scotlande beyng with us, we do perceive the King of Scottes wolde gladly have comme to the Kinges Majestie, but his Lordes woll in no wise suffre Hym so to do, of whom the principaulx be the Cardinall, and thErles of Murray and Arguyle.

We ar nowe arrived in this town, and shall put order that suche victailles beyng in the shippes, wiche have ben in the Frythe, and coulde not entre into Berwicke haven before our departure thens into Scotlande, may be solde here or elswhere, to the Kinges Majesties most profecte and advantage. And from hens we purpose, God willing, tomorowe to departe towardes Yourke, there tappoincte suche nombre of fresshe men to repayre to the Borders, talleviate my Lorde of Suffolkes men theire, as shalbe thoght necessarie by the Kinges Majestie.

And, where we have alredy written to your good Lordshippes to knowe the Kinges Highnes pleasour, what nombre sholde lye here in garrison uppon the Borders, wiche we then thought coulde be nolesse than 3000[1], we eftsones desire your good Lordships tadvertise my Lorde Wardeyn of His Majesties pleasour in that behaulf. And we at our beyng at Yourke shall take order with my Lorde President, that he shall cause suche nombre of souldiers to repayre to my said Lorde Wardeyn out of those parties (of suche as we shall nowe appoint there), as he shall in that behaulf advertise my saide Lorde President by his letters acording to the Kinges Highnes pleasour; not doubting but your good Lordshippes do remembre, we have written unto you heretofore, that it hath not ben accustomed to leave here uppon the frontiers after Alhallowtyde more than 1500 men, when ther were most; and yet, by the reporte of the wisest gentlemen of thiese parties yesterdaye made to us, we do perceive that nombre can not be kepte there, unles corne be sent out of the southe parties, aswell for men as horses, at the furthest not past Christmas.

And as concernyng the shippes of warre, we were advertised uppon Tewesdaie last, before our departure from Berwic, by one of that companye, who repayred to us, that they have londed at Coldingham in Scotlande, and there burned and destroyed, and also kylled certain persones; but what exploicte they have done sith that tyme, uppon the sees or otherwise, we can not certainly informe you.

[1] In a separate letter of this date to Wriothesley they state their present opinion, "to be uttered "to the Kinges Majestie, as ye shall think most convenient."

We

We desire your good Lordshippes tadvertise John Care, Viceadmirall, by your letters to be addressed to Yermowthe rode, (who wolbe there, God willing, by the nexte wynde) howe many of the Kinges shippes of this navye shall remain uppon the sees, or what thing shalbe His Highnes further pleasour shalbe done with them for this tyme. We have signified to hym, he shall there receive answere of His Majesties pleasour in this behaulf, wiche we require your good Lordships may be addressed thither with spede.

Postscript; beyng empeached with suche busynes, as we coulde not dispeache thiese letters yesternyght, we received newes this mornyng that the commons of Scotlande beyng retyred to ther houses, and ther tentes taken uppe, the Lordes and gentlemen remain togeithers, entending as it is thought to make some invasion in Inglande.

And yet again, after the premisses, sithe we sate at dyner, we received other newes contrarie to that wich is aforesaide, like as by the letter herein enclosed, addressed from Sir William Eure[1], doth appeire.

And where the Kinges Highnes pleasour was we sholde sende into Scotlande for the delyverie of the prisoners uppon reasonable ransom or pledges, acording to thauncient custome observed in suche caces, I, the Duc of Norfolk, have not omitted to write to the King of Scottes for the same, and addressed my letters thither by Somerset the heroault and Raye the pursevant of Berwick; and what aunswere I theruppon received of thErle of Murrey, your Lordships shall perceve by his letters, wiche ye shall receive with thiese. The Counsaille there wolde not in any wise permitte hym to have accesse to the King.

Finally, my Lordes, we woll, God willing, tomorowe depart from hens towardes Yourk, and there accomplisshe that thing, wherof we have written to you heretofore, concernyng thappoincteng of newe men for the Borders; and from thens, that being perfected, we purpose to repayre to Hull to vieu the Kinges Highnes fortifications there, and from thens woll addresse us to

---

1 "Please it Your Grace to be advertissede that this present secounde daie of Novembre, at "twelve of the cloke at noon, come worde unto me frome one of myne espielles furthe of Scotlande, "whiche spiell saiethe he was yesterdaie in Edenburghe, and as he come to Hadington and towardes "the Bordours, he mette the ordenaunce and cariagys that was with the armye of Scotlande goinge "bakewarde, and thayme of Lowdean scayllande and goinge homewarde; and, as they saide unto "hyme, all the rest of the armye wolde departe and goe home suche lyke. And thus I comytte "Your Grace to the tuycion of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges Majesties castell of Berwike, "the secounde daie of Novembre.

"Your Graces at commaundement,

(*Signed*) "WYLLm EURE."

the

the Courte with as convenient diligence as we can. Thus most hertily fare ye well. From Newcastle, this 3rd of Novembre, at 3 at after none.

Your Lordshipes assewredly,

(*Signed*) T. NORFFOLK. JOHN GAGE. ANTONE BROWNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veray good Lordes, the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsaille.

CCCXCVIII. NORFOLK *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

MR. Secretary. Eftsonys yevyng to you my most herty thankes for helpyng of my dispeache hens, wich I trust shall somthyng length my liff, being never sorer vexed with my disease of the lax then at the wryting hereoff: this shalbe to desire you to help my letter herin closed may be sent with diligence to my servantes at Horsham, wich is only to cause them make provisions for my howse to be kept there this wynter, entendyng not to be fer fro the Court for this wynter. And, aboutes Tuysday or Wednysday come sevennyght, the Mr of the Horse[2], Mr Controller[3], and I, God willyng, wolbe with the Kinges Majeste. I am not in suche case that I dare take any gret journeys, wich is to my no litle displesure. And thus most hertly fare ye well. Fro Newcastle, the 3th of November.

Your assewred frend,

(*Signed*) T. NORFFOLK.

(*Superscribed*)
To my right worshipfull frende, Sir Thomas Wriothesley Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principaulx Secretaries.

CCCXCIX. NORFOLK, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITHE it Your Majestie. We have received Your Highnes letters of the 2de of this instant, and shall herewithe trewlye answere, as nere as we can, to every article of the contentes of the same.

First, we perceive by the discours therof Your Majestie takethe our procedinges in good parte, notwithstonding that all thinges were not accom-

[1] This letter is wholly in the Duke's handwriting.

[2] Sir Antony Browne.

[3] Sir John Gage, Comptroller of the Household

plisshed

plisshed according to thentended propos, for the wiche we most humblie thanke Your Highnes, not doubting but that, when Your Majestie shall here us speke, ye shall perceive we have don asmoche as was possible in this case for men to do, and the not accomplisshement of thentended propos is not so displeasant to any creatures liveng as it is to us.

Secondely, concernyng the dispeache from hens of my Lorde of Hertforde from the Wardenrie[1], and the retorne of my Lorde of Rutlande, with Counsaille appoincted to supplie that rowme; we shall nowe repayre to Yourke, and there demoure, unto the commyng of my Lorde of Rutlande to us, and the meane tyme there take order for the furniture of 4000 men to reside uppon the Borders, acording to Your Majesties commaundement; yeveng unto hym our best advise and counsaille, howe he shall procede in every behaulf, acording to the contentes of Your Highnes saide letters.

Thirdely, where Your Majestie dothe mervaille, we have not advertised Your Highnes, what the Scottes entende to do, we trust Your Majestie dothe perceve, or this tyme, we have not omitted so to do, as by our letters written from Newcastle dothe appeire. And where Your Highnes wolde have 5 or 6 hundred of the saide 4000 to be layed at Carliell, for feare of a siege to be made to the same; we shall not faile to put order for the same, albeit, under Your Majesties correction, we thinke the charge sholde be very superfluouse to Your Highnes, considereng it is not possible for them to comme thither, unles knowleage be had therof long before; and then the contrees joyneng therunto shalbe sone put in order for ther resistence: and the contrey is suche, as it is in maner impossible to cary batre peces of ordenaunce at this tyme of the yere to that place, and also the scarcitie of victaille is somoche in Scotlande, and more than is on thiese Borders, that we thinke it not in the King of Scottes power to laye siege there. And, where Your Majestie dothe mervaille, we wolde so soubdainly dissolve tharmye, without knoweng your pleasour first therein; thonly cause therof was for lacke of victaille, as we have before written. Your Majestie may be well assured, in case we had had plentie of victailles to have kepte tharmye togeithers unto suche tyme as we might have knowen Your Highnes pleasour for the dissolution of the same, we had not so sone retorned in to Inglande, without to have gone further in to the realme of Scotlande, than we have done. And also, where we perceive by the contentes of Your Majesties letters, your pleasour is to have 4000 men to be left in

[1] There are in the State Paper Office minutes of three letters from Lord Hertford, when Warden of the Marches, dated the 4th, the 10th, and the 13th of November; but the time of his appointment to that office does not appear.

garrison on the Borders, and those to be gathered of suche nombres as be namyd in your saide letters; under Your Highnes correction, we see not howe it shalbe possible to victaille that nombre. And, what information so ever hath ben given to Your Majestie, that ther sholde be no suche lack of victailles in those parties, we assure Your Highnes, uppon the trouthe and faithe we beare unto you, that unles the provision made by me, the Duc of Suffolk, had helped tharmye at ther retorne out of Scotlande, ther had a great nombre of the same perisshed for lacke of victaille; for I, the saide Duc, am privey that some of them offred a crowne for a drawght of drinke, and as for horsemete, aswell haye as corne is so scarce in Northumbrelonde, that a great nombre of the garrison ar enforced to put ther horses to grasse; by reason wherof Your Highnes may perceive, what service they shalbe hable to do you there, and the more nombre that shalbe sent thither, the more shall the lacke encrease; and at the retorne of us out of Scotlande to Berwic we fownde suche scarcitie of haye there, as we were enforced tavoide the towne for the same.

Fourthely, where Your Highnes wolde we sholde put order, in case the Scottes shold laye siege to any your fortresses, who sholde have the leadeng of the men of the contrees there, and to what place they sholde resorte; we have alredy, before our departure thens, taken order that the Lorde Wardein shall have the charge therof, like as hath ben ever accustomed heretofore, and shall committe like charge to my Lorde of Rutlande at his commyng to us, who is alredy at his house at Bever, and all his men and bagaige with hym, and also all them that sholde be of Counsaille with hym, saulve Mr Harrington, who is Treasorour with us here. And, Sir, acording to our bownden dewties to Your Highnes not to concele that wiche we knowe to be trouthe, the saide Erle of Rutlande hath suche diseases uppon hym, that if he sholde retorne thither we thinke he sholde shortely there finisshe his lief[1], and then Your Majestie sholde be destitute again of one to supplie that rowme. Wherfore, if it myght stonde withe Your Highnes contentation tappoinct thErle of Combrelonde to the saide rowme, we thinke he sholde moche better serve therin than the saide Erle of Rutlande, considereng he hathe a great power of fresshe men nere at hande to serve Your Majestie in the same, and shalbe moche lesse to Your Highnes charge to bring them thither, than my Lorde of Rutlande to bring his. If therfore it might stonde with Your Majesties pleasour tappoincte the saide Erle of Combrelonde to be Wardein, and the Lorde Dacre to remayne in Combrelonde to yeve assistence to the Deputie Wardein there, we thinke Your Majestie shalbe better

[1] Thomas Earl of Rutland died in September 1543.

served

served by them, than by any others. And, in case it shalbe your pleasour so to have the saide Erle to be Wardein, whither it shalbe than Your Highnes pleasour tappoinct Counsaillours to hym, or that your pleasour shalbe to remitte the same to us, we shall uppon Your Majesties advertisement therof do our best therin.

And as concernyng provision of victailles to be made for the saide garrisons, we have alredy taken the best order we can, aswell of the remayndre of the victailles of me, the Duc of Suffolk, as also of all others, aswell at Berwic as at Newcastle, wiche we pray God may serve, unto suche tyme as better provision may be made to be sent thither. But, as for provision for horse mete, we see suche difficultie, bothe for haye otes and beanes, as we dar not assure Your Highnes of any reasonable furniture. Nevertheles we have don, and shall do, therin the best we can.

Fynally, where in Your Majesties saide letters is conteyned, Ye moche mervaille why we have not advertised Your Highnes, what fortresses have ben throwen downe, what townes and villaiges have ben burned by us, Jack a Musgrave, the garrisons of Berwic, and others: as to the fortresses, ther was none to be throwen downe, the same beyng done by me, the Duc of Norfolk, more than 20^{tie} yeres past, and never yet reedified. And as to the names of the townes and villaiges burnt by us and others, we do not knowe the names of them, but the same were suche, as the contreye shall not recover it this many yeres.

Most humblie besecheng Your Highnes not to conceave any ill opinion in us, and not to thinke we have omitted any thing undone, wiche was faicible for us to do; like as we trust shall evidently appere unto Your Majestie, when it shall please the same to here us speke. And we woll, God willing, remayne at Yourke, unto suche tyme as we shalbe advertised of Your Majesties further pleasour in this behaulf. Thus the Holy Trinitie sende the same thaccomplisshement of your most noble hertes desires. Written at Northeallerton, this 5th of Novembre, at 8 at night.[1]

Your Majestes most humble
servantes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charles Soffolk. Cuthᵉ. Duresme.
John Gage. Antone Browne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

[1] At six o'clock the same morning they had, by a letter from Durham, acquainted Lord Hertford with Lord Rutland's appointment, and desired him not to depart till Rutland's arrival. It is printed in Haynes's Burghley State Papers, Vol. I. p. 1. This injunction they enforced by a letter from York of the 8th of November. Ibid.

CCCC. Norfolk *to* Wriothesley.[1]

With most herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you, that sith the wryting of my last letters to you, I have be so extremely handled with my disease of the lax, that, and gode help of medicyns had not stoped it, I think I shuld never have sene you. It is skant credeble that any man shuld have avoyded that I dyd on Fryday, fro six at nyght unto 10 a clok in the mornyng. But now, thanked be Almyghty God, I am stopped, and feale myselff right well.

And where I wrote to you consernyng the howse of Bath Place, I requyre you by the next post to advertise what answer ye have had therin, and also how the Kynges Majeste is content with me; assewryng you that for asmoche as of a longe tyme I have had no letter fro you, nor none other of my frendes of the Counsell, I am not a litle afferd that His Majeste shuld not be content with my procedynges; wich if it be trew, I am sewer it shall apere by the report of all men that I have wrong: for thogh all thinges wer not accomplished, as I wold they had be, yet I dout not it shall appere no man coude have done more then I have done to have broght it well to pas; as God knowith, who have you in His tuicion. Fro Alderton, the 5th of November, at nyght.

Your assewred frend,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my right worshipfull frende, Sir Thomas Wriothesley Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principaulx Secretaries.

CCCCI. Rutland *to* The Council of the North.

Please it Your Grace and other my Lordes to be advertised, that this daie at one of the clock at afternone I receved your letters by post at Newark upon Trent, being in that case of my bodie (as God best knowith), and without all my servauntes and company saving onlie tenne persons, wherof my brother is one. Where all the rest, aswell the gentlemen lately appointed to be of

[1] This letter, as well as the Duke's next, are holograph.

the

the Counsel with me, as all other my trustie servauntes and company, be, I knowe not. Further, all my carriages harneses and other my necessares be comyng homewardes both by see and land. Nevertheles, I shal with al hast repaire to my howse at Bever, being 9 myles from me, to prepare and put my self in a redines with al possible diligence (according to my moost bounden dutie), until I shal knowe further the Kinges Majestes pleasure herin. And thus the Holie Trinitie have Your good Lordships evermore in His moost blessed governaunce. Writen at Newark upon T[*rent, this*] 7th of Novembre.

My Lords, I beseche you to be good on to me; for, as God best knous, I ame in a poyur and febyll estat.[1]

Assuredly your oune,

(*Signed*) THOMAS RUTLAND.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord of Norffolkes Grace, with other my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes honorable Counsell, at York.

CCCCII. NORFOLK *to* WRIOTHESLEY.

WITH herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that my disease hath this day and yesterday, sith none, assayled me of new, but nothing so sore as it dyd, trustyng, with gode diet, and usyng all thinges that may stop it, to be able yet onys to serve the Kinges Majeste to his contentacion, and am in no dispaire of recovere shortly, if I may onys get out of thes colde contrees most contrarious to my disease. I dare not wright how sewperfluous it shalbe to the Kinges Majeste to have so gret a garison layde on the Borders, as was mencioned in his last letters, nor I se no possibilite how they may be furnyshed of horsmet. Our common letters[2] shall declare thopinion of my felaws and myn therin; and, for to be playne to you, it is somthyng strange to me to conject, what it shuld meane that the Skottes do no thyng attempt agaynst us, for thogh ther is moch skarstie of vitayle among them, yet being so furnyshed of multitude of men nere to the Borders as they ar, I thynk, if they wold, they myght, or now, have done som displesures. Sewerly they lak gode capytaynes; and as I can lerne, the Kyng

[1] The last paragraph is added by Lord Rutland himself.

[2] A letter of this date from Norfolk, Gage, and Browne has no particular interest. It was answered by the Council on the 12th.

wold

wold gladly agre with us, and his Counsell woll not suffer Hym so to do. Peradventure they woll desire pease, but I have no knowlege by none espiall theroff. And onles that be the cause, it is mervelous to me of the conteynyng of not revengyng of no part of their hurtes.

Fynally, my Lord of Hertford is very desirous to be shortly out of his office, and not without cause, for neyther the contre knowith hym, nor he them. I pray God the Kynges Highnes do resolve on my Lord of Comberlonde, for sewerly my Lord of Rutlonde shall not long serve Hym therin; and if he had his helth, yet not mete for that office. And thus most hertly far ye well. Fro York, the 9th of Nowember.

Your assewred frend,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) T. Norffolk.

To Mr. Secretarie, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Knight.

CCCCIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Viscount Lisle.

Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majeste to his right trusty &c.

Where it hath pleased His Majeste, uppon the good opinion and speciall trust and confidence, which His Hieghnes hath in the sayd Viscount, by His Graces commission undre his Greate Seale of England bearing date &c. to name and appoint him to be Lord Warden and Keper of His Graces Marches foranempst Scotland[1]; to thintent the sayd Viscount maye the bettre and the more gravely and substancially governe himself in the greate charge therin committed unto him, His Majeste hath thought convenyent by thies instructions to expresse and declare his pleasyr, howe the sayd Viscount, and suche as be appointed to be of Counsail with him, shal use themselfes in the pointes and articles heraftre to be specified; not doubting, but aswell the sayd Viscount, as the rest of the sayd Counsailoures, woll ernestly bende themselfes taccomplishe the same as apperteyneth.

Fyrst, His Majeste woll, that the sayd Viscount, taking with him his sayd commission, with all suche letters instructions and writenges as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with all diligence addresse himself to the sayd Bordures together with fyve hundreth men, which His Hieghnes hath appoynted him

[1] This appointment was announced to Norfolk and his Council on the 8th of November. Haynes, Vol. I. p. 3. And Hertford's letter of recal was dated on the 12th. Ibid. p. 4.

to

to levie and conveye with him, to remayn as parte of His Majestes garryson there. And at his arryval at the sayd Bordures, after delyvery of His Majestes letters, aswel to thErle of Hertford nowe Lorde Warden there, whom His Majeste woll nowe uppon tharryval of the sayd Viscount revoke to his presence, as unto thErles of Westmerland and Cumberland, the Bishop of Duresme, and certeyn others whom His Majeste hath appointed to be of His Hieghnes Counsail there with the sayd Viscount, he shal communicate unto them thise His Majestes instructions. And of the sayd Erle of Hertford and others he shall endevour himself aswel to lerne the state of the countrey, and what nombre of men be there in garryson, and who be their capitaynes and peti-capitaynes, and where they lye, to thintent he maye be presently acquainted with them; and geve them knoweledge of the rome and charge committed unto him, with all other circumstances mete to be remembred and knowen in that parte, as what the Scottes have doon sithens the tyme of the invasion, and what, asfar as they can lerne and here saye, they entende to doo; to thende the sayd Viscount, having knoweledge of all thise thinges, maye the bettre, with their advises and counsailes, entre and settle himself and thole garryson, whiche His Majeste hathe appointed by his letters to my Lord of Norfolk and others of his Counsail lately on the Bordures to be 2500 men in al, or at the least of the numbre of 2000, in suche places on the sayd Bordres, as shalbe thought to them togethers most convenyent for the surety of the same and for thannoyaunce of thennemyes. And, when this first assembly and consultation shalbe finished, and the sayd Erle of Hertford shalbe departed thens, then the Kinges Majestes pleasyr is, that the sayd Viscount, and the rest of His Majestes Counsailours there, shall with all diligence mustre thole garryson (which they shal also doo monethely), that they maye booth perceyve howe they be furnished, as whither the nombres appointed be full, that His Majeste be in no wise further charged then reason requireth; and they shall establishe suche ordres in the sayd garryson, both for the watches to be surely kept, and for thordering of themselfes at all sodeyn escryes and laromes, as the Scottes doo by no meanes entrappe them by bushementes or otherwise to their dammage.

Seconde. His Majestes pleasyr is, that the sayd Viscount and the rest of the Counsail shal use all their wisdomes and dexterities to get sure secrete and several espialles uppon the Scottes, that, if it be possible, they maye ever knowe what the King of Scottes and his noble men and others of Scotland doo, what preparations be made, what force is uppon or nere the Bordures, with all other thinges necessary to be knowen in that behalf.

Thirde.

Thirde. His Majestes pleasyr is, that the sayd Viscount shall in no wise make any rode into Scotland in his oune person, but with thadvise and consent of all suche personnes as be of Counsail with him. And, in cace they shall condescende upon any suche rode or rodes to be made by himself, he and the sayd Counsailoures shall not only forsee that the same be furnished with suche a cumpanye of good men as maye be hable to resist whatsoever the Scottes could sodenly attempt agaynst him, but also that they have sure espial on the Scottes, and doo take suche ordre for the garding of the Bordures in their absence, as the sayd Scottes, during the same, doo no greate and notable hurtes in His Majestes Realme, wherby thonour and commoditie of their entreprice should be defaced. And, likeas His Majeste woll not that the sayd Viscount shal entre, but with a mayn force as is aforsayd, soo his pleasyr nevertheles is that the sayd Viscount and Counsail, wisely forseeng and considering all thinges as apperteyneth, shall cause the Scottes somtyme to feale His Graces force; using for the chief capitayn at suche rodes, sumtyme the sayd Erle of Cumberland, sumtyme Sir Richard Maners, and sumtyme suche other of the capitaynes accompanyed with suche nombres of the garryson and countreymen, as shalbe by the sayd Viscount and others of the Counsail thought suffycyent, without any greate daungier or indiscreate adventure, to entre in to Scotland and there to doo somme notable dammage.

Fourth. The sayd Viscount and Counsail shal monethely, aftre the mustres taken, see the boke made and engrossed of the charge of every capitayn and of their retynues, with all other diettes and incidentes, and to the same they, or three of them at the least, shall not only set their handes for the discharge of the Tresourour there, but also they shal monetheley sende up to His Highnes Counsail a note of the boke of the moneth by past, and also what remayneth in the Treasourers handes, that His Majestye maye knowe in what state they stande there for money accordingly.

Fyft. The sayd Viscount and Counsail shall from tyme to tyme forsee and considre, howe the countrey is stored with all kindes of vitailles, and what necessary vitailles doo remayn of the Kinges Majestes store; to thintent they maye cause suche provisions to be ever made in tyme as shall not only serve the fortresses, which in all eventes must ever be well furnished for 5 or 6 monethes aforhande, but also for the garrysons, amonges whom a sodeyn lack might brede moche inconveniences.

Fynally. Where the Kinges Majeste hath writen to my Lordes of Norfolk and Suffolk, and to thothers of His Majestes Counsail late in those parties, that they shuld set all thinges on the Bordures in a perfite staye and ordre

ordre before their departure thens; His Majeste woll, that all suche good ordres as they have therupon divised shalbe duely observed, and in no wise broken but by the full consent of all suche as be nowe of His Majestes Counsail there.

CCCCIV. Ray's narrative of the Murder of Somerset Herald.

Memorandum. That Somerset herald at armes and Barwik pursivaunte came to Eddenburghe the 14 daye of Novembre, anno 34 H: VIII.; and the same daye the same Somersett and Barwik was by a heralde of Scotlande broughte before the Erle of Morrey Lovetenaunte, the Cardenall, the Erle of Argile, the Busshop of Abberdyne, Sir John Camell, and dyvers othere of the Counsaillours of Scotlande; and the Cardenall did demaunde and axe the said Somersett and Barwik, frome whens they came; who, aunswering, said they came frome my Lorde of Norfolk the Kingis Lovetenaunte, with a letter to the King. Then the Cardenall did make aunswere and said the King was beyonde the watir of Furthe, hauking, but in what place or where, he could not tell; shewing us, that the King hadd left his Counsaill there to receive and take all letters that did come; and commaunded us to delyver our letters unto theyme, and they wolde see us have an aunswere as shortlie as they colde. And therupon we delyvered the same letters unto the Cardenall and others of the Counsaill; whiche Cardenall commaunded the said heralde of Scotland to have us to our lodginges, and to see that we hadd good chere. And the said heralde did send us, every daye, wyne; and there wee remayned and taried for an aunswere, frome the said 14th daye of Novembre unto the 25ti daye of Novembre, whiche daye Sir John Camell was appoynted to delyver us the aunswere, and then delyverd us a letter directid unto my Lorde of Norfolk, and said; "Bicause ye be comen frome the King "your Masters Lovetenaunte, the King our Masters Lovetenaunte hathe made "aunswere agayne unto hym;" and delyverid us 20ti corones to reward, saying that it was the lovetenauntes rewarde; and, if that we hadd comen frome the King our Master, we shulde have hadd a bettir reward, and an aunswere agayn from the King their master.

And upone foure dayes before we departid oute of Eddynburghe, a Scottishe pursivaunte callid Dingwell, and divers others Scottishe men, amongis othre commynycations with us hadd, did sey unto us, "Take hede of your-"selfes in your retournyng homewardes, for there bee certayne men myended "to

" to doo you harme." And therupon we desired to have a pursivaunte with us for our saufgarde; and they appoyntid us the same pursivaunte Dingwell, whiche did give us warning to take hede to oureselfes. And the 25 daye of Novembre the said pursivaunte Dingwell and wee retourned homewardes furthe of Eddenburghe towardes Dunbare, and was ther appurposid to bee lodgid that night; and when we were within twoo myle of Dunbarre, it waxed nere evene, and it beganne to bee darke, Somersett and his boye riding before, and I, Barwike, and the Scottishe pursevaunte riding byhynde theym. And then there came riding two men of horsbakk, and oon on fote with them, and overrode me the said Barwik and the Scottishe pursivaunte, and ranne to Somersett, withoute speaking anye oon woorde unto hyme. And oon of thies thre strange men ranne the said Somersett thorowe with a launce staff, by hynd hym, and oon other did strike hym to the harte with a dagger, and the thirde stroke the said Somersettis boye on the face with his swoord, and soo they fell bothe to the grounde. And then the said thre strange men did light of theire horssis, and theire said hors rane frome theyme. And streigthwey Barwike and the Scottishe pursevaunte came to theyme, and said, " Fye on you, traytours, ye have done a shamfull acte." And with that they lefte Somerset lying deade, and he that was on fote did ronne aftir theire owne horssis. The twoo horssmen did ronne aftir Mr Somersettis horssis, and did take theym, and did leap upon theym, oon saying to the othere, " Fie, " we have loste the othere heretick;" meaning the same by the said Barwik. And Barwik, hering this, did spurr and rune his hors frome theym; and they, perceiving that they colde not gett the said Barwik, went bak agayne, and spoiled the said Somersett of his purse, his cote, his sword, with all his othere gere but his dublett and his hoses; and did give Somersettes said boye 10 bluddie woondes.

And when they hadd soo done, the said thre straunge men did speake to the pursevaunte of Scotlande, then being presente, and, as the said Scottishe pursevaunte and the boye sayde, badd hym beare wittenes and testifie to the Counsaill and all otheres, that it was John Prestman, William Leche, and his brothere, banyshed Inglishmen, whiche did sley the said Somersett; and no Scottishemen.

And aftir this Barwike fledd by the waye up to the mountaynes, and soo came to a castell called Ennerwik, and there remaned all that night. And on the mornyng I, the said Barwik, desired James Hamylton, Larde of the same castell, to sende to the Counsaill, to thentente that I mought come and speake to the King and theym; and thay sent aunswere to me agayne by a letter, that I, the said Barwik, shulde bee conveied into England grounde by the said James

James Hamyltone, and oon William Hume, with theire companyes, extending to the nombre of 20 horssis; and soo it was done.

But yet the said Barwike on the nexte mornyng, accompanied with 20 servauntes in harnes of the said James Hamyltons, retournid unto the bodie of the said Somersett, and caused the same to bee honestlie buried in the pariche churche of Dunbarre. And alsoo he causid the said Somersettes boye to bee lokid unto by wey of surgerie, for healing of his wooundes; but whether he shall lif or dye, the said Barwik knowethe not.

And over and besides this the said Barwik seithe, that there bee at this present eight good shippis of warre preparid and made redye to sett forwardes oute of the havene at Lythe, in all hast possible.

And alsoo the said Barwik saithe, that the forsaid Hamyltone and oon William Hume, gentilmen, shewed unto hym, in his retourne homewardes, that there was contention like shortlie to bee bitwene the Spirituall Lordes and the Temporall Lordes of Scotland; bicause they said that the Temporall Lordes knewe not, ner were not of counsaill, of the late rode made in to the Weste Marchies of England, where the Scottis hadd the overthrowe.

The names of 4 of the said shippis is furste, the Salamaunder, the Lyon, the Unycorne, the Mary Willughby; and the other 4 bee merchantes shippis.

(*Signed*) Barweck, Porsevant.

CCCCV. The Council of Scotland *to* Eure.

Traist Freynd. Eftir dew commendatioun; we suppone ze ar advertissit be the cumming laitlie of Ra, ane of zoure Soverranis officiarijs at armys, of ye unhappy slauchter of Somersett herald be twa Inglishmen callit William Leche and Johnne Preistman, here fugitivis being in girth. And sen his departing, ye Kinges Grace oure Soverane, hering of the said slauchter, and takand thairof ane hie displessir, hes causit sic diligence be maid yat ye committaris of ye said slauchter ar apprehendit, and tane furth of ye girth and sanctuary, quhair yai wer kepit in secrete maner, and put within his castell of Edinburgh, to be punissit according to yair demeritis and qualite of ye cryme. And becaus ye said herald wes ane publict and privilegeit persoun, oure Soverane thinkis the punyssing thairof suld be sa manifest and opinlie knawin

knawin to his Uncle zour Soverane and all uthir Princes, yat na falt may be impute to His Majestie, nor nane of his liegijs yerthrow. Quhairfore presentlie His Grace sendis supplicatioun for saufconduit to certane heraldis and gentilmen for reparing towart zoure Soverane, and declaratioun of oure said Soveranis mynde, and punyssing of the saidis trespassouris, quhilkis we suppone salbe, according to the dewitie of ane Prince, satisfactioun to his uncle be reasoun, and commendit be all uyer Princes. And sen, throw the said slauchter, yair is na sure passage betuix ye Princes, yair realmes nor liegijs, unto ye tyme ye said cryme be punyssit accordingly as efferis; we have thocht expedient to gif zow advertisment of the samyn, and to desire zow, as ane narrest officiar of zoure Soveranis to this Realm, to caus ye said supplicatioun be convoyit haistelie to Him, and saufconduct send yerupoun; quhilk we pray zow caus be done for ye commoun wele of baith ye Realmes. And yus fair ze weill. At Edinburgh, ye 28 day of November,

Be zouris lefullie, The Chancellar and Lordis of our Soveranis Counsale in Edinburgh.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Rycht Honorable, Schir Williame Eueris, Kny^t^, Capitane of Berwik, &^ca^.

CCCCVI. King James V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Right Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brother; We recommend Ws unto Zou in oure maist hartlie maner. And, being advertist of ye unhappy and cruell interprise takin be William Leche and Johnne Preistman, Inglismen, fugitivis heir being, in ye slauchter of Somerside, ane of zoure heraldis at armes, thocht We culde do na lese, nor to cause serche and apprehend yame with all diligens; like as We have done, and hes gart put yame in ferme keiping. And, becaus We desire yat ye verite of ye said slauchter be knawin, nocht onlie unto Zou, bot to all uyeris quhais knawlege ye samyn may cum to, We pray Zou, derrest uncle and brother, to grant zoure letters of saulf conduct and sure pasport to our familiaris James Leirmonth of Dersye, ane of oure Maisteris of Houshald, Johnne Campbell of Lundy Knycht, Maister Houshald to our derrest fallow, and to Rothissay and Ross heraldis, or ony tua of yame, and with yame or ony

ony of yame in cumpany, uthiris tuelf personis oure liegis or under, saulflie and surelie to cum within zoure Realme of Ingland to zoure presence, to ye effect yat Ze may be surelie informit of ye verite and maner of ye committing of ye said slauchter, and yat punitioun may yaireftir follow according to ye qualite of ye cryme. For We assure Zou, derrest uncle, yat yair is na Prince levand, yat wald be lathar nor We ar, yat sic ane odius cryme suld remane unponist; as Ze shall creirlie knaw be oure saidis familiaris yat salbe send unto Zou; and fra tyme Ze have considerit yer reherse and informatioun in ye premissis, that yai may surelie returne unto Ws without truble harme or injure tobe done to yame within zoure Realme of Ingland. Rycht Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, oure derrest Uncle and Brother, We pray God have Zou evir in His blissit keiping. Gevin under oure Signet, at Edinburgh, ye last day of November, and of oure Regime ye thretty zere.

(*Signed*) Zo^r^ lovyng Brother and Nepho,
James Rex.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Rycht Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychty Prince, our derrest Uncle and Bruther, the King of Ingland &c.

CCCCVII. King Henry VIII. *to* King James V.

Right Excellent, Righ Hiegh, and Mighty Prince, our good Brother and Nephieu, We commende Us unto You in effectuel maner. Lating You wit, that We have receyved your letters of the last of Novembre, whereby you requyre our saufconduite for Mr James Leyrmonth, Sir John Cambell, and others, to repayre hither unto Us to declare the veritie of the unhappy and cruel murdre of Somerset oon of our heraldes at armes, doon, as your letters purporte and specifie, by William Leche and John Prestman, fugitives of England, whom, as You write, You have caused to be put in sure keping. Nephieu, this slaughter is so cruell, so abhominable, and so barbarous, as, howsoever other thinges stande betwen Us, We cannot chuse but most hartely wishe and desire that it maye appere both to Us and to the world, that i hath been committed agaynst your will, and that you doo nolesse detest and abhorre it, then thimportaunce of the cace requyreth. But, nephieu, where you desire to have this declaration made here by the sayd Leyrmonth and others, to thintent punishement might aftre followe according to the qualitie

qualitie of the cryme; to that We have thought mete frankely to signefie unto You that there can be no suche declaration made here, as can either satisfie Us, whose honour the matyer most toucheth, or purge the attemptate clerely to the world, which must nedes have it in extreme detestation, onles You shall first delyver the personnes, whom your sayd letters declare to have committed the murdre, to the handes of our Warden, that they maye be conveyed hither, and here receyve condigne punishement for their most cruel and detestable entreprise. For, if You shold take the punishement of them Yourself, it might not only be thought to Us, who hath receyved the displeasur of it, and is not nowe, as You knowe, in the termes of amitie with You, but also to thole worlde, that to cover thacte, wherby it shuld not appere from whens it had his grounde and original, though You shewe Yourself displeased with it; yet having the matyer still in your oun hande, You might cause other malefactours to be executed in the lieu of the very offendours, and suffre the offenders tescape unpunished; which suspition were in any wise to be exchued and avoyded. Wherefore, seeng the matyer cannot be clered by any meane of declaration here, but only by the deliveraunce of the sayd personnes named in your sayd letters, We have writen to our sayd Warden, that if it shall like you to delyver them to him or to his deputies, he shall receyve them, and see them conveyed surely unto Us. Right Excellent, Right High, and Mighty Prince, our good Brother and Nephieu, We beseche God to sende you health, and to directe your procedinges to His pleasure. Yeven undre our Signet, at our honour of Hampton Courte, the 10th of December, the 34th yere of our Reign.

CCCCVIII. The Council of Scotland *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, eftir all hertlie recommendation. Plesit Zour Hienes to be advertist, We haif ressavit zoure writtingis of ye daitt ye tent day of December instant, directit to zour derrest bruthir and nepho ye Kingis Grace oure Soverane and Maister, quhom God perdoun; makand mentioun yat Zour Hienes can nocht be sufficientlie satisfyit of ony declaratioun to be maid to Zou be Ambassatourris anent ye abhominable murthure of zoure herauld Somersyde, without ye committarris yairof be

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 80.

deliverit

deliverit unto Zour Majestie, quhairby Ze may understand of quhat rute ye foresaid murthure procedit, and yat ye malefactouris may be punist in yair awn personis, and na uyeris supponit in yair place; lik as at mair lencht is contenit in zour saidis writtingis. Richt excellent, rycht hie, and mychti Prince, plesit Zour Hienes to be advertist that oure Soverane and Maister wes departit of yis present liffe, or ye presenting of Zour Hienes writtingis. Nochtthelese we, havand respect to ye commoun wele of yis Realme, and to satisfy Zour Hienes in every ressonable desyre, will omitt na thing yat may confer to ye samyn; assuring Zour Hienes yat oure said Soverane and Maister, understanding in his liftyme perfitlie yat, without herauldis ambassatouris and messingerris mycht have surtie to pas and repas betuix princis realmes and cuntreis, all humane societie suld ceise, na peax amytie nor frendschip be treaitit or observit, bot every prince realme and cuntre stand disunyt with perpetuall discord, causit ye committaris of ye said horrible slauchter to be apprehendit, and surely kepit, yaireftir to be punist be Zour Hienes, and on na vise to have usit ony dissimulat punisment of utheris in place of ye said malefactouris. Quhairfor insewand ye lovable intentioun of oure umquhill Soverane, and to avoyd all suspitioun and sclander, and yat ye part of yis Realme may be repute honest afore all ye warld, we sall nocht faill to satisfy Zour Hienes according to ye desyre of zoure writtingis foresaides, and sall omyt na thing yat may ressonabillie pleis Zour Hienes. Bot sen sua it is yat, be ye dispositioun of God Omnipotent, quhais will na erdlie creature may resist, oure Soverane and Maister, zour tendir nepho, is departit fra yis present life, to oure grete desolatioun, and as we suppone to Zour Hienes nocht litill displesour and treistes, and hes left ane Princes, zoure pronece, to be heretar and Quene of yis Realme, quhais prosperite successioun and lang life we desyre als ardentlie as can be thocht; traisting yat, Zour Hienes blude regnnand within yis Realme, Ze sall nocht faill to desyre ye weill and tranquillite yerof, we haif toucht above all thingis maist nedfull to seik ye wayis quhairby all diversite standand betuix ye twa Realmes may be brocht to gud amytie and quyet: and to yat effect prayis Zoure Hienes to grant zoure saufconduct to ane Reverend Fathir in God Robert Bisschop of Orknay, and to ye noble and richt honorable personis Johnne Lord Erskyn, Adam Otterburn of Reidhall, and Johnne Campbell of Lundy, Knychtis, or to thre or twa of yame, and with yame in cumpany fourty hors or within, to repare unto Zour Hienes presence to treate upoun peax and uyeris wechti materris, and yat Ze will gyf command to zour Wardanis, or sik personagis as Ze pleise direct, to treate ane abstinence for five or sex monethis, yat in ye meyntyme all uyeris grete materis mycht be appoynctit, to ye plesoure of God, weill and eise of ye lieges of baitht ye Realmes.

Realmes. To the quhilk we dowt nocht bot Zour Hienes will condiscend, consydering principalie yat na weir may be led at yis tyme bot aganis zour awn maist tendir pronece, ane innocent, yat nothir hes nor can offend athir aganis God or man. And for ye part of yis Realme Zour Hienes sall fynd ws sa applyit, yat of reasoun ze sall stand content. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince, We pray God to have Zour Hienes in His blessit keping. At Edinburgh, ye tuentyane of December, the zere of God 1500 and fourtytwa zeris.[1]

Zouris with maist humyll
and lefull service,
THE COUNSALL OF SCOTLAND.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Richt Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, the King of Ingland.

CCCCIX. The yerely value of the landes, and also the value and substaunce in goodes, of the SCOTTISHE PRISONERS lately taken at SALOWE MOSSE.[2]

FURSTE, thErle of Cassels, in landes by yere 3000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 750 merkes, and in goodes 1000£ Scottishe, whiche is sterlinge 250£.

ThErle of Glencarne, in landes per annum 1000£ Scottishe, which is sterling 250£, and in goods 1000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

The Lorde Somervell, in landes per annum 800£ Scottishe, which is sterling 200£, and in goods 1000£ Scottishe, which is sterling 250£.

[1] On the 23d of December the Council of Scotland wrote to Lord Lisle, the Lord Warden, requesting him to forward their letters to Henry VIII., and to appoint a convenient day and time for receiving "of ye slayars of umquhill Somersyde herauld"; and to send his letters of safeguard for Ross and Rothsay Heralds.

[2] This paper is indorsed by Bishop Tunstall, "Valor of Scottysh prisoners landȩ and godys." In several instances there are errors either in the amount of the Scottish money, or in calculating it's sterling value.

It is remarkable, that neither the State Paper Office, nor the Museum, nor the Chapter House, contains any report of the battle of Solway Moss, whereat the Scots were routed on the 25th of November 1542. The Council, on the 4th of December, ordered Sir Thomas Wharton to send up Lord Maxwell, with twenty or twenty-four other of the Scottish Prisoners. Haynes's State Papers, Vol. I. p. 6. It appears by the Council Register that orders to this effect were resolved on upon the last day of November and the 1st and 2d of December, and that on the 12th it was determined to send for Angus, and that Sir Thomas Wharton's detailed report of the battle was received on the 14th.

The

The Lorde Maxwell, in landes per annum 4000 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 1000 merkes, and in goodes 2000£ Scottishe, which is sterling 500£.

The Lorde Gray, in landes per annum 1000 merkes Scottish, which is sterling 250 merkes, and in goodes 600£ Scottishe, whiche is sterling 150£.

The Lorde Olyvaunte, in landes per annum 2000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 500 merkes, and in goodes two thowsande merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 625 merkes.

The Lorde Flemyng, in landes per annum 3000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 750 merkes, and in goodes 4000 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 1000 merkes.

Oliver St Clere, in landes per annum 500 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 125 merkes, and in goodes 1000£ Scottishe, which is sterling 250£.

George Hume, Larde of Hayton, in landes per annum 800 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 200 merkes, and in goodes 1000 merke Scottishe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

Robert Erskyn, sonne and heyre to the Lorde Erskyn, in landes per annum 500 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 125 merkes, and in goodes 500£ Scottishe, which is sterling 125£; and his enheritaunce, aftre his fathers deceasse, is 3000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterlinge 750 merkes.

Walter Seton, Larde Toughe, in landes per annum 100£ Scottishe, which is sterling 25£, and in goodes nothinge. His inheritaunce is 600 merkes Scottishe, which maketh 110 merkes.

Patricke Hebburne, the Larde of Waughtons sonne and heyre, in landes per annum 300 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 75 merkes; his inheritaunce is 1200£ Scottishe, which is sterling 300£.

Jamys Pringle, in landes per annum 300 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 75 merkes, and in goodes 1000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

James St Cler, in landes per annum 100£ Scottishe, which is sterling 25£, and in goodes 500 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 125 merkes.

Alexander St Cler, in landes per annum 100£ Scottisshe, which is sterling 25£, and in goodes 100£ Scottisshe, which is sterling 25£.

John Matlande, Larde of Awyn Castle, in landes per annum 400 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 100 merkes, and in goodes 1000 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

Henry Maxwell, brodyr to the Lorde Maxwell, in landes per annum nothinge, and in goodes nothinge.

John Rosse, Larde of Craggye, in landes per annum 500£ Scottishe, which

which is sterling 125 £, and in goodes 1000 £ Scottisshe, which is sterling 250 £.

The Larde Monkreth, in landes per annum 600 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 150 merkes, and in goodes 1000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

William Mounteth, Larde of Carssie, in landes per annum 500 £ Scottisshe, which is sterling 125 £, and in goodes 1000 merkes Scottishe, which is sterling 250 merkes.

John Lisle younger, sonne to thErle of Rothers, is no thinge wourthe; but his fadyrs inheritaunce is 2500 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 625 merkes, and he is wourth in goodes 2000 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 500 merkes.

John Carmyghell, eldest sonne to the Capiten of Crawfourthe, in landes per annum 100 £ Scottisshe, which is sterling 25 £, and in goodes 500 £ Scottisshe, which is sterlinge 125 £. His enheritaunce 400 merkes Scottisshe, which is sterling 100 merkes.

The names of the prisonners of Scotlande, nowe sent downe to Carlisle[1], with the names of suche persones as be appointed to come in to lye in pledge for them, and also the names of the noblemen and gentlemen to whome the said pledges shalbe commytted.

ThErle of Casselles to put in pledge for him Davye and Arthure his bretherne, and the Lorde of Coyf;—to my Lorde of Yorke.

ThErle of Glencarne to put in for him Saunder his eldest sonne, and one of his others sonnes;—to my Lorde of Westmerlande.

The Lorde Flemyng to put in for him his sonne and heyre, and the Lord Hoo, with a scole master;—to my Lorde of Cumberlande.

The Lorde Somerwell to put in his eldest sonne, and Roger his brother;—to my Lorde Warden.

The Lorde Maxwell, Robart Maxwell his sonne and heyre;—to Sir Thomas Wharton.

The Lorde Olyvaunte, his sonne and heyre;—to my Lorde of Duresme.

The Lorde Graie, his brother Robart;—to the President of the Counsell.

Mr Erskyn, one of his bretherne;—to my Lorde Latymer.

Olyver Sinclar for him and his two bretherne, to put the Lorde Crosboroughes sonne and heyre;—to the Lord Scroope.

---

[1] It appears by the Council Register that the Scottish prisoners were allowed to depart home on the 29th of December, and that on the 5th of January Sir Richard Southwell was ordered to stay at Darlington with Lord Bothwell and the other Scottish Lords.

The

The Larde Craggye, Thomas Rosse and his brothers sonne;—to the Lorde Lumleye.

The Larde of Carssye, his eldest sonne;—to Sir William Eureye.

Patrick Heburne, his brother William;—to Mr Magnus.

The Larde Munkrethe, his sonne and heyre;—to Sir Henry Savell.

The Larde of Awyncastle, his brother;—to Sir Thomas Wentwourthe.

John Leysley, his brother William Leysley;—to Sir Thomas Tempest thelder.

The Larde of Hayton, Alexander Hume his brother;—to Sir Thomas Hilton.

The Larde of Graydon, Robyn Carre his brother;—to Sir William Gascoyn thelder.

James Pringle, his sonne and heire;—to Sir Thomas Curwen.

John Carmighell, one of his bretherne, or his sonne Edward;—to Sir James Layburne.

Henry Maxwell, ;—Sir John Lamplitu.

CCCCX. Lisle and Tunstall *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth Your Majestie to understande, that William Leche and John Preistman, murderers of Your Graces heralde, be alredy delyverd to me, Your Graces Warden, whome I shall send up with certen of my servauntes in sauf custodie (God willing) furthwith. There came with theym Rossay, a heraulde of Skotland, who brought unto me thexamynacions and confessions of the aforsaid murderers, subscribed with their handes, and testified by Thomas Balandyne the Cheif Justice Clarke; all whiche examinations and confessions I do send herwith in this packett.[1]

We have examined the said prisoners aparte, by all dexteritie that we coulde, who were setters forwardes of the said murder, showing unto theym that we coulde not thinke that they, being Englishemen, banished in a strange countrey whiche was their refuge, wolde do suche an abhomynable dede, as they muste nedes lose their refuge for, as they nowe see theym selves by experience, onlesse they were styrred therunto by some of that countrey gyving theym counforthe and boldenes to attempte suche a foule dede, and peradventer promysing theym great rewardes or preferment therfore. Whiche

[1] They are in the State Paper Office.

thinge

thinge dilated unto theym at lenght, thone of theym called John Preistman made suche aunswere as Your Grace shall perceyve in wryting sent in this packett.[1]

Thoder

[1] " The saing and confession of John Priestman, examined before the right honorable the " Viscount Lisle, Lord Warden of all the Marchies of Englond foranempst Skotland, and " the right reverend Father in God the Bishop of Duresme, Sir Richard Manners, and " Sir Rauf Eure, Knightes, at the Kinges Majesties castell of Alnwick, the 8th of " Januarye, the 34th yere of His Highnes Reigne.

" First, being demaunded what shuld move theym to kylle the heralde, rather than Henry Raye, " that was in his companie, or rather than any oder Englishman dayly comming in Skotland;

" To the whiche the said Pristman said that they had none other mattier perpensed to the said " Somersett, than they had to thoder two Englishemen in his companie, but that they were fully " determyned to kille the first of the three that they could ley their handes on: and sayd, that " the grettist cause that moved theym to take this foule dede in hand was that, after the armye of " Skotland being skaled, perseyved theym selvis (as they thought) not to be in suche faveor with " the King and the Lordes, as they were wont to be. Wheruppon, after long debating the mattier " betwene theym, they concluded that, if they could do any cruell or myschevous dede to Englishe- " men, yt wolde be a meane to bring theym in credite and estymation agayne; and, knowing " thiese Englishemen to be in Edinburghe, thought they might worke their purpose upon theym " first. And yet, before they were fully concluded, they spake with the Kinge, and William Leche " said unto Hym that their was certen Englishemen in Edinburghe, the whiche he thought were " spies to lerne the secrettes of his realme, and that yt was pittie they were unpunished; wherunto " the King made theym no aunswere, but loked toward theym, and with his hand made a certen " signe; wheruppon they gathered that He forced not, thoughe they had a shrewed turne. After " this the said Pristman saithe that they went to the Kinges Secretorie Mr Erskyne, and made " labour unto hym to be good unto theym, and that they might either be apoynted to some " lyving, and to be putt to do som service, orelles to gyve theym leave to seke the warres in some " other countrey; and said, that they were sure that, when the warres shuld breke up betwene " Englond and Skotland, they shuld be delyvered to the King of Englond; to whome the said " Erskyn aunswered, and said; 'Feare not, nor have no suche doubt; for, if you had killed " 'the King of Englond Hym self, you shuld not be delyverd into Englond'; and farther " said unto theym, they shuld have certen wages delyvered theym shortly by the Cardinalles " commaundment.

" And theruppon they went to the Cardinall, and desired hym to be good to theym; who pro- " mysed also that he wolde, and said unto theym that they had byn long socored in Skotland, " and that the tyme was now of service, and bade theym declare what service that they could do, " and what frindes they coulde make; and said, that he had auctoritie from the Hollie Father the " Pope, to enterdite the realme of Englond, and that the same shuld be published within certen " churches in Englond, or yt were longe.

" And shortly after, the said Preistman saith, that the Cardynall sent for the said William Leche " into the Counsaill, but he the said Pristman was not sent for at that tyme; and then hering of " the going home of the said Somersett and thoder Englishemen in his companie, and having no " wages nor reward gyven theym, but kepte in povertie, they thought that yt was loked for at their " handes, that they shulde do som cruell dede; wherupon they concluded the slaughter of the said " Somersett and his fellowes. And thinking to have done yt within the bounde rode of Barwik, to " thintent to have had the gretter prayse, their horses began to faile theym, so that they were con- " strayned to sett uppon it soner.

" Ferther the said Preistman, being examined, whether any man did promyse hym any reward " or gave hym any counfortable worde towardes suche a dede, saith no; but saith that they might " perceyve,

Thoder William Leche, confessing his faulte, and shewing hym to be repentant therfore, and oftymes appealing from Your Graces justice to Your Graces marcie, and also from Gods justice to His mercie, towching the questions demaunded of hym, wolde goo no farther than ys conteyned in his confession made before a Justice in Skotland, wrytten all with his owne hand, and subscribed by hym and his fellowe.[1]

And, by that we can perceyve by longe examynation of theym, the thirde persone that ranne on foote by theym, was a boye that went with theym to bringe backe their horses that were hiered; whiche, assone as he sawe theym lighted and commytting the said murder, letting their horses goo, gatt his masters said hiered horses, and rode awaye with theym as fast as he coulde; and then they two toke the horses of Somersett theralde and of his man, whiche they were longe in getting, and pursuyd Henry Raie, who fledde whiles they were chasing and getting the heraldes horses, orelles they had

---

" perceyve, aswell by their fations, that they wold have suche a thing done, as thoughe they had " commaunded theym presysly to do yt.

" Ferther the said Pristman, being examined, whather he had any socour or fynding, out of " Englond, saith naye.

" Ferther he being examined, who was the third man, sayth that yt was a lad, that they hired to " ronne a foote with theym to bring home the horses that they borrowed, and was not pryvie to " their purpose.

" Ferther being examined, whather Leches broder was of counsaill with theym in this acte or " not, saith, that he was made pryvie unto yt, but whan he perceyved their entent was to murder, " he refuzed to go with theym: and ferthermore saith, the said Leches broder hath alwas byn in " hand with theym to sue and make meanes for the Kinges pardon.

" Item being examined, what bannished men he knewe to be in Skotland, saith, there ys one " called William Wodmanson, attendant about the Lord Hume; one Doctour Hillyard in Sanct " Andrewes, who hath a fee of the Cardinall; Frear Barton ys in Edinburghe; one Symson in " Jedworthe; and one Richard Wilson in thabbey of Dere.

" Item being examined, whatt supportation or socour they had within Skotland besides the King, " saith, none; and saith that the nature of Skottes ys, not to have their handes nor their purses " open to any man, but full of envie and crueltie.

" Item being examined, what preparation of warres he knewe to be made their agaynst this " realme, saith none, but will seke peaxe; for they know that they arr not able to resist the Kinges " Grace from a conquest, if yt be his pleasure.

" Item of hym self he said, that he hard moche speaking that they loke for thErle of Anguishe " to come yn, but he shalhave no entre untill he bynd hym self and putt yn sureties to take their " parte and leave Englonde.

(*Signed*) " JOHN LISLE. " CUTH: DURESME

(*Signed*) " RYCHARD MANERS

(*Signed*) " RAUFF EURE."

[1] In this paper they describe themselves as natives of England, banished for taking part in the general commotion " for mantanyng of Christs Faith Holy Church," and having lived more than six years in great indigence and dread of their lives. They state that Leche required Somerset to yield, and that on his refusal they made at each other, so that " with long pyngle with dagger " Somerset was slain; that in the mean time Prestman was busy with the young man, who cried to Ray for help; and that Ray, for fear of losing the treasonable letters (which they suppose him to have had) fled with speed of horse.

kylled

kylled hym also. The said heralde servaunt ys sent unto me by a pursavaunte of Skotland from thErle of Arren, whiche pursavaunte I have sent backe. The said yonge man had twentie crownes gevyn hym by thErle of Arren to bringe hym home, whiche commyth up to London to Your Grace.

John Herons chapleyn, who I, Your Graces Warden, sent into Skotland for aunswere of the letters of the Erle of Arren towching the delyverie of the said murderers, and commyng to Barwik in companie with those that brought the said prisoners to the boundes of Barwik, saith that, when he came to thErle of Arren, and delyvered hym his letters, the said Erle bade hym not to resorte to the Cardinall, but to the Chauncellor the Bishop of Glascoo; and saith, that the Cardynall every daye rydith to the palais where thErle of Arren lieth, and sayd that the said Erle of Arren ys hym self a good softe Gods man, and loveth well to loke on the scripture, but he hath many that ruleth aboute hym of his kynne, whiche be shrewes and evill men.

The said Preist said also that, whan he was going one daye to the Counsaill up the steyre where they satte, a gentilman belonging to the Cardynall, called the capitaigne of Londye, toke hym by the sleave and wolde have pulled hym downe, sainge, what had he to do there; and the preist strugling with hym, wold not leave, but wayte uppon the Counsaill for busynes that he had; for whiche thinge, whan yt camme to the Cardynalles yere, the Cardynall warned the said gentilman out of his service, as he harde saye.

The said Preist said also that, when he mett with Mr John Bruce, a gentilman of his old acquayntaunce belonging to thErle of Huntley, and asked of hym whan he wolde be theire, he aunswered that he thought he wolde not come at all, saing, who soever were made Kinge of the Southe, he wolde be Kinge of the Northe.

The said Preist showed us also, that this last night he laye in the house in this towne, where the aforsaid Rossaye, the Skottishe heralde that at this tyme comyeth to Your Highnes furth of Skotland, laye; who he said was in grett feare, and said to hym amonges other communication, that he thought, after the Kinges bodye were buryed, the said Cardynall wolde, within eight dayes after, steale out of Skotland. Uppon which advertisment, I, Your Graces Warden, have written two letters, the one to Mr Stanhope, thoder to the Viceadmyrall of the See, furthwith to kepe the see; whiche if they doo, there shall suche a praye fall in their lappe, as shalbe bothe to their grett preferment, and to Your Graces highe contentation. We praye God they may do their duetie at this tyme.

The said Preist shewed us ferther, whan he was asked what they seye in Skotland of thErle of Anguishes retornyng, and howe men be mynded unto hym or agaynst hym, he said that all Skottishe men do saye that, if he will

come

come home, and take their parte agaynst Englond, he shalhave all his houses and landes restored unto hym; and in case he will not so promyse and be bounde, he saithe that all the countrey wilbe agaynst hym. And, when he was asked, howe shulde he come home having no house to go to, he said, the Lordes feare to restore unto hym his houses without bonde taken, as before, leste he shuld rendre his houses to the Englishemen, and therby bringe theym yn to subdue Skotlande.

And where Your Highnes wrote unto me, Your Graces Warden, that I shuld receyve of my Lorde President £233. 6s 8d for thErle of Anguishe, and £66. 13. 4 for Sir George Douglas, wherof I wrote to my Lorde President for the delyverye of the said money, whose aunswere I send herin enclosed; Your Grace shal therby perceyve that he ys unfurnyshed to make any suche payment. Wherfore Your Highnes must commaund suche money to be furnished of some other your treasure, where yt shall stande with your pleasure.

The said Preist showed us also that the King of Skottes shalbe buried at Edinburghe yn Halirode house tomorrowe.[1] Thus we beseche Almightie God preserve Your Majestie in longe and prousperous felicitie, with the contynuall desire of your moste kingly harte. From your castell of Alnwik, the 9th of Januarye.

Your Majestis moste humble
servauntes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE. CUTH: DURESME.

CCCCXI. LISLE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH Your Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved Your Highnes moste gracious letters the date of the 5th of this moneth. Geving my most hartie thankes unto Almightie God that our procedinges standeth with Your Majesties pleasure; for thys ys my only desire unto the Lorde to gyve me grace to do all Your Highnes commaundementes to your moste gracious contentation, with my ernest prayer that I may never lyve the daye to do any thinge that may be contrarie to the same. And, where Your Majestis pleasure is, that I shuld wryte a letter to thErle of Arren, the minute wherof I have receyved from Your Majestie, the same ys at this present dispeched and sent

[1] According to the "Diurnal" the King was buried on the 8th, and Arran proclaimed Protector and Governor on the 10th of January.

furth

furth by Henry Raie.[1] And this daye, before the recept of Your Highnes said letters, I had communication with a pursevaunte of Skotland, the whiche was present at the tyme of the slaughter of your hera!de, the whiche pursevant the said Erle of Arren sent unto me to declare his knowlege in the same. And remembring the message the said Erle of Arren sent unto me by John Herons preist, I thought I had good opertunite to question with the said pursevant apart. And, devising of many matters concerning the governaunce of the realme, I asked hym where the yonge Princes was kepte, and he said with the Quene, and nurssed in her owne chambre. I asked him, what devices they had of her for a husband, and he said that their was many wise and sadde men that wished her to my Lorde Prince of Englond. I asked hym what maner a man thErle of Arren was, and he said that he ys a grett faveorer of the scripture, and a man (as he thought) of a very good consience; and

---

1 " My Lord. Aftre my right harty commendations to your good Lordship. Synnes the receipt " of my last advertisementes from thens, wherin for thexcuse of the rigging and sending of the " shippes of Scotland to the see, which toke the Kinges Majestes my Soverain Lordes subgectes " shippes laden with wyne, it is wryten howe those shippes wer sent forth by the commandement " of the King deceassed, I have been advertised for truth that the shippes called the Salamander " and Unicorne be even nowe in ryggyng to be sent to the see, which if it be not doon by pub- " lique commaundement, as I trust it is not, it maye at the lest by your publique commaundement " be letted and empeched, soo as if they shuld in dede goo furth it shuld moch hindre the good " opinion the King, my Master, haith conceyved of your inclination to doo nothing or suffre any " thing that might justely irritate His Majestie. As touching the incourses of the broken men by " land on the Bordors synnes the abstinence, I have been glad, and shalbe, to excuse those matiers " as they maye be excused, and always to maynteyne and uphold the King my Masters good " estimation of your procedinges, which I take to be of the best sorte. And yet, if thiese shippes " shuld nowe goo to the see in the tyme ye governe al, and maye throwly commaunde and staye " al, having also opportunite in maters of the see to use thauctorite of admyralte, which the Erle " Bothewol pretendith to apperteyne unto hym, who I think wold not gladly offende the Kinges " Majeste, I cannot tel what to saye for excuse in that bihaulf. Wherin, forasmoch as the defence " of the see toucheth specially myn office, I must for my discharge not oonly be the more diligent " to put ordre to resiste, as I wol not fayle to doo, but also ernestly set forth to the King my " Master the matier, wherby His Grace might altre his good opinion of you, whiche parte I had " rather an other played then I. But yet, if this thing shuld be put in ure, I must nedes saye that " if it be not doon by your commaundement it must be taken as doon by your sufferaunce, being " your auctorite as it is, and in such sorte obeyed, as I am certaynly enformed it is. Which matier " I wold wishe ye did avoyde, and ordred it soo as might be agreable with the rest of your " doinges; hartely requyring youe, that, to thintent I may not by any slaknesse take lak in diligent " execution of myne office, to advertise me what ye canne or wyl doo in the staying of the said " shippes, and to use me soo frendly herin, as I may have cause upon your syncerite to encrease " my credence in the rest of your procedinges, and be the gladlyer a ministre in the avauncement " and setting forth of the same, wherin I have been and shalbe of such sorte as the continuaunce of " your inclination to the King my Souverain Lord shal oblige and bynde me, to the commen " counforte and welthe of us all. Wherfor eftsones I require youe with spede to advertise me " your resolution in this bihaulf, to thintent I maye use myself for my discharge accordingly. And " soo Our Lord have your Lordshippe in His blessed tuition."

showed

showed me that he willed hym to sey unto me, that loke what service he coulde do to the Kinge of Englond, and yt shulde be at his commandment. Wheruppon I desired hym to do my message unto hym, shewing hym that, for the good reporte that I had harde of hym, and for his gentell recommendations with his message sent unto me by the preiste, I wolde wishe that he wolde so remember hym self to make an humble petition to the Kinges Majestie, my Sovereigne Lorde, that yt might stand with His Graces pleasure to take the yonge Princes of Skotland, and to bestowe Her unto my Lorde Prince; and in thus doing he shall do hym self a better torne than he ys warr of. And the pursevant said that he thought yt were possible that he shuld so do, saing that he was a sober man and coveted no grett thinges of the worlde. And so I toke my leave of hym. And I bade hym tell hym from me, that if he knewe the Kinges Majestie sowell as I do, he wolde rather be his subject, then to be Kinge of all Skotland. Thus farr I entred in this mattier before the recept of Your Highnes letters. And uppon the recept of the same, wheras I had despeched the pursevant before, I sent for hym after agayne. And, wheras I was mynded to have sent Henry Raie upp with the Skottishe Heralde that nowe commyth to Your Grace, I have thought yt good to send the said Raie with my letters unto the said Erle, to thintent he maye bring me perfite aunswere of the same agayne, to whom ys more credite to be gyven than to thoder messengers.

Ferthermore, as towching the state of Your Graces Borders, the same contynewith in suche termes as in my former letters I have advertised Your Majestie, and our neighburs of Skotland hath done but litell hareme unto us syns the deith of their Kinge. But this daye I was enfourmed that the Lorde of Bowcleughs sonne was yesterday in the morning within Your Graces Realme with an hundreth horsses, but they had no leysur to carrye nother boutie nor prysoner awaye. And syns that he hath begonne, (which as I perceyve ys none of thErle of Anguishe freindes) I truste his father, and he to, shall repent yt, orr yt be longe.

The reste of all thorder taken with the prysoners whiche we nowe send up, with also the discourse of John Herons preist nowe come to me out of Skotland, ys ferther declared in my other letters sent herwith to Your Grace from me and my Lord of Duresme. And thus I beseche Almightie God evir preserve Your Majestie with longe and prousperous felicitie, and the contynuall desire of your moste kingly harte. From your castell of Alnwik, the 9th of Januarye.

Your Majestes moste humble
subject and servaunt,
(*Signed*) JOHN LISLE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

CCCCXII. King Henry VIII. *to* Lisle.

Right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, We grete you wel. Lating you wit, that considering with Ourself that We doo at this tyme steye our sworde, and force lieng on the Bordures, and that We be not yet by any certain meane assured that the borderers of Scotland shall doo the semblable, We have thought that it shuld moche conferre bothe to the surety of our Bordures, and to the advauncement of the strenght and force of our partie, to have a proclamation made uppon all our Marches, that whatsoever borderure woll come in to you within 15 dayes next aftre the making of the same, and promise to stand with Us in the first article concerning the getting of the child in to our handes, and the governement of that realme, subscribing his hande to the same, and also that he shal not attempt any displeasure to our Realme and subgiettes, the same so cummyng in and promising as aforsaid, to be taken as our freende and to be soo used; and he that woll not soo doo to be reputed as an enemye to Us and our purpose in that behaulf, and to be used as an enemye as oportunytie shall serve for the same. In whiche matier We have writen to our trusty &c Sir Richard Southwell Knight &c, to feale thopinions of the Scottishe Lordes[1] nowe at Darneton, and to advertise you of the same; willing and requiring you, in cace you shal perceyve by his advertisement, that they shal thinke the same good and convenient to be put in execution, you woll cause suche a proclamation to be incontynently made uppon all our Bordures, to thintent you may see who woll conforme themselfes to it, and who woll not, that every man may aftre be used according to his deservyng. Furthermore, you shal undrestande that, albeit it is specefied in our former letters and instructions to Mr Southwell you and Sir Thomas Wharton, that the special cause of thentreprise to be nowe made, uppon the consultation had amonges them at Darneton, is to get the child, the person of the Cardinal[2], and of suche as be chief lettes of our purpose, and also of the chief holdes and fortresses, in to our handes; yet no mention is made, to whom the said castles and fortresses shal in that cace be delyvered. Wherfor, like as we have also writen to Sir Richard Southwel therin, and willed him to signifie our pleasure in the same

[1] The prisoners taken at Solway Moss; who were now on their return to Scotland, which (according to the "Diurnal") they reached on the 24th of January, having left pledges behind them to enter on Palm Sunday, and engaged that, when Queen Mary came to ten years of age, She should marry Prince Edward.

[2] Betoun was put to prison in Dalkeith on the 26th of January. From Dalkeith he was removed to Setoun, from thence to Blackness, and finally to St. Andrews, from whence he was released on the 10th of April.

to

to the Lordes at Darneton, and of thole to yeve you advertisment; soo We have thought mete to require you that, in cace our 4000 men shal entre uppon the resolution of this consultation, you woll instructe all our chieftaynes and counsailours, that shal entre, to have special regard to that point. And, when it shal come in question amonges them, to whose custody any of the said fortresses shalbe delyvered, albeit they shal in no wise seame to mistrust the Scottes, yet they shal bende asmoche as they may, that the same may in dede be appointed to summe Englishe man, having also special regard that befor they departe out of the cuntrey, they see the said hold furnishid with vitail munition ordenaunce and all thinges necessary, according to the purpourte of our letters writen to the said Richard Southwell accordingly. Willing them also to sende Us daylly advertisementes howe they shall procede, and what they shall think of thende of that present entreprice, for so farre as they may from daye to daye conceyve of the same.

And where by your last letters We perceive that Cokburn is escaped out of Carlisle, like as we have given commission to Sir Thomas Wharton to enquire of that matier, soo We wold that you shuld travail to see if he might be wonne to our devotion. For, if he bee in dede a man of suche sorte and estimation as youe write of, the wynnyng of him shuld be moche to thadvauncement of our purpose. Requiring you therfor to travail therin as to your wisdome shalbe thought convenient.

We sende unto you herwith the letter to Sir William Euers touching the keping of our castle of Berwyk, in cace he shal entre in to Scotland, with the copy of the same, prayeng you to see it delyvered unto him, if the cace soo require, accordingly.[1]

CCCCXIII. Cassillis, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Schir. Plesit Zour Gracis Majeste, efter our departing fra Zour Gracis Majeste we arryvit at Derntoun ye 10 daye of yis instant moneth of Januar, quhair as we met with ye Erll of Anguse, and he schew ws Zour Majesteis writtingis direkkit fra Zour Majesteis maist noble Counsall, quhilk writtingis arttit ws to ye cummyn of ye Erll Boithvell and Schir Rechert Southwell Zour Majesteis servand and consallour. And yair, devysand with yaim, remanit twa dayes, as we beleif ye said Schir Rechert hes schawin Zour Majeste. Thair efter we departit to ye Newcastell, quhair as we spak with my Lordis Wardane and Precedent, quhilkis causit ws to depart, and cum abak over

[1] Indorsed, "Mynute to Viscount Lisle, ix° Januarij, a° xxxiiij°."

Staimure, becauss yat waye was appoynttit to ws to pase be Zour Majesteis Counsall, or we departit fra court. This maid ws in ane part langsum in our travell. And yis Wednisdaye, ye 17 day of yis said moneth, we come to my Lord of Cummerlandis place of Brwne, quhair as Zour Majesteis Wardane, Schir Thomas Whartoun, met ws. My Lord of Cummerland and he come to Carllele ye 19 daye of Januair. Thair my Lord of Cummerland and he ressavit our pleggis, and depeschit ws conforme to Zour Majesteis commande with dilligens; that, God willing, yis 20 daye we depart to Scotland. And quhen we cum yair, we sall advertis Zour Majeste as all thingis occurris for ye tyme, and send ye samyn to Zour Majesteis Wardane Schir Thomas Whartoun, quhilk will cause ye sammyn to cum to Zour Majeste with dilligens; quhom God preserf everlestyng. Of Zour Majesteis town of Carlleill, ye 19 daye of Jamuar.

Be Zour Majesteis maist humyll servitouris
and presoneris,

(*Signed*) G. Erll of Cassillis.
(*Signed*) Wylzã Erll of Glẽcarn.
(*Signed*) Mlchalm̃lan.[1]
(*Signed*) Maxwell.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kingis Majeste &ca.

CCCCXIV. Duke of Suffolk, &c. *to* The Council with the King.

After our right hartie commendacions unto Your good Lordshippes. We have thought good to signefie unto the same, that yesternyght we mette here altogither at Newcastell, where we founde also the Lorde Warden and Mr Bryan, whiche have doone their uttermost devoyres for the furnyture and settyng fourthe of 6 shippes eskipped here for the warres. But the haven here is so frosen, that notwithstonding all the pollicie and good meanes possible used, aswell in breaking of the yce by mennes labour as otherwise, the saide shippes be not yet gotten oute. Assuring your Lordshippes that no tyme ne diligence have been ne shalbe omytted in that parte. And Mr Bryan, who thinketh long therfore, wooll, assoone as maye be by any possibilitie, sett fourthe of this haven with the saide shipps towardes Holy Eland; where he shall remayne with them, untyll the rest of the Kinges Majesties navie shall com unto him according to the contynewe of your Lordshippes last letters of the 23th of this moneth, whiche arryved here yesternyght, and shalbe in all

[1] This signature appears from an indorsement on the original letter to have been that of Lord Fleming.

poyntes

poyntes accomplisshed with the grace of God. It is most prudentlie forseen and considered by the Kinges Majeste to make his navie strong ynoughe to encountre the Duke of Guyse[1], who it is thoughte woll not adventure to passe into Scotland withoute a greate conserve and power: not doubting but, if the Kinges Majesties hole navie maye assemble in tyme, that is to saye, the 6 shippes eskipped here in this haven, and thother 6 shippes that shulde com from Hull with Roger Basing, of whome, notwithstonding soundrie commandementes, uppon payne of deathe, to him addressed to repaire towardes Holy Iland with all diligence, wee doo yet here nothing, with also those 4 other shipps mencioned in your Lordshippes saide letters, which shall come oute of the Thamys, or ells the Trinitie and the Bonaventure, which shall com from by west, and those that shall com from Yarmowthe, with the grace of God, they shalbe strong ynoughe to looke uppon thennemyes; thinking, in our poore opinions, it is to be diligentlie forseen, that those shippes, whiche shall com oute of the Thamys, and from by west, and from Yarmowthe, be so set fourthe as they fall not in to the lappes of thennemyes, lest percase the saide Duke of Guyse, beyng abrode in the sees, with his force and power, maye chaunce to fynde summe of them straggelyng, and so take them upp by the waye, afore they shalbe able to assemble with the rest of the Kinges saide navie: whiche we doubte not your Lordshipps wooll by your wysedomes forsee and consider accordinglie.

The noble men and others of Scotland, whiche were latelie prysoners at the Courte, be nowe in Scotland; and also the Erle of Anguysshe, as hathe been writen alreadie: but as yet we here nothing what they doo, looking howerlie to here tell of summe parte of theire procedinges.

And this daye the Lorde Warden, having sett and taken ordre here with M[r] Bryan for the setting fourthe of thiese 6 shippes in this haven, whiche be readie to go oute when God shall gyve them leve, wherin no diligence shalbe omytted, is repayred unto Barwyke, to thintent he maye be the nerer unto the Bordures, where he maye the sooner and the better learne and be advertised of the saide Scottes procedinges; whiche, as wee shall here, we shall not fayle to advertise with all possible diligence.

Finallie, I, the Duke of Suffolk, have made participant and privie to myne instructions the saide Lorde Warden and the rest of us, according to the con-

[1] Lord Maltravers, the Deputy of Calais, in a despatch to the King of the 15th of January, reported "that the Duke of Guyshe, beyng apoynted an Imbasator from the Frenche Kyng into Skottland, "is at New Haven, havyng ther preparyd 3 Frenche shipes, the leste beyng of the burden of 6 "score, taryeng but the next redy wynd for the conduct of hym into Skotland, with an Skot "wyche hath ben Imbasator in France; and that the Skottes also mak theyr brag, that they wyll "not only under this means, and under this swerty, bryng theyr pryses thorow the Narow Seeys, "but also make mery with the wynes provyded for England."

tinewe

tinewe of the same. And, after we had considered and perused them, with summe communication also of the Kinges Majesties affaires there, we have resolved to bend our wyttes and good wylles, with Goddes helpe, to thexecucion and accomplishement of our charge, in the best wyse and as diligentlie as to us shalbe possible. Prayeng your Lordshippes to remember, that the letters mencioned in the saide instructions, whiche shulde be directed to the noble men and others in thiese partes, for the musters, be not yet sent hither; withoute the whiche I, the saide Duke, cannot accomplishe that parte of my saide instructions; intending, assone as the saide letters shall arryve with me, to putt also that parte in due and spedie execucion, onlesse I have commandement to the contrarie. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve Your good Lordeshippes in long lif and good helth. From Newcastell, the 26th of Januarye.

Your Lordeshippes loving frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH̃ : DURESME. WYLLIAM PARR.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR. FRANSSYS BRYAN.

Post scripta. Where as the Lorde Warden and Mr Bryan made fourth a bote out of this towne to repayre to Berwyke, there to receyve certen munycyon, to be brought to Holy Elande for the furnyture of these shippes in this haven; whiche bote, being dryven backe by a northe este wynde, brought us newes this mornyng that 3 grete shippes being Scottes are passed by south warde; whereuppon we have wrytten letters to Basing and his company, to advertise them of the same, and to gyve them charge to loke well about them, so as the saide 3 Scottish shippes eskape them not, if it be possible; trustyng that they shall mete with them by the way as they come hither towardes Holy Eland. And also we have lykewise wrytten letters to my Lorde Warden, that he shall endevour him self, by all the wayes and meanes he can, to lerne what shippes be gon now out of Scotland, and what persons be in the same, whereof as we shall gett further knowlege, we shall not fayle to advertyse accordinglye. And we thinke it here lyke ynough that the Cardynall may be in one of the saide 3 shippes; wherefore in our poure opynyon it shall not be amysse that the more spede be made in the setting fourth of such shyppes, as shall now com fourth of the Thamys, so as if it shall chaunce that Basyng and his company do mysse the said 3 Scottysh shippes, they may yet be mette withall by them that go out of the Thamys.

(*Superscribed*)

To our verie good Lordes and others of the
Kynges Majesties Privie Counsaile attendant
uppon His Hieghnes Person.
In hast, hast,
post, hast,
hast for thy lyef.

CCCCXV. King Henry VIII. *to* The Lieutenant, &c. of the Borders.

(*Signed*) Henry R.

Henry thEight by the Grace of God King of England Fraunce and Ireland. Defendour of the Faith, and of the Church of England and also of Ireland in earthe the Supreme Hedd; To our Lieutenaunt upon our Bordures foranempst Scotland, our Wardens upon the same, and to all mayers, sherreffes, bayliffes, constables, hedboroughes, and all other our officers ministers and subjectes, these our letters hering or seing, Gretinge. Knowe ye that We have licenced, and by these presentes do licence, the Reverend Father in God the Bisshop of Murrey of Scotland to repare unto Us, and to bring in his company twelve personnes Scottes or others, or undre, and to retourne agayne saufly at his libertye and pleasour. Wherfor our pleasour is, that you and every of you, to whome it shall apperteyne, shall not only permytt and suffer him to enjoy theffecte of this our licence without your serche hurte dammage or molestation of the said Bisshop or any of his company in his or their body or gooddes; but also you shall frendly use and entreteigne them in their passage and retourne, as you tendre our pleasour, and woll answer for the contrary. And these our letters shalbe as sufficient warraunt and discharge unto you and every of you, as if the same had ben passed undre our Greate Seale of England, any acte statute ordonnaunce provision or other thing to the contrary natwithstanding. Yeven undre our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 30th daye of January, the 34th yeare of our Reigne.

L. S.

CCCCXVI. Suffolk, &c. *to* The Council with the King.

After our right hartie commendacions unto Your good Lordshippes. We have receyved your letters of the 28th of Januarie, with also the copies of thErle of Arrens letters to the Kynges Majeste, and of His Highnes aunswer to the same, and also of your letters to thErles of Anguysshe, Cassells, and Glencarne, and thother late prysoners here, thoriginall of whiche your letters addressed to the saide Erles &c, we have sent to the Lorde Lisle to Barwyke, to be by him conveyed unto them, beyng at Edenburghe, whiche we doubte not

not he wooll see conveyed with diligence. Tho[*ther letter*] conteynyng the Kynges Majestes aunswer to the saide Erle of Arren we have not receyved, but onlie the copie of the same, supposing that your Lordshippes have delyvered the same to the Scottyshe herauld, to be by him conveyed to the saide Erle of Arren; whiche herauld, at the writyng herof, was not yet arryved here. And this day cam hither George Douglas, for suche causes as we have nowe signefied unto the Kynges Majeste. Semblablie we have seen your Lordshippes letters of the 27th of Januarie, addressed unto the saide Lorde Lisle and Master Bryan, with also the copie of thinstruction given to George Ryveley, the copies of whiche letters and instruction the saide Mr Bryan sent to the saide Lorde Lisle, keping with himselfe the originalls for his discharge; and yesterdaye with the 6 shippes of Newcastell, wherof ye shall receyve the names, and also of the capitaynes that go in them, in a scedule herin enclosed, he departed to the sees oute of Tynmouthe haven at 12 of the clocke at none, the wynde then beyng at west south west, intending with the same to go to Holy Ilond, there to fetche his ordinaunce and municion for the furnyture of his shippes. But before the saide Mr Bryan went to the sees, we had credible advertisement, aswell from the saide Lorde Lisle as of others dwelling on the see costes aboute Bamburghe, that there were manye greate shippes seen afore Holy Iland to the nombre of 21 sayle, whiche kepte the bellowe of the sees and plyed northwardes; wherof, supposing it had ben the Duke of Guyse with a greate power and conserve, considering that Mr Bryan was goyng to the sees with his shippes of this towne, verie slenderlie furnysshed with gonners, ordinaunce, shott, and powdre, whiche he coulde not have tyll he cam to Holy Iland, doubting leest he myght soo fall into thandes of the saide Duke of Guyse, to whome he shulde be farre over matched, and soo putt himselfe and his companye in greate daungier, to the rejoyce and over moche incouragement of thennemyes, we did therfore advertise the saide Mr Bryan of them, and gave him advise, considering his slendre furniture with municion, to exchue that daungier, and to drawe assone as he myght towardes Humber to the rest of his companye, and soo joynyng with them, taccomplysshe suche feate as shalbe declared to him by George Ryveley, according to the contynewe of your saide letters addressed to the Lorde Lisle and him. And yesterdaye, at his departure to the sees he wrote a letter to me, the Duke of Suffolke, whiche we send yow herin enclosed, wherby ye shall perceyve what he intended to doo. And sithens, we have advertisement this daye from the Lorde Lisle, that the saide 21 saile is the Marie Willoughbie and the Salamander, whiche are come home with 19 Englysshe pryses, as your Lordships shall perceyve amongst

amongst other matiers in the saide Lorde Lysles letters, whiche we sende to your Lordshippes herin enclosed.[1] And fourthwith we had also advertisement that

---

[1] There are two letters from Lord Lisle to the Duke of Suffolk.

" Pleaseth Your Grace to be advertysed, that Sir George Duglas came to this towne of Barwik " betwene three and foure of the clock this afternone, and bringith thaunswere with hym to the " Kinges Majestes letters sent yn by the prysoners, and entendith to be with your Grace to morrowe " with the same. He saithe that the takyng of the Cardynall was lyke to have made some busynes " emonges theym, and hath byn partely the lett that this aunswere came no soner.

" Asfarr as I can perceyve, this aunswere ys at large, referring the reste to the declaring of Am- " bassadours, whiche they trust the Kinges Majestie wyll graunt theym. He saith that he putteth " no doubt but the Kinges Majestie shall have all purpose, but yt wyll aske some tyme yn bringing " yt to passe; and so he doubtith not but by a lytell and a lytell His Highnes shalhave all his " desire.

" And communyng with hym, what order they had taken emonges theym for the commyng of " Monsr de Guyse, I perceyved they had concluded to gyve hym leave to come aland with 24 men " onlye and no moo, and that they had putt bothe men and ordenaunce in redynes to defend their " landing oderwise. Wherunto I said, that if he were suffred to come aland with 24 men, he wold " be within 24 daies astrong a partie in Skotland as he and his broder bothe. And he asked me, " why I thought so; and I said that faire wordes of the Frenchemen with their large rewardes " (whiche his countrey men hated not) might fortune cause theym have ynoughe adoo to kepe " their freindes togyder in whom they trusted moste; and as to the reste whiche were agaynst " their purpose, I thought their coulde be no gretter encoragement unto theym, than to see place " gyven to the Duke de Guyse landing, though yt were but with six personnes. And consydering " this busynes, that ys uppon the takyng of the Cardynall, (whiche at this present ys at suche a " staye, that they can cause no preist within Skotland to synge masse, syns the Cardinall was " taken, neyder to crysten or burye,) and all those whiche ys offended with this, wyll come holye to " the Duke de Guyse, if he be ones aland, and then he wyll worke, that he can, to sett the Car- " dinall at libertie. And this brought hym ynto a lytell muse; wheruppon he concluded furthwith " to send one of his servauntes in poste to the Governer and to his broder, to stopp the passage of " the Duke de Guyse, and that ynnowise, nor for any perswasion that might be made, he shulde " gyve place to his landing, nor to none of his trayne. Wheruppon he dispeched his servaunt in " all haste to the Governer, and also to thErle his broder, with whom your servaunt John Barrons " ys gone: they went out of this towne at 8 of the clock this night.

" Ferdermore your Grace shall herewith receyve the copie of a letter, whiche I sent to the " Governer by Henry Raye, whom I sent yn purposely to marke all their doinges, bicause this " aunswere was solong a commyng. And thus I beseche Our Lorde have Your Grace in His " blessed keping. From the Kinges Majestes towne of Barwik, the first of Februarye.

" Your Graces to commande,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) " JOHN LISLE."

To the Duke of Suffolkes Grace, the Kinges Lieutenaunt in the Northe.

Copy of letter to the Governor of Scotland, referred to in preceding letter.

" My Lorde. After my due recommendations to Your Lordship, the same may understand that " I have receyved your letters by thandes of Henry Raye, of the date of the 25th of this moneth. " And, wheras your Lordship wrytith, that above all erthely thinges you desire unytie peax and " concorde tencrease betwixt the Kinges Majestie and the Quene your Sovereigne, their realmes " and subjectes, the whiche ye shall ever procure to the uttermoste of your power, the same your " Lordships

that Mr Bryan, assoone as he cam abrode in the sees, mett with Basyng and his companye, beyng 8th sayle, wheruppon beyng in all 14 sayle they sayled

" Lordships desire no doubt procedithe of a godlÿe and noble mynde, the whiche wyll now appeare " by your Lordships aunswere to the Kynge my Sovereign Lordes letters lately addressed unto " you; for moche of the mattier will rest uppon the same. Your Lordship must consider that you " meddle nowe with the moste noble Prince and father of wisdome of all the worlde. Therfore I " beseche your Lordship lett your aunswere to His Grace be framed accordinglye; for His " Majestie wyll not be tryfeled withall in no case: and so doing, I doubt not but your Lordship " shall shortely have worde agayne, to your contentation and desire in the same. And thus I " beseche Our Lorde have you in His blessed keping. At my Sovereigne Lorde the Kinges Majes- " ties castell of Barwik, the laste daye of Januarye."

" Pleaseth Your Grace that, at the commyng of Sir George Duglas nowe unto you, you will " enquere of hym, by whose advice the Parliament, lately proclaymed to be holden at Edinburghe, " was sommoned, and whye he did not advertise the Kinges Majestie of the same. He saith to " me, that yt was done, only but to restore hys broder and hym into their landes, and also they " [*in*]tend to condempne the Cardinall of treson and [*to*] confiske his goodes and promocions. I " showed hym that he shulde have done well to sent first unto the Kinges Majeste to have knowen " his pleasure, and what thinges His Grace wolde have had preferred in the same. He showed me " that they had somoche a[*do*] oderwise, that they forgate to do so. Howbeit [*now*]e at his being " with your Grace he showed me he wolde move you in that mattier. The said Parliament " begyneth 12mo Marcii.

" Ferdermore he hath wrytton an oder letter this morning to his Broder, eftsones willing hym " that he shuld be vigilant to defend the landing of the Duke de Guyse, and that he shuld send in " all haste to Sant Andrewes, and to take the castell into his handes, and to putt yn yt some of his " owne trustie servauntes; also that he should applie to the Governer to cause proclamacions to be " made at Edinburghe and Saint Andrewes and all the northe parties of Scotland, that every man, " payne of treson, shall resist the landing of the Frenchemen, and that thErle his broder with all " his freindes to prepare to gyve theym battall at their landing. In the same letter he wrote also " that his broder shulde cause the Cardinall [*to be*] sent surelye to Temptallen, according as I " [*advis*]sed hym yesternyght. Also I asked hym, whether his broder and he wold delyver the " said Cardinall to the Kinges Majeste, yf His Graces plesure were to have hym. Wherat he " studyed a lytell, and said that, if they shulde do soo, they shuld be tomoche mystrusted to be of " Englandes partie; but he said he shuld be as surely kept, as if he were in England, for neyder " Governer, nor non oder in Scotland, shalhave hym out of their handes. I asked hym, what his " broder and he had done touching the getting of the strong holdes. He said, astouching that, " as yet they had done nothing but gatte Temtallen, and said that shortlye after his retourning " into Skotland, he wold not doubt but to put yn one of his broders or his servauntes, whom they " trusted, into the castell of Edinburghe, and also he thought to gett Dunbarre into hys owne " keping.

" I asked hym, who was Chauncellor nowe in Scotland. He said the Cardinall, for he caused the " Governer to take the Seall from the Bishop of Glascow, and to delyver yt to the Cardinall. I " asked hym, who they did entend to make Chauncellour nowe, seing the Cardinall ys put downe; " and he said they mynded to make thErle of Glencarne Chauncellor of Scotland, if the Kinges " Majeste wolde be so good to make hym free, but aslong as he ys a prysoner, he cowld not have " thoffice.

" Leaving thiese purpose, I asked hym, whether he had begone to practise with his freindes " astouching the Kinges Majestys purpose; and he said yt was not tyme yet, for, althoughe his broder

" and

sayled altogither northwardes. And we, hering therof, depeched immediatelie a post to Holy Eland to Mr Bryan, with our letters advertisyng him of suche newes as we had by the Lorde Lysle of the Marie Willoughbie and the Salamander with their 19 prises aforesaide, and also of the Lyon, and of thother fowre Scottyshe shippes of warre whiche are yet uncome home, to thintent he maye the better putt himselfe in ordre to serve the Kynges Majeste according to suche instructions as he shall receyve of George Ryveleye. And, if your Lordships thinke any more expedient to be doone then ye have alreadie signefied to the saide Lorde Lisle and Mr Bryan, uppon your spedie advertisement therof the same maye be accomplished accordinglie.

" and he had many freindes, he dyrst not move the mattier as yet to none of theym, for if he " shulde, he is sure, they wolde starte from theym, every man.

" I asked hym also, what he ment, to wryte unto me that he thought the Lordes were angrye " with hym, and if they shuld wryte agaynst hym to the Kinges Majestie, that I shulde make his " excuse; and he said, bycause he kepith hym self close from theym, and that he hath nott yet made " theym pryvie to his purpos, nor wyll do; for he saithe he ys out of doubt the Cardinall shall " prove to be of the weker partie, as yet thoroughe his broder and hym and their freindes they are " the stronger, the most parte of those men wolde swarve from theym.

" He saith also, that the Lorde Maxwell and the Lorde Flemyng be felly wyelye men to dele " withall, and therfore they shall knowe nomore of hym than he may not chuse.

" And communing with hym, to fele hys opyneon as nere as I coulde in all the reste, I per- " ceyved he fantesied moste thErles of Glencarne and Casselles.

" This ys the effect of tholl communication that I had with hym, wherof I beseche your Grace " tadvertise the Kinges Majestie.

" I had done writing this letter, one of my espielles came out of Scotland, and brought me worde " that the Marye Willoughbye and the Salamon are come home, and have brought with theym 19 " sayle of Englishe pryses. But [*thesp*]iell saithe they dare not come to Lathe bica[*use of*] thErle " of Anguishe, and intendith to go to Saint Andrewes; he saith also that the Lyon of Scotland, " and foure oder shipps of warr, ys yet uncome home.

" Also this espiell showed me that the Larde Bowykleughe sent thErle of Anguishe worde that " he was ons at the chasing of hym out of Scotland, and that he trustith to be at the same agayne. " Of this I have no oder worde but by this espiell onlye, but surely thapparence of a comosion or " discencion ys grett.

" This daye, or tomorrowe by none, Mr Shelley wilhave fynyshed upp all his bokes, whiche with " all diligence shalbe sent to your Grace.

" Also this morning at six of the clock I receyved your pakquet of letters, and accordingly shall " fulfill the contentes of the same, with the leave of God, who have you in His blessed keping. From " the Kinges towne of Barwick, the seconde of Februarye.

" Your Graces to commaunde,

(*Signed*) " JOHN LISLE."

(*Superscribed*)

To the Duke of Suffolkes Grace, the Kinges Lieutenaunt in the Northe.

Thus

Thus we praye God, send Your good Lordships healthe. From Newcastle, the thrid of Februarie.

Your Lordshipps assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH. DURESME. WYLLIAM PARR.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.[1]

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsaile, attendant uppon his Royall Person.

CCCCXVII. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our right hartie commendations to Your good Lordshippes. We have receyved thies letters herinclosed, from Sir Thomas Wharton[2], by the whiche ye shall perceyve suche intelligences and advertisementes as he hathe from the Larde of Dunlaneryke. And where as the same Dunlaneryke hathe excused

[1] There is a postscript to this letter, but so much damaged by damp, as not to be worth printing.

[2] " Right Honorable. Pleasid you to be advertised, that after I had maid all my letters, sent at " this tyme in fourme, as your Lordshippes may persave, ther arryved with me from Edynburghe " one Edward Storye my servaunt, and delyvered thes two letters, which I send your Lordshippes " herinclosid, the one from dyvers of the Lordes presoners, and a nother from the Lard of " Dumlanryke.

" My said servaunt shewithe the ordre of the takyng of the Cardenall, much after the fourme " as I have wryttyn. He saith he had the proclamation maid after the same at the Crosse in Edyn- " burghe by the Governour and the noble men with hym, that his takyng was for certayn treasons " agaynst the reallm, and not for any takyng away of the serves of the churche. He saith that " manye in Scotland calith the presoners Ynglishe Lordes. He saith to me by messaig from the " Lard of Dumlanryke, that they will agree that the Kinge his Highnes shall have the kepyng of " thare yong Qweyn, and that they wyll leffe thare bonde with Fraunce, and that His Highnes " pleasure wylbe fullfilled; but he saith they will have the reallm of Scotland to be a reallm, and to " leif in thare lawes as of yt selfe, and that Georg Dowgles came in post to your Grace for an " abstenence of werre, and for a sayfconduct for Ymbassadours to be sent to the Kyng his Majestie " to tret of all thare causes, withe advertisement of all intellegens. He saith that apon Sonday the " 4th of this instant, thErll of Angwes will marye the doughter of the Lord Maxwelles. My servaunt " saith that he thynketh veraly that, yf they contenew as they appearantly were when he came furthe " of Edynburghe, which was apon Wedynsday last, that the Lordes wyll seurly sum of them feght. " He saith ther is no Messe down in Edynburghe churches, sens the Cardenall was takyn, but the " day after his takyng when the proclamation was maid, and then it was veray homly in the churche, " the Governour beyng present as he saith. And he also saithe, that the Erll of Argille went apon " Tuesday

excused his not commyng in to Mr Wharton uppon his sending for him, in whiche parte, as shall appeare in the saide letters, the saide Mr Wharton desierith to knowe of us what he shall doo further anempst him; it maye lyke your Lordshippes to consider, whither it be expedient to send agayne for him, who, as appearith by his letters, wooll com, if the saide Sir Thomas be desierous to have him; and uppon his commyng to kepe him surelie according to your wryting to the saide Mr Wharton. He is oone of thErle of An-

---

" Teusday last furthe of Edynburghe to his countre. He saith that the Erlles of Huntley, " Murray, and Bothwell, offred to be seurties for the Cardenalles libertie. My servaunt saithe, that " it was thought that thErll of Argille wold take the castle of Sterling, and that much sayinges " was that thos Erlles of Huntley, Argille, and Murray, wold prepair men, and be a gret part in " Scotland. By all intellegens that I can lern of my servaunt or any others, that ther er a gret and " secret conferens amongst them to have that reallm not to be unyted, but to leife as of it selfe in " ordre of thare aunceent lawes and customes.

" Advertisyng your Lordshippes that at the wryttyng of this same I resavyd your honorable " letters of the dait at Newcastle the furst of this instant, commaunddyng me to usse all industre " for intellegens of the affaires in Scotland, and how the Kyng his Majesties presoners procedith, " and others, and that I shuld send and advertise to the Kyng his Majestie any letters or intel- " ligens that shuld come furth of Scotland with most diligens. I have had no letters sens thare " departours but thes two, which I send you. Yt is sumthyng strange in my poore consait that " I have had no more, remembryng thare departoures with me, except your Grace have many; " for som personis of myn espyalles haith told me, from thes partes, that thErll of Angwes and " Georg Dowgles takith ordre as they may, that all affaires towardes this reallm shall passe by " thare appoyntementes. And for sendyng of any from me with most hast, the same is that way, " for all the postes lieth so. Ther er no postes in this way nerer then Borowbrige. I shall serve " and attend all your Lordshippes commandementes accordyngly, as I am most bounddon, and " shall pray to Allmighty God for the increce of Your Lordshippes honours. At the Kyng his " Majesties castle of Carlisle, the second of Februarye.

(*Signed*) " Your Lordshypes hũble
" att comandmẽt,
" Thomas Whartton."

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable my Lord of Southfolke his Grace, my Lord of Duresme, my Lord Parre, and Sir Rauff Sadler Knight, of the Kyng his Majesties most honorable Privay Counseill at Newcastle.

The inclosure from Drumlanrig is holograph, and is as follows:

" Rycht Honorabil. Eftyr hartly commendatyons, plese zou I resavyt a wrytin of zouris quhilk " was swmthyng scharp, desyrand me to kep my promyse mayd to zou in zour portar lwgis, and " yareftyr in ye gardyn. I hayf had seik besynes heire, yat I mycht nocht cwm to zou for " settyn fwrtht of materys, quhilk I trust be to zour comfort, as yis berar wyll schaw zou. Fordar " as yis besynes cwmys to pase, and ye end yarof, I sall schaw zou my self, or fastryneven. Yarfor " thynk no falt in me for I salbe to zou as I promyst, as zou sall ken at our metyn. And " Cryst be zour keper. At Edynburht, yis Sonday, wyth my hand, be zour, at my lefull powar,

(*Signed*) " Dr Langrk."

(*Superscribed*)
To the rycht honorable Schir Thomas Quharton, Wardan of ye West Marchese of Inglond, and Capetan of Carlell.

guisshes

guisshes freendes, and hathe maried his suster; and howe he woolde, or what maye be thought therof by others his freendes at this tyme, seyng he is of the Kynges partie (asfarre as we can perceyve), your Lordshipps canne moche better waye and consider, then we can; but uppon thiese consideracions we durst not take uppon us to gyve advise to the saide Mr Wharton to send for him agayne, untill we shulde knowe your pleasures therin. Wherfore it maye please you to signefie unto us, what shalbe doone further in this bihalfe by the saide Sir Thomas Wharton, whome we have written unto to staye any more to call uppon the saide Dunlaneryke untill we shall heare from your Lordshipps of the same.

My Lordes, as yet thabstinence for the parte of Scotland is not arryved; and if it com not afore Wennysdaye next, then shall the abstinence graunted for the Kinges Majesties partie be clerelie voyde, bicause they observe not the condicions of the same in sending the lyke to me, the Duke of Suffolk, within 12 dayes after the receipt therof, as your Lordshipps doo know; whiche tyme shall expire the saide Wennysdaye: and therfore we desier your Lordshipps to advertise us, what wee shall doo in that case. For, if the saide abstinence doo come after the saide tyme, we intend not to proclayme it, nor to accept ne yet refuse it, but shall enterteigne the bringer therof with good and indifferent woordes, tyll we shall here agayne from your Lordshipps; which we requyer you may be with diligence. And, forasmuche as synnes the proclamacion made in Edinburghe of the saide abstinence graunted of the Kynges Majesties partie, the Scottysshe bordurers, with the helpe (as we thinke) of the Tyndale and Riddisdale men, have made soundrie excurses uppon the Kinges Majesties subjectes, where at we have sitt styll without revenge therof, bicause the Kinges Majestie hathe promysed by his saide abstinence to cease all excurses from the 14th of Februarie untyll the first of June, and to take and make redresse according to the tenour of the saide abstinence, wherunto His Majestie is bounde, in case they observe the condicions of the same; wherin they have had summe advauntage: we intend nowe, if they observe not those condicions, by reason wherof His Majestie shalbe agayne at lybertie, to take ordre with the Lorde Warden for the revenge of the saide excurses, in suche sorte as, with the grace of God, they shalbe trulie reacquyted, and as nere as we can, no other touched, but suche as hathe been the harme dooers uppon the Kinges Majesties subjectes. Thus we have thought good tadvertise your Lordshipps of at this tyme, bicause the saide abstinence is not arryved for the partie of Scotland, to thintent we maye the sooner here agayne from your Lordshipps, what we shall doo in that case as aforsaid. And, if it shall arryve within the tyme lymyted, with suche

suche condicions as be appoynted unto them; we shall then procede and cause the same to be proclaymed according to the tenour of the Kynges Majesties letters to me, the saide Duke, addressed in that bihaulfe. And thus we praye God send Your Lordshipps goode healthe. From Newcastle, the 5th of February.

Your Lordshipps assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLES SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME

(*Signed*) WYLLIAM PARR

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honourable and our verie good Lordes, the Lordes and others of the Kynges Majesties Privie Counsaile attendant upon his Royall Person.

CCCCXVIII. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our right hertie commendations unto Your good Lordeshippes. Even nowe arryved here letters from the Lorde Lisle, addressed unto me, the Duke of Suffolke, whiche we thought good ymmedyatelye to depeche unto you, because ye shulde the better knowe how thinges go here, as knowlege can be had from tyme to tyme by espielles.

And where as, in our last letters[1], we wrote unto your Lordeshippes, that Mr Bryan with the Kynges navie here were skatered abrode in the sees by tempest, ye shall nowe understonde, that yesternight was here with us George Ryveley, who declared unto us that they were all com togither agayne, and were som of them in the haven of Tynmouthe for the mending of their shippes, and the rest were at rode afore Tynmouth. He tolde us also that the Kynges Majestie had given him instructions that, in case the Scottish shippes wer passed into the Fryth, he shoulde advertise Mr Bryan to folowe them; but now that they be passed, as we have certen knowlege, into the haven of Ligh nere unto Edenburgh, he thinketh they can do no good to folow them; not doubting but that Mr Bryan with his maisters and maryners will shortelie advertise you of their opynyons in that behalf. And

[1] Their letter of the 6th of February is extant, but much mutilated by damp. It relates principally to victualling the fleet. It then reports the scattering of the fleet by a storm, and concludes by announcing that they had issued the letters for fresh musters.

thus

thus Almightie God have Your Lordeships in His keping. At Newcastell, the 7th of Februarye.

Your Lordshippes loving
frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME
(*Signed*) WYLLIAM PARR
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our verie good Lordes, the Lordes and others of the Kynges Majesties Privie Counsaile, attendant uppon his Royall Person.

CCCCXIX. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our right hertie commendacions unto Your good Lordeshippes. Sythens the despeche of our last letters addressed unto you, arryved here even now, other letters from my Lord Lisle, and also from Sir Thomas Wharton, whiche we have thought good to sende unto your Lordeshippes with diligence. And amongst the same is a letter addressed from thErle of Arren to the said Lorde Lisle, by the which ye shall perceyve that he is still in expectacyon of an abstynence[1], and the Kynges Majestes saufeconducte for ambassadours to com to His Majestie. Not doubting but His Highnes will devise uppon the same, as shall be most for his honour and advauncement of his affayres; whiche we beseche Our Lorde to frame to His Highnes best contentacion.

Your Lordeshippes shall receyve also herewith a letter addressed to me, the Duke of Suffolk, from Mr Shelley, whereby ye shall perceyve what scarcytie of grayne is in those partes, and what necessyte the Kynges people have thereof; trusting that your Lordeshippes woll have regarde to the same. And thus we pray Almightie God to have Your Lordeshippes in His keping. At Newcastell, the 7th of Februarye, at 7 a clocke at night.

Your Lordeshippes loving
freendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. WYLLIAM PARR.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our verie good Lordes and others of the Kynges Majesties Previe Counsaile, attendant uppon his Royal Personne.

[1] An armistice till the 1st of June was signed on the 20th of February.

CCCCXX. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our right hartie commendacions to Your good Lordeshippes, we have receyved your letters of the last of Februarie, the contentes wherof we shall ensue touching the Larde of Donlaneryke. And, perceyving it is not taken in the best parte, that we have not caused the revenge to be made of thincourses latelie doone by the Scottes, thinkyng that our consideracion in that bihaulfe was more gentill then neaded, seyng the abstinence was but condicionall, and rested uppon their acceptacion or refusall, we shall beseche your Lordeshippes to weye therwith suche further respectes as we had in that bihaulfe. For, albeit we woolde have been right glad to have been surelie revenged on them, yet when we considered the tyme of the graunte of the saide abstinence, whiche we knewe they had accepted, and for declaration therof proclaymed it in Edenburgh, immediatelie after it arryved there, we thought it then convenient to forbeare, chieflie considering that suche excourses as were made by them was onelie doone by thefes and broken men, contrarie to the wyll and expresse commaundement of thErle of Arrayne; and (as we be credeblie infourmed) by the h[*elp*] and procurement of the Tyndales and Riddisdales, w[*herin*] if we [*shulde*] have caused any revenge to have bene done, we m[*ust have*] appoynted to the same gentilmen and honest men of the garrysons here; whiche shulde have been soe notable to the Scottes, as must needes have declared our consentes to the same. And agayne your Lordeshippes shall understand, that the Scottes escaped not clere unrequyted, for the thefes and broken men on this side, and other borderers, aswell on thEst and Myddle Marches, as on the West Marches, have from tyme to tyme ryden as fast uppon the Scottes, robbyng burnyng and spoylyng them, notwithstonding any commaundement that I the Lorde Warden coulde give them to the contrarie; soo that, dowbte ye not, we be fully even with them that waye. Thiese were the respectes and consideracions, whiche moved us; most humblie beseching the Kynges Majestie, of his most benynge nature, to accepte the same in good parte, wherin we had chieflie regard to his honour; and from hensfourthe (doubte ye not) we shall use them as they deserve: if they kepe good rule and make redresse according to thabstinence, we shall rendre the lyke unto them; if otherwise, for oone shrewde tourne, they shall have twoo if we can: soo as, God willyng, it shall appeare that we shall shewe them no more gentilnes then neadith.

 The

The garrisons here we have dissolved, and not afore it was highe tyme, by reason of the greate scarcitie of haye and lytter for their horses; for lacke wherof, and with the noughtynes of that there was, beyng rotten, many good horses have been poysened and distroyed, and the greate nomber of them be not able to doo any service. Nevertheles, we have pyked oute 500 of the best to remayne here in garrison, according to the contynue of your letters of the 26th of Februarie; not doubting but they shalbe able to serve the purpose they doo remayne for, as by a scedule herinclosed Your Lordships shall perceyve, [*with*] the [*names*] of the capitaynes, and also the places wher they be layed, supposing the same places to be most propice bothe for service, and also for the furnyture of horsemeate, whiche nerer the Borders is not to be had.

Uppon Tuysdaye last Edward Leche was delyvered at the bounde rodde of Barwyke by appoyntement betwixt thErle of Arrayne and me the Lorde Warden: the same Leche is nowe here with us, and fourthwith we shall sende him in safetie to your Lordshipp with all convenient diligence.

Touching the matier of Lyonell Grey[1], we have examyned three persons, whiche were at the fynding of the letter contryved in his name; their deposicions we have sent your Lordshippes herwith; and oone of the three, named Petrè Middleton, we doo vehementlie suspecte to be the contryver and also the wryter of the saide letter, whiche neverthelesse he wooll not confesse. We made him write his owne deposition, and when we perceyved his hande wryting to be sumwhat lyke to the saide letter, we charged him therwith, and woolde have induced him by good persuasions to confesse the trouthe, whiche he woolde not doo, but was in a marvelous feare and perplexitie, and then the more he wrote, the more he disguysed his hande, as shall appeare to you by suche wrytinges as we nowe made him to write, herinclosed. We made him write the hole letter agayne, causyng oone to reade it unto him, for that he shoulde not himselfe see it, wherbie he myght have the better oportunitie to disguise it. And if Your Lordshippes doo note it, ye shall perceyve that he doothe thoroughe the letter in effect observe the same ortographie that is observed in the contrived letter; and besides that, ye shall see herinclosed an olde writyng of his hande, that [*we have here*], being an inventorie, whiche is to us [*very like unto*] the hande

[1] Lionel Gray appears to have been an object of suspicion at an earlier period, for among the State Papers Scotland (in the Chapter House) p. 116. are found depositions taken against Lionel Gray, for conspiring to murder Sir Thomas Clyfford, the captain of that garrison, in 1538.

of

of the saide forged letter, saving that for the better disguising of his hand in the said letter he hathe used thies letters g p h and s, otherwise then accustumablie he writeth; but as it semyth to us surelie the letter is his hande, whiche we doubte not your Lordeshipps wooll facillie perceyve. Ones he was the first that spyed the letter in the pewe; and beyng in the churche leanyng uppon the pewe, and oone George Crofte by him, who hathe but oone eye, and by all lykelyhoode the letter lyeng on his blynde side, coulde not so readelie perceyve it; the saide Peter Middleton, because he woolde have it founde, called thother of the three, named Robert Averye, who stoode by hearyng oone that was playeng on the organes, and bad him come and stand by him at the pewe, sayeng he shulde here the organes better there. And when they had stonde a while to gither, leanyng all three on the pewe, the saide Middleton then spyed first the letter, and axed what was there, and prayed God there were no treason in it, for it was founde in the porters pewe, as shall appeare to your Lordshippes in the saide deposicion; whiche we doo moche note. And wee doo also moche mistrust by the circumstaunce of the matier that Robert Rooke is of counsell with him, bicause he woolde neades they shulde go to him assone as the letter was founde; speciallie for that wee doo undrestand that bothe the saide Middleton and Roke doo beare no good wyll, but rather malice, to the porter; whiche wee doubte not your Lordshippes wooll consider accordinglie. And for the better tryall of this matier we have sent your Lordshipps the saide forged letter, to thintent you maye conferre the same with the saide Middletons wrytynges, whiche we send you [*as above*] saide. And also we have sent you, as we [*think, the*] seale that the letter was sealed with, whiche cannot well be discerned, bicause it seameth the letter hath been twise sealed, and the prynte purposelie pyked oute; but yet, conferryng them togither, ye maye have greate gesse that it is the same. And the saide Middleton was a verie lothe man to lett us see his seale, and denyed at the first that he had any aboute him, whiche nevertheles he had; whiche maketh us the rather to mistruste him.

We have examyned the saide porter, who canne neyther write nor rede, but onelie his marke, whiche is farre unlyke the marke that is put to the saide forged letter; and we thynke him to wyse to trust any man with the writing of suche a letter, and speciallie to leave it so negligently in his pewe; for he is a man of wytt. Nevertheles we have bounde him to apparence from daye to daye, till we shall fynde oute the trouthe; and have putt an other to supplie his office for the tyme: praying your Lordshippes tadvertise us what we shall doo further in that bihaulfe. Thus we praye God

God send Your good Lordships healthe. From Newcastell, the 3rd of Marche.

Your Lordshipps assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) Charles Suffolke. John Lisle.

(*Signed*) Wylliam Parr.

(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

The cause why my Lorde of Duresmes hande is not now at our letters is for that he is gon to preache at Morpeth.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and our verie good Lordes, the Lordes and others of the Kynges Majesties Privie Counsaile, attendant uppon His Royall Person.

CCCCXXI. Earl of Arran *to* Suffolk.

My Lord, eftir dew recommendatioun. We have hard the report of our traist cousingis, Archbald Erle of Anguse, and George Dowgles his broyer, of significatioun maid to yame be zour wrytingis, quhow yat the first preparatioun and purpois tane be the Duk of Gweis and Erle of Lenox to cum in yis realm witht sic power as yai intendit, is alterit at yis tyme in ye first placis preparit yairto, and as ze ar advertest hes tane purpos to graitht yame mair starkly to cum in yis realm hastely, nocht to our contentatioun, and yat yai suld tak purpois to schip in Bryst of Bartanze[1]; desyring ws, gyf we wyll have mayr perfyte knawlege heirof, tyll send ane secret servand to zow, quhame ze sall conwoy throu Ingland to the samyn effect. Quhairfor we, deligently adwisit and considerit zour gude consell and advertisment in this and all utheris materis signifeit unto ws be zou, hes presently send this berar towart France without ony wrytingis, to ye intent he may deligently inquyre at all portis of the costis of Normandy and Bartanze, or ony uthir placis neidfull, gyf ony sic preparatioun be maid in ony maner of way for yair cuming in Scotland, yat we may prowyde remeid yerfor in dew tyme, as we

[1] There are two despatches from Lord Maltravers, of the 4th and 5th of February, conveying intelligence respecting the Duke of Guise's expedition. In the first it is stated that he was expected to embark, not at Newhaven, Dieppe, or thereabouts, but at Brest, and to pass between Wales and Ireland. The other represents that he was to have a force of 20000 men, and to revenge the death of the King of Scots.

be

be advertesit be yis berar: praying zou cause him have fre passage throu Inglande, as secretly as ze may, yat yair be na word in France yerof befoir his cuming, with licience of ye Kingis Majeste zour Soverane to pas and repas with deligence; gevand to him zowr gude consell in quhat maner he sall have him, for ye getting of perfyte knawlege in all thir behalfis; as our lipvyng is in zou, quhame God Almychty have in His blissing keping. At our Soverane Ladeis palace of Holyrudhouse besyde Edingburtht, the 8 day of Merche.

(*Signed*) Zowr lowyng frend,

JAMES G.

(*Superscribed*)
To the rycht honorable Duke of Suffok, Lieutennent Generall of the Northt partis of Ingland &c.

CCCCXXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, AND SADLEYR.

RIGHT trusty, and right entirely beloved Cousin, right reverende Father in God, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit that We have received your letters of the 8th of this present, and with the same all suche letters as came out of Scotlande, with those also from Sir Thos Wharton and the Lord Maxwell. For answer wherunto you shall undrestande that, considering with our Counsail here the long tracte of tyme, whiche hathe unfrutefully passed sithens the deceasse of the late King, and howe slenderly We be answered and advertised from all parties in Scotland, We have thought it more then necessary by summe good meanes thoroughly to desciphre what they entende towardes Us, and the thinges promised by thErle of Anguishe [1], and suche others as were lately here with us. And forasmuche as you, Sir Rauf Sadleyr, have ben hertofor sundry tymes in Scotland, by reason wherof you have there, and of their maners, good acqueyntance, and also that you be privy, not only to the thinges which were promised here, but also to all the procedinges and advertisementes sithens that tyme; We thinke no man shal soo wel serve Us in this purpose as you. Wherfor We woll and desire you that, with al diligence uppon the sight herof, taking only two or thre servauntes with you, you shal by post addresse yourself to Edinburghe, and there to reside tyl We shal by our special letters revoque you unto Us; doing in the tyme of your being there as is prescribed by certain instruc-

[1] See Haynes, Vol. I. pp. 8, 9.

tions

tions[1] sent unto you herwith, and further as by your wisedom you shal think may best serve to the very knowleage of the state of all thinges there, and of every mannes particuler inclynation, with thadvauncement of our affayres and purposes; taking ordre that your trayn and baggage may cumme aftre you: eftsoones requiring you in your owne person to set furth immediatly; for, considering the Parliament is there begonne, in your spedy repayr and sodain arryval there shal consist the greate benefite of your jorney. And for your charges our pleasure is that you, our cousin of Suffolk, shal cause £200 sterling to be delivered unto him in prest, of our money and treasure there, to be deducted and allowed during the tyme of his absence aftre the rate of 40^{s} by the daye; and also that you allowe unto him from tyme to tyme all such money as he shall spende in postage or sending of any letters or messages unto us accordingly.

M^{d} for spial money.

And as thimportaunce of the matier shal require, soo shal youe wryte the same unto Us in cyphre, which We send unto youe herwith, divised for that purpose.[2]

CCCCXXIII. Angus and George Douglas *to* Lisle.

After oure hertlie recommendaciouns unto Zour gud Lordschip. Pleacit the same be certifyit, we receyvit zour letters from zour servaunt Nicholaice Holburn the 15th of Marche instant, datit at Alnwyke the 14th of the said month, desyring to knowe whethere the Governour and we intendys to deliver the Cardinall out of prysoun or not; and howe mony of the Lordis come to the Parliament, and howe mony of thame be wanting, and of the assemble of Parliament, what statutis lawis or actis are agreit apon, and whether we have begon to common of the maryage to be had betuix the

[1] Sadleyr has not preserved these instructions with his correspondence arising out of this embassy, of which such parts as he left behind him were published at Edinburgh in 1809 by his descendant Arthur Clyfford, Esquire, together with other State Papers left by Sadleyr to his family, in three volumes 4to. The papers connected with this embassy fill a large portion of Vol. I., viz. pp. 59–351, but many letters passed as well between Sadleyr and his own Court, as between him and the Duke of Suffolk and Lord Parr, with whom he corresponded on the Borders, as also between him and the Governor of Scotland and the leaders of the English faction in that kingdom, which are not found in Sadleyr's collection.

[2] Indorsed, "Mynute to the Duke of Suff^{k} the Bishop of Duresme & Sr Raf Sadleyr, xiij^{o} ꝺcij, a^{o} xxxiiij^{o}." The despatch itself probably contained a paragraph respecting spial money, as indicated by the memorandum.

Kingis

Kingis Majeste and our Princes, and what lyklyhoide we have tharin: as zour said letter more largely purportis.

My Lord, pleacit zour gud Lordschip, as tuiching the deliverance of the Cardinall out of firmance that he is in presentlie; thare is greate sute maid be diverse greate men within this realme for the same; but we perceyve none apperance tharof, nor zit shall he be deliverit sa fer as we may mak impediment.

And as twiching the convencioun of the Lordis to the Parliament and procedinge tharinto; the Parliament begane the 12 of Marche, and in the wylk afore thare convenit in the toune of Perth thErles of Huntlie, Ergyle, Murray, and Boithwell, with ane greate nowmer of Bischoppis and Abbotis, Baronis and Knychtis. And so the forsaidis Lordis sent the Bischop of Orknay and Sir John Campbell of Caldour Knycht, uncle to thErle of Ergyle, with certane articlis to my Lord Governour and Counsale, being with him. Ane one of the principale articlis was to put the Cardinall to liberte. And one uther was that the New Testament shuld not go abroide. The thrid article was that the Governour shuld be usit and counsalit be thame in all thaffaires of the realme. The ferde was that thAmbassiatouris, that ar contenit in the saulfconduct come fro the Kingis Majeste, that thai walde not be contentit that thai shuld pas in England, but wald have otheres of thare chesing. My Lord Governour, with avise of us and of his counsalle, maid thame ane finall ansuer, that he wald grant thame no suche unresonable desyres. And incontinent efter the departing of the saidis Bischop and Knycht, we sent one heralde of armes unto the saidis Lordis at Perth, chargeing thame under the payne of traysoun to cum and serve the Governour for the welth of the realme according to theire dewite and allegeance. Thir forsaidis Lordis pretendit to have maid one partie, if thai had bene able. And my Lord Governour and we agane preparit oureselvis, with all the gentill men and servyng men that langit unto ws, to one gud nowmer and one well favorit cumpany, purposing to procede in our Parliament in dispyte of all thame wold say the contrarie. And than the saidis Lordis seying this, that thai mycht not mak thare partye gud, thErle of Huntlie sent unto the Governour and to ws, saying that he wald cum and do his dewite to the Governour, and mouche the rather for our cause, considering the proximitie of blude that was betuix ws. And so be our advise the Governour was contentit to geve him assurance to cum and serve him in the said Parliament. And so the said Erle come in one Sounday the 11 of Marche. And one Monday the 12th of the same thErle of Murray sent and desyrit he mycht cum and serve the Governour; and we acceptit him in lyk maner. And apone Tuysday thErle Boithwell sent to ws one letter, and desyrit

desyrit ws that he mycht cum and serve the Governour in this present Parliament; and we movit the same to the Governour, and he being contentit tharwith, the said Erle Boithwell come in one Weddynnisday the 14th of this month. And all the Clergy, boith Bischoppis and Abbotis, com unto the said Parliament upon Sounday the 11th herof. And so all the greate men of Scotland convenit to the said Parliament, boith Spirituall and Temperall, excepte thErle of Ergyle[1] allanerly; who is sore seik, and send his procuratore with his two uncles to mak his excuse the 15 of Marche.

And so, my Lord, we have procedit in the said Parliament as heirefter followis. In the first, we have devisit Ambassiatouris to go strecht unto the Kingis Majeste; that is to say, Schir William Hammiltoun and Schir James Leirmonth with one large commissioun.[2] And as tuiching the maryage of my Lord Prince and the Quenis Grace, we have concludit that ze shall have the maryage of the said Quene, and to contract the same be thir said Ambassiatouris; and the Governour and realme of Scotland to be the Kinges faithfull frendis, at thare powers, before all otheris realmes. This is the first poynt that we have concludit in Parliament.

Secundlie, whare thErle of Arrane was chosin Governour of before be one small nowmer of Lordis; now he is ratifyit and approvit, be all the thre Estatis in Parliament, Governour and secunde persone of this realme.

Thridlie, the pretendit processes of forefalture injustlie led aganis ws, with the Lord Glammis our sister sone, Archibald Douglas our unclis sone, James Douglas of the Parkhed, and Alexander Drummond of Carnoth, be the King of Scottis, whom God assoilze, was retretit and ordourly reducit this Thurisday the 15th of Marche; and we restorit agane to our honouris, fames, landis, and gudis, in the same stait that we war in of before. And as zit we have procedit no forder, but as we have maid mentioun in thir saidis thre articles. It has bene the moist substanciall Parliament, that evir was sene in Scotland in ony mannis rememberance, and best furnist with all the thre Estatis, and by that one greate nowmer of gentilmen and servyngmen. The multitude is alsmoche as this toune and Leith may perfurnis and luge. And as we proceid to the end of this Parliament, we shall herefter advertise zow.

Als ze shall wit, that thare come ane Scottis schipp furth of France the 14 of Marche instant, and has declarit unto the Governour and ws, that thErle of Levenax is tobe here schortlie, and with him in cumpany one of the Frenche Kingis Counsale. And sone efter him shall cum the Duke of

---

[1] Argyll is stated in the "Diurnal" to have been the only Lord absent from this Parliament.

[2] See Scottish Acts, p. 411.

Guyse

Guyse or his sone, with tuelf thousand man of warre: and, as it is thocht, for no plesure of the Governour nor ws; because thai think we ar not gevin to the Frenche cast, but to follow the plesure and contentacioun of the Kingis Majeste: whiche we trust, be the grace of God, this zoung gentilman the Governour, with thadvise and counsall of ws, will do the same. Thare is tuelf Frenche schippis maid reddy in the New Havin, as we ar informit, and purposis to pas to Bryst in Bretaynze, and thare to tak in thare men, and to cum about be the West See, and intendis to land at the west parteis of Scotland about Dunbrytain. And, if it mycht stand with the Kingis plcasur that He wald resist thame be the way with his schippis, that wald be one greate confort to this zoung gentilman the Governour, and als to the moist part of this realme; and be one occasioun to draw the hartis of the hoill people unto the Kingis purposes. Tharfore we can do no les nor to advertise zour Lordschip of thir affares, not doubting but ze wald certify the Kingis Majeste and his moist honorable Counsale of the same with diligence. And, as newis occurris here, we shall advertise zou from tyme to tyme.

And forther pleacit zou, gud zour Lordschip, that we moist be sutour unto zou for one schip of fourscore toun, or within, to go in France to bring ws home stuf and wynes to our housses, and suche persones to be in the said schip as efter followis, that is to say, Williame Mowbray and James Malk[*om*], Scottis men, with the nowmer of 20 or 16 maryners and servandis with thame, saulflie to pas and repas, be the Kingis moist gracious Majesteis counducte: and als that it walde stande with zour Lordschippis pleasur that we mycht have one writing of zouris, that Williame Adamsoun burges of Edinburgh, Robert Crage his factour, and Williame Fyn skypper of one schipp of fourscour toun or within, may surlie pas and repas to Denmark or Danske with merchandice, and return agane to England with victuales, and to be untrublit be ony Englishe schippis; with the nowmer of tuenty personis or within. And, what steid or pleasur we ma do to zour gud Lordschip, it shalbe reddy at all tymes. As knowis God, who mot preserve zour Lordschip eternalie. Writtin at Edinburgh, the 16 day of Marche, 1542.

(*Signed*) [*Zours*] at power,
ARD. ERL of ANGUSS

(*Signed*) Be zour Ll. wyt serwes,
GEORGE DOWGLAS.

(*Superscribed*)
To the rycht honorable and our very gud Lord, the Admirall and Wardane of England foranenst Scotland.

Haist, haist, post, haist for thy lief.

CCCCXXIV. Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majeste to his right trusty and welbiloved Cousailour the Lord Parr, whom His Hieghnes nowe sendeth to the Bordres foranempst Scotland for the purposes ensuing.

Where it hath pleased His Majeste, uppon the good opinion and speciall trust and confidence which His Hieghnes hath in the sayd Lord Parr, by His Graces commission undre his Greate Seale of England, bearing date &c, to name and appoynt him to be Lord Warden of all His Graces Marches foranempst Scotland; to thintent he maye the bettre and the more substancially governe himself in the greate charge therin committed unto him, His Majeste hath thought convenyent by thies instructions texpresse and declare his pleasure, howe the sayd Lord Parr shall use himself in the poyntes and articles heraftre ensuing: not doubting but he woll ernestly bende himself taccomplishe the same as apperteyneth.

Fyrst, His Majestes pleasure is, that the sayd Lord Parr, taking with him his sayd commission, with all suche letters instructions and writenges as be prepared for his dispeche, shall with all diligence addresse himself by post to the Duke of Suffolk, His Majestes Lieutenaunt General in the North parties; and at his arryvall with the same, participating unto him these instructions, he shall not only lerne the state of His Majestes affayres then presently in ure, but shall also divise with the sayd Duke what shalbe expedyent to be further executed by the sayd Lord Parr by meane of the charge nowe committed unto him.

And, when he shall have consulted with the said Duke of Suffolk, and lerned the state of all thinges there concerning His Majestes affayres, he shall then addresse himself to Morpeth or to Alnewik; at which places, or thone of them, as by thadvise of the sayd Duke he shall thinke most convenyent, it is thought mete that he shall for the most parte make his demore, being those places most propice and mete for thexecution of the charge committed unto him.

And at his arryval there he shal call unto him the Deputie Wardens, and suche of the gentlemen of those parties as be most witty, and maye be best trusted, whose names be delyvered unto him in a schedule by His Highnes right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin and Counsailour the Viscount Lisle, Hiegh Admyral of Englande; and upon their declaration made unto him of the state of the Bordres and countrey there, he shal not only mustre the garrysons,

garrysons, and take ordre that they be well furnished, and doo kepe their watches, and in all thinges doo their dieuties, so as they maye be ever in suche aredynes, as, whensoever nede shall requyre, he maye employe them, as he shall have commandment, or shall thinke mooste expedyent for thadvauncement of His Majestes affayres; but also he shall, uppon the finisheng of thise musters, likewise take the musters of thole countreyes in his charge, to thintent he maye certaynly knowe, what nombre of horsmen he shalbe hable to make within his Wardenry, and which of the same be best and most redy and sure to serve, when nede shall requyre: which he shal best and most easely doo, if he call only the gentlemen and hed men of the parties in his charge, and lerne of every of them what nombres they can furnish. In which parte also the sayd Lord Parr hathe receyved summe instructions of the sayde Lorde Admyral, and shal also, for his further advise in the same, take the counsail of suche of the trusty gentlemen as is conteyned in the bill before specified, as he shall thinke can and will best serve His Majestes purpose.

Seconde, where His Majeste hath writen to his trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour Sir Raf Sadleyr Knight, nowe resident in Scotlande, that in cace His Majesties servauntes and freendes there, which stande for His Hieghnes partie, shall have nede of any present ayde, and shal demande the same, His Hieghnes woll see them furnished of a convenyent nombre of horsemen tentre presently from His Graces Bordures; His Majestes pleasure is, that if the sayd Sir Raf Sadleyr shal sende unto the sayd Lord Parr for any suche ayde to be spedely sent into Scotland, he shal uppon suche advertisment fyrst take ordre that the nombre demaunded maye with all spede be put in ordre of the best men of the garrysons, and others uppon the Bordures, to set fourth uppon oon howres warning: and whiles they be preparing, the sayd Lord Parr shall addresse himself with all diligence by post to the sayd Duke of Suffolk, and to him shall declare his sayd advertisment from Sir Raf Sadleyr, and what he shall have doon towarde the furniture of the same; to whom His Majeste hath also writen touching that purpose, to this entent that the sayd Duke and Lord Warden shall immediatly determyne of the certayn nombre, and who shall have the conduite of the same, with all other thinges necessary, without any further sending hither for knoweledge of His Majestes pleasure in that behalf, lest, by the tracte and consumption of tyme to be spent in sending to and fro, His Majestes purpose shuld be defeated, and his frendes and servauntes put to lakk and displeasure. And in cace they shall resolve, uppon any suche advertisment, to sende any

suche nomber of men into Scotland for the purpose aforsayd, they shal, amonges other thinges, take certayn ordre that the same maye cary with them some vitailles, and also shall gyve advise with diligence to His Majestes servauntes and frendes in Scotland, so demaunding ayde, to make like preparation of vitailles for them there accordingly; having speciall regarde that, if they shall so sende in any force, they leave not the Bordures naked, but that they cause the same to be furnished for the tyme with summe inlandes men; least in their absence, and for lakke of others to supplie their places, the theves and broken men of Scotland doo attempt any thing agaynst His Majestes subjectes: for thexchuing wherof the sayd Lord Warden must cause diligent and sure watche to be at that tyme kept thorough all the countrey.

Thirde, His Majestes pleasure is that, in cace the Scottes shall at any tyme chaunce to ryde in and spoile His Hieghnes subjectes, the said Lord Warden shall doo the best he can to cause them to be distressed and taken into England; or, if that misse, if the matyer be not greate, he shall seake redresse for it during the peax (which lasteth till the fyrst of June) by justice, according to the lawe of the Bordres. But, if the Scottes shall make any greate rode, and thoffendours in the same chaunce tescape, and that after it may appeare that it was not doon without the consent of summe of the rulers or hed men of the Bordures; in that cace the sayd Lord Warden shall loke thorough his fingers, and suffre such a nombre agayn to slippe for the requitall therof, as they maye be surely and sharpely payd with the semblable; provyded that, as nigh as he can possible, ordre be taken that suche as be His Majestes good servauntes, and their tenauntes, take no hurte or dammage by the same, but only those which before offended.

Fourth, he shal from tyme to tyme advertise His Majeste of the state of the Bordres, and suche intelligences as he shall get out of Scotlande.

Fifte, the Kinges Majeste is pleased that, for the bettre entreteynement of the sayd Lord Parr in the charge committed unto him, he shal have for his oune diet, during his abode on the Bordres, fowre markes by the daye, and oon hundreth men in wages accordingly.[1]

---

[1] Parr's commission and instructions were forwarded in a letter from Wriothesley, dated Sunday.

CCCCXXV. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTRE our moste hartye recommendations to Your Lordshipps; this shalbe tadvertyse the same that we have receyvyd your letters of the 14th of this monethe, with a letter also to Mr Sadleyr, which we have furthwith sente unto him by post, and do sende unto your Lordshippes herwith a letter sent from my Lorde Warden, and a letter of Sir William Euers capten of Barwik, with a scedulle of a Scottisshe espiall, by which ye shall perceyve the Perliament of Scotlande, as it had strange sorte of begynnynge, so to be like to have a straunge endinge, if thies newes shulde be true, which we beleve not. We shal brevely knowe the truthe of theire procedinges, and therof advertise yowe withe diligence.[1]

And, where we perceyve by your letter sente to Mr Sadleyr, that the Sherif of Ayre[2] is ther arryved, with certaine Scottishe gentlemen, ye shall perceyve by Sir William Euers letter that a shippe out of Fraunce is arryvyd in Lythe, from which a post wente to thErle off Argile, which is not yet arryved at the Perliament, with newes that the Sherif of Ayre and thErle of Lenoux be commyng aftre by see.[3] Which thinge wherto it soundeth, the Kinges Majestie and ye of his Counsaill can best consyder. We thinke it were good to knowe, howe many came over see with the said Sherif of Ayre, and that some man were sought out in the Courte or in London, that knoweth the person of the said Erle, leste he passe as a servaunte unknowen, whiche ye by your wisdomes can beste considre. For we thinke it is not beste to truste over moche to Scottishe men, as ye knowe better then we. And as to the residue of your letter, we shall accomplisshe it with diligence to the best that we can. And thus Almightie Jesu preserve Your good Lordeships to His pleasure and yourys. From Newcastle, the 17th daie of Marche.

Your Lordshippes assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME
(*Signed*) WYLLIAM PARR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our veray good Lordes
and others of the Kinges Pryvey Counsaill, attendaunte upon His Royall Persone.

---

[1] The proceedings are detailed by Sadleyr in his despatch of the 20th of March, published in the first volume of the Sadler State Papers, pp. 65–83.

[2] Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudon.

[3] According to the "Diurnal," Lennox on the 30th of March came out of France as Ambassador,

CCCCXXVI. The Council of Scotland *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Mychti Prince. Eftir humble re[*commenda*]tioun of lefull service, it will pleise Zour Grace be advertisit [*yat we*] deferrit gevin of ansueir upone Zoure Gracis letteris send to ye Counsale of ye dait at Hemptouncurt ye ferd of January, and alsua to Zoure Gracis uyeris letteris send unto Ws sen syne, to yis houre. The cause quhairof wes, ye hie and wechty materis contenit in yame mycht nocht accordingly bene ansuerit without ye conventioun of ye Thre Estatis of this Realme. And to that effect we assemblit ye Parliament, and sett ye samyn to ye twelf day of yes instant moneth, in ye quhilk we, be advise of ye Thre Estatis of yis Realme, hes dereckit oure familiaris and traist counsalouris William Hammyltoun of Samquhair, James Leirmonth of Balcomy, Knychtis, and Maister Henry Balnavis oure Secretar, oure Ambassatouris towartis Zoure Grace, fullie instruckit with large and ampile commissioun alsweile to treate and conclude upone ye contracting of mariage to be completit betwixt ye richt hie and richt excellent Prince Zoure Gracis derrest sone, and our maist noble Princes Marie, oure Soverane Lady, Quene of Scotland, zoure best lovit pronece ; as to estabill ane peax, and perfyte luff and amitie, betuix ye twa Realmes. Quhairfoir, richt excellent, richt hie, and mychtie Prince, we pray Zou richt effectuuslie except oure towarte mynd employit at all oure power be reasone to satisfie unto Zoure Gracis maist noble desyris, and gyf unto our said Ambassatouris ferme credence in all behalvis, as to oure self. Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michti Prince, we beseix ye Trenitie to have Zow in His blissit tuitioun. Writtin at our Soverane Ladyis palice of Halyrudhous, the 20 day of Marche, and of hir Regime ye first zeir.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To ye Richt Excellent, Richt Hie, and Michti Prince, the Kingis Grace of England.

---

sador, and landed at Dumbarton, where he remained a certain space, and afterwards passed to Glasgow, where many of the nobility met him; and he and Argyll came to Edinburgh on the 13th of April. Sir John Wallop, in a letter from Guisnes of the 6th of April, states that a great number of troops lay on the coast of Normandy, who were suspected to be destined for Scotland.

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 83.

[2] With a letter of the following day, they sent back to Henry VIII. (as ordered by James V. before his decease), by Lyon king of arms, the garter worn by James, and the statutes of the order sent to him therewith. Ibid. The minute of Henry's answer is in the State Paper Office.

CCCCXXVII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

MY Lorde. Aftre my right hartie commendacions. I have receyved your Lordshippes gentle letters of the 23 of Marche, for the whiche I do right hartelie thanke you. Newes here be none, but suche as I have writen in my letter to the Kynges Majestie[1], whiche my Lorde of Suffolk, by vertue of his commission, maye open, and make you partaker of the same. Nevertheles your Lordshipp shall understand that I have travelyd here, asmoche as my poure wytt wooll serve me, to dissiphre thinclinations and intentes of thiese men here towardes the Kynges Majestie; but the matiers are so perplexed, that I knowe not what to judge of them. In myn opinion they hade lever suffre extremytie, then come to the obedience and subjection of England: they wooll have their realme free, and lyve within them selfes after their owne lawes and customes. And undoubtedlie the kyrkemen labor, by all the meanes they can, to empeche the unitie and establishment of thiese twoo realmes; uppon what groundes ye can easelie conjecture. I thinke assuredlie all the nobles, and thole temporalitie of this realme, desyer the mariage, and to joyne with us in perfite frendshipp; in whiche case I thinke also they wooll utterlie abandon Fraunce, and in tyme (it maye be) they wooll fall to thobedience and devotion of the Kynges Majeste, wheruppon thErle of Anguyshe and his brother, with thother Lordes, prisoners, doo make a perfite foundacion. For my parte, I cannot judge the sequele, but shall wyshe to God that all thinges maye succede to the Kynges Majestes expectation. Thus I praye God send Your Lordship healthe. From Edenburgh, the 27th of Marche, at midnight.

(*Signed*) Yor good Lordeshippes
at comaundement,
RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCXXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SADLEYR.[2]

(*Signed*) HENRY R. By the Kinge.

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And by the contynue of your letters of the 6th of this present doo perceyve suche conference as you have had with thErle of Anguishe, the Lord Maxwell, and Sir George Douglas,

---

[1] Printed in Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 90–99. A despatch of the 23d is ibid. pp. 84–90.

[2] There are two copies of these instructions in the State Paper Office. The original, from which the text is printed, is in the Museum, Caligula, B. VII. leaf 304. This paper is not in the Sadler Collection.

touchynge

touchynge theffect of our letters addressed unto you the 30th of March[1]; wherin We specially note howe the sayd Douglas affyrmeth he is free of all such promesses, as the rest, like men, as he sayeth, which knewe not what they dyd, ne were hable to performe the same, have promised unto Us; whiche wordes he hath used to you and others in sundrye communications heretofore, and was yet never aunswered to them: and also, howe they wold excuse themselfes of their slakk dealinges towards Us by that there was a Governour named before their cummyng home; joynenge therwithall, howe they be there dyvyded into two partyes, namynge thErles of Argile, Murrey, Huntley, and Bothewell, with all the bishops and clergie of the realme, and their partetakers, to be of thone; which be all gyven to the cast of Fraunce: and the Governour, with the Erles of Anguishe, Glencarn, Casseles, and the Lord Maxwell, with their freendes, to be of thother partye; which, the sayd Douglas sayeth, be gyven to the cast of England.

Seconde, the fikelnes and inconstancye which they note to be in the Governour, wherby they seame to feare his revolt to thadverse partye being for Fraunce, in cace he shuld be any thing pressed for our purpose: consideringe howe thErle of Huntley, being a chief fautour of that parte, and others of that sorte, have libertye to insinuate themselfes unto him, and to put in his eare, what he and his bande shall thinke for them expedyent.

And finally, tharrivall of the Erle of Linoux, with his words and the facion of his procedinges, sithens his cummyng home, as Sir George Douglas reaportethe the same.

For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestande, that, consideringe in what incertayn termes those matyers stande at this present, and myndeng, as you maye perceyve by our former letters, to disciphre the grounde of their ententes, to thende We maye theruppon directe our affaires as apperteyneth; our pleasure is that you shall, uppon the receipt herof, take oportunitie to conferre eftsones with the sayd Douglas, and the rest signefied in our sayd former letters, touchinge the state of the matyers betwene Us and Scotlande.

And fyrst, when you shall take occasion to provoke the sayd Sir George Douglas to repete the wordes by him so often spoken, touchinge his libertye and fredome from all the promisses made by his Brother, and those which were here our prysonners, wherupon he shall eftsones uttre the same; you shall, as it were of yourself, tell him planely and in a franke maner, that you have

[1] The King's letter of the 30th of March is printed in Sadler's State Papers, pp. 101–103. The Ambassador's first thoughts on the receipt of it will be found in a postscript to his letter to the Council of the 4th of April, pp. 121, 122. But his answer of the 6th of April is not in that collection.

been

been sory to here him so often speake of that sorte as he hath doon, implyeng in effect as though he ought Us neither sute nor service, but at his pleasure; where in dede yourself knoweth that no man (his brother excepted) hath made so large promesses unto Us, as he hath doon, who hath heretofore bounde himself, without condition, to be and remayn for ever our true and faythefull subject. And you maye saye that you have hard credibly, that even at his last repayre into those partyes, when he spake with Us in the lodge in the parke at Windesour[1], he dyd not only repete unto Our self his bonde and promesse in that behalf, but also spake unto Us many other thinges as touching the Crowne of Scotland, with suche like thynges which be of to greate importaunce to be nowe so farre out of his memorye, that he maye convenyently saye that he hath not promised so largely as the rest, where in dede his promesses be farre larger. And therfore you maye tell him, that your advise and counsail is, that he leave that kynde of langage, and that he applie himself taccomplishe that which he hath promised, and specially whilest he is in that place and authoritie that he maye doo what he list, which hath no such certeyntye of continuance but it maye altre, or he be ware, onles he waye thinges otherwise thenne he doth yet, and prevent the daungers, by getting the holdes into their handes, and the followinge and settingfourth of our purposes in suche sorte, (wherin consisteth his honour and suretye) as we maye see booth he and the rest mynde in dede, that they have sayd and promysed unto Us.

Seconde, where they labour all texcuse themselfes unto Us concerning thomyttinge of their sayde promesses, by thelection of the Governour before their returne and entre in to Scotland, declaringe therwithall that they rest at this present divided in the two partyes before specified; to that you maye answere, that the nameng of the Governour before their entre can be noon excuse to them, if their procedinges heraftre shuld not redubbe that which hath been omitted. For, like as they cannot be charged with those thinges which were doon before their returne, howsoever the same waye for or agaynst our purposes; soo it can not be avoyded but thestablishement of him to be Governour and seconde person of the realme by acte of Parlyament, wherunto they gave their voyces, was directly agaynst their promesse. Nevertheless you maye saye, that you perceyve We take that excuse in good parte, having a certayne opinion that their doinges heraftre shall declare that it was

[1] This passage shows that the imperfect letter printed in Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. pp. 142–150, and to which the date of the 18th of April is there assigned, must have been the answer to this part of the present despatch, as the subsequent letter in that collection, pp. 152–158, was to other parts. in

in dede agaynst their myndes to consent unto it, if it might have been at that tyme otherwise framed. And, as to their division into two partyes, you maye saye that, as they speake it, so We knowe it to be suche in dede as they had nede to have speciall regarde to it. For, if their adverse partye maye by any meanes, fayre or fowle, prevaile agaynst them, let them make a sure accompt and reconynge that they shall shortly so smarte for it, as shalbe to their confusions; which, if they be wise men, having this warning, they will forsee and prevent in tyme, having nowe the place and aucthoritie to doo it; which not taken in season maye be forthought when it shalbe to late to repent it. And where they all note inconstancie in the Governour, you maye tell them that, if he be a man of that disposition, they had the more nede to have a good eye to him, and to yeve him the bettre advise and counsail, what is expedyent for him also to considere in that parte; wherin they maye use this division of parties for Fraunce and England, with the difference betwen him and the clergie and others in religion, and for a meane to induce him both to stande fast to our partie, and to beware howe he shall trust those which be gyven to the contrary faction. And uppon this grounde they maye divise with him, that what face soever the sayd Governour shall make outwardly, as though he made them all pryvey to all his procedinges, it shalbe most necessarye for him that he shall elect only fyve or syx sure personnes to be used in his secrete matyers. For it maye be inculked to him, that if he shuld chaunce to revolt to thother partie, he maye be sure that the bishops and clergie, with their partetakers, knowing his disposition and opinion as they doo, woll shortly dispeche him, yea, percase when he shall thinke himself most assured amonges them; which shall also followe at lenght, though he relent not to them, if he make those, which be assured of their partie, pryvey to his secrete entents and procedinges: which two thinges, well impressed in his hed, shall not only confirme him in his good disposition towards Us, but also shall cause him to yeve lesse credite to thErle of Huntley, and those which, for thonly acchyeving of their oune purpose, would seame nowe for the tyme to be most assured unto him.

Further you shall saye unto them, that it shalbe most necessarye they use all the meanes they can to induce the Governour, in the name of the Quene, to demaunde of thErle of Linoux the castle of Dumbritayne; wherby he shall even nowe, at the sayd Erles entre, thoroughly disciphre howe he is disposed. For, if he refuse to delyver it, or shall divise to delyver it to suche handes as he maye be sure woll kepe it for him, it shall easely appere what he entendeth. In which case the Governour, demandyng it in the name of the Quene as is aforesayd, maye justly make his querell, and procede agaynst him for the certayne attaynenge of the same, as shalbe thought most convenyent.

And

And, whither it shalbe gotten with his good will or agaynst his will, you must ernestly perswade to the sayde Erle of Anguishe and the rest, that oon of them, or oon of their assured freendes, maye get the kepyng of it, which we thinke wilbe most mete for thErle of Glencarn, consideringe his experience, and howe propicely he liethe for it: which if they can compasse, they shall doo a thyng moche to their suretye. For you maye saye unto them, that We specially desire that they shuld waye thoroughly the lightnes and inconstancye, which they all affyrme to be in their Governour, and howe that, if he shuld turne his tippet, though it should in thende be undoubtedly to his oune confusion, yet they which have promised to serve Us, and meane best to that countrey, might be sure to be fyrst defeated, onles they provide so in tyme, as, if he would be so madde to cast himselfe awaye, they might both save themselves, and kepe somme parties of the countrey in a staye for Us, till Wee might sende our power to relyeve them; which thing they shall by no meane compasse, but only by plantinge of themselfes, or their assured freends, in the strong holdes and fortresses. And therfore, likeas thErle of Anguishe hath Tentallon[1] in his hands, which We doubt not he will see surely garded, soo must they travaill with all their possible power and dexteritie to get the sayd Dumbritayne, and also Dumbar Edinburghe and Sterling, into somme of their handes, or into thandes of suche as be most assured to them as is aforsayd; and then, howsoever the game goo, they shalbe hable to serve Us, and to save themselves, and be assured in thende to receyve at our hande greate honour and benefyte. Whiche thinges our pleasure is you shall with all dexteritie set fourth on our behalf unto them; wherby, if they have any consideration of thinges, they shall perceyve that We tendre them, and wolde be right lothe to lose any oon of them, if We may possiblye by our good advise preserve them: pressing them in thende ernestly and effectually to folowe the same. And what aunswere they shall make, and howe they shall procede (whereunto you shall requyre them to make you from tyme to tyme pryvey), you shall yeve Us spedy advertisment accordingly.

Furthermore you shall undrestande, that the Ambassadours of Scotland had accesse to our presence on Wednesdaye last, and delivered unto Us letters from the Governour, conteyneng generally thoverture of the contracte of the mariage and the perpetuel peax, with further credence, as by the copy of the sayd letters, which you shall receyve herwith, you shall perceyve. And, forasmuche as they pressed not to make any further decla-

[1] Restored to him by the Parliament in March, when the forfeitures of himself and his brother were reversed. Scottish Acts, p. 415–419.

ration unto Us, but only stode with good wordes upon the sayd two poyntes expressed in the letters, We dismissed them, and referred them for their further conference in the particularities of their matyers to our Counsail, with whom they dyned on Thoresdaye last. And aftre dyner our sayd Counsail declared unto them theffect of the letters which they presented unto Us, and howe it had pleased Us that the further opening of the matyers should be amongest them; requyreng them therfore that it might like them to procede in the same with Us accordinglye. Wheruppon they produced two commissions made in the Quenes name, and sealed with her greate Seale, and also with the Governours seale, and subscribed with his oune hande; thone conteyneng power and aucthoritie to contracte the mariage, and to determyne of the custodye of the Quenes Personne; thother to conclude the peax, with a blinde clause of libertye to renounce all other leàges contrary to this which they desire. Uppon the reding of which two commissions, it was tolde them by our sayd Counsail, that they well perceyved wherunto the sayd commissions tended; nevertheles for that the same were long, and suche as were not in all thinges conceyved aftre thaccustumed forme, and could not therfore thoroughly and in every poynt be well conceyved at the first reding, they put them in remembraunce howe their letters conteyned credence besides the poyntes conteyned both in the letters and the sayd commissions; requirenge them, in cace they had any speciall credence besides, that it might like them fyrst to declare unto them the same, to thintent they might advertise Us of it. Wherunto they aunswered, they had none, but suche as depended upon the two poyntes conteyned in the sayd letters. And then Sir James Leyrmonth made a certayne declaration of the Governours good will towardes Us, and howe of his humanitie (as he called it) he had left the mariage of their yong Quene, which he might have had for his sonne, if he wold have followed it, to satisfie Us, and in respect of the commen welth of their realme. And aftre him Mr Benevys made a certayne discours of their desire to this allyaunce and amitie, framinge his tale nevertheles as though it had been desired by Us; wherin was somme altercation amongest them, and the matyer planely opened, howe it was moved by the prysonners uppon thande of God which happened uppon their apprehension. And, beeng these thinges brought to silence, our Counsail began agayne, and requyred them to declare frankly the particularities of the two poyntes conteyned in their commissions, to thintent they might in like maner advertise Us of the same. Wherunto they aunswered, fyrst, that they had power to contracte the mariage, and to capitulate that it shuld not only be confirmed by their Parlyament; but also that all the nobles of Scotland shall yeve their seales

seales for the performaunce of the same, with this condition, that their Quene shall not departe out of their realme, till she be of full age to consummate her matrymonye. And, as to her education, they offred that We shuld at our pleasure appoynt two knightes and two ladies of Englande to be about her Person; addinge herunto that they wolde have the Governour, that is nowe, to be Governour of that realme during her mynorytye, and also aftre for terme of his lief, and that they wold have a Governour of the birthe of that realme ever aftre at their oune election, with the free use of their oune lawes and custumes, and also the chief holdes of Scotland not be delyvered till shee had issue by our sonne.

Seconde, they sayd they had power to contracte the peax, till She shuld come of lawfull age, or for fortye, threeskore, or oon hundreth yeres, or to make it perpetuell, and in the same to leave out the provision for Fraunce, which in the last treatye they wold not consent to have in any wise omitted. To this it was aunswered by our Counsaill, that they were sory to perceve their commission to be so slendre; for as to the fyrst, they sayd they sawe small suretye in the bare contracte without other assuraunce thenne they spake of, and that it was to absurde, and might not stande with thoffice of a King, either to have any man placed in his realme as a Governour, but suche as He shuld appoint undre Him, or to have any parte of his domynyon, apperteyneng to Him, in other hands thenne He shuld appoynt and thinke convenyent. And as to the seconde, our Counsail asked them, whither they wold not renounce their leages with Fraunce, and become frende to frende, and ennemye to ennemye. Wherunto they aunswered, that they wold not medle with Fraunce, but they might not entre suche a parte as shuld testefie that they determyned playne ennimitie agaynst them. Which thinges hard, our Counsail told them they wolde enforme Us of the same; and so for that tyme they departed.

And beeng the premisses immediatly signefied unto Us by our Counsail, We resolved that they shuld yesterdaye mete agayne with the sayd Ambassadours at Westminster, and declare unto them planely that, being informed of their purpose holden on Thoresdaye, and considering well the poyntes and effect of the same, We were sorye to perceyve that they proceded no more frankly with Us. And, tadvertise them resolutely to what poynt We wolde growe in these matyers, fyrst, it was tolde them that We can be well content taccept the contracte with the assuraunce of their Parlyament and noble mennes seales uppon the same, soas We maye have the child delyvered at convenyent tyme aftre into our handes. At whiche poynt We stode

stode awhile with them. And perceyveng them to stikk sore at that, then came We to this poynt, to have pledgies in the meane season delyvered unto Us, both for the same, and for the peax; and suche personages both of England and Scotland to be about her Person, as We shuld thinke for her bettre education and suretye convenyent. For it shuld not be convenyent for Us to put the mariage of our sonne in suspence, who is a Prince to be desired for the doughter of any King in Christendon, onles We might have bettre assurance thenne bare wordes and wrytenges, that this agrement shuld, God willing, take certayne effect. Neither shall it be mete that he be matched with any personage, but suche as maye before have summe knowledge of the nurriture and facion of this Realme. And as to the Governour it was aunswered, that We having a regarde to his towardnes and good will towardes Us, with his zeale to the welthe of that countreye, could be content that he, contynueng in the same good sorte, shuld have the rule and governement of the countreye during her mynorytie, and also aftre undre Us and our sonne, if he use him self as apperteyneth. And likewise We could be content telecte suche a Scottisheman to have the governement aftre, undre Us and our sayd sonne, appoynteng to him suche cownsaillours as We shulde thinke convenyent; which is asmuche as can in this cace be desired, onles they wold in dede prescribe a governement to their King and Governour, which the nature of his place and office can in no wise admit or suffre: ne We woll in any wise be otherwise bounde unto them, then is specified. And likewise We can be pleased that they shall contynue their lawes and custumes. And this We resolved for the first poynte; and that their chief holdes shuld by consent be committed to suche Scottishemens keping, as We shulde thinke mete for the same.

To the seconde it was answered that, if they would contracte a perpetuell peax, and in the same bynde both parties to be frende to frende and ennemye to ennemye, We wold gladly goo thorough with it; which, howsoever this thing shuld chaunce, must nedes be most beneficiall unto them, being our amitie the most propice for them of any in Christendom; and yet by this pacte they shall not seame specially to covenaunt agaynst Fraunce, ne to doo any thing but, the cause of this leage considered, must nedes appere most honest, and for them most beneficiall and necessarye. And thus We resolved for the seconde poynte. Wherunto they aunswered that they could not conclude thoroughly in all thise things withowt advertisment, desiring respite to write home for that purpose; which was graunted them, so as the certayne aunswere might be accelerated.

There

There was summe reasoninge betwene them and our Counsail, in the debating of this matyer, touchinge our title to Scotland, which was spoken of by reason of a request they made that, if She shuld dye without issue, the realme shuld remayne to the next heire of bludde there, wherby they wold have had Us made an entayll, which shuld have ymplyed a graunte, that there rested in Us no right to that realme. But it was soo quickely cast of, and our title so vively repeted, that that matyer fell, and finally they desired to have our resolution in writing, offering to goo with it, or to sende it, for the more expedition, and bettre framing of all thinges to purpose. Which We granted, and therupon delyvered them a scedule, the copy wherof you shall receve, to thintent you maye in expresse wordes joyne with them in the matyer of the same.

Nowe you maye perceyve, in what termes We stande with them, and howe reasonably and planely We procede, soas We maye growe to anye light-lewood of certentie; wherunto our pleasure is you shall with all your wisdome and dexteritie presse both the Governour and the rest of our freendes there to condescende, soas We maye be therin satisfied. And, as for the Governour, you maye inculce unto him, that by our last overture he maye perceyve that We favour him in suche sorte as, whither this mariage shuld take effect or no, he and his sonne must nedes receyve greate honour and benefite at our hande, if he procede frendly and honorably with Us; adviseng him therfore not to deceyve himselfe with vayne expectation, or with the flatering wordes of suche as wold, percace, his ruyne, whatsoever countenaunce they make to him; but nowe to take the tyme whiles tyme serveth, wherin he shall shew himselfe a wise man, and doo speciall good office to his countrey in avoydeng thextremities, which woll elles undoubtedly ensue of their refusall to come to reason in these matyers. And, if you shall perceyve that they mynde to satisfie Us, you shall then of yourselfe procure, that summe noblemen maye be assigned to come hither to the strykeng upp of the matyer, doing all that you can to get thErles of Murrey, and Huntley, and the Bishop of Aberdyne, to be appoynted to joyne in commission with these men here for the same, to whom in that cace our cousin of Suffolk shall gyve sure passeporte, for the which We have caused our Counsail to write specially to him. Desiring and prayeng you nowe to styrre and to use all your wisdome to conduce this matyer to suche ende as We desire, and to remove and staye, asmuche as in you is, all such impedymentes and lettes as you shall perceve be agaynst the same. And, howe you shall procede herin, and what is like to followe herof, We requyre you tadvertise Us from tyme

tyme to tyme with all possible diligence. Yeven undre our Signet, at our manour of St James, the 14th of Aprill, the 34th yere of our Reigne, at 6 in the night.

(*Superscribed*[1])
To our trustie and right welbeloved Cownseller,
Sir Raffe Sadleyr Knight, one of our twoe
Principall Secretaries, and our Commissioner
in Scotland.

CCCCXXIX. The Privy Council *to* Sadleyr.

Mr. Sadleyr. After our most harty commendations. Thise shalbe tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie hathe received your letters of the 26th of the last moneth[2], and by the same doth aswell perceyve theffect of suche conferences as you have lately had with the Governour, and thErles of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, and the Lordes Maxwel, and Somervile, as what aunswere shall of lightlewood be yeven unto His Graces articles lately delyvered to thAmbassadors here. Your procedinges wherin like as His Majestie taketh in very good and thankfull parte, soo His Highnes hathe commaunded us taunswere the same, and further to signefie his mynde and pleasure to you as followeth.

Fyrst, His Majesties pleasure is, that calling unto you the sayd Erles of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, and the sayd Lordes Maxwell, and Somervile, and also Sir George Douglas if you think he be fast for His Highnes partie, you shall saye unto them, that by aunswere from the Counsail to your last letters, in the which you signefied suche conferences as had passed betwen you and them, with their ernest determynations, if this matyer shal come to force, to serve His Majestie like true gentlemen according to their promesses; you be commanded on His Highnes behalf to yeve unto them his most harty thankes, and to assure them that contynueng of that good mynde and determynation towardes His Grace, wherof His Majestie doubteth not, His Highnes woll not faile both tassist them, for the tyme of busines, in suche sorte as they shalbe hable to defende themselfes, and to doo Him service agaynst all men

[1] The superscription of the original is lost. This is taken from one of the copies in the State Paper Office.

[2] Printed among Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 160–168.

that

that wold maligne the same; and also His Grace woll aftre so considre their services, as they and their posteritie shal have cause to saye that they have served a good master. For in them you maye saye His Highnes doth repose a speciall trust and confidence, and in His Graces harte doth repute them men of that honour and truth, that His Grace hath determyned to use theire counsailles and advises in all his procedinges for those matyers, which His Grace doubteth not but they woll sincerely yeve unto Him; and not only kepe the same secrete, but also put themselfes from tyme to tyme in suche ordre, as they maye be hable to serve Him according to their promises and his expectation; wherunto they shall lack neither money, nor any other present ayde, that might in any cace or sodeyn event helpe them in the same.

Seconde, you shall saye unto them, that His Majestie hath considered the poyntes of thaunswere, which is, likeas they reaporte unto you, to be made unto Him; and moche His Majestie mervaileth, what the Governour shuld mean, to vary in the same so farre from His Graces demaundes. Nevertheles, His Highnes, having debated the same with us of his Counsail, hathe commanded us to signefye unto you, that His Majestie canne be content to come to suche pointes as be conteyned in tharticles herin enclosed[1]; whiche articles His Highnes pleasure is, you shal of yourself open to the said Erles of Anguishe,

---

[1] Articles inclosed in the preceding Instructions.

"These be tharticles, whiche be thought soo reasonable, that, if the Ambassadors of Scotland "wol not agre to them or to the substance of them, then it shalbe mete the Kinges "Majestie folowe his purpose by force.

"For Pledges.

"Thre Erles, thre Bisshops, and two Barons; the same to be changed at every 6 monethes if "they desire it, soo as those whiche shal come in their stedes may be interchanged at the Borders, "before thother be delivered; and if any of them dye, an other of the same condition to be put in "his place within oon monethe aftre warnynge: and every oon of them to be bounde for other, and "for the performance of every point of thise articles.

"Thise Pledgies to lyé for thise pointes folowing:

"The first; for the performance of the mariage betwene my Lorde Princes Grace and the "doughter of Scotlande, the Kinges Majesties pronepce, and the delyverance of the said doughter "before she be 10 yeres old at the furthest, with thorder of the keping of her Personne by suche "personnes both Englishe and Scottishe, and at suche places, as the Kinges Majestie for her suerty "and healthe shal think convenient.

"The seconde; to make a perfite amytie and perpetuel peax, that is, freende to freende, and "enemye to enemye, with the renunciation of thamytie with France, and a pacte that they shal "entre none amytie with any Prince State or Potentate heraftre without the Kinges Majesties "consent first had to the same; and, they soo doing, His Majestie is content to make no leage "with any Prince &c, but they shalbe provided for in it; that they shal ayde and assist His "Majestie, for reasonable wages, against all Princes States and Potentates what soever they be.

 "Thirde;

Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, the Lordes Maxwell, and Somervile, and Sir George Douglas; sayeng, that you think surely, by such advertisement as you have received, that His Majestie woll come to them, if they com on roundely with Him: requiring them therfor to waye and considre the same, and to doo what in them is, to induce the Governour and the rest to agre uppon them, soo that they presse His Highnes no further; for you think assuredly that, onles they shal condescende to thise articles without further alteration, His Grace woll folowe his entreprise with force; wherof, asmany as be wise men can easily considre, what inconveniences may ensue that may nowe be avoyded. And beeng the said articles opened and declared, you shal further saye unto them, that likeas you have nowe frankly opened unto them thuttermost pointes wherunto you think His Majestie woll agre in thise matiers, soo you be commanded on His Majesties behaulf frankly to declare unto them, that His Majestie, perceiving thise thinges to procede soo frowardly, dothe put Himself in ordre to performe his entreprice perforce, if gentlenes and good handeling woll not serve for the same. And therfor His Majestie desirethe them to yeve Him nowe their best advises, howe it shalbe most mete for Him to procede, if the matyer come to force, and where, and at what tyme, place, and with what nombres of men, it shalbe most mete for His Majestie to entre, and where they woll joyne with His Majesties force, and what nombres of men they think they shalbe sure to have stande fast with them at the tyme of thentre of the said force, and what ayde they shal nede or desire in the meane season; whiche their advise His Majestie desireth them to sende unto Him in writing, subscribed with their handes accordingly, being moche desirous to have it by the next post, that shall come from you aftre the receipt of thise lettres.

Further you shal saye unto them, that His Majestie, considering in what termes thise thinges doo stande at this present, doo most hartely require them, in the meane season tyl his force shal arryve, to kepe themselfes together in force and strenght, and to have suche an assured and contynual watche on the yong Quenes Person, as they maye be sure that She be not in the meane season conveyed from Lythco, and also that they ordre all their procedinges

---

" Thirde; concernyng the government. That the Governour shal have the governement during " the mynoritie of the child, if he contynue his good devotion and inclynation towardes the Kinges " Majestie that he pretendeth, and shall use thadvise and counsail of suche Scottishemen, as His " Majestie shal appoint, and think convenient to be of counsail with him. And, as to the proffittes " and revenues of the realme, the Kinges Majestie is pleased the Governour shal have them, " reservyng a convenient portion for thentreteignement of the state of the Quene, and for such " other incident charges as folowe of the same and of this treatye."

soo as they may be masters of Edinburgh and of the Lithe, doing also what they can that the Governour start not from them: for the which purpose they shal have money sufficient ministred unto them.

Seconde, they shall doo what in them is possible, by good meanes, to get summe of their assured frendes in the strong holdes, that the same may be in the more towardnes to be rendred at tharryval of the sayd force; and they shal also travail to get them asmany frendes as they can procure, specially of the men of honour and good estimation.

And, where the Lord Somervile reporteth that thErle of Murrey is of a good inclynation towardes His Highnes, His Majesties pleasure is, that you shal require the sayd Lord Somervile tascertayn the said Erle, that His Grace takethe it in good parte; and, if it shal like him to signifie his good mynde therin to His Highnes by his oune letters, you may assure the Lord Somervile, and himself also, if you shal chaunce to comen with him in it, that continuing in dede in that disposition, he shall fynde His Majestie agayn a Prince of that honor and liberalitie towardes him, as he shall have good cause to be gladde of it in tyme cumming.

Further His Majesties pleasure is, that in this secrete conference with thErles and Lordes before specifyed, you shall declare unto them, as of yourself, with a great request of secrecye, that if Scotland come to utterance with His Majestie, all Scotland shall immediatly be banished of all their trade and entrecours in all thEmperours domynyons; for you be assured there is a newe leage lately made betwen His Majestie and thEmperour[1], oon article wherof is that thennemyes of either Prince shalbe banished and forbydden all trafique and entrecours in thothers domynyons; which if it shulde come to passe, you maye saye it wold be suche a warre amonges themselfes, as shuld undoubtedly be to their greate undoinges; and therfore you wolde wishe that all thise extremities might be avoyded.

And, where you write that the Cardynal shewith himself still moche desirous to speake with you, His Highnes pleasure is, that, if he come to Edinburgh, you shall speake with him according to his desire; or if he com not, yet, when this busines shalbe doon, that you may have any laisour, you shal repayre to him to S[t] Andrewes; and when you shall have hard him at lenght, you shall of yourself remembre, and inculce unto him, the greate commodities that might ensue by theire leaving of Fraunce and the uniteng of thise two Realmes together, with thincommodities of the contrary partie; and you shal adde to it, of yourself, that you thinke it wold be harde to perswade

[1] 11th February 1543. Rymer, Vol. XIV. p. 768.

him to leave Fraunce, bicause he hath there a Bishopriche[1]; but you may saye that you knowe the clemencye and kindnes of His Majesties nature to be suche, that if he woll frankly work, and shewe himself to have more regarde in thise thinges to the comen we[*ale*], then to his pryvate commoditie, and in respect therof set his benefice in Fraunce at nought, you doubt not but he shuld shortly have as good or a bettre Bishoprich, then that is, in Englande; wherin if he will frankly and frendly byd you, you wold work for hym and be his ministre. And what you shal doo in all the premisses, His Majestie desirethe you tadvertise Him with all diligence.

Fynally, forasmuche as thErle of Lenoux is nowe there, His Majesties pleasure is that ye shal remembre to move the Lordes, which be assured unto him, to cause the Governour, if they can by any meane induce him to it, to demande the castle of Dumbritayn of him in the Quenes name[2], according to His Graces former instructions gyven unto you in that behalf; so as, if it be possible, it maye be conveyed into the custodie of thErle of Glencarn, orelles that by meane of his refusall therof, the Governour maye the rather savour, what he, and [*others*] that stande for France, doo meane, and the bettre tapplie himself towardes His Highnes accordingly.[3]

CCCCXXX. ARRAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.[4]

SCHER. Gif it please Zowr Majeste, haif understand be zowr Embassatur sec advertisment and overtwr, as pleset Zowr Majeste commet on to him tuiching the mareage of zowr mast noble docthar Lady Elezabeth and our sone. And albeit for oppinning her of we can nocht gyf to Zowr Majeste sec thankis, as aperteneth for so hiegh provisioune takin be Zowr Majeste to the establissing of our house and blud, zet we haif determet fra yis furth to hald our self addetit unto Zowr Majeste in sec sort as to nane uyer leweng creature; assureng yat for yis zowr singlar humanete and gudnese that sall na uyer gentelman be mair inclynet to awance and fwlfell Zowr Majesteis pleswr in ewere leffwll behalf yan we. And, in caise it stud with zowr plesur apon owr persute to

[1] Mirepoix.

[2] See Sadleyr's letter to the Duke of Suffolk, &c. Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 185.

[3] Sadleyr's answer to this despatch, of which the date appears from the answer to have been the 1st of May, is in the same volume, pp. 187–190.

[4] Holograph.

grant

grant on to ye accompleseng of yis mareage, we haif geven commissioun[1] to owr rech trest cusengis and counseluris the Erll of Glencarne and Scher George Douglas to perfyte ye said contrak accordeng to owr instructiouns; to qwham it will pleis Zowr Majeste gef full credance, and all wayis takit in gud part yat we, na wayis abell to haif desiret so hiegh ane purpos, excepe only we had knawin ye same to be Zowr Majestes plessur, suld be sa bald as to persew yis mareage. And thes, Schir, we beseike Almychty God haif Zow in His blesset kepeng. At Edinburgh, ye 6 day of May.

Zowr humyll Cosyng with leffull
serwyce,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kingis Majeste of Ingland. (*Signed*) JAMES GOVERNOR

CCCCXXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SADLEYR.

MR SADLEYR. Aftre our most harty commendations. You shal undrestande that the Kinges Majestie hathe received and seen all your letters of the fyrst, 5th, and 6th of this present[2], and takethe your diligence and advise conteyned

[1] "Article gevin to owr trustye Cousingis and Counsalouris W. Erle of Glencarne and "Sir George Douglas to treate prively with the Kingis Majeste and his Counsel.

"As concerning the ouverture maid to ws be the Kingis Ambassatour, sayng that, yf we wold "persew the mater, His Majeste wold be contentit to bestow his maist noble docther Lady Eliza- "beth apone our sone and air, for the greate affectioun that His Majestie beris unto ws, our house "and blude; we for the same gevis maist humble thankis unto His Majeste, in so farre as it hath "pleasit His Hieghnes of his singular humanite and greate gudenes to do ws so moche honour, and "lawlye Hyme self so farre as to accept our sone, being of small abilnes in comparison of His "royall Majeste, so tenderly, as to marke hyme for his awin docther. And besekis the Kinges Ma- "jeste nocht to regard in yis caise our present estate, that may no ways be conferrit with so greate "ane Prince, bot rather our faithfull hert, that is and salbe reddy at all tyme to deserve the guidnes "of His Majeste. And, for bringin of yis mater to perfectioun, yf it be the Kingis pleasure, ze "shal in our name lawly desyre His Majeste to be contentit that ze treate apone the same, and "yereftir, conforme to zour commissioun, accomplisshe the contract of mariage betuix the said "Lady Elizabeth and James Lord Hammyltoun, sone and apperand air to ws James Erle of Arrane, "Governour, and second persone of Scotland; nocht doubting bot the Kingis Majeste apone the "said contract will so provide for the said Lady and hir parte, as accordis to thestate of suche ane "Princesse.

(*Signed*) "JAMES G."

[2] Sadleyr's letters to the King of the 1st, and to the Privy Council of the 6th of May, are printed among the Sadler Papers, Vol. I. pp. 168–184, and 187–190. One of the 5th of May to the Duke of Suffolk, Tunstall and Parr is in that collection, pp. 184–187, but none of that date either to the King or to the Council.

in

in the same in good parte ; merveling nevertheles that He herithe yet nothing of tharryval in England of thErle of Glencarn and Sir George Douglas, who, as your letters purport, shuld have set furth on Monday last.[1] Howbeit, ascribing the slacknes of theire setting furth at the day appointed, rather to summe necessary lett, then either to the lack of the good will of the Governour, or of the said Erle and Sir George to accomplisshe the jorney and charge committed unto them, His Majestie hathe thought good to advertise you of suche thinges, as, the same being forseen, may conduce to the benefite of the said Governour, and being neglected, must certainly in thende turne to so gret a detriment, bothe of the said Governour hym self, and of all such others there as be his parte takers, as can not be easely redubbed. Wherfore, His Majestie beyng credibly advertised, aswel from Venyce as from sundry other places, that the Bishoppe of Rome, by the Frenche Kinges speciall sollicitation and procurement, sendeth at this present a Legate in to Scotland called Marco Gremayne (who is alredy in his journey) to joyn with the Cardinall of St Andrewes, and with his fulmination of cursing, and all other meanes that he shalbe able to excogitate, to avaunce and sett forwardes all suche thinges as may be to the undoyng and destruction of the sayd Governour, and the bringing to passe of all such thinges as the said Cardenall, Erle of Lynoux, and all other the Governours adversaryes, dothe desyre, hath thought good not only to gyve him advertisement therof by you, but also to advise hym, with all diligence possible, to have such a regard to the matier, as he may pull the fethers of his enemyes in tyme, and by that meane provide bothe for the indempnitie of hym self and of his frendes, and also for the avauncement of such thinges as shall tende to the universall benefite of that realme ; which forasmocheas cannot be brought to passe, onles aswell the said Legate be empechid of his entreprise, as also the said Cardinal and Erle of Lynoux better looked uppon then they have bene hitherto, His Majesties advise and counsail is, that the Governour do nowe shewe hym self a man of courage, and play the very Governour in dede ; and calling to him for the consultation of such thinges as ar now specially to be done for the necessitie of the entreprise, whereupon dependith all their weales, only such men as he knoweth to be of speciall trust and fidelytie, shall not only provide for the sure keping in his handes of the castle of Sterling, whereby he shalbe lord of the bridge ; and soo as, in cace the sayd Legate shall fortune to escape such shippes as His Majestie hath on the West See, he may yet, by the possession of Sterling, kepe thys syde

[1] It appears by a letter from Suffolk to Parr of the 13th May that they dined at Darlington and proceeded to Northallerton on the preceding day.

of

of the water sure to himself; but also to procede, with gret secretnes diligence and a sufficient furniture of men, to the apprehension of the Cardinall, and likewise of thErle of Lynokes, with all theyr adherentes, even now specially, if it can be possibly done, as they sitt in theyr convocation; the calling wherof, without the licence and authoritie of the Governour, can not but redounde to his gret dishonour, onles he shall by sum notable act against them abate theyr pryde, and give the world just occasion to esteme hym a man of to noble a hart to suffre suche an injury at theyr handes.

And, forasmoche as also His Majestie hath been advertised out of Fraunce, that thErle of Lynoux hath a very speciall and secret charge of the Frenche King, first, by such meanes as he the sayd Erle can possible, to get as many freendes to his partie as he can, and also to make himself master of as many holdes as he shalbe able by any meanes possible to get in to his handes; His Majestie thinkyth best that, for the prevention of this practise, it shalbe necessary for the Governour bothe to get in to his handes Dumbritain, and to furnishe with vitaill and otherwise al the rest of the strong holdes; and to committ the governement of the same to such mens handes as he knowyth to be assuredly knytt unto hym: and furthermore to take ordre, if he can possiblie do it, for the takyng of the shippe, where as she lyethe, which thErle of Lynox hath prepared for hys conveyaunce in to Fraunce. Whiche thinges duely put in execution shal undoubtedly either constrayne the said Legat to breke his journay, and to retyre hym self home agayne, leaving his entreprises undone, or shal put bothe him and the rest holly, if he chaunce to arryve there, in the Governours handes.

And this hath His Majestie commanded us to signifye unto you, to thentent you shuld declare the same to the Governour, and that he, uppon consideration of His Majestyes frendly advise and counsail in this behalf, may maturely procede to thexecution of the same; wherein if he shall shew hym self slack or tymerous, (thinges standing in such termes as we know they do) it can not be chosen but that the Cardinal with the said Legat, thErle of Lynox, and the Bishoppes, who undoubtedly thirst his destruction, will sodenly, ere he be ware, prevent hym, and take hym at such unsett stewin, as he nor all the frendes he hath shall not be able to relief hym.

You shall also gyve like advise to thErles of Anguyshe and Casselles and the Lordes Maxwell and Somervile, to the pressing of the Governour to the same, shewyng unto them what present peril is imminent to the said Governour, and also to themselfes, if the Frenche King might prevayl in this behaulf.

Fynally

Fynally you shall say to the Governour, as of your self, that youe trust, when this peax shalbe concluded (which youe have good hope will not be long a doyng), that the Governour will make furth sum shippes well furnysshed, to joyn with such as the Kinges Majestie hath alredy abrode for kepyng of the sees; which if they shall doo, the Legat, if he passe not in the meane season, shall not escape them, albeit the French King shall do what He can to the contrary. His answer wherunto, and to all the rest of the premissis, His Majesties pleasure is you shall note diligently, and advertise His Majestie thereof accordingly.[1]

CCCCXXXII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

MY very good Lord. Forasmoch as you shall receyve herewith such letters as I wryte presently to my Lordes of the Pryvey Counsaile, by the contentes whereof your Lordeship shall see and perceyve the state of all thinges here, I shall therefore trouble you with no lenger letters at this time; prayeng your Lordeshipp, when you have perused my saide letters, to seale them, and addresse the packet to my Lorde of Suffolk, to thintent he may also peruse my saide letters, and so depeche them to the Courte accordinglye. Such letters as be in this packet dyrected to my Lorde of Glencarn and Mr Douglas, it may please you not to touche, because they be Scotish letters, as by your wisedom your Lordship woll judge, that it is not expedient to open their letters. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve Your good Lordeship in long lif and helth, with increase of honour. From Glasco, the 20th day of May, with the rude hande of

Your Lordeshippes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

[1] The date of this despatch appears from the answer to have been Whitsunday, the 13th of May. The original answer is in the State Paper Office, having been transmitted in the above letter (which is holograph) from Sadleyr to Parr. A copy is printed among the Sadler Papers, Vol. I. pp. 199-207.

CCCCXXXIII. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTRE our most hartye recommendations to Your good Lordships, this shalbe tadvertise the same that of late certaine surnames of Lyddisdale, as Elwoodes, Nycsons, and Crosiers, came to Sir Raf Eure Keper of Tyndale, and desiryd that he wolde assure theim for any hurte of Englisshemen, and they wolde be bounde to take parte with Englande as longe as they myght be assuryd. Wherunto aunswer was made by him, by the advice of my Lorde Warden, that, as longe as the treux laste, he wolde not hurte theim, if they hurted not Englonde and kepte the treux. And nowe sithens, odyr of the same surnames, beinge of an other graine, have likewise commyn to Mr Eure, as appereth by his letter which we sende herwith[1], by which also ye shall knowe what aunswer he made theim. Whedyr thies unrulye persones come for feare of theim self to make suche offers; or els there newe governour, the Lorde Bothwell, is contente they make suche offers, to thintent that if they were acceptyd by us he myght denye redresse, therbye affirmyng the treux to be broken by us in takinge there subjectes from theim; your Lordships by your wisdomes can beste consider.

And, wher Sir William Eure hath advertised, that upon Thursdaye laste he mette at the daye of treux with the Lorde of Cesforthe, Warden on the Easte Marchies of Scotlande, at Ridenburne, wher they fyled certaine billys, and

---

1 "Plesythe it Your Grace to be advertyssyd that this Sonday at 10 of the cloke ther came unto "me sertayn Lydersdall men, whoys names is Wilcokes Ellwood, Hobbe Hellwodd, Dandy "Ellwodd, Wille Hellwodd, Edde Crosyer, Ector Crosyer, and Felpe Crosyer, in the name of 300 "of ther surnayms, all horst men, whiche is with in Ledersdall, and of a nother grane then thois "are whiche I do wryt unto your Grace of in my last letter. And they desyryd me, that I wold "assure them, and they wilbe bownd to be part taykar with England so long as they may be "assuryd, and enmyes to all other Scottes men that is not part taykare with England; and they "will entre ther sonnes or brether or cosynes to be plegys for them, so that they may, if they be "dryven by fors to refus Scottland, that they may be suffryd to come and dwell with in the wast "grownd off England. And I have answeryd them that I have no attoryte to tayke ther offer, but "I wold advertys your Grace and my Lord Warden of them, and in the meyn tym to suche tym, "as I knoe your Grace plesure or my Lord Wardens, I wold nott hurt them, excepe I dyd gyve "them a days warnyng. Thus the Holly Gost preserve Your Grace with myche honour. From "Chipchays, this 20 day of Maij, by youres at comandment,

(*Signed*) "RAUFF EURE."

(*Superscribed*)
To the ryght honourable the Duke of Suffolk,
Lord Leyftennand to the Kinges Majestie
of thies Northe partes, yeve this.

 have

have appointed to mete againe upon Tewsdaye come a sevennyght for makinge of deliveraunce of the same; but wher as, at the laste metinge before, the said Scottishe Warden apointed to remayne with the said Sir William, by the space of two or thre dayes, for makinge of due redresse of all attemptates commytted within there charge sithens the abstinence taken: at the laste meting he made more haste to departe, because he said he had apointyd to mete Sir Cuthbert Ratclif upon Satterdaye then next folowinge upon the Mydle Marchies. So that he perceyvyd the Scottishe Warden, accordinge to there accustomyd maner, passeth over the tyme with small execution of justice. Neverthelesse he promysyd to do his beste endevour to kepe the Bordures upon there partie in good rule. And moreover the said Sir William hath advertised, that the Lorde Hume had disapointed a daye of treux prefixed to have bene kepte betwixte the said Sir William and him on the Easte Marchies upon Wenesdaye laste, and hath adjourned the same unto Frydaie nexte, and that the said Lorde Hume is passyd over the water of Forthe to the Cardinall; by which procedinges, and passinge the tyme, parte with fayre wordes, parte with delaye of metinge at the dayes apointed, it semyth the Wardens of Scotlande do tarye to se the ende of the procedinges of there Ambassatours, wherto it shall weye.

And, wheras Mr Sadleyr, aftre the departure of the Governour from Edinburgh to Hamylton, receyvyd letters from us to speke to the Governour for the prorogation of the entre of Sir Robart Bowes and other Englisshe prisoners[1] from Whitsontyde unto Mydsomer; the said Mr Sadleyr, at the receyvyng of our letters, as he wrote unto us, brake the matter to thErle of Glencarne, thAbbot of Paseley the Governours brodyr, and Sir George Douglas, beinge then with him at dyner, who undertoke that mater assurydlye shulde be orderyd out of hande, in suche sorte as the Kinges Majeste desyryd; and wrote unto us eftsonys, that Sir George Douglas, upon a newe puttinge him in remembraunce, undertoke the mater shulde be fully spedde, and said he wolde at his repayringe hither declare the same unto us. Theffecte of which his letters we declaryd unto the said prisoners at there repayringe unto us; wherupon they have taryed styll in Englonde, and have not made there entre. And nowe, sithens Whitsontyde, there takers do call upon there suerties for forfayture of there bounde, because they have not entryd at there daye. In which

[1] These were the prisoners made by the Scots at Halydon Rigg on the 24th of August 1542, who (according to the "Diurnal") were on the penult day of February freed by the Governor upon pledges to enter at Whitsunday following. On this subject the Sadler Papers contain a letter from Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk of the 23d of May, Vol. I. p. 207, and several of subsequent date. See note to p. 307.

matter

matter we have written to Mr Sadleyr to speke to the Governour to stoppe the callinge upon the said forfayture, seinge the prorogation was undertaken to be grauntyd without difficultye of his chief counsailour. In which mater it maye like your good Lordships to speke with thErle of Glencarne and Sir George Douglas, and to advertise theim what hath ensuyd by lacke off performyng of that promyse, and to move theim to write on that sorte to the Governour, that the Englishe prisoners and there suerties runne in no daungier for lacke of there entre, which they were redye for to make, if there promyse of there prorogation had not bene made. The said Sir George Douglas, at his beinge here with us, spake nothonge to us of it, which peradventure he had forgotten. And thus Almightie Jesu preserve Your good Lordships to His pleasure and yourys. From Darnton, the 21 of Maye.

Your Lordships assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH̃ : DURESME.

Post scripta. I, the Duke of Suffolk, have sente worde to Sir Raf Eure by a servaunte of his, that he shall make like aunswer to those that be mencyonyd in this laste letter, as he made to thodyr before of the same surnames, enterteignyng theim with good wordes, unto such tyme as the Kinges pleasure be furdyr knowne.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veray good Lordes and others of the Kinges Privay Counsaill, attendaunt upon his Royall Person.

CCCCXXXIV. SADLEYR *to* SUFFOLK.

MY verie good Lorde; after my most hartie commendacions. I have received your letters of the 20th of Maye, by the whiche I doo perceyve, aswell what delaye of justice is made in the defaulte of thErle Bothwell, notwithstanding suche charge and commaundement as hathe been latelie addressed unto hym by the Governour in that bihaulfe, as also howe the lyke is deferred by the Wardens of Scotland to thende of thabstinence; whiche I shall not fayle to declare unto the Governour, assone as he comyth to this towne, whiche woolbe within this 4 or 5 dayes.[1] If your letters had com to me, whiles I was

[1] By a letter from Sadleyr of the 29th of May it appears that Arran returned to Edinburgh from the west on the preceding evening.

with hym in the west partes of this realme, I myght well have had good oportunytie to have commoned with hym in that bihaulfe, whiche, till his repayre hither, I cannot convenientlie accomplishe; not doubting but, untill suche tyme as the matier maye be ordered and brought to some good staye on the Borders (the defaulte and delaye wherof I assure you is not in the Governour), your Lordshipp wooll for your parte have regarde to good rule and quyetnes, soo nevertheles as the Scottes maye be alwayes acquyted and payde with syke lyke; whiche is my poure opinion.

As for your wyne, I thinke it woolbe verie harde to gett any here, beyng suche scarcetie therof as there is, and the price is very dere, at 8 and 9£ sterling the tonne. I have moche adoo to gett anye for money for my selfe to spende here, and 40^{s} I paye for a hoggeshed, and sumtymes more. Nevertheles, if it maye please you either to send a bote hither, for the whiche I shall procure a saulfconduct from the Governour, or elles if it shall lyke you to send a saufe conduct for summe fyssher man to repayre to Barwycke for the conveyance thither of your wine; if I can gett anye, I shall uppon your advertisement therof, doo the best I can to provide you of twoo tonne, according to your desier; whiche I promyse your Lordship I thinke woolbe verie harde to com by.

And finallie I most hartelie thanke your Lordship for your good newes sent from the Courte, and also for myne advouson, for the whiche I accompt myselfe most obliged to your good Lordship; beseching Almightie God to preserve the same in long lief and good healthe, with encrease of honor. From Edenburgh, the 23th of Maye.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Lordeshippes most
assuredly to com̃aunde,
RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCXXXV. PARR *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTRE my moost hartie commendations to Youre good Lordshippis. Pleasethe the same to bee advertised, that at my furst arrivall at this towne of Newcastell upon Tyne, for an entre to the thoffice of the Wardenrye of the Marches, I thought it moost expediente to directe my lettres to the Deputie Wardenes of the three Marchies, therebie not onlie requiring theym still to contynue and exercise theire said offices undre me, like as before tyme they had done, but

but alsoo, aftre they had takene suche stayes therein for the conservation of the same in good ordre as they shulde thinke expediente, thene they to resorte unto me, aswell to enfourme and instructe me of the presente state of the said Marches, as also to conferre and consulte with theym of thingis necessarie of reformation or contynuance, for the well quiet and defence of the said Marches.

And furst, Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, the Deputie Warden of the Medle Marches, shewethe me, that the Scottes have commytted and done, sithens the taking of this presente abstinence, mo and more grevous attemptates within the said Marches of Englande, thene hathe bene done by Englishemen in he adverse Marches of Scotlande; of whiche attemptates soo many as were done by the Ledisdale men the said Deputie Warden cane have no andswere upon the partie of Scotlande, for the Wardene of the Medle Marches of Scotlande, aftre that he had thre divers tymes dysapointed and delayed the daies of trewe appointed with the said Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, upon consideration, as he alledged, that he, before his said meting, wolde bee sufficientlie furnished of an officer undre the Erle Bothewell to relief hym for Ledisdale; yet nevertheless at theire said last convention, whiche was the 19th of this presente monethe, the said Warden of Scotlande uttrelie refuced to make any aunswere for thactes of the Ledisdale men, and there was neither thErle Bothewell, ner no other for hym, taunswere thereunto. Notwithstanding, as my Lorde Lieutenaunte and I were advertised from Mr Sadleyr, the Governour of Scotlande had takene an ordre with the said Erle Bothewell for aunswering thereunto, and directed unto hym a verey straight precepte for the perfourmance thereof; of whiche his necligence, contrarie to the said precepte, I have advertised the said Mr Sadleyr, therewith to charge the said Erle before the said Governour.

And, inasmoche as the redresse of the other attemptates done in the Medle Marchies of Englande by Tevidale men, over and above the actes of the Ledisdales, did ammounte to a moche greater somme, then thEnglishemen myght bee chargeable unto theym, soo that the Englishemen, by taking and making due redresse, shulde receive a great advauntage; I therefore caused the said Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, at the said last daie of trues, after the said aunswere negatif geven for the redresse of Ledisdale, to procede in doing and demaunding justice for the residue of thattemptates done by Tevidale men in Englande, and Englishemen in Tevidale; in whiche procedinges there was divers billes filed of bothe parties, but whane it camme to the deliverance, which is thexecution of the thing, thene the Wardene of Scotlande made a delaye, and deferred it (withoute a reasonable cause) unto theire next convention, appointed to bee the

the last daie of this instante Maye, being alsoo the last daie, save on, of this abstinence; whiche apperethe to bee done of entente that, if the trues breke up, they myende the making of no redresse. And, for the bettre knoweleige of the state of those Marches, I sente alsoo for Sir Rauf Eure, keper of Tyndale and Redisdale, by whome I was certified, that aftre his last explote done in the bournyng of Mangerston, and other places in Ledisdale, in countervenging of the fire before reysed by the Ledisdales in Tyndale, a greate nombre of the said Ledisdales of the sirnames of Elwoldes, Nycsones, Crosiers, and others, inhabiting in the hede or higher parte of Ledisdale, have made suete unto hym, requyring hym humblie, as he saithe, to bee meane to me to have myne assurance of any harme or dammage to bee donne unto theym by Englishemen, and to have relief in Englande for theym selfes their gooddes and cattalles, whane the Scottes shall entende to make any pursute against theym; offring for the same not onlie in tyme commyng to kepe good rule towarde Englande, but alsoo to bee at the Kingis Majesties commaundemente in all thingis, evene as they were his owne subjectes; and for thassurance thereof to laye in pledge or hostage a convenient nombre of theire childrene and frendes. Upon whiche theire offre I, refucing to speke with any of theym myself, bicause of theire haynous and detestable demeanures heretofore used towardes Englande, caused the said Raff Eure to declare unto theym, that by his suete he had opteigned at my handes an assurance for theym, untill the last daie of Maye, soo that they wolde in the meane tyme bee of good rule towardes Englande, and alsoo to make laufull redresse for suche offences as they had done in Englande during this presente abstinence, according to the lawes and custumes of the Marches; and before the said daie the said Sir Raf Eure shulde give theym ferther knoweleige of my pleasure concernyng theire said offre. And hereupon the said Ledisdales have, sithens that tyme, conteyned theymselfes in a good staye, withoute doing or attempting any ferther harme as yet. Nevertheles I have caused the countries lying next unto theym to kepe watche, and to live in as good wate for theym, as no suche promyse had bene made. And I the rather was aggreable, and consented that the said Sir Raff Eure shulde make theym this said graunte, bicause the same was confourmable and nothing dissonaunte from the trewes and abstinence takene bitwene the realmes. Requiring youre good Lordshippes that I maye bee advertised of the Kingis Majesties pleasure concernyng theire said offre; for if there shalbe warre with Scotlande, I thinke those Ledisdales might bee used as instrumentes to doo greate feactes and annoyances to the realme of Scotlande.

Thinhabitantes alsoo of Tindale and Redisdale, sithens thentre of the said

said Sir Rauf Eure into those offices[1], have kept soo good rule, that I here of no complaintes of any of theym by Englishemen, onles it bee of some small pikeries done by on of theym to a nother; whiche the said Sir Rauf ponishethe as sharpelie as the cace dothe require. But there bee a greate nombre of the said inhabitauntes giltie of robbries, spoyles, theftes, and other offences done before thentre of the said Sir Rauf Eure to the said charge, whereof divers complaintes commethe to my handes; whiche I have (hiddreto by my Lorde Lieutenauntes advice) put in respite, untill the Kingis Majesties pleasure shalbe therein ferther signifyed unto me: and that upon thies considerations the said offences done by the said Tyndale and Redisdale men, before the said Sir Rauf Eure had rule over theym, bee of soo greate valure, that the substance of thoffendours is nothing able to satisfie the same; and if they shulde bee compelled to amende their defaultes, as ferre as theire gooddes woll stretche, thene I feare they, having no gooddes to live by, wolde for necessitie fall to theire accustumed theftes and other mysorders. And, incace any of theym shulde be apprehended to bee executed according to the lawes for theire offences, thene I doubte likewise, that there bee soo greate a nombre of theym, knowing theymselfes semblablie to bee culpable of suche offences, might, by thapprehention of a fewe, bee provoked for drede to bee fugitives, and flee from justice, and soo bee occasion of greater troubles and mysordres. Upon thother side the true people spoyled doo exclame; and if they shall neither bee satisfied by executing thoffendours, ner have restitution of their gooddes spoiled, I ame affrayed that they shall conceive an ill opynyon of justice in me, and reyse a slanderous rumour of to moche favoure borne by me unto the said theves, in discoraging of true men laufullie pursueing against theym. And I being bitwixt thies said twoo extremyties in suche a doubte, and having small experience howe best to compasse and put in ordre soo defuce and weightie a cause, doo beseche your good Lordshippis, that I maye bee advertised of the Kingis Majesties pleasure for the bettre direction of the same.

I was alsoo advertised, aswell by the said Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, as Sir Rauf Eure, that the castell of Harbottell in Redisdale, being not onlie the keye and the moost necessarie place for the conservation of the sayd countreye, but

---

[1] By a letter from the Council with the King to the Duke of Suffolk, of the 21st of April, the King approved the Duke's appointment of Sir Ralph Eure to the government of Tynedale and Redesdale; and forasmuch as the Duke thought it not meet that one should have the rule of both, and Lord Lisle had declared that Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe was not meet for the office of Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches, the Duke was directed to consider who were fittest for the two offices.

alsoo

alsoo for the defence of those Bordours from incoursies of the Scottes, is in soo extreme decaye and ruyne, that there is within it almoost never on hous wherein the Kingis Majesties garrisons there nowe remaynyng maye, withoute ymmynente parill and danger for falling of the same, therein lodge or abide, aswell the tymbre as the walles thereof bee soo corrupte and rotten; and, if amendes thereof bee not provided in tyme, the moost part of the same woll shortelie shoote downe and fall, and then it woll not bee reedified withoute greate chargies. The heire of the Lorde Tailboys is the ownner thereof, and no reparation hathe bene by hym or his auncestours done thereupon of long tyme, and but small regarde geven thereunto, and yet I ame enfourmed it maye not bee forborne for the common welthe and defence of that countreye and marches there.

Sir William Eure, the Deputie Wardene of the Est Marches, hathe alsoo enfourmed me, that thinhabitauntes of thEst Marches of bothe the realmes have, sithens this last abstinence, lived in a measurable good quiet, withoute any greate or notable attemptates of either partie: and yet of suche as have chanced to bee done by Scottishemen in Englande he cannot have any reasonable or laufull aunswere, but onlie delaies of the Lorde Hume, being Wardene of thEst Marchies of Scotlande, who is a man of a precise obstinate and frowarde nature, nothing inclinable to justice, and fullie bente to followe thaffections of the Cardinall of Scotlande; soo that, if this same trewes shulde contynue bitwene the realmes, he is a man verey unmete justlie to conserve the same.

Alsoo, notwithstanding that Mr Sadleyr advertised my Lorde Lieutenaunte, howe that thErle of Glencarne and the Abbot of Passelowe, brother to the Governour of Scotlande, undretoke, in the Governours absence, for the respite of the gentilmen of Englande, that shulde have made theire entre in Scotlande at Whitsontide last, unto Mydsomer next commyng, and that in the meane tyme theire none entre shulde bee no prejudice unto theym; whereupon they were stayed from theire said entre by my said Lord Lieutenaunte: nevertheles, sithens that tyme, theire takers have written severall monitions unto divers of theym to entre ymmediatlie, orelles to paie the sommes conteyned in theire bondes, as forfaite for theire none entre; whiche shewethe moche the disobedience of the said Scottes borderers to the orders of their Governour and his Counsaill, and whereof I have ascertained Mr Sadleyr by writing. Nevertheles it maye please youre good Lordshippis to have the same in remembrance in your conferrences with the said Erle of Glencarne, soo that he maye write to the Governour and Counsaill of Scotlande for the bettre and more sure discharge of the said gentilmen in this behalf.

Sir Thomas Wharton, Deputie Wardaine of the West Marches, hathe alsoo

alsoo enfourmed me, that those Marches be in verey good and quiet state, aswell by reason that thinhabitantes thereof bee able and of powre to defende theymselfes againe the adverse Bordour of Scotlande, as that the officers and governours of the said Scottishe Bordours use theymselfes frendlie and confourmablie to the trues, and shewe theymselfes moche more favourable to the affares of the Kingis Majeste and the realme, thene they before tyme have used to doo; soo that he likethe theire procedingis therein verey well. And yet nevertheles there is a certaine disdaine or envie latelie sprong and arrisen amongis the gentilmen and moost actif borderers of those West Marches of Englande, upon a light and verey slendre occasion, as me thinkethe. The cause thereof, as the said Sir Thomas Wharton enfourmethe me, is this, that certaine gentilmen and other of those West Borders bee enfourmed that thother of the same borderers, fewe in nombre, have in theire reportes takene and usurped to theire owne praise and lawde the hoole fortunate and willing service latelie done in overthrowing the Scottes at Hartred Churche, where as they thinke every Englisheman being on the felde that daie, were he on foote or on horsbak, doing his devoir and full powre to the said overthrowe, shulde be perticipant of the praise and thankes for the same. This vaine ambition of praise lawdes and thankes is soo ferre proceded, that it haithe kendled and engendred a certaine malice and displeasure in the multitude of the said gentilmen and borderers towardes the other of the same, whiche, as they saye, doo take theymselfes to bee the onlie victours and overcommers of the said journeye, whiche was not in theire powres to have done withoute the hartie assistence of the residue. For thappeasing of whiche dissension, and of entente to conjoyne the gentilmen in hartie amytie, wherebie they maye bee the more able to serve the Kingis Majestie as occasion shall there require, I have caused the said Sir Thomas Wharton to declare unto theym, in my name, that before thende of this sommer (God willing) I entende to repaire into those parties there, deliberatelie to examyne and enquere the hoole ordre and discourse of the said journey and service. And, as I shall fynde every mans parte to be therein, soo I shall truelie and indifferentlie reporte and preferre the same unto the Kingis Majeste, and you, my Lordes of his moost honourable Counsaill. Wherewith all, as I have bene sithens advertised from the said Sir Thomas Wharton, the said gentilmen and other bene at this presente well contente and satisfied.

Furthermore, pleasethe your Lordshippes, sithens the dethe of Sir George Lawsone Knight, who had in commyssion to paie the pencioners of all the Marches, there is no knowelege as yet had, who is appointed by the Kingis Majeste for the same. Wherefore the said thre Deputie Wardenes, in the name

name of all the pencioners of the said Marches, have instance me to require your good Lordshippis to bee meane to the Kingis Majeste that, before the feest of Mydsomer next, at whiche tyme shalbee a daie of payemente of on halfe of the said pencioners, there maye bee some honest and discrete man appointed and furnished for the paiemente of the same in tyme commyng.

And alsoo Sir Thomas Wharton enfourmethe me that on Anthony Duket, a squier of Westmerlande, whos father had a pension of the Kingis Highnes, and is dede thre or foure yeres past, hathe sithens the dethe of his fader, without having any pension, as willinglie and diligentlie attended upon the daies of trues and other the Kingis Majesties services within those Marches, as other the pensioners of the same have done, and is of hymself a right forwarde propre and actif man. Wherefore the said Sir Thomas Wharton required me to bee meane to the Kingis Majeste, that it might pleas the same tadmyt the said Anthony Duket to his fathers pension, if it might bee, from the dethe of his said father. And as it shall seme your good Lordshippis, that this my suete for the said Anthony and all other the said pensioners shall stande with good reason and the Kingis Majestes pleasure, soo I humblie require you to preferre the same.

And where as, at my last commyng downe into thies parties, I was myended to have proceded to the taking of a generall viewe and musters of all thinhabitauntes within the lymyttes of my wardenrye, according to a clause inserte within myne instructions; at my commyng to my Lorde Lieutenaunte at Darneton, I founde that by vertue of the Kingis Majestes letters, latelie addressed to all the gentilmen in thies parties, a certificate was newelie made, and engrosed in a booke, of all theire severall powres and forces bothe of men horse and armour; the copie of whiche booke I receiving of my said Lorde Lieutenaunte, have alwais, as the said gentilmen repared unto me, eftesones examyned theym upon theire said certificates, wherein I founde that theire former certificates were fullie of as greate a nombre or more, thenne they bee well able to perfourme and furnishe. Nevertheles I monyshed theym to bee always in aredynes with suche nombres as they had certified, whiche they promysed to doo accordinglie. And this I thought to bee sufficiente and more expediente waye to put the force and powre of the said Marcheis in arredines, thene of newe to take thinhabitantes thereof to a musters so shortlie aftre the last viewe and musters takene and certified, lesse my newe taking of musters againe shulde have geven occasion to the Borderers, bothe of Englande and Scotlande, to conjecture that, at thende of this presente abstinence, without any ferther contynuance of the same, openne warre shulde ensue bitwene the realmes; and soo upon suspicion thereof to fall to mysrule and disordre upon bothe

bothe parties; whereunto the evill people bee more inclinable upon a small occasion, thenne maye bee redressed and put in good ordre or frame againe, in a long space, withoute greate difficultie.

I caused also the castelles of Alnewik and Morpethe to bee viewed and sene, of entente to have made my demore in on of the same, according to the tennour of the Kingis Majesties instructions in that behalf. And as for the castell of Morpethe, was soo ferre oute of reparation, and soo unswete and unholsomelie kept, that I coulde not convenientlie have lodged therein withoute greate danger of infections and infirmities; and the towne of Alnewik is and hathe bene alredie soo infected, by the space of thies twoo monethes past and more, with a hoote and dangerous agewe, whereof there bee many dede, and divers other lying sik therein at this presente, that I considered it to bee a greate parill to drawe thiddre unto me a greate resorte of the countreye, wherebie bothe the nomber resiant in my hous, and other of the countrey reparing unto me, shulde bee in danger of the said infection. Wherefore, as the place moost holsome and clere from all enfections, I ame determyned for a tyme to make myne abode at the Kingis Majestes castell of Warkwourthe, but foure myles at the moost from Alnewik, the whiche being somme thing decayed and out of reperation, I have partelie caused to bee apperrelled and put in redines, and my preparations to bee conveyed thiddre, whiche I doubte not shalbee fullie perfourmed and furnished within thies eight daies; whiche done, I entende to repaire thiddre, and there to reside, and fromthens to remove to the castell of Alnewik, as the infections or infirmities there shall seasse, and thoccasions occurrant shall require.

Sithens my repaire into thies parties, I have alsoo, as the tyme wold suffre, practised with some espielles, bothe Englishemen and Scottes, and have devised to have intelligence with mo, wherebie I trust to have knowelege of thinclination and motion of the borderers of Scotlande, and other thinhabitantes nigh adjoynyng to the same. But, as to the secret affares of the realme of Scotlande devised by the Counsaill of the same, it wolbee verey harde and almoost ympossible for me, as ferre as I cane yet perceive, to have notise thereof, soo sone as Mr Sadleyr, the Kingis Majesties Ambassadour nowe resiant there, or as other of His Majestes frendes favourablie inclynyng to His Graces affares, may advertise His Highnes thereof. Nevertheles I shall endeavour myself, by the best pollicies that I cane device, to atteygne as moche knoweleige by espielles in Scotlande of thingis whiche maye bee requisite for thadvauncemente of the Kinges Majestes affares, the conservation of thies His Graces Marches in quietnes, and the defence of the same; and in successe of tyme by experience I trust to come ever more and more nere to the perfection

of His Majestes service therein, like as my harte moost ernestlie desirethe. And hiddreto I have bene advertised by some of myne espielles of certaine confederacies amongis divers of the borderers of Scotlande, and private grudges depending among the same, and thinclination of the said Borders, unto whome and to what faction they bere most favour, in fourme following. Furst, the Lorde Hume is moche affected to the Cardinall, and hathe a sonne in his service, and is at this presente with hym at Seynt Androwes at the convention there. The Larde of Weddirbourne, his two uncles John Hume and Patrik Hume, and divers other of the meane Lardes of the Marse, favourethe my Lorde of Angwishe; and soo that countrey is moche devided. The Larde of Sesfurthe, Marke Carre his uncle, and all other the Carres of Tividale, the Lorde of Bukclough, the Shiref of Tividale, the Lardes of Bune Gedwourthe, Hunt Hill, and Hundwell Lee, and all other the meane Lardes of Tividale (the Larde of Fernyhirst excepte), as is thought, depende upon the Lorde Governour and my Lorde of Angwishe. Albeit, as somme thinkethe, suche of the borderers, as were in warde and delivered from thens at the dethe of the King, bere the Cardinall more favour, in consideration that they toke hym to bee a greate cause of theire said deliverance. The Larde of Fernihirst is soo craftie an olde fox, and berethe hymself soo uprightlie, that it is harde to knowe unto what partie he bendethe; howe be it, as it is said, he is soo supersticious and popishe in his opynyons, that it is thought he favourethe and leanethe moche to thoppynyon of the clargie and religious.

I was alsoo advertised by espiell that nowe, sithens this Whitsontide last past, the Scottes marchantes bee busye and occupied in setting furthe of shippes with marchandice, and to passe by yonde the see; and that alsoo on, called the Master of Hales, being chief officer or deputie to the Erle Bothewell in Ledisdale, dothe not onlie anymate the said Ledisdales to entreprice and attempte displeasures to Englande, promytting unto theym aide and assistence of five hundred men if nede bee, but alsoo disuadethe theym from any bande favour or amytie to bee takene with Englande; whiche, as me thinkethe, dothe moche declare the said Erles affections to bee correspondente to the same. Signifying alsoo unto your Lordshippes, that a Scottisheman, called William Cokbourne Larde of Cokbourne, belonging as he said to the Erle of Angwishe, and for certaine causes repairing upon assurance to the castell of Norham, in the presence of Brian Layton capteyne there and other honest persones, spake verey malicious and spitefull wordes concernyng the Kingis Majeste, as, in calling His Highnes tirante; of the whiche his detestable and odious commynication the sayd capteyne advertised me, the said Scot being departed from thens into Scotlande before I received the said advertisemente.

advertisemente. Wherupon I, consideringe his said moost haynous and detestable mysdemeanure to bee wourthie a grevous and condigne ponyshment, have admonished and willed the said capteyne of Norham to call ernestlie upon the said Scot for his entre, forasmoche as he is his prisoner of warre, and standethe undre bande to entre unto hym upon his lefull monition. And ferther I have charged the sayd capteyne of Norham, that ymediatlie upon thentre of the said Scotte unto him, he shall with diligence surelie conveye hym unto me, partelie for his correction. I entende to commyt hym to straite warde, there to remayne untill I bee ferther advertised of the Kingis Majesties pleasure, howe I shall procede to the ferther ponishement of hym for his said offences. Wherein eftesones I require your good Lordshippis to signifie unto me the Kingis Majesties moost gracious pleasure, whiche moost willinglie I shall alwayes ensue and perfourme with diligence.

Beseching youre good Lordshippis to take in good parte this my symple and rude advertisemente, and to considre and accepte myne excuse, that I have not, afore this tyme, sithens my commyng into thise parties, no rather writtene unto the Kingis Majestie or youre good Lordshippis. For myne entente was, at my furst entre into this office, to gaddre and acquire knowelege, and to bee perfitelie instructed of the presente state thereof, or ever I wolde take upon me tadvertise thinges scarcelie knowen or perceived. And hereaftre, as any notable thingis shall occurre or chance within my said charge, I shall from tyme to tyme indelaidlie and with diligence advertise the Kingis Majestie or youre good Lordshippis thereof, according to my moost boundon duetie.

Finallie, forsomoche as this presente abstinence and trues shall expire and ende the last daie of this instaunt monethe of Maye, and that towardes the ende of a peas or trues wilde people, being inclined to mysrule, woll practise and attempte to doo displeasures upon the Bordours, somme upon malice of suche as they love not, and other for covetous of spoiles, wherebie the Bordours being brokene shall with more difficultie bee brought into frame and quietnes againe, and in the meane tyme the trewest and best people bee moost like to suffre injuries and dammage; for theves woll forbere theves, and praye upon poore true men: in consideration whereof, pleasithe youre good Lordshippis that I maye bee, with as moche expedition as ye shall thinke conveniente, acertayned of the Kingis Majesties pleasure concernyng either the contynuance of the said trewes and abstynence, soo that the same maye be publisshed in tyme upon the Bordours of both the said realmes, before the inhabitauntes of the same shall fall into wildnes and unbrideled libertie, upon a courage of warre to come; orelles, if that the warre shalbee openne, that thenne youre

youre good Lordship woll not onlie have respecte to the furniture of the Bordours with suche garrisons as shalbee requisite, but alsoo tadvertise me thereof in suche tyme that the Englishe borderers maye rather have the foreholde, thene suffre the furste injuries, as they have bene oftene tymes accustumed to doe, soo craftie bene the Scottes, in the breche or begynnyng of theire warres, to take the furst advauntage. And, in the meane tyme, I shall as ernestlie and vigelantlie have respecte to the garde and defence of thies Marchies, as my symple wit and small experience cane device, and with as good a wyll and myende to doo well as any other subjecte or servaunte the Kingis Majeste hathe. As knoweth the Holie Trenitie, who ever preserve Youre good Lordshippis with moche encreace of honour. From Newcastell upon Tyne, the 24th of Maye.

Your Lordshippis assured loving frende,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) WYLLIAM PARR.

To the right honourable and my verey good Lordes and others of the Kingis Majestes Privey Counsaill, attendant upon his Royal Person.

CCCCXXXVI. A memorial for SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS, who nowe repayreth in to Scotland[1] to obteyne commission and instructions to conclude thies articles folowinge.

As concerninge the mariage of the doughter of Scotland with my Lorde Prince, the same to be passyd and agreyd on by treatye with thies conditions folowinge.

Furst, that her Person be delivered into this Realme to the Kinges Majeste, or the said Lorde Prince, at hir age of 8 or tenne yeres at the farthest.

Item, incontinently aftre this treaty passed and agreyd, hostages to be layd in to the Kinges Majeste, to the nombre of six Erles and Barons, or there heires, suche as the Kinges Majeste shall have cause to be contentyd with all, and also two of the Busshops, if the same may be attayned; whiche pledges shalbe bounde for the deliverye of the said doughtor at the yeres above specified.

Item that, in the meane tyme of her demore in Scotlande, the said

---

[1] He arrived at Edinburgh on the 28th of May, as appears by Sadleyr's letter of the next day.

doughtour

doughtour shalbe in the custodye of suche Scottishe Lordes and Noblemen as be alredy appointed there by Parliament[1], the Lordes Erskyn and Seton onely excepte; and that for her education, instruction, saulf and holsome noriture, His Highnes may apoint and place such aboute her Person, Englisshe folke or other, as His Majeste shall thinke expedient.

Item that, aftre her deliverye into this Realme the mariage shalbe solempnised betwene my Lorde Prince and Her, at her age of 12 yeres at the furdyst.

Item finally, that at such tyme as She shall in the Realme of Englonde atteyne the state of Quene, She shall have and enyoye as grete a dower as moste commonly Quenes of this Realme have had and enyoyed.

As concerning the perpetuall peax, the same shalbe passyd according to tharticles of the last peax with Scotlande, thexception of Fraunce beinge pretermytted and lefte out, and with this provision, that whome soever the Kinges Majestee, or the partie of Scotlande, shall comprehende generally or specially, it shalbe added, that if the same comprehense deteyne or withholde any lande possession or pension from the Kinges Majeste or the partye of Scotlande, the same comprehense shall not enjoye the benefite of that comprehension, ne shall not be of the Kinges Majeste or of partie of Scotlande ayded assisted favored or holpen in any wise, ne any of the parties of the Kinges Majeste, or Scotlande, shall suffre any suche or any of his or their subjectes to have trafique intelligence or entrecourse emonge them; reserving also unto theim self, by speciall covenaunt, libertie for eche of theim to ayde and assiste eche other, for the wages and stipende of the requirent, against those persons so comprehended.

Item, if it may be opteyned, the hostages and pledgies which shalbe apointed to lye for deliverye of the doughtour, shalbe also bounde for observation of the peax, untill such tyme as the said doughtour shalbe actually delivered unto the Kinges Majestes handes.

As concerning the state of the Governour, the Kinges Majeste is right well contentyd that, the foresaid treatyes of mariage and peax beinge ones passed and concluded, and the said Governour contynuyng his devotion and inclination to the Kinges Majeste, conformable to that he hath hitherto shewed, and using the counsell of suche noble men of Scotlande as hitherto he hath done, that he shall enjoye the same governourship duringe the

---

[1] On the 15th of March the Parliament named the Earl Marischal, the Earl of Montrose, the Lords Erskine, Ruthven, Livingston, Lindsay, and Seton, and the Laird of Calder, keepers of the Queen's Person.

noneage

noneage of the said doughtier, and shall have convenient and reasonable supplye and mayntenaunce of His Majeste for the Governours supportation and defence against all such as wolde empeche the same: and that furdyrmore the said Governour shall enjoye to his use, and susteyninge the charges of the affayres of the realme, the rentes proufittes and commodities of the said realme of Scotlande, duringe the nonage of the said doughtour; reservyd always and exceptyd suche a portion of the said rentes revenues and commodities as maye be convenient for mayntenaunce of the state of the said doughtour, as to her dignite and degree apperteyneth.

Finally, as touching deliverye of the prisoners and there pledgies, the Kinges Majeste is contente that, the foresaid treatys of mariage and peax being passed concluded and ratified, and according to the purporte of the same hostages delivered for the performaunce of theim, in suche wise to use the said prisoners with there pledgies in that bihalf, as they shall have cause to recognise knowledge and confesse His Majestes greate humanite liberalite and goodnes towardes theim, and to bere there hartye love and affection contynuelly hereaftre towardes His Highnes for the same.

Moreover, the said Sir George Douglas muste also remembre to obteyne a revocation of the former commission and instructions given to Hamylton, Leyrmonth, and the Secretarye, and to returne auctorised in such wise as thErle of Glencarne, he, and thother thre, may have commaundment to passe over thies matters, without respecte of any other commission or instructions, then suche as shalbe newely sent by the said Sir George in his returne, which shall conteyne no other mater, ne otherwise qualified, then in this present memorial is conteyned.[1]

CCCCXXXVII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

AFTER my most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordshipp. It maye lyke the same tundrestand, that this daye I receyved your letters of the first of June. And, beyng present with the Governour at the receipt of the same, I made hym privie to the contentes therof, who seamed unto me to be moche offended with thErle Bothwell, alledgyng that he hathe sent for hym to com hither; and at his arryvall here, if he cannot well aunswer for himselfe, aswell

[1] Arran's answer, with the advice of the Council, to Sir George Douglas's memorial is in the Scottish Acts of 8 June 1543, p. 425.

for

for his procedinges on the Bordres towardes Ingland, as also for other causes wherin he is otherwise complayned uppon, the Governour saythe he wooll procede, by thadvise of the Counsaile here, to his punicion, as apperteyneth, and wooll fourthwith take suche further ordre on the Bordres, as justice shalbe ministred for this partie of Scotland according to thabstinence, which for my parte I shall not fayle to call uppon from tyme to tyme, as the case shall requyer. And in the meane season your Lordshipp shall have my poure advise, to use them as they use you: and if they doo justice and make good redresse, then to doo syke lyke unto them; and if otherwise, lett them alwayes have oone shrewde tourne for a nother. Not doubting but your Lordshipp of your wisedom can consider, with thadvise of my Lorde Lieutenant, what is to be doone in that parte, better then I canne advise you.

Herwith your Lordshipp shall receyve my letters to my saide Lorde Lieutenaunt and my Lorde of Duresme[1], wherby ye shall perceyve asmoche as I know of the state of suche matiers as Sir George Dowglas hathe here in treatie. And also I have herewith addressed myn other letters to Mr Wryothesley, and other my freendes at London, whiche doo conteyne nothing elles but myn own private affayres; prayeng your Lordshipp therfore to addresse them to my saide Lordes, to be conveyed with their next dispeche to the Courte. And thus I praye God send Your Lordship long lief healthe and honour. From Edenburgh, the thrid of June, by him that is, and evermore shalbe,

(*Signed*) Yo͡ Lordeshippes owne
most assured at co͡maundement,
RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCXXXVIII. TUNSTALL *to* PARR.

RIGHT Honorable and my veray good Lorde, in my moste harty maner I recommende me unto Your good Lordship; advertisinge the same that yesterdaye such newes, as ye sent to the Lordes, and also to my Lorde Lieutenaunte, were advertised up to the Courte. Neverthelesse your letter it self, that ye directyd to the Lordes, was stayed, and thought best not to be sent up, least the Lordes above shulde thinke ye did meddle furdyr then ye had commission,

[1] Printed among Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 209-211.

in that ye desired to have aunswer, whedyr the Englisshe prisoners, as well all other as Sir Robert Bowes, who is with you in companye, might agre with there takers for their raunsoms before the daye of their entre; in which matter my Lorde Lieutenaunte hath speciall commission to meddle, and had written, two dayes before, to the Courte to knowe the Kinges pleasure, bothe for the prolonginge the daye of there entre, and otherwise prolonging also of the treux, in case before the expiringe of the same the matters betwixte us and Scotland shulde not be brought to perfection. Wherefore myne advise shalbe to your good Lordship, that ye advertise my Lorde Lieutenaunte of all matters bothe of the Borders and others, and undoubtedly he woll not faile to advertise the Counsell of all, for he hath the chief charge not onely in all places of his commission without your wardenrye, but also within the same, and muste give accompte to the Kinge for the hole countre; wher as your Lordship onely is charged with your wardenrye.

And, wher hitherto my Lorde Lieutenaunte was never advertised of the proclamation of the prorogation of the treux in Scotlande, but onely that it was made on the Englishe syde, wherunto my Lorde Lieutenaunte wrote to Mr Sadleyr to knowe why it was not made on Scotland side, who aunswered that all the Borders of Scotland coulde testyfie that it was made there; my said Lorde marveleth moche that your Deputie Wardens did not advertise your Lordship therof, seing they were expressly commaunded that they shulde not make it on the Englisshe syde, unto the Scottes had made it before. My Lorde Lieutenaunte did sende up Sir Robart Bowes letter directyd to him, with the advertisement of the licence that ye gave him to treate with his taker, and of the communication had betwixte them, desiringe brief aunswer of the same matter. And thus Almightie Jesu preserve Your good Lordship to His pleasure and yours. From Darnton, the 13th of June.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshippes own
most assurydly,
Cuth: Duresme.

CCCCXXXIX. Tunstall *to* Parr.

My singuler and my veray good Lorde, in my moste harty maner I recommende me unto Your Lordship; advertising the same that I perceyve by Mr Bowes that your Lordship feareth that your grete advertisement that ye sent up to the Lordes of the Counsell touchinge your instructions of your wardenrye, with such other letters as ye have sent up, shulde be stayed and not

not sent up, but onely the effecte of theim, bicause I wrote unto you that your laste letter that ye sent to the Counsell, to knowe whedyr Mr Bowes and other prisoners shulde go thorowe with there raunsomes, was stayed, ande onely the effecte of that sent up. My Lorde, I assure your Lordeship that bothe your furst greate letter, and all other your advertisementes sithens to the Counsell, and also advertisementes from your Lordship to my Lorde Lieutenaunte of any newes, have bene sent up; for my Lorde doth advertise the Kinge and his Counsell above of all thinges, for his discharge; onely your laste lettres was stayed, and not sent up, as I wrote unto you in my laste lettre, leste the Lordes above shulde have thought some curiosite to be in your lettres, more then nedes were, in meddling to knowe howe other Ynglisshe prisoners then Mr Bowys shulde go thorowe with their raunsoms; wherin my Lorde Lieutenaunte having commission in that matter, had written two dayes before to the Counsell, and yet neverthelesse he sent up theffect of your lettre touching the agrement of Mr Bowes with his taker, as may appere by that that my Lord Lieutenaunte in that point hath aunswer, that bothe Mr Bowes and all men maye go thorowe with there raunsoms, so they take out there bonndes and make all clere, that there bee no moo argumentes heraftre. And yet neverthelesse, the Kinge hath written to Mr Sadleyr, and my Lorde Lieutenaunte also, to gette the daye of entre of thyes Englisshe prisoners proroged unto Lammas[1]; whose names be thies, Sir Cuthberte Ratclif, Sir Roger Lassels, Sir Robert Bowes, John Tempest, Thomas Slyngsby, Parson Ogle, Richarde Bowes, John Heron. Therefore your Lordship nede not doubte but all your advertisementes bothe have been, and shalbe, sent up; for I perceyve by my Lorde Lieutenaunte that the staye of your last lettre not sente was bicause the love that he beareth you made him feare, leaste your letter shulde make the Lordes above to thinke otherwise of you then he wolde desire. And thus Almightie Jesu preserve Your good Lordship, to His pleasure and yourys. From Darnton, the 20th of June.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Lordshippes most
lovynge frend and bedman,
Cuth: Duresme.

---

[1] It appears by a letter in the State Paper Office from Suffolk to Parr of the 25th of May, that Arran had granted to Sadleyr a prorogation of the entry of all the English prisoners till Midsummer. See also Sadler's State Papers, Vol. I. p. 218. As to some the prorogation was extended to Lammas. Ibid. p. 222.

CCCCXL. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL *to* PARR.

AFTRE our moste hartie recommendations to Your Lordship; this shalbe to advertise you that, wher we understande by your letter of yesterday, that certaine Scottisshe men to the nombre of tenne, with eightene horses, on the Easte Marche be taken, and brought in to Englonde, and likewise thre be taken with there horses with Sir Raf Eures company, whome ye desire to knowe howe ye shall entreate, and what aunswer shalbe made at the daye of treux whan they shalbe demaunded: furst, as touchinge there entreatinge, we thinke it beste ye entreate theim gently, if they that have Swynnowe and the constable of Forde entreate theim well, or els if ye undrestonde otherwise, to entreate theim as the other be entreated, and to kepe theim surely neverthelesse. And, as touching aunswer at the daye of treux, when the Scottes shall demaunde theim, yt maye be shewed theim, that this attemptate was done without there knowlege, or my Lorde Lieutenauntes, or my Lorde Wardens, by such as have suffryd wronge, and coulde gete no justice at there handes, havinge there frendes taken contrarye to the treux with all there geere, as in open warre; which made importune sute to have redresse, but all was in vaine, parte bicause of the deferring of the dayes of treux, parte bicause no redresse at the meting coulde be opteyned; so that thies men, dispayring of justice at there handes, seinge the Governour hath willed redresse to be made, and in that bihalf is not obeyed, have done like as they gave theim example: nor it shall not be possible to conteyne the Kinges subjectes in doing like for like, wher justice can not be had. This aunswer we thinke beste to be made; and, neverthelesse, to give good warninge to the Borders to be on there garde, that they take no harme of the Scottes for revenge of this, but that they staye from hensforth. And thus hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 24th of June.

Your Lordships assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME.

And if the Scottes shall go aboute to revenge it, then latte theim, who shall suffre wronge, paye theim home with like, as of theim selves, and not as by your commaundment, or your Deputie Wardens; but yet give theim your best advise, and that they do it stronglye, and not with a fewe, for taking of harme.[1]

[1] This advice was enforced by a separate letter from the Bishop on the following day.

CCCCXLI. SADLEYR *to* PARR.[1]

MY very good Lorde; after my most hertie commendacions, ye shall receyve herewith my letters to the Kinges Majesties Counsaill above, by the which you shall perceyve howe thinges go here; prayeng your Lordship, when you have perused them, to addresse them with diligence to my Lorde of Suffolk, to be by him conveyed to the Courte accordinglye.

Touching your wyne; when Thomas Raynoldes commeth to me, I trust to furnishe him after your desyr.

And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve Your good Lordeship in long lif and good helth, with increase of honour. From Edenburgh, the 29 of June at night, with the rude hande of

Your Lordeshippes assuredly
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCXLII. SIR THOMAS WHARTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

To the KINGE his Most Excellent Majestie.

A Remembraunce, maid by Sir Thomas Wharton Knyght, Deputie Wardane of the West Marchies of Yngland, in the monthe of June, in the 35th yeare of the Reigne of our most graciousse Soveraigne Lord King Henry the Eyght; aswell of his openyone for the better preservatione of peaxe betweene the reallmes of Yngland and Scotland, as also his openyon for the better serves of His Majestie to be appon all the thre Marchies of this reallme anempst Scotland, and at the towne and castle of Carlisle; as particulerly in articles folowing dothe appeir.

Furste, that all the meir grounddes of Yngland and Scotland to bee certanely knowne to the marchers, the inhabitauntes of the same; and evinso to be maynteyned and kept in possessione accordinglye.

---

[1] Holograph. Among Sadleyr's published papers there is none of this date addressed to the Council, but one of the following day, p. 225.

Also

Also all lawes of Marchies to be put in wrytting, and in bookes, to be abroode alongst the Marchies of ather Reallm, and four tymes in the yeare to bee redd and proclamyd openly afore the Wardanes, thar Lieutenauntes, or Deputies at every Marche.

Also that the three Marchies for ather Reallme, calid the Easte Mydle and West, be severally and certanely boundded and knowne, and most convenyent places to be appoynted for meittinges of officers for the better executinge of thaire offices within every the said Marchies.

Also Wardanes, Lieutenauntes, two Deputies, or one Deputie at the least, for every Marche of ather Reallme within every monthe of the yeare, to meit, and oftener, as occaseon shall serve; and, at all meyttinges, thaire conclusions to be indented, and enterchangeablie signed and delivered; aswell declaringe the nombres of compleyntes with the matters therin sumthing touched, as thaire severall aunswers unto the same, and thair newe day for meytting to be then proclamyd; ande also to record by that indenture any questions ambiguytie or dowte, yf any suche shall happen; and if any suche be to thair lettes for aunswer of the playntiff, the same indenture to be certifyed to the Kinges of ather Reallme, within twentie dayes aftre the indentures maid, frome the Wardanes Lieutenauntes or Deputies, that determynacion may be maid therof without delaye. And yf appon the argumentes arysing, the Wardanes or officers can not agree in thar wryttinges by indenture, that then at the next thar meittinges, two notaries to be brought, one with ather Wardane, and they to make instrumentes therof; both which instrumentes to be sent, with the indentures offred to be maid accordingly, to the Kynges of ather Reallme.

And forsomuche as ther haith arysen, and dayly arisethe, apparent matter apon the Marchies, not knowne in the treatie of peax howe to be refourmed, and for lakke therof, plees and argumentes hath arysen, and by experyment dayly arysithe, amongst officers of the Marchies, to the occaseon of evill and breche of peaxe; therfor the said Sir Thomas his openyon is, that twolffe gentlemen of the most wisse and expert marchers to be appoynted, as to say, sex for ather Reallme, and they to gaddre in articles all suche questions as by argument might arisse, and the same to establishe by a lawe, at bothe Kinges of Yngland and Scotland royall assentes and commandmentes, and all the same in the booke of peaxe, amongst others articles, to be comprehendid.

For openyon what haith beyn the occaseon of evill uppon the Marches of ather Reallme, as the said Sir Thomas thinkithe.

The only lake of justice by thexecutione of officers, as in not redryssing the attemptaites according to the treatie of peax, in thies especiall, as to say, for

for fyer and bloode, no redresse; secondly for others most henneous and gret attemptaites by spoylles and reiffes, no redresse by the Wardanes, but delay; thyrdly a notable occaseon apparent, ressett of rebelles, agaynst the peax: all which to be put herafter in dew ordre and lawes of marchies, to be written and sett furthe as afore. And, the officers doyng thar dewties, ther can be non occaseon to move the countenaunces of the Princes to any disspleasure apon thar Marchis; provyding by thar wisse counsailles and officers, that dewe obediens be preservyd within all the same thar Marches.

The said Sir Thomas Wharton his openyon for service of the King his Majestie, uppon all His Highnes owne Marchies, and for the better furnyture and mannynge of the said Marches, which is a neidfull poynt, as followith.

Furst, that all cheiff landes and possessions of gret lordeshippes, wher any convenyent nombre of men ar, the same to have and contenew to the Kinge his Highnes, and to his most noble successours for ever.

Second, that all fartille grounddes, wherin any inhabitation may be, the same to be inhabited with men, and incloyssers with dikes to be maid, and certane towres of strenghe to be set, as the ground, by survey for the same inclossers and towres, by wisse men may be thought convenyent.

One persone officer by the name of Wardan, or Deputie Wardan, to be of actyvitie wytt and powre for bothe the Marchies of East and Mydle, and to have competent fee; and he to have the offices of Tyndall and Reddesdall, with all others the head offices undre the King his Highnes in Northumbreland wher manryd of men er, and to have His Majesties castles and housses to lye in at his pleasure, and to keip a contenewall housse in sum one of them at all tymes, by hym self his Lieutenaunte or sufficient Deputie, and at Harbotle or Cheypechace one month in every year to keip hooll houssold, and oftenner as occaseon shall serve; and the head officer to have thos fartille grounddes at this present not occupayed, after the same survaid, at reasonable ferme, to make leaces at his pleasure for liff or liffes or termes of yeares, uppon consyderation for inclosing and other causses, as to hym by good advice shall seym best, that the same in all places by hym and that experyment may be inhabited.

Also that all gentlemen marchers to be sworne generally, at every chayng of heid officer, for thare servyces to be done to the Kinges Highnes undre hym, in fourme as in the othe of the pensionaries of the Marchies at this present is mencionyde, with this additione, that they nor noone of the same gentlemen shall knowe of any marche treason to be commytted and done by any subject, but

but that they shall furthwith apon thare knowleg declare the same to the Wardaine, his Lieutenaunt or Deputie in the Wardanes absens, what the treason is, with all sircumstaunces, and who er the commytters therof; and also especially shall declare and shew the heid officer, or his deputies in his absens, yf any maner of person giff at any tyme to any Scottishman born wagies, fees, hors, clothe, corne, cattaill, money, or any other thing, to shew the giffer his name, to whome it is yevin, the tyme, plaice, and what the same is; and that all others heid officers of lordshippes, and all others men known to be practisers with the Scottes, to resave othe accordingly, as the said Wardan his Lieutenaunt or Deputie shall commaund and appoynt from tyme to tyme.

Also that the Wardane to have in fee certane of the most active wisse and expert men marchiers, and that he assemble togathers often tymes such gentlemen marchers as he shall think convenyent for consultation, and he to open causes amongst them as the ymportauncey of the same and his discretione shall serve, for thare openyons to bryng them to the better experyment and dewe serves as apperteynythe.

In any wisse that within all the same Marchies active and wisse men be chosen and appoynted to be heid officers deputies and reullers in every office in that countre, obediently to serve the King his Majestie at all commaundmentes, undre the head officers for the tyme being.

Sir Thomas Wharton his openyon anempst the Kinges Highnes serves uppon the West Marchies, as folowith:

Furste, that the officer by the name of Wardan or Deputie Wardan for the Marchies, as it shall pleas the King his Majestie to name hym, that he to have therwith the capitaneshipp of the towne and castle of Carlisle, and a contenewall housse at all tymes to be kept in the castle there, by the same head officer or his sufficient deputie in his absens. And, albeit ther haith beyn openyon not to have both thos offices in on mans usse, yet this reason is to be said, considering the men allowed in wages there, and all thinhabitauntes in the same towne not in nombre by a gret multitude able to furnes the fortresses and towne, then at such tyme as the necessite of the thing shuld chaunce to cum, the head officer, having bothe, shuld not only by his intellegens and good sircumspection commaunde and appoynt for the feld, and for the fortresses and town, nombres of men, and such persons with ordre to anoye and defend, as the same shuld serve for the best; and then non argument shuld be at the neidfull tyme betwen the head officer of the Marchies and the capitane; which is to be dowted, yf they be not both in on mans usse. This, besiddes

besiddes others reasons: as, it is to be thought convenyent for the West Marchers to repair and cum to the head officer at that castle and towne, and the head officer to common, consult, and entretayn them; and to punyshe by ympresonment or otherwisse at his discretion; the same presons and uses therof to be ordred at the said castle at the head officers commandment and pleasure: besiddes soundre others reasons to be maid for thadvauncement of bothe those offices togethers in one person to be for the best serves of the King his Majestie.

Also the thre lordshippes calid the barronies of Burghe, Gillesland, and Graystok: the castles and holdes within the same to be the King his Majesties inherytaunce by exchayng or otherwisse. And, like as by the Kinges Highnes commaundment the Wardaynes and Deputie for the tyme being have been for the leding of the men belonging to the Bisshopp of Carlisle to the colaige there, and of all the landes which were uppon thes Marchies belonging to any late monesterie, evinso His Highnes heid officer to have the head offices of all thos landes, and thus, for openyon, to be ordered. The house of Naward: a contenewall housse to be kept there, ather the heid officer or his Lieutenaunte or Deputie to lye there. The same and Carlisle castle: the heid officer to lye in the on of tham at his pleasure, and in ather of them bothe a contenewall housse to be kept. That housse kept at Naward shall keip in dew obediens Gillesland, and by good activite and police the same shalbe a skowrge to offenders in the Waistland, Tyndall, and Ledesdall, and is a most convenyent housse for all intelligens by evill men to cum unto, which is a necessarie poynt for serves. And for the other two barronies substanciall officers in bothe the same; and the officer of Burghe to lye at Rocliff or Drumbeughe, in ather of thame at his pleasure at all tymes; like as the officer of Bewcastle to keip a contenewall housse ther by hym self or his sufficient deputie; and evinso the stewerdshippe of Penreth and Quennes hames to bee at the heid officers commandment accordingly. This openyon afore movithe that thosse landes, which now the King his Highnes haithe, as the lordshippes of Hollme Coltrane, the barronie of Wigton, the forest of Westward, the honour of Kokkermouthe, and all His Highnes landes alongst the hooll Marchies of Yngland, shuld be and contenew in His Majesties and His Highnes successoures possessions, for ever; and such leace as the Grames haith to be trewly perfourmed by them in every part, and esspecially the dikkes making; as the right honorable the Erll of Southampton, then Chauncellour of the Duchie, whos soull Almyghtty God pardon[1], devised and caused the same to be conteyned in thar indenture.

The same Sir Thomas Wharton desirethe that no person woll think this

[1] Fitzwilliam died in 1542.

his openyon to be for his own proffet, being now, during the Kinges Majesties pleasure, Deputie Wardan of the West Marchies, and capitane of Carlisle, but only for the best serves of His Majestie; hym selff during his liffe being redye to serve in any partt of the world, wher it shall pleas His Highnes to commaunde hym: he thinking therwith, that the fee of fyve hundrethe markes is not sufficient for mayntenaunce of thos offices as apperteynythe; and that the said Sir Thomas knowith.

His openyon also is, that in the countreis of Redesdall, Tyndall, Bewcastle daill, Waistland, and Gillesland, that ons within the yeares contenewally, a survay be maid by the heid officer, or such discret persons as he shall auctorisse, that of women ympotent and idle people ther be no mo suffred nor abyding in any of the said countreis of Tyndall, Redesdall, Waistland, Gillesland, and Bewcastle dall, then the grounddes for the mayntenaunce of men to serve the King his Majestie woll bere.

Also his openyon is, that commyssion ons in everie thre yeare shuld be addryssed to wisse and discret personages, to inquere and examyne all executions by officers alongst all the Marchies with in thos countres, that er bound to serve the Kinges Highnes, and discharg therfor of all subsides and taxes graunted by Parliament; and the same Commissioners to mak certificat by wrytting under thar sealles, before a certaine day, unto the Lord Chauncelour of Yngland, or to the King his Majesties most honourable Privay Counsaill for the tyme being.

Also that it may pleas the King his Majestie, and His Highnes most honorable Counsaill, to commaund certanly to be knowne what doth belong to the capitanes office of the towne and castle of Carlisle, and what to the Mayr and the libertie of the said towne belongith, as anempst the ordre of the wache ther, and others thinges neidfull with all convenyence to be refourmed by the King his Majestie and His Highnes said most honorable Counsaill; as the said Sir Thomas Wharton in his openyon thinkith.

And, as to the Batable Land, his openyon is, that the woddes therin, for strengh of men, shuld be distroyed, that therby the grounde may with horssmen be forraid over, so that no subject of Yngland offender may have reset therin; and then easie it is with good officers and obedient subjectes to maynteyn and keip all the said Batable Land, and the inhabitauntes of the same, at the Kinges Majesties commandment, without any dyvision to be maid therof.

And he thinketh that the undre woddes of the heid of Tyndall, wher any strenghe is for keping of offenders, wer convenyent to be felled accordingly.

A gret parte of thes, as afore, was the openyon of Sir Thomas Wharton in the month of Julye in the 34th yeare of the Reigne of our most graciousse Soveraigne

Soveraigne Lord; and now, in the month of June in the 35th yeare of His Majesties most gracious Reigne, ther haith suche, by the powre of Almightty God and His Highnes most noble and costly actes and deades, beyn so advaunced setfurth and done, that a gret part of the said openyons may be void, and lawes and ordres to be established by His Highnes, as now to His Majesties just title and most regall powre belongith.

(*Signed*) Your Magesties hũble and
most bounden servant,
Thomas Wharton.[1]

CCCCXLIII. Suffolk, &c. *to* Parr.

After our moste hartye recommendations to Your Lordship, this shalbe to advertise you, that we perceyve by your letter of the 5th of June sente to me, the Duke of Suffolk, with a schedule in the same, that there is a question and argument arisen emonges the gentlemen on the West Marchies of Englonde, concerning there service done to the Kinges Majestie againste the enymyes at Solome Mosse; wherin aswell gentleman as others finde them selves offendyd, that the bootie, praise, and service, done by a generaltye, shulde be attributyd to a fewe persones, wher as the same, as they saye, shulde be devidyd and given emonges theim; alledginge that, albeit there service was of no lesse effecte, and to as good a purpose for the resistence and overthrowe of thenymyes, as any of thothers, yet the same hath bene hyndred, and theire estymation therin decayed, by diverse gentlemen, as apperyth by the scedule sent in your letter; and hathe semblablye joyned in the said bill such names, besides other, as they thinke wourthye to be bootye fellowes, and pertiners of the said gayne and commendation for there service at that tyme. In which mater your Lordship shall undrestonde, that heretofore two gentlemen in the name of others came hither to me the Duke of Suffolk, complayninge onely that there service and paines taken in the Kinges service were sett light by suche other gentlemen as were on horsebacke that daye, litle regardinge the service done by the foote men remayninge in the staile, but attributing all the prayse to theim selfes, wherwith the gentlemen that were on foote with there companyes there, redye for to spende there lives for the defence of the realme,

[1] On the 1st of July treaties both of peace and of marriage were concluded at Greenwich. Rymer, Vol. XIV. pp. 786, 792. And at the same time an agreement was made for the ransom of the Scottish prisoners taken at Solway Moss. Ib. 796.

were not contente. Albeit at that tyme there was no claime made to be partyners of any gayne or bootieship by those that were sente, but onely that they were greved that the horsemen did sett there service so light; wherin at that tyme I shewed theim, that the Kinges Majestie toke all theire service in like good parte, and had written letters of thankes like unto theim all that were there that daye present, thankinge theim for there service done to Him and to the wealthe of the realme, to there greate prayse; wherat I the Duke of Suffolk was present and priveye unto, and therfor I badde theim shewe the gentlemen who sent theim, that there coulde no mysreporte of there service hynder the good opynyon that the Kynge had in theim, which was declaryd unto theim by his letters of thankes, as is aforesaid; which thinge I requiryd Mr Wharton to declare eftesoones unto theim, for there more ample contentation and satisfyinge of there myndes. Sithens which tyme I, the Duke of Suffolk, harde no more of it, but tooke the mater as pacyfied. And nowe, sithens we understonde by your letters the mater is renewed, we thinke it good ye devide the matter, furst in to prayse of those that servyd the Kinge on foote that daye, and on horsebacke, and secondaryly into proffytt and avauntage of those that tooke prisoners. And as concerning the furste, because it dothe appere that Sir Jamys Layburne spekyth in the name of many, as a common speaker of theim, as it apperith in your scedule, which we sende you herwith againe, it shalbe well done ye send for him specially by name to come to you, with suche other as ye do thinke mete of either partye, puttinge as well the said Sir James Layburne, as all other of that partie, in good assuraunce that the Kinge accepteth there service done that daye, in so good parte, that no mans reporte can hynder the same, which hath been declared unto theim by the Kinges writinge. And to those, whome they suspecte to be the mysreporters of theim, your Lordship, if ye sende for any of theim, maye put theim to silence with some sharpe wordes, that they be to bolde to reporte the service of those not to be acceptable to the Kinge, whome His Highnes by his owne letters hath declared to have thankefullye acceptyd there service. And if it shalbe proved before you, that any have bene to busye in suche mysreporte, it shalbe well done ye punysshe him accordinglye in example of other. But, as touchinge the bootyeshipp, or avauntage of the prisoners that daye taken to be devyded emonge theim equally, and they to be partyners of the gayne of the raunsom of the prisoners taken by the horsemen, bicause the footemen was aswell there that daye to serve the Kinge, as the horsemen; it must be plainely declaryd that that demaunde, or the like, hath never bene harde tell of in any warre, nor never allowed, but clerely disaprovyd by lawe of armes, by which every man taken prisoner on the feldeis onely his prisoner who ventured his lif

lif in takinge of him, and no mans els; but, if there be any bootie fellowes, they may claime parte of the vauntage by covenaunte, but the prisoner is the takers, to whome he dothe yelde him. And ye maye shewe unto theim that were footemen that daye, that if the prisoners that were taken had light in there handes, as they did in the handes of the horsemen, ye be assuryd they wolde have given the horsemen no parte of theim. And, if all prisoners that be taken shulde be common to all those that be on the felde, no man wolde venture his lief to take anye, seing he shulde labour as moche for other mens proffytt as his owne. And, if thies gentlemen, bicause they were footemen, looke to have parte of the gaine, so wolde all other footemen of the meane sorte, by the same reason, looke to have parte with theim; and all horsemen likewise, who tooke no prisoners, wolde looke to have as moche as those that tooke theim: which were against all reason, and all the lawe of armes that ever have bene; nor never the like demaunde hathe bene redde of in any cronnycle, nor harde tell of in any contre; wherfore put that demaunde clerlye to silence. Thus moste hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 6th of Julye.

Your Lordships assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME.

MY Lord, if any of the gentlemen clame any bootieship by covenaunte or bargaine of any of the horsemen, it shalbe well done ye here theim; and do theim justice, if they can prove any suche covenaunte. And we thinke it were veray good, that ye sende for Sir Thomas Wharton at the ending of this mater, to thintent he may pacyfie all other that ye do not sende for.

I do sende herwith two letters, thone to Mr Sadleyr, and thoder to thErle of Anguisshe, whiche I, the Duke of Suffolk, pray your Lordship to sende furth accordinglye.

CCCCXLIV. SADLEYR *to* PARR.[1]

MY very good Lorde. After my most herty commendacyons; you shall receyve herewith my letters unto my Lordes of the Kinges Majestyes Privy Counsaile, and also myne other letters to the Dukes Grace of Suffolk, which when your Lordship hath perused, it may please you to dispeche towarde them accordynglye. And for your newes, whiche I receyved yesternight in your gentill letters addressed unto me by my servaunt, I do most hertely thank your good

[1] Holograph.

Lordeship,

Lordeship, and pray God sende you long lif and good helth with increase of honour. From Edenburgh, the 8th of Julie, with the rude hande of

Your Lordeshippes most
assuredly to commaunde,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCXLV. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* PARR.

AFTRE our moste hartye recommendations to Your good Lordship; this shalbe to advertise you, that your lettre, that ye sent hither yesterdaye in the morninge, and thodyr that ye sent this mornynge[1], be sente unto the Courte with all possible diligence. And, wher ye desire in your letter of yesterday to knowe, what were beste to be demaunded at the nexte daye of treux of him that sente you your advertisementes; it shalbe beste that ye do sende thyder some wise discrete man, that can occupie moche more hys eares then his tonge, and to give thankes unto him in your name, prainge him of contynuance, shewinge him that ye woll advertise the Kinges Majestie of his good inclination and favour that he beareth to His Grace, which ye be assuryd, aftre the Kinges Grace shall understande, He woll highlie see recompensed; desiringe him to sende you worde of such newes and occurraunces as he knowith at this present, byddinge your man harken well to the discourse of suche thinges as he shall shewe him, and not to be to busye to aske him any other questions but concerninge his owne advertisementes, to thintent to understonde more clerely the bothome of those thinges that he dothe shewe; for, in asking questions of other matters, hynderaunce of furdyr knowledge myght arrise, and your man myght peradventure discover him self more therbye then were nede. And it shalbe good that, when your Lordship knowith the name of the man, ye do ones advertise the Kinge of his name, to thintente the Kinge maye by his wisedome consider what regarde is to be taken to his advertisementes; and aftre that, ye shall nede to sende his name no more, but onelye his advertisementes. And thus moste hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 8th of Julye.

Your Lordships assuryd lovinge
frendes,
(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.
CUTH: DURESME.

[1] Neither these letters, nor those alluded to in the preceding page, are among Sadleyr's published papers; but Sadleyr's despatches to the Privy Council of the 11th, and to the King of the 13th, 16th, and 17th of July, are in the Sadler Collection, Vol. I. pp. 226–238. In that of the 13th he acknowledges the receipt of the treaties, and of a commission to ratify them.

CCCCXLVI. The Copie of the Secrete Devise.[1]

First, I shall endeavour my self, unfeynedlie, and with all my power, to do that in me lyeth for thobservation of thamitie, and also the deliveraunce of the yonge Quene at the tyme apointed in the treatie of mariage, or before, assone as may be, with hostages to be given in, accordinge as it is covenaunted in the said treatye of mariage.

Secondly, I shall do all my endeavour for the preservation of the yonge Quene; and in case she myskarye, or be conveyed awaye, I shall beare my service to the Kinges Majeste onely, and not acknowlege or consente to the Governour, or any other, to have the rule and domynyon of the realme of Scotlande without furdyr knowlege of His Highnes pleasure.

Thirdly, I shall supporte the Governour nowe beinge, aslonge and no longer as he shall him self maynteyne the foresaid articles of peax mariage hostages and deliverie of the yonge Quene, and not to consente to thellection of a newe Governour, or the contynuance of the Governour nowe beinge, in case he declyne and swarve from the articles nowe covenaunted, without advertisinge the Kinges Majeste therof, and having His Highnes assent to the same.

Fourthlye, if there happeñ any division or trouble to arrise in Scotlande by practyse of the Cardinall, kyrkemen, Fraunce, or otherwise, I shall sticke and adhere onely to the Kinges Majesties service, as His Highnes maye assurydly atteyne thies thinges nowe pacted and covenaunted, or at the leaste the domynion on thisside the Frethe.

Fyfftly, I shall trulye advertise the Kinges Majeste from tyme to tyme of thastate of thaffayres of the realme of Scotlande, to thintent upon knowlege of theim the Kinges Highnes maye, with his wisedome, forsee to lette and empeche suche mater as myghte be to the mysordre and troble of that realme.

And, thies thinges done, the Kinges Majeste will ayde supporte maynteyne and assiste me, and defende me againste all other that wolde moleste or troble me for the same.

---

[1] Sadleyr in his letter to the King of the 17th of July 1543 speaks of this paper thus: "The Earl "of Angus hath subscribed the articles of the device, which Your Majesty sent unto me with your "last letters; and the Lord Maxwell telleth me that, as soon as he received the like articles from "Your Majesty by his son, he forthwith subscribed the same, and sent it to Your Majesty." Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 237.

CCCCXLVII. SUFFOLK, &c. *to* PARR.

AFTRE our most hartye recommendations to Your Lordship, this shalbe to advertise you, that Sir Raf Eures letter, sente hither this morninge, with his bill conteyned in the same, was sente up to the Courte with spede, with desire to have aunswer made of the Kinges pleasure, what He woll have Mr Eure to do, and whedyr he shall procede any furdyr, or staye in that matter; wherin, bicause we perceyve by his letter, that on Wenesdaye nexte he shulde bothe receyve two pledgies, and deliver his bill therupon to be sente to the Cardinall, it is beste ye counsell him to staye either to give his bill, or to take hostages, unto he knowe the Kinges pleasure, seinge we have written for knowlege of the same. And, if he here any worde from the Cardinall him self, then bydde him advertise you therof, to thintent ye may advertise the Kinge, and knowe his furdyr pleasure. For we can not thinke that the Cardinall wolde be so madde to provoke and chalenge any man that wolde fight with him in the quarell, or that he entendes to fight, onelesse he shall thinke him self to be farre the stronger partie; and yet then we thinke he wolde stande alowff and looke on, rather then to come him self emonge knockes. We thinke rather this bragge is made by Clement Crosier him self, beinge one of the strongest theves in Scotlande, to stirre busynes, and to lette the good a peace, then that the Cardinall was so madde to bydde him meddle in any suche matter. And thus fare ye well. Frome Darnton, the 15th of Julye.

Your Lordships assuryd lovinge
frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.

CUTH: DURESME.

Post script. This shalbe to desire Your Lordshipe to shewe unto Sir Rauf Eures, that we think the sayeinges of the same Scote is not trewe; wherfor we thinke good that he shall seye unto hym that, yf he can bring the Cardynalles wryting with his hande and his seale at the same, that the sayd Cardynall will perfourme his sayeinges, that then he shall have a £100 for his labour; and other wyse, that the said Sir Rauf Euers shall declare unto hym that he wyll not beleve hym: and that the said Sir Rauf requyre further of hym that he will bring hym wourd herof within these ten dayes, whether the Cardynall will consent herto or not.

CCCCXLVIII. WRIOTHESLEY *to* PARR.

AFTRE my most harty commendations to Your good Lordship. The same shal herwith receive a letter from the Quenes Highnes[1], who is a most gratious Lady, and to your Lordship a moste kinde suster. I doubt not but you woll ernestly thank God of His goodnes, and also frame yourself to be every day more and more an ornament to Her Majestie. And thus I beseche God to sende Your Lordship as good healthe, as I wold have meself. From Oteland, the 20th of July, at 11 of the clok at night.

Your Lordships to commaund,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good Lord, my Lord Parr, Lord Warden of the Marches foranempst Scotland.

CCCCXLIX. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

MY verie good Lorde. After my most hartie commendacions; I have receyved your letters of the 17th of Julie, and doo well perceyve by the contentes therof the misdemeanour and evill behaviour of the Wardens of Scotland on the Borders towardes thobservation of the peax, with their delayes of redresse, shoting their dayes of meating, and continuall rodes and forreys made into England. For aunswer wherunto ye shall understand that, as I latelie wrote unto the Kynges Majestie, the Cardinall here hathe not onelie stirred almost this hole realme agaynst the Governour, but also hathe procured the Erle Bothwell, the Lorde Hewme, the Lorde of Buckleugh, the Larde of Sesford, and the Carres, whiche be holy addict unto hym, to styrre all the mischief and trouble they can on the Bordres, and to make rodes and incursions into England, onelie of intent to breake the peax, and to brede contention and breche betwene bothe realmes; whiche I assure yow the

---

[1] Catharine Parr, married to King Henry VIII. in July 1543. Lord Lisle, in a letter from Greenwich of the 20th of June, informed Lord Parr that Lady Latimer his sister was there in the Court with the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth.

Governour (as the case stondeth) cannot yet remedie.[1] Wherfore, as I have at other tymes hertofore given your Lordship my poure advise alwayes to be even with the Scottes, and to paye them with syke lyke, in case they shulde make any attemptates or incursions within England, so nowe agayne I thynke it more then necessarie, that ye give them no suche courage as to suffre their pride and arrogancie unrepressed; but for oone shrewde tourne I woolde ye did them twayne, so alwayes as it be doone to those whiche be thoffendours and breakers of the treux; for it were pitie that the good men shulde suffre for the evill: wherunto I doubte not your Lordship wooll have regarde as appertayneth. And, forasmuche as thErle Bothwell, the Lorde Hume, Buckleugh, Sesford, and the Carres, be the principall occasioners of this misrule on the Bordres, by the procurement of the Cardinall, it shalbe good in my poure opinion that your Lordship be vigilant and wakyng uppon them, to encounter and reacquite their malice as the case shall requyer. And, in myne opinion, you shall doo pleasure to the Governour to give those before named, beyng his ennemyes, sumwhat adoo at home on the Bordres, by meane wherof they maye be lesse able to execute theyr malice agaynst him.

And, where as ye wryte that the Larde of Sesfourth excused his defaulte of keping his daye of meting by the Governours sending for him, the Governour tellith me playnelie that he sent not for him, so as ye maye the better perceyve their dissimulacion in that parte, and the rather to devise to be alwayes even with them as is aforsaide. Surelie here is greate apparence of moche myschief and rebellion, for greate preparacion is on bothe parties; the Cardinal, thErles of Argile, Lenoux, Huntley, with their freendes, of oone partie, and the Governour, thErles of Anguyshe, Casselles, the Lorde Maxwell, and their freendes, of thother partie. What woolbe the ende, I cannot

[1] The "Diurnal" reports, that on the 6th of July there was a great council in St. Andrews by the Cardinal, the Earls of Lennox, Argyle, Huntley, and Bothwell, the Lord Home, and many other gentlemen of the west and north parts, who decerned to come contrary to the Governor, because of his misguiding, and took no heed to them, but to new opinions of heresy; which Lords all with one consent passed to their places, and each one gathered his own folks. It is further stated that on the 21st of July these Lords came out of Stirling to Leith to the number of ten thousand men; the Earl of Bothwell met them, the Lord Home, the Kers, and Scotts, and lay still five or six days, and the Governor, the Earl of Angus, and George Douglas, who would have brought the Englishmen to Edinburgh, were not certain Lords passed between the parties; but the Lords in nowise would agree, except the Queen and Princess were delivered to their Governor, which was done; who passed to Stirling with the Queen and Princess, and there were four Lords that kept them, viz. the Lords Erskine, Graham, St. John's, and Livingston. See further Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 231, 233, 236.

yet

yet tell; but, if I shulde saye myn owne phantasye, I thinke surelie, when all is doone, they wyll not fyght, for all their bragges.

Post scripta. I receyved your Lordships other letters of the 19th of Julie, whiche broughte me suche joyfull tydinges[1], as have revyved my troubled sprytes, and tourned all my care into solace and rejoysing. And, my Lorde, I doo not onlie rejoyse therof for your Lordships sake, to whome I beare myne assured good harte and wyll, but also for the greate and inestimable benefite and comforte, whiche therby shall ensue to the hole realme, whiche now, with the grace of God, shalbe stored with manye precious juelles; and a thousand tymes I thanke your good Lordship for those tydinges, and also for your other newes contayned in your saide letters; beseching Almyghtie God to send Your Lordship long lyef and healthe, with increase of honour. From Edenburghe, the 20th of Julye.

(*Signed*) Yo? Lordeshippes most assuredly to comaunde,

Rafe Sadleyr.

CCCCL. Suffolk and Tunstall *to* Parr.

Aftre our moste hartye recommendations to Your Lordship; this shalbe to advertise you that, wher we wrote to the Kinges Majeste of the chalenge betwixte Sir Raf Eure and the Cardinall, wherin I, the Duke of Suffolk, did signifie what advise I had given him; the Kinges Majeste taketh the courage of the said Sir Raf Eure in good parte: and albeit His Highnes thinketh that the said Cardinall will never come to it, yet His Majeste hath commaunded us to signifie unto you, that his pleasure is the said Sir Raf shall in any wise followe it according to the tenure of the said scedule. And if percase the Cardinall wolde make curteysey upon the place, and so refuse onelesse it myght be done furdyr in Scotlande, rather then he shulde so slyppe, His Grace wolde wisshe it were done in Edinburgh. This we do signifie unto your Lordship to be the Kinges aunswer to this mater, to thintent ye maye signifie His Graces good contentation herin to the said Sir Raf Eure, for his better satisfaction in that bihalf, which we require you to do. And thus hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 20ti daye of July. Praing your Lordship to sende furth this

[1] The King's marriage to Lord Parr's sister.

letter directyd to Mr Sadleyr in Scotlande, and other two letters, which came with this poste from London to Berwik.

Your Lordships most assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH: DURESME.

Post Scripta. Your Lordship must write to Mr Eure to se this letter saffe sente to Mr Sadleyr; who, if the Governour be gone from Edinburgh, is at Temptallon, and, if the Governour be still at Edinburgh, he is with the Governour, who shewed him he shulde repayre to Temptallon for his more suertye at the Governours departure.[1] I, the Duke of Suffolk, wolde be glad to knowe what was done the last Wenesday betwixt Sir Raf Eure and Clement Crosier touching the chalenge aforesaid.

CCCCLI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SUFFOLK.

By the King.

RIGHT trustie and right entierly beloved Cousyn, We grete you well, and have receyved your letters of the 18th of this present, written to our Counsaile, with the letters of our trustie and right welbilovyd Counsailour Sir Raf Sadleyr Knight, our Ambassatour in Scotland, and all suche other letters and writinges from the Lorde Warden of our Marchies, Sir Thomas Wharton, and others, as ye addressed with the same. And, touchinge our aunswer to the letters of the said Sir Raf Sadleyr, the same shall appere unto you by the copie therof which you shall receyve herewith.[2]

And, wher in the said letters it is specified that the Davisons and others, being yet prisoners, have entered into Englonde, our pleasure is that there takers shall call for all such to come in, and shall deteyne them here, wherby they shall do no furder dammage.

And, wher We write nowe to the said Sir Raf to commen with the Governour touchinge the chastising of the borderers, We wolde that you and the Lorde Warden shall presently take such ordre upon the Bordures, that, in cace the Governour shalbe content with the same, you maye punysshe all suche as have entred, in suche sorte as they may surely smarte for it, and be therby lernyd to beware to attempte any suche like hereaftre; for the bettre doinge wherof we shall cause two thowsande poundes to be spedely addressed unto you accordingly. Yeven under our Signet, at our mannour of Otlandes, the 22^ti^ of Julye, the 35^ti^ yere of our Reigne.

[1] See Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 237. [2] Ibid., p. 238.

CCCCLII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.[1]

MY very good Lorde. After my most hertye commendacyons; ye shall receyve inclosed in this packet my letters now addressed to the Kynges Majeste[2], whereby you shall perceyve the perplexed and troublesom state of this realme, and what myschief is even now at hande, if God provyde not for the same. When you have perused my saide letters, it may please you to depeche them away with spede.

My Lorde of Anguisshes frendes tenauntes and servauntes, dwelling on the Borders, do gretelye complayne of such robberyes don unto them by the Kinges Majesties subjectes, as ye shall perceyve by the 2 scedules hereinclosed, wherein my saide Lorde of Anguisshe and Sir George Douglas have spoken unto me, and desyred me to wryte to your Lordeship for to see them restored; alledging, that now in this busye tyme they have moche a do to kepe their freindes here about them to serve; because, whilles they be here, Englishmen overroon and robbe them at home. Wherfore it may please your Lordship to consyder the matier; and, in my poure opynyon, it were not amysse that som restytucyon were made; and besydes that it may please yow to take order that, whatsoever attemptates be don by English men in Scotlande for the acquytall of their contynuall exploytes lately don contrary to the treux, yet lett regarde and consideration be had to the Kinges frendes, and such as tender the amyte; and spare not the peax brekers, and suche as be commen ryders, and procurers of evill towardes both realmes. Thus Our Lorde have you in His keping. From Edenburgh, the 22 day of Julie.

Your Lordeshippes owne most
assuredly to commaunde,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCLIII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.[1]

MY very good Lorde. After my most hertye recommendacions; here is a great brute in this towne of a notable exployte don uppon the Lorde Hume by Englishe men on the Borders; insomuche as it is sayed here that they have

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not among Sadleyr's Papers.

herryed

herryed all his goodes and cattalles, brent his houses, and left him nothing but his castell; wherewith the sayde Lorde Hume is so commoved, that it is thought he eyther is alredy departed from Lythcoo, from the Cardynall and other the rebelles there, orelles woll fourthwith departe to the Borders, to take order for to be revenged uppon the Kynges subjectes for the saide exployt and attemptate, intendyng, as I am enfourmed, to use all his force and power to the same. Whereof I have thought mete to advertise your Lordeship, to thintent you may the better provyde and take order how to resyste and encounter his malice in that behalf. And, though he com not himself to the Borders for that purpose, which it is thought he woll, yet his intente is, as I here, to devise a strong rode, wherewith to do som attemptate in Englonde for the revenge of his saide harmes. I doubt not but your Lordeship woll loke to the same betymes, as apperteyneth.

Touching the matier of rebellyon here, as I wrote afore to your Lordship, I thinke they woll not fight, for all their bragges. The Cardynall and his complices do lye at Lythcoo with the nomber of 5 or 6000; and the Governour and his frendes and adherentes with 7 or 8000 do lye here in thys towne, not 12 myle a sonder; and ambassadours go bytwen them to treate the matiers, so that by treatie it is thought they shall agree, and no hurte done; whereof as yet no certente: prayeng your Lordship nevertheles to advertise my Lorde Lieutenaunte of the same. And thus Our Lorde have you in His keping. From Edenburgh, the 23 of Julie, by

Your Lordships most assuredly to commaunde,

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCLIV. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL *to* PARR.

AFTRE our moste hartye recommendations to Your good Lordshipp. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a copie of the proclamation of peax betwixt us and Scotlande[1], which your Lordship muste sende to your thre Deputie Wardens, withe your Lordships letters commaundinge theim to give diligente eare, and to harken by there espiall of the proclamation of the said peax by the Scottes, and therupon they likewise to have commaund-

[1] The treaty with Scotland was subscribed in the Council Chamber at Greenwich on the 29th of June (as appears by the Council Register), and concluded on the 1st of July.

ment

ment to proclame the said peax, wherof your Lordship dothe sende theim a copye; which proclamation your Lordship may then cause to be made in all places accustomyd upon the Bordures.

We sende also to your Lordship herwith the copie of the Kinges letter sent to me, the Duke of Suffolk, the perusing wherof maye serve your Lordship for instruction what the Kinges Highnes wolde have you to do upon the Bordures, and what redynes He wolde have you to be in. And thus hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 25^{ti} of Julye.

Your Lordships assuryd
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.
CUTH: DURESME.

CCCCLV. SADLEYR *to* PARR.[1]

MY very good Lorde. After my most hertye commendacyons, I have receyved your letters of the 25th of Julie, with the Kynges Majesties letters[2], and such others as were addressed unto me with the same; and now I wryte agayn presently an answer[3], which you shall receyve herewith, praying your Lordeship, when you have perused the contentes of them, that ye woll addresse the same forwardes with dyligence. Touching thexployte which shulde be done uppon the Lorde Hume, there was a gret brute thereof here in thys towne, but whether it be trew or not, I can not tell. I thought it my parte tadvertise you, what I harde in that behalf, to thintent ye might prevente all daungiers as the case shulde requyr.

Sir, I do somtymes addresse my packetes to your Lordeship, and somtymes, for haste, omytting to write specyally to you, I do addresse them to my Lorde of Suffolk, supposing nevertheles that, notwithstonding the dyrection, all com fyrst to your handes; which if they do not, it may please you to take order with the next postes unto you that, though the packetes be dyrected to my Lorde of Suffolk, yet they do fyrst presente the same to you; orelles advertising me of the same, I shall not faile alwayes to dyrect the packet unto you, though peradventure somtymes eyther for slouthfulnes or werynes I shall

[1] Holograph.
[2] Probably the King's letter of the 22d of July. Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 238–241.
[3] Sadleyr's answer is not in the collection.

omytte

omytte to wryte you a pryvate letter, specyally when I have non other matyer to wryte of but onely to signefie what letters I send you.

Thus Almightie God have Your Lordeship in His blessed keping. From Edenburgh, the 26th of Julie, with the rude hande of

Your Lordeshippes most assuredly
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCLVI. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL *to* PARR.

AFTRE our moste hartye recommendations to Your Lordship. This shalbe to advertise you, that Mr Sadleyrs letter to the Kinges Majeste, which arrived here yesternyght[1], was sent furth with all spede, by which letter your Lordship myght perceyve that the Scottishe rebelles, and thodyr Lordes favoringe the Kinges Majeste, ar agreyd, and be determyned to accepte the peax and the mariage, and to proclame the said peax bothe in Edinburgh and upon the Bordures. Wherfore your Lordship muste furthwith with all diligence write to your Deputie Wardens to cause it be proclamed on all the Marchies upon Mondaye next at the furdyst, and to write to Sir Thomas Wharton, which is furdyst of, that he se it done with all spede possible, at the uttermost before noone on Tuysdaye; signifying unto your Lordship, that it shall be proclaymed in this towne upon Mondaye next, and also at Duresme. And it shalbe well done your Lordship cause it to be proclamyd the same daye at Newcastle, Morpith, Alnwik, and Berwik, Hexham, and other places accustomyd in Northumbreland; for sithens the Scottes do frayme theim selfes towardes peax, we maye not be seen to be slacke in setting furth the same. And thus most hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 28ti of Julye.

Your Lordships assuryd loving
frendes,
(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.
CUTH: DURESME.

Also we praye your Lordship sende this letter with a scedule in it, furthe to Mr Sadleyr.

---

[1] Not among Sadleyr's Papers.

CCCCLVII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

MY very good Lorde. It may like you to understonde that I have receyved your letters of the 30th of Julie, by the which I perceyve ye are in doubte, whether I receyved your letters conteyning certen intelligences which you had of one of your espielles oute of Scotlande: and therefore, to put you out of doubt, I have receyved the same; but because the matier thereof was untrew I mynded not to touche the receipt of the same. Espielles can lerne nothing here certenly, but of common brute, which for the most parte is vayne, as it apereth by such tales as your Lordeshippes saide espiell tolde you, for no parte thereof is trew in such sorte as he tolde it you. If all my letters, whiche I wrote lately to the Kynges Majestie, have com to your handes, ye have perceyved the veryte of all thinges here in such fourme as they have succeded, as from tyme to tyme I shall advertyse accordynglye.

Herewith your Lordship shall receyve my letters to the Kynges Majestie[1], and my Lorde of Suffolk, by the which ye shall perceyve how thinges stonde here presentlye; prayeng your Lordeship, when you have perused them, to dispeche the same with diligence. And so the Holy Trynyte preserve Your Lordeship in long lif and helth, with increase of honour. From Edenburgh, the last of Julie.

Your Lordeshippes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

It is secretely murmured here that the Lorde of Buckleugh, the Larde of Sesforde, the Lorde Hume, the Carres, and the Humes, do intende a gret rode and incourse into Englonde; whereof I thought good to advertise your Lordeship, to thintent ye maye the better provyde to mete with them, as the case shall requyre.

---

[1] Printed among Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 242–246. The King's answer of the 4th of August is in the same collection, pp. 246–249.

CCCCLVIII. SADLEYR *to* PARR.

MY verie good Lorde. After my most hartie commendacions, I have receyved your letters of the second of August, by the whiche I doo perceyve that your Lordshipp woolde gladlie mayntayne the credite of your espiell, alledging that he is bothe well trusted amonges the Lordes of the contrarie partie, and hathe the policie by them to practise the same. Whiche if it so be, in my poure opinion your Lordshipp shall doo well to heare him and to give him no trust at all. For, if he be woorthie to be trusted of the Lordes of the said contrarie partie, you maye be sure that he woll tell nothing that maye be to our benefite. But what so ever he be, I assure your Lordshipp that no parte therof, whiche he tolde you, in suche sorte as your Lordship wrote the same to me is true, ne hitherto hathe proved trew; thoughe I doubte not the saide Lordes of the contrarie partie woolde be glad the same shulde prove trew. And onelie it moved me to wryte to your Lordshipp that he tolde you common tales and brutes, because all suche thinges as he tolde you were in dede commen tales here in every mannes mouthe in the towne, where he undoubtedlie learned the same; and nothing therof trew, saving partelie that he tolde you the Quenes person shulde be kept by 4 Barons of the realme; whiche Barons also he misnamed unto you. But if your Lordshipp had seen all suche letters, as I wrote of those thinges to the Kynges Majestie, and to my Lorde of Suffolk, before you wrote your said espielles newes to me, whiche I thought had com to your handes, ye shulde have knowen the mere truthe of all those matiers; wherby your Lordshipp myght the better have desiphred the untrue reaporte of your saide espiell. Nevertheles, it is more then necessarie that your Lordship have good espielles, and the mo the better; for, thoughe they tell summe lyes, yet they maye nowe and then stumble on the truthe, and amongst many thinges it is unhappie if they tell not summe trew.

This I write to your Lordshipp to verefie that whiche I wrote before, that is, that no parte of your saide espielles newes is trewe in suche sorte as your Lordship wrote the same to me; wherin it maye please you to give me credite. And thus Almightie God preserve Your good Lordship in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Edenburgh, the 5th of August.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} Lordeshippes most assuredly
to comaunde,
RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCLIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* PARR.

AFTER our right harty commendations unto Your good Lordship. We have receyved your letters of the 6th of this present[1], and declared the contentes of the same to the Kinges Majeste, who hath commaunded us, for aunswere, to signefie unto you, that forasmuch as the Lard of Mowe[2] and Jok Pringle, who of late in the cumpany of Marke Carr, Dandy Yong, and others, have entred into this His Majestes Realme in a rode, and were apprehended in the same, seameth unto you, by suche examynation as you have used in the matier, to have entred rather by wildnes and foly thenne uppon any pretenced malice or conspiracy with thother at the begynneng; and for that also the sayd Pringle hath used indifferent favour to dyverse His Majestes subjectes (as hath been declared unto you by Parson Ogle), His Majestes pleasure is, that you shall save the sayd Lard of Mowe and Jok Pringle with all the rest, except twoo or three of the notablest malefactours, and that have been the rankest and most cankred agaynst His Majestes subjectes, and those His Majeste wold, that proceding to a Warden Courte you shall by thordre of the same, and according to their demerites condempne and put to execution, wherby the rest of their sorte shall take ensample, and be the bettre ware heraftre tentreprise any like attemptate. And forbycause, the rest of the malefactoures being a greate nombre, the keping of the same shulde be but a cumberance and charge, His Majeste is content that you shall at your sayd Warden Courte dismisse and suffre them all to departe into Scotlande aftre suche forme as heretofore hath been there accustumed in semblable caces, reserving the sayd Lard of Mowe and Jok Pringle with tenne others of the best you can pike out of their cumpany, whom His Majeste will have kept surely, and in honest sorte, until you shal here from His Majeste further of

---

[1] Probably an answer to their letter of the 31st of July, in which they signified the King's pleasure that Parr should "by all good wayes and meanes serche and trye out, whither those Scottes, which "made the rode into Englande, were of the nombre of the rebelles, or no;" and, if they were of that sort, "by whose meane they went to the rebellyon, and whither they had any instruction or "commandement at their returne to make this entre, and by whom."

[2] On the 1st of August Sadleyr wrote to Parr that Sir George Douglas instanced him to write in favour of the Laird of Mowe, Sir George saying that he was ashamed to sue for Mowe, considering his lewd attemptate, nevertheless in respect of his friends and kinsmen he was enforced to become a suitor against his will in that behalf.

 his

his pleasure in that behalf. Thus fare Your good Lordship right hartely well. From Sunninghill, the 10th of August, 1543.

Your good Lordships
assured frendes,

(*Signed*) J. RUSSELL. E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ.
(*Signed*) THO. WESTM[?]. W. SEINT JOHN. ANTONE BROWNE
(*Signed*) ANTONY WYNGFELD. WILLM̃ PAGET.

CCCCLX. SUFFOLK *to* PARR.

AFTRE my right hartye commendations to Your Lordship. This shalbe to advertise you that I receyved your letter written yesternight late, with other two letters of Mr Sadleyrs[1], which I have sent to the Courte with spede. And, wher ye desire to knowe howe ye shall demeane your self and other the Kinges subjectes bothe touchinge the annoysaunce of the enymyes, and sparinge of the Kinges Majestes frendes; it shalbe best that, not suffringe any of your Deputie Wardens to entre into Scotlande to make suche rodes as ye woll cause to be made, but onely deputinge suche men therunto to be the conductours therof, as ye shall thinke most mete, upon knowledge had from Mr Sadleyr, or from thErle of Anguisshe, what townes and surnames belonge to there frendes, and what townes and surnames belonge to the enymyes, ye maye commaunde the conductours of the rodes to forbeare our frendes[2], and to annoye the enymes as moche as maye be, wherunto ye maye sende parte of your garrison to do it the more stronglye, forseinge that they go stronge to do some notable noysaunce to theim that they woll annoye. And thus we bidde you hartely fare well. Frome Darnton, the 31ti of August.

Your Lordships assuryd loving
frende,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.

Post Scripta. Suche as ye knowe to be assurydlye the Governors enymyes, ye may cause to be kepte wakinge accordinge to Mr Sadleyr letters.

---

[1] Sadleyr wrote to Henry VIII. on the 25th and 28th, and to Suffolk, &c. on the 26th. See Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 270, 275, 278.

[2] On the 6th of September an agreement was concluded between Sir T. Wharton and the Armstrongs of Liddisdale, whereby the latter agreed to serve faithfully the King of England and all his officers.

CCCCLXI. SADLEYR *to* ARRAN.

It maye lyke Your good Lordshipp tunderstand that, forasmuche as I doo heare soundrie brutes and reaportes of your sodeyn departure to Sterling[1]; whiche, if they were trew in parte, as I gyve no credite to the same, myght highlie touche your honour; remembring therwith of how firme and constant determynacion I have founde yow towardes the Kynges Majeste my Sovereigne Lorde, and thaccomplisshement of the treaties latelie passed betwixt His Majestie and this realme, accourding to your othe and promise solempnelie made in that bihaulfe, besides suche private promises and constant asseverations as it hathe pleased yow to protest and make unto me a parte to the same effect, with other circumstances, as your Lordshipp I doubte not doothe well remember: I cannot well satisfie myselfe without thaddresse of thiese my letters by this expresse messenger unto your Lordshipp, onelie to requyer the same of your goodnes to signefie unto me, howe you doo remayne towardes the Kynges Majeste my saide Sovereigne, and thaccomplisshement of your othe and promyse afore expressed: whiche albeit I thinke myselfe assured that you have suche respect aswell to the dutie of a christen Prince towardes God, as also to your honour and thadvauncement of your noble fame and estimacion in the credite and good opinion of the worlde, as ye woll in no wyse varie ne digresse fro; yet hearing, as saide is, soundrie tales therof, I cannott but eftsones beseche your Lordship to lett me knowe the trewthe by your owne advertisement, to thintent I maye indelayedlie write the same to the Kynges Majeste, before He shall receyve any synister or wrong informacions in that bihaulfe, whiche myght percase alter His Highnes affection and good opinion conceyved towardes you; wherof for my parte I woolde be right lothe. In the rest it may please your Lordshipp to give credence unto this berer. Thus tholie Trinitie preserve Your good Lordshipp in long lief healthe aud honour. From Edenburgh, the 8th of September.[2]

---

1 On the 3d of September Arran threw himself into Cardinal Betoun's hands. See Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 282.

2 This letter, together with Arran's answer, was on the 11th of September transmitted by Sadleyr to the King in a letter which is printed in the same volume, pp. 287–289.

CCCCLXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE CITY OF EDINBURGH.[1]

WE grete youe well. And being advertised that our Ambassadour resident in that towne, whose chief charge consisteth to sollicite thaccomplishement of such treaties pactes and couvenauntes as by the Governour and Thre States of that Realme ar concluded with Us, hath of late by certain of your towne been manassed and thretened to be violently and extremely handled, contrary to al lawe of reason nature and humanite, oonly upon pretence, as they noyse abrode, that We have here caused to be stayed certain shippes of Scotland, the doing wherof, upon such groundes and ententes as We did, We ar alwayes able to justifie and maynteyne: forasmoch as the injurye doon to an Ambassadour hath been ever accompted among al christen men of soo high a nature, as it was never left unpunished and revenged, and cannot therfor without gret diminution of our honour be pretermitted and neglected, but prosecuted with more crueltie thenne We wold gladly have cause to exercise against youe, We have thought good to admonishe youe to beware, and exchue that outrage, wherby ye might provoke worthely our extreme displeasour and indignation, and to forbere that attemptate, not oonly for the detestation of it in al mennes eares, but also for feare of the revenge of our sworde to extende to that towne and communaltie, and al such p as shal by any meanes heraftre cumme in to our handes, to the extermination of youe to the thirde and fourth generation; persuading unto yourself that, as We have, of a special zele to the rest and quietnesse of bothe Realmes, condescended to agre to suche treaties and couvenauntes as have been concluded, soo We be mynded for our parte to continue the same with suche as shal in al ther doinges shewe themself by publick testimony content therwith, and shal handle them from hensforth with al favour freendship and humanitye, and also restore the shippes and gooddes of all those which shall declare themselfes towardes Us and the mayntenaunce of the treaty accordingly. And on the other parte, suche as shal shewe themself to be of a contrary faction, who shal eyther mysentreate our Ambassadour, or otherwise use themself thene the treaties wyl, those We entende to use as enemyes to bothe Realmes, and shal handle them accordingly. Wherfor, considering We be thus good unto youe to declare our affection and entent soo playnly towardes

[1] Minute, written by Wriothesley. This letter is referred to by Sadleyr in his letter to the Privy Council of the 15th of September, (Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 293,) and its beneficial effect is stated in p. 299.

youe,

youe, it shalbe wisely doon of youe to forsee the daungiers, and to be of such behaviour towardes Us, as ye maye continue our good determination, and ye that be well mynded, to dissever yourself from the rest of the worst sorte, and joyning to gyther to expelle and represse the malicious sorte, to geve Us therby knowlege, whom We may favour as well disposed to the conservation of the treaties, and whom We shal prosecute as mysdoers and offenders; soo as oon doo not bere the faulte of an other; wherof We wold be loth, and yet for want of such knowlege wyl not fayle to revenge and punishe your outrages if any be committed, as it shall chaunce any of youe to cumme in to our handes, besides the execution of our force against that towne and the hol countrie; wherunto ye may in that cace assuredly trust.

CCCCLXIII. Sadleyr *to* Parr.

My very good Lorde. After my most hertie commendacyons. I have receyved your most gentle letters of the 10th of this present, and now you shall receyve my letters herewith to the Kynges Majestie[1], and others also to my Lordes of Suffolke and Duresme, which when you have perused, it may please you to addresse forwardes accordinglye.

And, where as your Lordeship desyrethe to here how I am intreated, I assure you there was never so noble a Prynces servaunt as I am so evill intreated as I am amongst these unreasonable people; nor I thinke never man had to do with so rude, so inconstaunte, and beestly a nacyon as this is; for they neyther esteme the honour of their countrey, ne theyr owne honestie, ne yet (which the ought pryncypally to do) theyr duetie to God, and love and charyte to theyr cristen brethern. Wherfor your Lordeship may easely conjecture, what a pleasaunt being I have here. And if it may please you to open my letters, which I sende in this packet to my saide Lordes of Suffolke and Duresme, ye shall perceyve the better how I have ben now handeled of late. And this, my very good Lorde, the Lorde of all Lordes kepe you in helth with increase of honour, and sende me shortely to have the fruycyon of your most gentle company, out and from the malice and daungier of this rude and bestly nacyon, that hath no maner of respect ne consideration to

[1] Ibid. p. 287. This letter states the coronation of the infant Queen to have taken place at Stirling on the 9th of September.

honour

honour nor honestie. From Edenburgh, the 11th of September, with the rude hande of

Your Lordeshippes most assuredly
to commaunde,
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

CCCCLXIV. SUFFOLK *to* PARR.

AFTRE my right hartye commendations to Your Lordship, this shalbe to advertise you that, wher the Kinges Majestie is mynded, in case the Scottes will not observe the treaties made with him, to make a mayne invasion of a greate armye in to Scotlande; for the preparinge wherof and to consulte therupon I have sente for Sir Thomas Wharton, bicause half the armye shulde entre by the Weste Bordures; I require and praye your Lordship to take the paine to be here with me on Sondaye nexte, bringinge with you some of the moste experte men off your Bordures to consulte howe the Kinges armye maye be furnisshed there of vitailes and cariages, and also what feate maye be done, consideringe the tyme of the yere, leavinge behinde you some persone for the receyvinge and conveyinge unto you suche letters as shalbe sente you out of Scotlande, and your Bordures furnished also with captens, that they take no harme in your absence. Prainge your Lordship to sende this letter, sente herwith, to Mr Shelley, that he maye come with you. And thus hartely fare ye well. From Darnton, the 11th of Septembre.[1]

Your Lordships assuryd
lovinge frende,
(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.

CCCCLXV. Instructions given by the KINGES MAJESTE to his trustie and right welbeloved Counsaillour SIR ANTHONY BROWNE Knight, Master of His Highnes Horses, whome His Majeste dothe sende at this tyme in the North partes, for the purpose ensueyng.

WHERE the Kinges Majeste hath been many wayes provoked and constrayned by the late King of Scottes to entre the warre with Scotland, in the heate

[1] There is a letter of the same date from Suffolk and Tunstall to Parr, sending him a packet of letters to be conveyed to Sadleyr.

wherof,

wherof, and when God had gyven His Majeste greate victory and advantage, it pleased Almighty God to call the sayd King of Scottes to His marcy, leaving behinde Him oone only doughter the Kinges Hieghnes pronepte, wherupon His Majeste was not only content, of his oune most gratioux and godly nature and disposition, to suspende and staye his sworde, but also to harken to the sutes of the nobles of Scotland, and aftre to the sutes of the Governour and the nobles of the realme laboreng for peax, and for the mariage of the yong Pryncesse to my Lord Princes Grace, which peax and mariage was sithens concluded by the consent of the Estates of their Parliament aucthoriseng certayn personages, which repayred hither as Ambassadours from their hole Parlyament for that purpose: forasmuch as, sithens the conclusion of the sayd peax and mariage, and the ratification of the same solempnely made by the Governour, the same, beeng seduced by the Cardynal and his complices, hath not, conforme to the purport therof, put in hostages by the sayd treatye required, ne hath kept such other promesses as he hath made to His Majeste, but hath broken the same, aftre so light and ungentle a sorte as ought justly to provoke His Majestes indignation agaynst them: His Hieghnes, most prudently considering that, where wordes and writenges confyrmed solempnely by othe will not serve, the force of the sworde is to be extended, therby to constrayn suche unfaythefull peple to knowe their dieuties and to yeve place to reason, hath thought it more then necessary, onles the sayd Scottes shall, with all humylytye, and without desire of any alteration of any poynt of the sayd treates, make petition to His Majeste, with the present offer also of suche assuraunce as His Majeste shalbe contented to accepte, soo it may please His Hieghnes to pardon their remissenes and taccept ther offre and sute, that His Majeste shuld so daunt them by force, as they may be compelled to knowe their ungentle and lewde proceding with His Majeste in this behalf. For the more discreate and spedy furniture of which force, bicause it shalbe necessary that there be before mature consultations had with my Lord of Suffolk &c, my Lord Parr Warden of the Marches, and the Bishop of Duresme, His Majestes Counsailours in those parties, His Hieghnes, trusting in the fidelitie wisdom and discretion of his trusty &c Sir Anthony Brown Knight &c, and knowing his actyvytie and experience, with his good will to doo unto His Majeste such service as may be to his contentation, hath thought mete to addresse the sayd Sir Anthony &c to the sayd Duke of Suffolk, to thintent he may not only enforme him of His Majestes pleasure and determynation in the premisses, but also consulte with him and the rest of His Graces said Counsail there, for all preparations necessary to be made spedely redy for that purpose, and also to helpe in his own person to put it in execution, if the cace shall

shall so requyre. Which His Majestes resolution the sayd Sir Anthony shal declare to the sayd Duke and the rest of the sayd Counsail, immediatly uppon his arryvall with them; to whom he shall addresse himself with al convenyent diligence, and at his first arryval cause the said Duke and other of the Counsayl, upon consultation had within what tyme the 8000 horse men and 2000 fotemen[1] may be assembled, to signifie to the Kinges Majestie with spede, within howe many dayes the entre in to Scotland may be actually made, aftre knowlege of the Kinges Majestes absolute pleasour to put the same in execution.

And, forasmuch as it is to be supposed that at his repayre to the sayd Duke he shall fynde with the same Sir George Douglas, His Majestes pleasure is, that he the sayd Duke, Lord Parr, the sayd Sir Anthony, and Bishop of Duresme shall frankely entre with the sayd Sir George to knowe certainly of him what he, and his brother thErle of Angwish, with their frendes, woll nowe doo for His Majeste: expressing planely unto him, howe that fyrst his brother thErle of Angwish, alitle before his going in to Scotland, sayd he durst undretake to set the crown of Scotland uppon His Majestes hed before Midsomer then foloweng; howe that he the sayd Sir George himself aftre, and also dyverse others, have continually sued to His Majeste to bere and tollerate,

---

[1] The estimated force appears by the following paper, which is in Wriothesley's handwriting, to have exceeded the numbers stated in the instructions:

" Nombres of men for the invasion of Scotland.

" Yorkeshyre.	Speres.	Horsemen	400	
		" Fotemen	7000	
" The Bishoprich.	Speres.	Horsemen	60	
		" Fotemen	2000	
" Northumberland.		Horsemen	1000	
		" Fotemen		
" Cummerland.		Horsemen	1000	
		" Fotemen	300	
" Westmerland.		Horsemen	40	
		" Fotemen	500	
		" Fotemen		10000
		" Horsemen		2500
" Lancastreshyre.		Horsemen		
		" Fotemen	3000	
" Notynghamshyre.		Fotemen	400	
" Chestshyre.		Fotemen	600	
" Darbyshyre.		Fotemen	300 "	

alledging

alledging that with sufferance all thinges wold succede bettre and bettre to His Majestes purpose, where as in dede nothing hath yet succeded, but contrarywise evermore from worse to worse, whereby His Majeste hath not only spent moche money, but also lost moche advauntage otherwise: putting him also in remembraunce therwith, what promesse and bond he and his brother, with other noble men, have made and put to His Majeste, for doing of service, in cace the Governour shuld revolt, as he nowe hath doon, or that the young Quene shuld be taken out of the handes and ordre of such as be appointed by Parliament to kepe her, who is nowe at thordre of her mother and of the Cardinal, the copies of which bondes the sayd Sir Anthony shall cary with him: pressing him the sayd Sir George herupon to declare what may be trusted to of them: and tasting him, whither he wil consent that his brother he and the reste shuld make suche a proclamation in Scotland, as the sayd Sir Anthony, having a draught therof with him, shal declare unto him, and whither he will sollicite the spedy proclameng of the same or no, and cause the same effectually to be put in execution: declaring fynally unto him, if the sayd Sir Anthony see him slakk and full of casting perilles, that His Majeste woll no lengre fede them with money, as He hath doon, onles He see somme more frute therof then He hath doon hitherto. And, if it shall chaunce that the sayd Sir George shal in his aunswere alledge that himself, his brother, and somme noblemen, and others their frendes, woll doo their dieuties in refusing to come in to the Cardinal, and shalbe redy to doo any other service that His Majeste shal think expedyent and commande them; then the sayd Duke &c. shall demande of him, what frendes they have that they think woll surely adhere and stikk unto them, and shall cause him to yeve the names of asmany, as they be perfectly sure of, in writeng. And if he shall seame to doubt of any of those that he shall call his frendes, then be plainely told him that it shall not be expedyent he put any oon man in as his frende that he is not most sure of; and so they shall cause him to make his boke of no mo then may be accompted sure for their partie, and if the use themselfes otherwise, thenne to be taken as noo frendes. And, when they shall have thus serched the sayd Sir George, wherby they may knowe what is to be trusted of him and that sorte, and that he shalbe departed from them, then shall the sayd Duke &c. devise to put in ordre, as secretly as they can, 8 thowsand horsmen and two thowsand light fotemen, to be redy tentre sodenly into Scotland with all the vitailles prepared at Barwik, and suche further furniture as every particular man can bring with him, and to divast all the countrey of thennemyes, even to Edinburgh gates if it may be, or make further enterprise of the towne of Edinbrough, as upon ther arryval there they

shal see fayseble. And thus the said Duke, the Lord Par, Bishop of Duresme, and Sir Antony Browne, consulting togither as afore, and having a forsight of the provisions of victualles, and the assembling of the men, with description of the captaynes, and ordre to be observed and kept with asmoch diligence as maye be, they shal forbere the actual execution, and remayne in expectation of knowlege of the Kinges Majestes pleasour, whither they shal procede to the said enterprise or noo. In which entreprise His Majeste woll, that the sayd Lord Warden entre in person, as chieftayn, and that the sayd Sir Anthony shall also entre in person with him, as His Majestes Counsailour, and oon who can in that matyer, by the reason of his experience, gyve the sayd Lord Warden good counsail and helpe to direct all the procedinges; not doubting but they woll so endevour themselfes together as they shall gyve thennemyes a notable buffet.

And the sayd Duke &c. shall take ordre, that such garrysons be layd from tyme to tyme on the Bordres, as they shall think sufficient for the defence of the same.

The said Sir Antony shal also remembre to devise with Sir George Duglasse for the conveying of Master Sadler to Tentallon[1], to thintent he may be there in suertie from the malice of such as be adversaries to the Kinges Majeste.

CCCCLXVI. The opyniones of Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir Rauff Euere, Sir John Louther, Knightes, John Leighe, Edwarde Aglionby, Robert Collingwod, and John Horssley Esquyers; att Darnton, the 28th day of Septembre, anempst the invasione of tene thouesande men, or above that nombre, to bee made in Scotlande this wynter.

We thinke, of our veray bounddon dewties to the King His Majestie, that the same is not to be made this wynter, for thes causes folowing;

Furste, we thinke that, ande if cariagies for a mayne armye wer con-

[1] See Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 308, where it appears that Sadleyr was on the 22d of September directed by the Privy Council to convoy himself to Tantallon. This direction was probably contemporaneous with the instructions to Browne, who reached Darlington on the 25th of September, and on that day joined Suffolk and Tunstall in a letter to Parr, requiring him, with Sir Ralph Eure, Robert Collyngwod, and John Horsle, to repair thither to consult upon such matters as he should know at his coming.

venyentlie

venyentlie providid at the King His Majesties coste and charge to maike invasione, that the wather haithe beyne laitlye so contagious, that the wayes therby shall not be feciable for them to passe; and by the coursse of the yeare, as the wynter cummynge, the same wayes for thar passages shall rather be worse then amende.

Secondlye, we thinke that, albeit, as we here, the King His Majestie haithe maide gret cost in provisione of victualle for furnyture of ane armye, yet we dout the same of our veray dewties in our openyon, for that ther is not in Scotlande any releif for ane armie, except for thar horses in thar passaige, and housses to burne, without any woddes or others things necessarie for the armie.

Thyrdlye, we think in our openyons that, ande if att the King His Majesties cost and charges cariagies and victuallis wer convenyently provyded for the full furnyture of a mayne armie, and the wayes and passagies at this present redie for the same; yet we think of our veray dewties to His Highnes, that the saide armye ys not to invaide this wynter to putt in jopardie ande gret perell the same, by reason of evill wether that we in oure hartes most fearithe to cum, as the tyme of the year now apperithe unto us; ande also the watters by the wether may be and contenewe so gret, that the armie can not do therby exploytes to the annoyaunce of the ennemye, in respect of the King His Highnes charges to be susteynyd in the same.

Fourtlie, in our former openyons we dyd considre and taik all Scotishmen to be as ennemyes to the Kinge His Highnes. We think that, and if the armie do invaide, they must distroye and waist, for thar owne releiffes and others occaseons, all ennemyes and frendes togethers in thar way. Wherfor, and for the King His Majesties better serves in that poynt amongst others, we thinke not convenyent that the saide armie shuld invaide this wynter, least it shuld maik ennemyes of frendes, if ther be any; for by the invasion of the armie we thinke yt woll occaseon all Scotishmen, and especially the hooll common people, to bendd with all thar fors togethers to be agaynst all Ynglishmen within thar owne reallme, for we all have harde say by divers and manye Scotishmen, that they all woll joyne togethers in thar own reallme agaynst all Ynglishmen; and sum of us knowithe, as it haithe beyn saide, that, if mayne invasion be maide, that ther er Scotishmen woll refuse thar own maisters within thar reallme agaynst Ynglishmen.

And, where it haith bene saide that ten thousande men, wherof 8th thousande to be horsmen and two thousande footmen to invaide, might do gret dammaige ande anoyaunce to the ennemyes; to that invasione we thinke

thinke the same of our most bounddon dewties in our openyons not convenyent to be hadd this wynter, for thes causses folowing;

Furste, we thinke that the nombre of ten thousande men to invaide must maike aboode in Scotland grounde fyve nighttes and sex dayes at the least; duringe whiche tyme they must marche and campe as thar exploites may be feciable. And as we think, during the same tyme, thar exploytis can not be done to the hurt of thennemie to counterwey the King His Majesties cost and chargies to bee sustenyd in the same. Ande being furthe so long, ande to marche and campe as afore, it is to be considered that cariages must of veray necessitie be hadd for releiffing of men ande horsse, with tentes pavilions and haillis, without whiche thar especiall feat to be don agaynst the ennemie by horsmen shalbe taken awaye, if thar horses and them selfes during all that tyme shall lye without covering, and havinge no woddes ther for thar lodginges; for it is well knowne to the borderers that haithe good horses and well kept, that, and if ther horsses shuld be in the open feldes but thre nightes and thre dayes togethers in evill wether, that then thar horsses shalbe lost for ever. And then we pray your Lordshipps to considre what may becum of the evill and waik horsses, being the gretter nombre, which this wynter amongst suche a multitude is to be fered, and a gret serves therby to the King His Highnes, if losse of horses be, shalbe takin away; and then what may becum of the men?

Secondly, we thinke that fortresses ande holdes, as Jedworthe, Hundelee, Farnyhyrste above Jedworthe, Hunthill, and others towres, standding in bothe the Tevidaillis, when the exploites shuld be done, woll not be wonne without gret ordenaunce, ande longer aboode ther then sex dayes, all whiche doithe ande woll maike gret reset of thar neyghboures and thar goodes; which ordenaunce can not be caried in the wynter tyme.

Thyrdlye, we think that the wather, as it is most commonly in those parties at that tyme of the yeare, may be suche, that it shall so trouble them, that the same may be to thar gret perell and losse of many of them, and also to let thar serves to be don with bowes and arowes. For, and if that nombre, or any other gret nombre, hade within thes 20 dayes beyn within that reallme, they shuld have beyn so beittin with the same wether, that manye of them shuld not have beyn able to have resisted thar ennemyes, and if thar ennemies nombres had beyn fewer by manye; ande also by the wether the watters may be and contenew so gret, that they can not do exploytes to the hurtt of the ennemie to conterwey the King His Majesties chargies to be susteynyd therin, besides the perell and daunger of them by the

the same as afore; for within the same 20 dayes ther haithe beyn by outtragiouse floodes gret losse of corne in hollmes ner to any revers alongst all the Marchies.

Fourtly, we think that, and if those ten thousande men shuld invaide, ther must a gret provision of victualis be provided, and convenyent cariages to be had for them, and of that nombre to be levaide in farr countreis, which togethers we think forcithe a more charge, besides the aforsaide perelles, then the exploytis shall counterwey.

Fynallie, in our openyons we think that in no wisse it ys convenyent for the nombre of ten thousande men to invaide, thar chargies, thar exploites to be don, besides the daunger and perell, with the reasons aforsaide and others, to be considered; and especiallie to considre that good intelligens is knowne haith beyn had in Scotlande of powres to assemble within this reallme to thar annoyaunce: and if by intelligens and warlike provision, they do prepair a battaill with all thar fors to encountre those 10 thousand men within foure dayes, or to lie in aredynes to set apon them in thar home cummyng, the on of which we think they woll do; the same nombre of ten thousande men in all goode jugement must be in a more perell then the mayn armie. This with others reasons afore movithe us, of our veray dewties, to write and think the invasion of that nombre of ten thousand men not convenyent to be had in wynter.

And albeit that armie to be had wer most comfortable for the borderers, our selfes and others, to the gret releif and saiftie of us, and to the gret hurt and distruction of the ennemyes borderers agaynst us; and albeit we also considered in ane article, amongst others in our former openyons, victuall, cariag, and seasonable wether had, the same might have beyn to the gretest hurt of the ennemie in warr to be don agaynst them; yet we, of our veray dewties, weying and considering the reasons as afore, with all our saide benefites, and our former openyon the same not withstandding, thinkith the said mayn armie, nor the ten thousand men, in no wise to invaide this winter. And yet we humblie besuche your Grace, my Lord Lieutenaunt, and all you, my Lordes of the King his Majesties most honorable Counsaill, to exteme and juge in us that we shall do with our bodies serves to His Majestie, and desire in our hartes that the same may be to His Highnes most noble contentation. And, as we trust, with others exploytes by small nombres of light horsmen to be don this wynter, God sendding good fortun ande chaunce, shalbe to a more hurt and anoyaunce of the ennemyes, and for a better serves of the Kinges Majestie by the same, then ather the mayn armie, or the ten thousand men,

shuld

shuld have beyne; all our aforsaide openyons, and others reasons to be saide therunto, conferred togethers, with the King His Highnes gret cost and charges to be had about ather of both the armies. Wherfor we have devised exploytes to be done this wynter, in fourme, as by our severall articles herunto anexid folowithe. All whiche, togethers with thes our poore openyons, we laulie desire your Grace, and you, my Lordes, to set furthe to the King His Majestie, in suche wisse that our good willes may be accepted, as in our hartes we desire that His Majestie may be served alwayes to the best.

(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON
(*Signed*) RAUFF EURE
(*Signed*) JOHN LOWTHER
(*Signed*) JOHN LEGH
(*Signed*) EDWARD AGLIONBY
(*Signed*) ROBERT COLLYNGWOD
(*Signed*) JOHN HORSLE.

CCCCLXVII. The openyons of SIR THOMAS WHARTON, Sir John Louther, Knighttes, John Leighe, and Edward Aglionby Esquyers, for anoyaunce, as they trust to Gode shalbe done to Scotlande this wynter by the Westmarchers of Ynglande. Maide at Darnton, the 28th day of Septembre, Anno regni Regis Hen. VIIIo 35to.

FURST, they trust to burne distroye and maik waist the Bordours of the Westmarchies of Scotlande, as to say, Anerdaill, unto wher the rever of Anande fallith in the see, and as the see goithe, and so upp Anande to wher the watter of Mylke fallithe in Anande, and upp the watter of Mylke to the heide of the same, and so east to Eshdaill, and all the dwellers in Eshdall, Ewsdaill, Wawcopdaill, and all the Baittableers, within the woddes and others, within whiche er thes parishinges besides the Baitaiblers, as to say, the towne of Anande which is the cheif towne in all Anerdaill except Dumfreis, and all the townes steides beuldinges and corne with in the hooll parishing of the same, with all others the townes steides beuldinges and corne within the parishinges of Dronoke, Reidkyrk, Gretnoo, Kyrkpatrik, Eglefleghan, Penersarkes, and Carrudders; and in Wawcopdaill the parishing of Wawcoppe; in Eshdaill the parishinges

parishinges of Stablegorton and Watsyrkett; and in Ewsdaill the Over Parishing and the Nether Parishing with all the townes steides beuldinges and corne within every of the said peryshingis; all thes aforsaide er the hooll Bordoures, that frountiers foragaynst the West Marchies of Ynglande betwen the see and the Mydle Marchies of bothe the reallmes: or ells to compell all the dwellers within any the aforsaid bounddes and parishinges to serve the Kinge his Majestie agaynste His Highnes ennemyes at commaundement of His Graces officers, except the dwellers in the towre of Langhollme standing in Eshdaill, which is the Lord Maxwelles, and in the castle of Mylke.

Also uppon the Mydle Marchies of Scotlande they trust to burn and maik waist all the dwellers in Ledesdall, except within the castle of the Armytaige, or ells to compell all the dwellers without the said castle in Ledisdall to do serves to the King his Highnes accordinglye.

Thyrdlie, they trust with light horssmen to burne ande dystroye this wynter, as at tymes by intelligens and others wayes shalbe thought convenyent, in West Tevedaill, within the said Mydle Marchies of Scotlande, the market towne of Awike, the townes of Cavers and Dename, the watter of Borthike, the market towne of Selkrige, the town of Roulle; and dyvers others annoyaunces to be don with small nombres by night within the forest of Jedworthe, and within the said boundes of the Mydle Marchies of Scotlande, ande in Anerdalle beyonde the rever of Anande sum exploytes.

Yt is to be remembrid that, if garresons be laide in West Tevidale, all thes aforsaid exploytes in the said Tevidale can not be convenyently done by the West Marchers, the same er so farr from them, and the passagies to any of them mountayn, mosse, and most strait and daungerousse wayes, and many of them 20 mylle within the Scottishe grounde and above.

(*Signed*) THOMAS WHARTTON
(*Signed*) JOHN LOWTHER
(*Signed*) JOHN LEGH
(*Signed*) EDWARD AGLIONBY.

CCCCLXVIII. The oppynyons of Sir Rauf Eure Knight, Robert Collynwood Esquyre, John Horslay Esquyre, for anoyaunce, as we trust to God shalbe done in Scotland this wynter apon the Est and Mydle Marchis, at suche tymes as shalbe thowght most convenyent with the nomber of 5th thowsand men, as the mone and wether will serave for them, and with small nombers to the most anoysaunce of the enemys as shalbe devysyd.

Furst to burn maykwast and distrowe the beldinges and corn, as to say:

In both the Tevedalls:

Owsmane town.
Owsnam Crage.
Over Cralling.
Nether Cralling.
Nubygyn.
Dolfynston.
The Sykes.
Swynsyde.
Semerston.
Marsklowghe.
Moshowsys.
Woddon.
Marbatle.
Lynton.
Corbatte hows.
Gaytshawe.
Cawverton.
Hotterburn.
Sesforthe.
Sesforthe manes.
Ekforthe.
Grymslay.
Hyton o the Hill.
Ormston.
Roxbrowghe.
The manor of Roxbrowghe.
Kellsoo.
Maxwell hewghe.
Sprowston.
Redden.
Hawden.
Cowboge.
The Neuton.

In the Marce.

Edname.
Lytlenuton.
Nawthorn.
Stechell.
Nether Stechell.
Hume.
Cowingearll.
Fawlawe.
Pytleshewghe.
Lauden.
Hardacars.
The Cames.
Plewell.
Over Toftes.
Nether Toftes.
Grynlay Ryge.
Rowenston.
Fowgaymower.
Ekells.

All

All other steides and grangies, being nyghe unto the townes, aforsaid to be lykwys brunte and dystroid.

Ther was dyvers of thes townes afornamyd in the Marce dystroid this last yere with the armye. Notwythstanding, the same townnes ar byldite and planyshid as they ware before.

(*Signed*) RAUFF EURE.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COLLYNGWOD.
(*Signed*) JOHN HORSLE.

CCCCLXIX. SUFFOLK *to* ANGUS.

MY veray good Lorde. In my moste harty maner I recommende me unto you, and have receyved your lettre datyd at Edinburgh the 9th of this moneth, by which I do perceyve that a greate parte of the Carres and other gentlemen of Tyvidale ar lately becummyn your men and servauntes, whose names ar conteyned in a memoriall sent with your letter, prainge that there landes and tenementes may be forborne and saved harmeles by all Ynglisshmen; mentioninge also in your letter that your brodyr Sir George gave in a bill to have the Rudderfurdes and Turnbulles your servauntes, with other also, as Fernehyrst, whom your Lordship also makes mention of in your letter. My veray good Lorde, like as the Kinge my Maister will, that you, your servauntes, frendes, and partetakers, be forborne, so likewise he lokes to have you and yourys to joyne with him, and not to be against his subjectes nor his garrisons makinge any exployte againste his and your enymyes, but trusteth that you and yourys will take his parte against all his enymyes, as he will take your parte against your enymyes. And, albeit your brodyr Sir George gave in to me a memoriall of the names of suche as he woll have forborne, as longinge to you and him, as Hunthill, Hundelee, the Lards of Bone Jedworthe, Fernehyrst, and other, who have bene forborne by us hitherto, yet, that notwithstanding, Hunthill and Hundelee have rydden in Englonde as enymyes, and the Larde a Bone Jedworthe hath taken upon him to defende the Kinges enymyes and yourys when our men rode againste theim. Nevertheles they, and other that ye write for, shalbe forborne, if they will take no parte againste us, unto I here aunswer from your Lordship, excepte Fernehyrste landes and tenauntes, who nowe late layd his sonne with foure hundreth men in wayte of our men returning

returning from an exployt done upon the Lorde of Bucklewghs landes, and hath hurte and slaine diverse of our men, like as some of his be hurte and slaine. Wherfore, sithens he, under the colour of your and your brodyrs protection, hath don you this vilanye, as not regardinge your protection, nor caringe for the Kinge, I dare not take upon me to assure him that so traterously hath broken his faith, but rather to persecute him as the Kinges mortall enymye. Thus I bydde Your Lordship moste hartely fare well. From Darnton, the 13th of Octobre.

CCCCLXX. ARRAN *to* ANGUS.

GUBERNATOR.

RYCHT traist Cousing and Counsalour, we commend ws hertlye weill to zow. That be caus to ws and the Lordis it wes cleirlie understand, that Schir Raufe Saidleir, Imbassatour to ye King of Ingland, daylie directit and resavit priwat writingis to and fra syndrie grite men and smal within yis Realme, quhilk think wes weray suspitiouse, and contrariouse to ye common weill of Scotland, spetialye in tyme of weyr; thairfor ye said Imbassatour wes chargit to addrese hym towert ws, and schew his commission, gif he hed oun of the King of Ingland, and resave answer yerupoun; and, gif his forsaid commission wes expirit, to depert always furth of yis Realme. Quhilk charge wes gevin to ye said Ambassatour in zour house of Temptallon[1]; and he, notwithstanding the samyn, remanis still practisand priwatlie amangis our Soveraine Ladeis liegis, corrumpand be money and wyer syndrie ways grete men of ye Realme, to ye evident supplanting and undermynding of this countrey, and faithfull subgettis yerof. Heirfor we pray zou, derrest Cousing, in our maist hertlye maneir, that ze dewoyd and cause ye said Imbassatour depert out of zour said house of Temptalloun within ane schort space aftir ye rescett of yir our letters for zour awin weilfair, and eschewing of grete murmwr of ye subgettes of yis Realme, and to avacuat ye suspitioun rissin of zow, quhilk ze doing sal restoir zou to ye luf and favor of ye nobill and gret men of ye Realme, and cause ye

---

[1] Sadleyr, in pursuance of the directions which he received from the King in September, took refuge at Tantallon on the 5th of November. Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. p. 329. On the 10th of that month he received from Arran the order alluded to in the text, as appears by his answer of the next day, which is printed, ibid. p. 337, and by his statements to the Privy Council, ibid. p. 340, and to Angus, ibid. p. 341.

uyer

uyer smal men do ye samyn, and desist fra yer gret murmur hed be yamen towert zow. And thus, treste Cousing, fairweill. At Londoris, this Fredday, the 17 Day of November, 1543.

Zour gud Frind,

(*Signed*) JAMES G.

(*Superscribed*)
To our traist Cousing and Counsalour,
Archbald Erle of Angus.

CCCCLXXI. SADLEYR *to* SUFFOLK, &c.

IT may lyke Your Lordships to understand, that this morning I receyved a letter from the Erle of Anguishe, the copy wherof I have sent herin closed in cipher; and at this tyme I have no thing ells to advertise, saving that, as I am infourmed, the Governor and the Cardinall, intending at theyr last departure from Edenburgh to have don som exployte uppon the north land lordes, which by all lykelihod they have not founde so facible as they supposed, have chaunged theyr purpose; and, where as they thought to have gon northwardes, have directed theyr journey westwards to Sterling, where they now be, as I understand, intending to com strongly to Edenburgh, there to kepe theyr Parliament, if they be not impeched by the Erle of Anguish, and that partie; the successe whereof, and of al other things worthy writing, I shal advertise accordingly.[1] Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your good Lordships in long lief helthe and honour. From Temptallon, the 18th of Novembre.

Your Lordships to commaunde,

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my verie good Lordes, the Dukes Grace of Suffolk, the Kynges Majestes Lieutenaunt Generall in the Northe Partes, and to my Lorde of Duresme.

---

1 That part of the letter which is printed in Italic type was written in cypher. Angus's letter to Sadleyr is printed in the Sadler Papers, Vol. I. p. 345.

CCCCLXXII. ARRAN *to* ANGUS.

GUBERNATOR.

RIGHT traist Cousing. Aftir hertly commendatioun. We have resavit zour writing fra Rothesay Herauld, bering in effect that ze belevit not we woolde haif bene miscontent that Sir Rauf Sadlier had bene entretit in zour place of Temptallon; and now, seing ws alterit tovertis him, ze desyre ane chairge subscrivit be all the Lordis to him fourthe of your house. And trewly, gif he had usit himself like ane Embassatour yis tyme bigane, we wald not haif bene miscontent of his treatement; bot knawand na thing done be him according to sic an office, seand daylie his gret practicques maide to seduce and corrupe trew faithfull subgettis of this Realme to ye opinion of England in yis tyme of weir, na way resortand towertis ws, in quhois handis standis ye auctoritie of this Realme, we thought necessair to charge him to depart, and zow to devoyd your house of him. And, quhair ye desyre ye hail Lordis to send zou ane chairge yerto; we fynd it strange yat ze suld think our autorite insufficient to discharge ane Inglisman of yis cuntrey in tyme of weir. Quhairfor we have send the said Rothisay agane unto zow, to charge zow, in ye name of the Quenis Grace and of ws (conforme to your desyer) that ze cause him pase heimewart to his awin cuntrey; desyering zou to obey the samyn, as ze luif to declair zourself wilfull to do zour dewite to the Quenis Grace and yis Realme. And thus, rycht traist Cousing, fair ze weill. Of Lynlythquo, ye 26 day of November.

Zour gud frend,

JAMES G.

(*Superscribed*)
To our right traist Cousing, the Erle of Angus.

CCCCLXXIII. Message of the ENGLISH HERALD to the SCOTS.[1]

THE Most Excellent, Most High, and Mighty Prince, my most redoubted Souverain Henry the VIIIth, by the Grace of God King of Englande Fraunce and Ireland, Defensour of the Fayth, and in Yerth the supreme hede of the

[1] The "Diurnal" states that on the 16th December Harie Raa, English Herald, gave up peace. The message in the text was probably that which preceded the declaration of war.

Churches

Churches of England and Ireland, hath geven me charge and commaundement to declare unto youe as folowith.

First, howe His Majestie, being in warre with youe upon provocation of your late Souverain decessed, and having by his death and victorie geven by the hand of God upon such as attempted the invasion of His Majesties Realme a gret opportunitie to prosecute the same werre to the confusion and exterminion of such as wold have presumed to withstand his force, hath been content in respecte of his pronepte, and upon a such sute as hath been made unto His Highnes, with a visage and countenaunce hitherto of humilitie due reverence and submission, redy to doo al thinges that shuld tende to the conservation of your Lady and Mastres, His Highnes pronepte, to laye a side armour and puissaunce, and to entre communication and treatie with youe, with conclusion to place his pronepte in maryage with the noble Prince His Majesties eldest sonne and heyre apparaunte, Prince Edwarde, and in the meane tyme, and after, to lyve in peace rest and quiet with youe. To which covenaunt ye have, by auctoritie of the three Estates of Scotland, agreed and consented; this ye have al promysed; to this ye have al by the Governour sworn; this ye have ratified; oonly ther restith that, like true men to God and the Worde, like those that shuld have respecte to honnour and loyalte, like those that shuld more regard the welth of your Mastres thenne your owne affections, ye shuld duely observe and kepe that ye have bargayned and promysed. Ye shuld remembre with whom ye have couvenaunted, and to whose commodite and benefite the couvenaunt tendith. Ye have couvenaunted with a Prince of honnour, that wyl not suffre your disloyalte unpunished and unrevenged; whose power and puissaunce, by Goddes graces, is and shalbe sufficient against youe, to make youe knowe and feale your owne fawtes and offenses. Ye have couvenaunted for the welth of your Mastres and the poore commons, to whose gret detriment your folyes and perverse fansies, if ye observe not your pactes, shal chiefly redounde. For as by the peace and maryage couvenaunted and agreed the realme shalbe preserve to the behoulf of your Mastres, and the commons lyve in quiet to ther gret welth and benefite; soo, contrary wise, by your unfaythfulnesse ye shal destroye that your Mastres shuld enjoye, and bee cause and occasion wherby the goodes of the poore commons shalbe wasted and spoyled at hom, and ther entercourse letted in outwarde parties. If ye set more by a lytel gayne, or promyse of gayne, out of Fraunce, thenne your owne honnour; if ye care more for the mayntenaunce of the Cardinalles appetites and affections, thenne for the observation of your fayth and loyalte; yet feare the hand of God over youe; feare the power of a Prince able to daunte youe; feare youe, that take upon youe

youe to be rulers, the understanding of your owne people, who perceyving your abuses to ther confusion shal not endure; feare the numbre of such as be honest among youe, that shal not endure to continue in that publique shame with youe. For your conspiracie in soo evel a quarel cannot continue long, and the Devel cannot never be author of unitie, but discorde. Wherfor the Kinges Majestie, with prudent considerations, admonisheth youe to avoyde the daungier of your owne mysdemeanour, and with princely courage signifyeth unto youe, in what sorte He myndeth to prosecute the same, and wylleth me thus to close up my message unto youe, that is to saye;

If ye doo like noble men, and observe your couvenauntes as the thre Astates have agreed unto, laying in suche hostages as ye have promysed by the same, ye shalbe mercifully receyved, and benignely handeled.

If ye doo folowe and persever in your conjuration alredy commenced to the contrary, the quarel of truth and honnour shalbe with force and puissaunce soo maynteyned against youe, as with Goddes helpe shalbe shortly to your confusion.

If, in the persecution of such as be the auctours and causers of the mischief, the innocent shall suffre, the Kinges Majeste wylbe sorye.

If such as myslike the conspiracie shal use any wayes or meanes to declare their own disseveryng from the rest, the Kinges Majestie shalbe glad to knowe them, and spare them, and helpe ther delyveraunce from this inconvenient.

To this message I aske answer within foure dayes; after which tyme if ye saye nothing, your silence must be construed for the wurst answer ye coulde devise.

CCCCLXXV. Arran *to* Ross Herald.[1]

Gubernator.

Rose Herald. Having gottin zoure depesche of yis to pas to ye King of Ingland, and being upoun zoure jornay, ze sall tak wif zow ane servand of ye Lord Patriarchis[2], and writtingis as he hes direct to ye King of Ingland and his Counsale for ane saufconduct; and we be yer presenttis gevis zou licence to present ye samyn, and to procure and labour for his saufconduct, according to

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 91.

[2] Mark Grimani, Patriarch of Aquileia, Legate to Scotland, who came over with the French Ambassadors De la Brosse and Ménage in October 1543.

ye

ye instructionis quhilkis salbe gevin unto zou be ye said Patriache, and to bring agane sic writtingis as salbe direct unto him for responce, oyer fra ye King, or fra his Counsale. And, incace ye said saulfconduct be grantit, we gif zow power to inbring ane herauld or officiar of Ingland unto yis town for conwoying of ye said Patriarche to sic placis as sall be appointit to him to pas to. Subscrivit with our hand, and gevin under oure signete at Edinburgh, ye 21 day of December, the zeir of God 1543 zeris.

CCCCLXXVI. Arran *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Richt Excellent, Rycht He, and Mychti Prince. Plesit Zour Grace, understanding yat diveris greit and wechti materis concerning ye wele of baithe ye Realmes hes bene oure lukit, and uyervayis gevin Zour Grace to understand, yan ves indeid fynalie handillit, in sic maner as semys to pull away all houp of quietnes and rest, to mak besynes gif it be nocht remeidit; we haif thocht expedient yairfoir to dispeche towartis Zoure Grace sum notabill personageis to treate and resoun upone ye haill effairis, and draw ye samyn to sum stabilitie, quhairupoun may follow ye proffitabill eise and publict weile of baith ye Realmes. And to yat entent yat sic personageis as we sall direct may surlie repair towartis Zour Grace, presentlie ye beirar heirof cumis unto Zoure Grace for ane saufconduct unto oure rycht traist counsalouris the Bischop of Orknay, Sir Johnne Campbell of Cawdour, Schir Adame Otterburne of Reid Hall, and Schir Walter Ogilwy of Dunlugus, knychtis, or to ony thre or twa of yame; quhilk we pray Zoure Grace to grant, ye rayer yat we beleif yai sall expone unto Zoure Grace sic thingis as sall be resoun to satisfie unto Zow, and finalie turnin to ye perticulare proffitt and benifite of every ane of yir Realmes, and to ye commoun weill of baith. And thus, Rycht Excellent, Rycht Hie, and Mychti Prince, we pray God haif zow in His blissit tuicioun. At Edinburgh, ye 22 day of December, the zeir of God 1543 zeiris.

Youre Gracis humil cousing, with lefull service,

[1] From the Museum, Royal MSS. 18 B. VI. leaf 91. It is probable that this letter was sent by Ross Herald, and that, he being stopped by Suffolk, it never reached its destination. A subsequent letter of the 19th of January, applying for a passport for the Bishop of Orkney, Lord St. Johns, Campbell of Calder, and Otterburn, is in the same volume, leaf 91 b, and has been printed among Epistolæ Regum Scotiæ, Vol. II. p. 181. They then took the precaution of requesting Suffolk not to stop their messenger. Ibid. p. 183.

CCCCLXXVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SUFFOLK AND SADLEYR.

AFTER our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordship. It maye like you tundrestande, that the Kinges Majestie hath seen your sundry letters addressed unto us, wherby amonges other thinges His Hieghnes perceyveth your staye there of the heralde of Scotland and the Patriarches man, with your opinion also touching the returneng home agayn of the same without audience of His Majestie. Which His Hieghnes liketh very well; and therfore hath willed us to requyre your Lordship to sende for the sayd herald, and to signefie unto him that, forasmuch as the Kinges Majestie hath been enformed that he cummeth not from the Three Estates of the realm holly assembled together in full and autentique Parliament, but is sent from thErle of Arreyn and Cardinal, to requyre sauf conduite for ambassadours to commen of a newe treatye, His Majestie thinketh not necessarye that he shuld repayre to his presence, but hath appoynted your Lordship to here his credence, if he will declare it. Which His Majestie requireth your Lordship to lerne of him, as nere as you can; and for answere to saye unto him that, in cace they, from whom he is sent nowe, woll joyn with the rest of the Lordes and others of tholl body of the Parliament[1] to perfect the treatye, lately concluded with His Majestie by the sayd Erle of Arrayn and the Parliament, and laye in suffycyent hostages according to the purporte of the same, and sende theruppon from them all togethers Ambassadours for conclusion therof, you thinke His Majestie maye be induced by their sute to gyve summe eare therunto. But in cace thErle of Arreyn and Cardynal shal repute thaforsayde treatie invaliable, and wold for delaye of tyme goo about by their Ambassadours to entreate for any other treatie then that is alredy concluded, His Majestie will in no wise gyve eare unto them, nor graunte any sauf conduite for such purpose; but thinketh, if thErle of Arreyn and Cardynal esteme the former treatie to be of no force, that the sayd Erle can make noon of any force, and that then it shalbe vayn to sende any Ambassadours hither. And with this aunswere to returne the sayd herald home agayn, and the Patriarches man with him; to whom His Majestie wolde your Lordship shuld saye that it is not unknowen to the sayd Patriarche, in what termes the Bishop of Rome, his maister, and the Kinges Majestie doo stande; and therfore His Majestie mer-

[1] A Parliament was held in Edinburgh in December 1543, whereat it is said by some historians that the treaty with England was annulled. This probably means only that it was not ratified, for in the Scottish Acts nothing relative to it appears.

velleth

velleth he wold sende any servaunt of his into his Realme without sauf conduite, or make any request himself to passe thorowe the same. And moche the rather, seing that whensoever it fortuneth any servaunt or subject of His Majesties to come where the sayde Bishop of Rome hath to doo, he causeth the same to be used most cruelly without respect of honour or cheritie. Nevertheles His Majestie is contented, for this tyme, that he the sayde Patriarches servaunt shal returne to his master without any hurte to be doon to him by His Majesties commandment; wisheng that his sayde maister, and also his maisters maister, had more cheritie then they doo use, and wold rather endevour themselfes to set peax and quietnes where dissension is, thenne travail tencreace variaunce, and be occasion of the sheding of Christian bludde: and so to sende the sayde herald and Patriarches man home together. Prayeng your Lordship to cause His Majesties frendes in Scotlande to be advertised, both of the heraldes credence, and also of such answere as you make to the same.

It may further like your Lordship tunderstande, that the Kinges Majestie mynding uppon thoccasion of this heraldes cumming nowe, and for other considerations, to sende to the next Parliament in Scotlande you, Mr Sadleyr, or summe other, in cace there can be a saufe conduite obteyned of the Parliament for that purpose; and considering also that having been nowe a good season fourth, you wolde be gladde to see His Majestie, is contented and pleased, both for the satisfaction of your desire, and also to thintent you may be the bettre instructed of His Majestie, in cace it shalbe his pleasure to sende you agayn in to Scotlande, that you shall repayre fourthwith upp hither to His Majesties presence.[1] And thus &c.[2]

CCCCLXXVIII. AGREEMENT between ARRAN and ANGUS.

AT ye rude chapell of Grenesyde besyde Edinburght, ye 13 day of Januar, ye zeir of God 1500 and fourty thre zeris, we Robert Bischope of Orknay, Walter Lord of Sainct Johne, Schir John Campbell of Calder Knycht, Walter Scot of

[1] It is stated in the "Diurnal" that Sadleyr went to Tantallon in October, on the same day that George Douglas went towards England, and remained there until the 12th of December, when Douglas, having returned from England, went to Tantallon, and brought forth Sadleyr. The former date is somewhat incorrect. The latter seems to be right, for Sadleyr dates a letter to Suffolk from Berwick on the 12th of December (Sadler's Papers, Vol. I. pp. 348–351), which closes his collection of documents relative to his mission to Scotland in 1543.

[2] Indorsed, "To my L. of Suff: touching the Scotish herald and the Patriarches man."

Branxhame Knycht, Johne Hammiltoun of Samelstoun, Mark Ker of Dolphintoun, and Alexander Hwme of Manderstoun, Commissionaris and Procuratouris for my Lord Governour of Scotland, wyth ye awyse and consent of ye Lordis and Nobillmen being presentlie with His Grace in Edinburgh, on yat ane part; Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, William Erle of Glencarne, Hew Campbell of Lowdoun, James Dowglas of Drumlanrig, and James Sandelandis of Calder Knyght, Commissionaris and Procuratouris for Archebauld Erle of Anguse, Mathew Erle of Levenax, and for yame selfis and all uyeris yair complices and part takeris, on yat uyer part, to commoun and conclude on sic materis as sallbe proponit be athir of ye saidis Commissionaris and Procuratouris to uyeris, for stancheing of apperand danger of battell instantlie, and for perfite obedience throw all ye realme, to induce rest and quietnes amang all uyir Soveraine Ladyis liegis, and furthesetting of hir auctorite, and to taike away all occasioun of divisioun seditioun insurrectioun and rebellioun in ye realme in tyme to cum, and to have ane perfite unite for ye fathefull trew and manlie resistence of our auld innemes of Ingland; hes aggreablie heirto, eftir lang treting and communicatioun, with ane consent concludit decernit and ordanit, that ye sadis Erlis of Anguse, Levanax, Cassillis, and Glencarne, for yame selffis and all uyeris yair complices and part takkeris forsaidis, sall in all tyme cuming remane trew fathefull and obedient subiectis to oure Sovereine Lady and hir auctorite forsaidis; and sall assist and concur with my Lord Governour and ye auctorite for ye defence of ye realme aganis our auld innemes of Ingland, and in actionis concerning ye comon wele, and for liberte of Haly Kirk, and defence of ye Cristiane Fathe. For ye quhilk my Lord Governour and all ye Lordis and noble men forsaidis sall except and resave ye saidis Erlis, yair complices and part takeris, in hertlie luyfe favour and kyndnes, according to yer degre and estatis. And my Lord Governour sall, in ye Quenis Grace name, with his awyse and consent discharge ye pretendit summoundis of tressioun ane ellis, execute agenis George Dowglas, broyer to ye said Erle of Anguse, and ye uyeris decernit and unexecute aganis ane part of ye saidis Erlis and yair frendis, in ye best maner for yair wele securite and honour as yai can best dewyise; and siclyke sall remitt and discharge all faltis and crymis committit be yame, or ony ane of yame, yair complices and part takeris, ony tyme afor ye day of ye date heirof, as yai sall best dewyise how sone and quhat tyme yai sall requyr ye samyne. And, to seclude and tak awey all maner of suspitioun and occasioun yerof, at ye saidis Erlis and yair complices and part takkeris may have with Ingland, in hurt and prejudice of ye realme and crown of Scotland and commoun wele yerof in ony tyme to cum, declaris ordanis and decernis yat yai sall find sufficient securite to my Lord Governour

sa

sa mony of yame as he sall requyre be ye awyse cownsell and ordinance of James Erle of Murray, Archebauld Erle of Ergile, ye saidis Robert Bischop of Orknay, Walter Lord of Sainct Johne, Schir Johne Campbell of Calder Knycht, and Hew Campbell of Lowdoun, or ye maist part of yame, in ye best and maste suyr wyise and maner as yai will ordane and devyise; quhay sall mak yer ordinance and dewyise heirintill, or ye morne at 10 houris afor none, without langer delay in yat part; and siclyke be your awyse sall be dressit ordorit and componit and aggreit all maner of uyer actionis displesouris and elastis yat ony of ye saidis partyis may allege aganis uyeris, and yat within tua dayis nixt heireftir, with power to yame to prorogate and delay langer in sic thingis as yay can nocht be throuthelie awysit with at yat tyme, as yai sall think expedient. Attour, ye saidis Commissionaris for my Lord Governour hawand ane speciall powar for my Lord Cardinall to yis effect on yat ane part, and ye saidis Commissionaris for ye saidis Erlis yair complices kyn frendis part takkeris hawand siclyke ane speciall mandate heirto on ye uyir part, to commoun trete and aggre upoun all actiounis questionis querelis and displesouris betuix yai parteis, yat ony of yame may allege aganis utheris afor ye day of ye date heirof, eftir lang awysament and communicatioun, decernis and ordanis all ye saidis actionis questionis querrellis and displesouris betuix yai parteis sall be dressit componit and aggreit be ye saidis Erlis of Murray and Ergile and ye four personis nemmit with yame, as said is, and sall convene in Edinburght in my Lord of Murray luggyne on Turisda nixt to cum at nyne houris afor none, and yair sall desyde yerintill within thre dayis yereftir: and, quhat ever ya decerne in ony of ye saidis actionis befor specifyit, ye saidis parteis sall fullfill ye samyne trewlie upoun yer lawteis and honesteis; and for securite heirof ordanis and decernis yis our delyverance and decrete to be inserit in ye bukis of Counsell, and to have ye strenthe of ane decrete of ye Lordis of Counsall. In witnes of ye quhilkis ye saidis Commissioneris hes subscrivit yis yare decrete and ordinance, zeir day and place forsaidis, befor yir witnes, Hew Kennedy of Gyrvane Manis, Andro Augnew Schereff of Galloway, and Maister Petir Galbrath, Notar Publici, with uyeris diverse.

CCCCLXXIX. AWARD of the EARL OF MURRAY.

AT Edinburgh ye 14 day of Januar ye zeir of God 1500 and 43 zeris, we James Erle of Murra, Archebaulde Erle of Ergile, Robert Bischop of Orknay, Walter Lord Sanct Johnis, Schir Johne Campell of Calder Knycht, and Hew Campbell Lowdoun,

of Lowdoun, Juges be submissioun; that forsamekill as it was providit and ordanit be ane decrete gevin be Robart Bischope of Orknay, Walter Lord Sanct Johne, Schir Johne Campbell of Calder Knycht, Walter Scot of Branxholme Knycht, Johne Hammiltoun of Samelstoun, Mark Ker of Dolphintoun, and Alexander Hwme of Manderstoun, Commissionaris and Procuratouris for my Lord Governour of Scotland, with ye awyse and consent of ye Lordis and noble men being presentlie with his Grace in Edinburght, on yat ane part; Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, William Erle of Glencarne, Hew Campell of Lowdoun, James Dowglas of Drumlangrig, and James Sandelandis of Calder Knycht, Commissionaris and Procuratouris for Archebaulde Erle of Anguse, Mathew Erle of Levenax, and for yame selffis and all uyeris yair complices and part takeris, on ye toyer part, of ye date at ye ruyde chapell of Grenesyde besyde Edinburght ye 13 day of Januar, the zeir of God 1543 zeris, to seclude and tak away all maner of suspitioun and occasioun yerof, at ye saidis Erlis and yair complices and part takaris may have with Ingland in hurt and prejudice of realme and ye crown of Scotland and commoun wele yerof in ony tyme cuming, yat yay sall find sufficient securite to my Lord Governour, sa mony of yame as he sall require be oure awyse counsall and ordinance, lyke as at mair lenthe is contenit in ye saide decrete; we command, eftir ye forme of ye samyne and accepand upoun ws ye said mater, seand my Lord Governouris requisitioun particularie for ye securite of ye personis following, regardand and hawand consideratioun of ye commoun wele of Scotland, ye peax and gudnes to be had amang our Soverane Ladyis liegis in tyme cuming; we ordand for securite, conforme to ye saide decrete, that ye ye Erle of Anguse sall enter George Dowglas his bruyer plege to my Lord Governour, and failzeng yerof, to delyver his castell of Tamtalloun to be kepit be my Lord Governour; and ye saide George sall delyver James Dowglas his sone, Maister of Mortoun, plege for him; thErle of Cassillis sall delyver Maister Thomas Kennedy his bruyer plege for him; the Erle of Glencarne sall delyver Alexander Cunyngame Maister of Glencarne, his eldest sone, plege for him; Johne Charteris of Enthilgurdy sall find ane sufficient plege to my Lord Governour, or sall enter him self quhill he delyver ane sufficient plege; and ye Erle of Levenax shall be oblist, upoun his lawte and honeste, to be obedient to ye Quenis Grace and hir auctorite in all tymis cumin, and sall concur and assist with ye samyne as ye laif of ye noble men of ye realme, and sall not make na insurrectioun nor grete inobedience aganis ye auctorite, under ye pane of 10000 lib.; and gif he dois in ye contrair he sall remane accusable of ye insurrectioun and crymis bygane, notwithstanding ye saide decrete, or ony remitt my Lord Governour makis yerthrow. And siclyke Hew Campbell of Lowdoun, James Dowglas of Drumlanerig, William Murray of

of Tulibardin, George Buchquhanan of yat ilk, John Culquhone of Luce, James Sandelandis of Caldour Knychtis, ilk ane of yame sall be bunden and oblist in ye maner forsade, under ye pane of 5000 merkis, and yer remitt and discharge of crymis to be of nane avale. William Cokburn of Langtoun sall find ane sufficient plege to my Lord Governour, or enter him self quhill he find ane sufficient plege; the Lairdis of Weddirburne and Blacater sall enter yair plegis, or enter yame selfis quhill yai enter ane sufficient plege; and all yir plegis to be enterit or ye morn at 12 houris, and ye principalis to cum yis day be tua eftir none to Edinburgh, and remayne quhill yair plegis be enterit, and ye effect of yis decrete to be fullfillit and satisfyit. And yis our decrete to be observit lelely and trewlie, and for ye mair securite ordanis ye samyne to be insert in ye bukis of Counsall and to have ye strenthe of ane decrete of ye Lordis of Counsall. In witnes of ye quhilk we have subscrivit yis decrete with our handis, zeir, day, and place forsaidis, befor yir witnes.

CCCCLXXX. Angus *to* King Henry VIII.

After my most humble recommendation of service. Pleased Your Majestie, that I wold be verie glad to knowe that Your Highnes wer fullie perswadid of my faithfull mynde, the wiche shall indure the tym that I have to leve, with the uttermost of my powour, ever to be reddy to Your Majesties contentatioun; notwithstonding the contrary hath bene vehementlie shewed to Your Highnes: trusting yow be perswadid with the trewthe, as concerning my part herein, or now; not doubting Your Majestyes good mynde and benivolens toward me in all sortes, ewen as Your Highnes alwayes has done. And geve credens to this berar, Your Majesties chapleine, as to my self, the which will declare my holl mynde to Your Majestie at more lenthe. Wreten at Dalkethe, the fyft of Marche.[1]

Your Graces most humble with service,

(*Signed*) Ar[D] Erl of Angus.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

[1] See the King's answer. Haynes, p. 19. A former letter of the King to Angus and Glencairn, dated the 3d of March, is in the same volume, p. 8.

CCCCLXXXI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majestie to understonde, that at this present arryved here with me, thErle of Hertford, Sir John Penvan, Your Majesties chapleyn; who sayeth that he hathe letters to Your Highnes with credence and instructions from thErle of Anguish, and thother Lordes Your Majesties frendes in Scotland, wherby you shall perceyve and knowe what Your Highnes may trust unto at theyr handes. And, discoursing with him of the state of thaffayres in Scotlande, he tolde us that the Governour was at Hamylton, the Quene at Sterlyng, and the Cardynall at Saynt Andrewes, and he thinketh that their convention, appoynted the 10th of this monethe, woll not holde. He sayeth they take no maner of care for the defence of the realme, ne for the commen welth of the same; but, as thErle of Lenoux tolde him, it is thought that the Quene and the Cardynall woll stele into Fraunce, if they may; and they be about a divorce betwixt the Governour and his wyf, as Your Highnes hath hard heretofore. The chief cause of his repayre now to Your Majestie is, as he sayeth, to accelerate your royall armye and power into Scotlande, which he sayethe all Your Majesties frendes there do specyally desyr, and they wolde and have devysed, as he sayeth, that Your Highnes shulde sende in a mayne armye by lande to enter by Berwyk, and a convenyent armye by see to repayre to Legh, there to joyne with tharmy that shall enter by lande, and to bring victualles for the same. And also they wolde that Your Majestie shulde sende the nomber of 10 or 12 shippes, well eskipped and furnished, by the West Sees, to do som annoyance to thErle of Argile, leving also a garrison of 2 or 3 thousande on the Borders to annoye the Lardes of Saynt Johnstons and Buckleugh, and such others as be not Your Majesties frendes ther. This he sayeth is the advyse and opynyon of the noble men Your Majesties frendes in Scotlande, which, as he sayeth, woll joyne with Your Majesties power, and make all the force they can to serve accordyng to theyer promise. And, if Your Majestie sende not your power shortely, before the ayde loked for do com out of Fraunce, they thinke it woll moch hinder Your Highnes purposes, and put them, being Your Majesties frendes, to gret lacke and daungier of distruction. Also he sayeth that they desyre that it may please Your Majestie to call in your prysoners to theyr entrie, such as be not assured to Your Highnes, as the Lordes Maxwell[1], whom the saide Penvan can in no wyse commende, and Flemyng,

[1] They informed the King by a letter of the 7th of March that Maxwell had offered to meet Wharton as prisoner, and that Hertford had instructed Wharton to induce Maxwell to do so. See the King's letter to Maxwell and Fleming, Haynes, p. 18, and the Council's directions to Hertford, ibid, 15.

and

and the Master of Erskyn. All thes thinges, with other circumstaunces, the saide Penvan declared unto us, which we thought mete to signefie unto Your Majestie, to thintent Your Highnes may the better perceyve how the same shall agre with such matier as he hathe to declare unto the same.

Ferthermore arryved here with the saide Penvan thErle of Lenoux Secretary[1], who repayreth purposely to the Courte, as the saide Penvan sayeth, for to see the Lady Margaret, with whom he sayth the saide Erle is so farre in love, that, if it so please Your Majestie, that matier is lyke to take effecte. And also the saide Penvan sayeth that the cause, why the saide Erle Lenoux hathe not yet addressed himself to Your Majesties presence is, for that he hath a brother[2] in Fraunce, whom he wolde fayne convey from thens, before he shulde so farre declare himself to be Your Majesties frende, as to com into Englonde; fearyng, leest by the same his saide brother shulde be stayed and put to som daungier in Fraunce, if it be not prevented; and therefore he intendeth secretely to call him home, and for that purpose desyreth Your Majesties sauf conducte for his sure accesse to Calais, and so to com thorough Englonde, as we doubt not the said Penvan, who with the saide Secretary repayreth to Your Highnes in post, woll at more length declare the same to Your Majestie. And thus Almightie God preserve Your Majestie in your most Royall astate, most felycyouslye to indure. Dat: 8° Marcij.

Your Majesties most humble subjectes
and bounden Servauntes[3],

CCCCLXXXII. Instruccions given by the KINGES MAJESTE unto his right trustie and right welbeloved Counsailours the Lorde WHARTON[4], Warden of the West Marchies for anempst Scotland, SIR ROBERT BOWES Knight, Ordinary Master of the Requestes, whom His Majeste hath appoincted to be his Commissioners to mete at Carlisle with certen other Commissioners to be sent from the Erles of Linoux, Anguisshe, Cassells, and Glencarn, and to treate and conclude with the same, upon certen articles devised by His Majeste for the weale and quiet of bothe the Realmes of Englond and Scotland.[5]

WHERAS thErles of Lynoux, Angwysshe, Casselles, and Glencarn have lately addressed unto Us, in the names of themselfes and other our frendes and

---

[1] Thomas Bishop.
[2] John, who in 1571 became Earl of Lennox.
[3] From a minute in the handwriting of Sadleyr.
[4] Wharton was created a Peer early in March 1544.
[5] See the letter of the Council to Hertford, Tunstall, and Sadleyr, relative to this mission of Bowes, 21st March 1544. Haynes, p. 16.

servauntes in Scotland, Mr Penven one of our chaplaynes, and Mr Thomas Bisshop, secretary to the saide Erle of Lynoux, who, bringing with them letters of credence from the saide Erles, have for the saide credence declared unto Us in how great and imminent daungier they and other their frendes do stande at this present, by reason of the force and power whiche the Cardinall and thErle of Arrayn with their adherentes do prepare against them, to their utter ruyne and destruction; beseching Us therfor, at whose only hande they can hope of any assured defence and proteccion, with all convenient diligence to sende into that realme for their relyef and preservation a maine army to confounde their saide ennemyes, and to establyshe them and the rest of their frendes in quiet and tranquillitie; offring to joyne themselfes and all ther forces with our saide armey, and all and every of them to serve Us faithfully and truely, without respecte of any former covenaunt or band made heretofore by the saide Erle of Lynoux with the Frenche King or any other for him in his name; the saide Erle also promising by his saide Secretary never herafter to accepte any offre to be made by the saide Frenche King, nor to serve any other Prince against Us, but to be ruled by our advise alwayes, and to follow our ordre and appointement in all thinges.

Albeit the thing which they desire, being suche as cannot welbe done withoute greate and inestimable charges, and the time of the yere also nothing propice for suche a purpose, and scant convenient for us to give any eare to their request in this behalf, and that also We have had good cause sumwhat to be diswaded herin by the slacke and negligent proceding of some that with diligence and wise handling might have kepte this mattier from suche extremities; yet, upon hope that suche as have ben hertofore in faulte will from hensforth make amendes, and use a more constant and assured dexteritie in their procedinges towardes Us for the advauncement of our affaires, Wee ar contente to here and consider there saide sute and petition, and for that purpose do sende down to our citie of Carlisle our right trustie and welbeloved Counsailour Sir Robert Bowes Knight, Ordinary Master of our Requestes, to joyne with our right trustie and welbeloved Counsailour the Lorde Wharton, Wardeyn of our West Marches for anempst Scotlande, and to appoint them two our Commissioners to mete at our saide citie with suche as the saide Erles shall sende thither sufficiently authorised to condiscende and agree with our saide Commissioners upon suche articles as they shall on our behalf propone unto them. Wherupon our pleasure is that the saide Sir Robert, taking with hym thies our instructions, with suche other writinges as be prepared for him in this journey, shall repaire in post unto our saide Warden, and communicating unto hym thole effecte of the enstructions, with all other suche information as We have given unto hym for there proceding in this affaire, they shall joyntly to gether repaire

repaire unto our saide citie of Carlysle, and after that meeting with suche as shalbe sente from the saide Erles, and having had a sight either of suche sufficient commission or instruccions as they have from the saide Erles to commun and conclude with them, they shall declare unto them the cause of our sending them thither to mete with them the said Scottisshe Commissioners, as before is at length expressed, and therupon say, that reputing them for men of trouth and honour, and mynding therupon to expresse playnly what We woll desire of them, and what We be pleased to do agayn for them, yf they in ther dedes shall shewe themselfes our faithfull frendes and servauntes, We have devised articles of certen thinges to be observed, whiche yf they shall accomplisshe and performe, and for that purpose lay presently unto Us thies hostages following, that is to say, thErle of Lynoux for him his brother, or some other sufficient hostagies; thErle of Angwisshe for him the Master of Morton, and for defaulte of him the castle of Temptallon; and thErles of Cassells and Glencarn to covenaunt in writing that their pledges, whiche lye here already for their raunsom, shall remayn also pledges for them for the performance of suche thinges as they shall now covenaunt to do for Us; then will We be contente not only to sende in our armey, to the daunting of their ennemyes, for their relief and comfort, but further will do for them as shalbe in thies instruccions herafter particulerly expressed. And as touching the thinges that We require to be observed on ther behalf toward us[1];

* * *

The which forsaid articles yf the saide Erles shall agree, and for the performance of the same put in suche hostages as be before expressed, then in that case and upon that condition, and none otherwise, We ar contented, for the declaration of our benevolence towardes the saide Erles, to do for them as herafter followeth, that is to say;

First, We will sende in a main armey to annoy and defaicte, by all the meanes they can, our commun ennemyes, and will give unto our saide armey speciall charge and commaundement, that they shall in nowise devaste any thing that belongeth to the saide Erles, nor of any others of whom they shall have assurance to be our assured frendes, but shall take the saide Erles and their forsaide frendes as our frendes, and ayde and helpe the same as occasion shall serve.

Second, wheras thErle of Lynoux maketh sute unto Us for the office of

---

[1] These instructions then proceed with five articles required of the Lords, almost verbatim the same with those of the second set of instructions, which, having been acted on, will be printed entire in pp. 386, 387.

Governour underneth Us, We are contented to helpe hym to have the saide office and rule underneth Us, with certayn suche others to be of Counsaill with hym in the saide governement, as We with his advise shall appointe, so as he do accepte Us for Protectour, and do in no wise call or consente to the calling of any Parliament, nor do any acte contrary to the commun law and order of that realme, nor give or dispose any thing that shalbe confiscat or otherwise grow to the crowne, without our expresse consent.[1]

Thirdely, We shalbe pleased that the saide Erle of Lynoux, being ones establisshed Governour by Us as aforsaid, shall have a reasonable porcion of the revennues of the crowne for the better maintenaunce of his estate in the same; forseing that ther be a convenient portion reserved for thenterteynement of the yong Quene, and of a Counsaill to lye continually at Edynborough for thadministration of justice, and that We also shall have in our custody some suche holde as shalbe thought necessary for Us to have, being Protectour, for the stay of the countrey, and the keping of the same in good order and rule during the mynoritie.

Fourthly, wheras also the saide Erle of Lynoux hath desired our favour for the continuaunce of his title against thErle of Arrayn; incase he shalbe and do towardes Us as in our demaundes before is expressed, in case God shall dispose His will of our saide pronepte, leving behinde Hir none issue, We wilbe contente to ayde hym for thobteyning of his saide title when tyme shall requyre.

Fifte, albeit thErle of Anguysshe, being now by our meanes restored to his inheritaunce in Scotland, ought not to chalenge nor demaunde any lenger any pention[2] of Us, yet, to thintent aswell the saide Erles of Anguysshe Cassells and Glencarn shall ernestly faithfully and truely joyne with the saide Erle of Lynoux, and he and they all to gethers extende all their power and force for the accomplisshement of the forsaide poinctes, which We required them to do for Us, We are contented not only to contynew yet our former benevolence of our pention unto the saide Erle of Anguysshe, and to paye unto hym now out of hand soche sommes as be already in arrerages for the same, but also of our liberalitie to give furwith unto every of the saide Erles of Cassells and Glencarn one thowsand crownes apece, upon condition nevertheles that the saide Erles of Lynoux Anguysshe Cassells and Glencarn do first agree unto our forsaide

---

[1] The King's letter to Lennox of the 20th of March is printed by Haynes, p. 18.

[2] By Uvedale's accounts, several of which are in the State Paper Office, it appears that the pensions to Angus and his brother were paid to the 14th of January 1544, but that they had not sent for their wages for the month ensuing; and there is no mention of them in the subsequent accounts.

demaundes,

demaundes, and also lay in the forsaide hostaiges for the performaunce of the same.[1]

And thies forsaid conditions and couvenauntes We are contente to promyse and observe for our parte, in case the saide Erles shall like wyse promise and performe suche thinges as We require of them to be observed on their parte.

And, yf the saide Commissioners of Scotland shall desire a more larger and ampler capitulation to be made of tharticles aforsaid, We ar contented that thies articles, being now subscribed by the saide Erles or their Commissioners sufficiently authorised, and their hostaiges put in for performance of the same as aforsaid, that then the more ample and autentique capitulation therof shalbe referred to our Lieutenaunt, to whom We shall sende instruccion with our further pleasure in that behalf and that the saide Lord Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes shall, for their satisfaction also in the meane tyme, delyver unto them the forsaide articles subscribed with their handes; orelles, in case they shall receyve of them tharticles subscribed with thandes of the Erles themselfes, then to delyver unto them tharticles subscribed with our hande, whiche they shall cary with them for that purpose.[2] And, yf they shall not agree unto thies articles aforsaide, or not lay in hostages for the performaunce of the same, then our pleasure is, that the saide Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes shall, with as good and gentle woordes as they canne, referre them to a ferther communication in the premisses with my Lorde of Hertford at his comming to Edinborough; and so, dymissing them in frendly sorte, the saide Sir Robert shall returne to our presence.

And, wheras thErle of Lynoux hath lately by his Secretary made sute unto Us to have in mariage the Lady Margaret our nepce, incase the saide Scottisshe Commissioners shall renewe the saide sute on the behalf of the saide Erle, the saide Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes shall say, that, albeit We for our parte, yf the saide Erle shall performe the saide covenauntes whiche for his parte ar to be performed, and in his doinges and procedinges towardes Us shall use himself according to our expectacion, We coulde be contented that the saide mariage do take effecte betwene hym and our saide nepce: yet, forasmoche as we have promised unto our nepce never to cause hir to mary any, but whom she shall fynde in hir own harte to love, and that, they never having one seene another, We know not how they shall lyke one another when they see to gider; and for that also, though We were never so well pleased

[1] Henry's letters to Lennox, to Angus alone, and to Angus, Cassillis, and Glencairn jointly, are in Haynes, pp. 18, 19, 20.

[2] Secretary Paget's opinion on this subject is expressed in a letter to Hertford. Haynes, p. 15.

with

with the matier, and they also lyke eche other never so well, yet the thing can not be perfaicted with thonnour of all partes, untill also it be agreed on either syde, both what shalbe gyven with hir, and also what she shall have agayn assured unto hir by the saide Erle for hir dower: it is a covenaunt that cannot be easely now treated, the state of the rest of thinges being as they be, and all other maters standing as they do yet. And therfore they shall say unto them, that herafter, when the saide Erle shall have done some notable good service unto Us, and shall, upon the sight of our niepce, lyke hir, and she againe lyke hym, We shall, upon his overture in that matier, make hym suche a reasonnable answer, as he shall have cause to be contented.

And finally, forasmoche as the Larde Dunlanrik, who it is thought shalbe one of the saide Commissioners, may peraventure shew himself scant well pleased that he hath not some portion of money appoincted to him at this tyme, when he shall know of the reward, which of our liberalitie We be determined to give to thErles of Casselles and Glencarn upon the conditions aforsaid; the saide Lord Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, putting the saide Dunlanrik in remembrance, with gentle woordes, of the rewarde of 100£, whiche We lately sente unto hym[1], with the yerely pention also of 500 crownes, whiche We have promised unto hym, shall say unto hym that, albeit We do not rewarde hym now at this tyme, yet he had of Us, when they had nothing, and contynuing good servaunt unto Us, as We trust he will, shall have also again peraventure when they shall not; advising hym in gentle maner not to mistrust our goodness, and to thinke, that serving Us according to our expectation, We will have suche consideration of his good service from tyme to tyme, as with reason ought to contente hym.

CCCCLXXXIII. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Royall Majeste to understonde, that herewith the same shall receyve certen letters addressed to me, the Erle of Hertforde, from the Lorde Wharton, whereby Your Highnes shall perceyve such occurraunces as he hath lerned by his espielles out of Scotlande. And yesternight, at 5 of the clocke, arryved here Sir John Penvan and thErle of Lenoux Secretarye, whom I have dyrected to the West Borders, because they durst not passe into Scotlande by the Est or Myddell Marches for feare of interception both of their letters and also of

[1] See letter from the Council to Hertford, 5 March. Haynes, p. 9.

their

their persons, to theyr no lytle daungier as they pretende; alledging, if they shulde enter into Scotlande by thEst or Mydle Marches of the same, they can not well passe that way without daunger of theyr maisters enemyes. And therefore, at theyr desyre, I the said Erle have wryten to the saide Lorde Wharton to do his best for theyr conveyance by the West Marches, orelles, if they shall so requyre him, to helpe to convey their letters in suretie.

Many gentilmen out of Chesshire, and others which be appoynted to furnish Your Majesties army in this journey, ar arryved here, and dayle they com out of such partes as they be appoynted. But of my Lord Admyrall and the shippes we here not as yet more then hath ben wrytten from the Lordes of Your Majesties Counsaile. Assone as they shall arryve[1], there shall be no tyme lost, with the Grace of God, ne any thing omyttid that may tende to the furtheraunce of Your Majesties pryncely enterprises and affayres here, as moche as our pour wyttes can devyse, with no lesse good hert and will, then our most bounde duetie dothe requyre.[2]

CCCCLXXXIV. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understand that yesternight arryved here with me, thErle of Hertforde, one Edwarde Story servaunt to the Lorde Wharton, who was sent into Scotland with Your Majesties letters to the Lordes Maxwell and Flemyng[3], and suche letters as the saide Story brought addressed to me, the saide Erle, from the saide Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, with such other matier as the saide Story declared unto us of his procedynges and enterteynement with the Lorde Flemyng. And the newes and occurrauntes he lerned whilles he was in Scotlande, which we causid him to put in wryting, we have sent herewith to Your Majestie[4]. And touching the Lorde Flemynges

[1] On the 30th Hertford informed the Privy Council that Lord William Howard with several ships, whose names and captains are enumerated, had arrived in the haven of Tynemouth, having sailed from Harwich in company with the Lord Admiral, and parted from his ship and four others in a fog. In this letter he acknowledged the receipt of the Council's despatch of the 27th, which is printed by Haynes, p. 21.

[2] This minute is indorsed, "depeched xxvij°. m̃cij." It is written by Sadleyr.

[3] Haynes, p. 18.

[4] "6to Aprilis, Anno 35to R. H. VIII.

"The seing of Edward Storye servaunt unto the Lord Wharton.

"He saith that being commaunded by his Lord and Master to rapayre into Scotland from "Carlisle with the Kinges Majesties letters to the Lordes Maxwell and Flemyng, he toke his "journey

mynges request by his letters to the saide Lorde Wharton for to have his pledge ther in a redynes at Carlisle to be entered into Scotland when he shall enter

---

" journey and entred Scotland on Twisday the 28th of Marche, and logged that night at Domfrice, " where he found Robert Maxwell, who demaunded of him what he did ther; wherunto he " aunswered and said, that he had busynes fro his Lord his master to my Lorde Maxwell his " father and my Lord Flemyng, and asked where they were; who answered and said, 'At Stirling,' " but advysed him not to adventure to go to theym, for he said yt was dangerous travelling; and so " having no more counfort at his handes he saith he parted fro him; and saith that on the morrow " he with a Skotes man, a frynd of his masters, dwelling ther in Dunfrice, toke their horses, and ley " the next night at Dowglas, and the Thursday night at Lighko, and on the morrowe, ryding fro " hens towardes Stirling, in the myd way betwene Stirling and Lighcoo, met with the Governour " accompened with 10 horses and no moo, and passed by him to Cumbernall castell a house of " the Lord Flemynges, where they found him, and being a lighted nere the gates, the said Scotes " man knocked at the gates, unto whom the porter asked what he was, and he said, a servaunt of " the Master of Maxwelles, that came in message from his master to my Lorde; wheruppon he " was lett yn, supposing yt had byn true that he was sent fro the said Robert Maxwell, orelles he " saith he knewe well he shuld not have gotten yn; and being ons entered the castell, repayred " directly to the Lord Flemyng, and showed him that he had brought with him to his gates a " servaunt of the Lord Whartons, with letters to him; wherat he was astonyed. Nevertheles, he " was contented he shuld come yn to delyver the letters, unto whom he delyvered bothe the Kinges " Majesties letters, aswell to the Lord Maxwell, as to him self, and in the receyving of the same " he saith the said Lord Flemyng put them to his mouth and toke of his bonet of his hed, saying " thiese wordes, 'Jesus, benedicitie, howe thowe dyrst come hither into this countrey? but I am " 'glad that thow art come to my house, and syns thow art here, the hyest stone shalbe the lowest, " 'er thowe salt take any skathe;' and then red the letter. Wherupon he called his clerk, and " made an other letter, whiche, with also the Kinges Majesties letter to him self, he furthwith " addressed to the Governer and Counsaill of Scotland, and spake thiese wordes, 'I woll make " 'you previe what I do meane by this writyng, for the seyng is that the Kinges Counsaill hathe " 'made a contract for our raunsomes; and bicause therof I must nedes let my Lord Governer " 'kno what I receyve from the King; but I promyse you,' saith he, 'what soever my Lord " 'Governer or the Counsaill sey, I woll entre according to my promyse, orelles they shall fetter " 'me:' and so he departed from theym and said they were welcome, and lodged them in his " castell: and saith that, or ever it was day, a pursevaunt of Scotland came thither fro the " Governer and Counsaill, with letters to the said Lord that he shuld send the bringers of the " Kinges letters to theym, uppon payne of treason, lief, landes, and goodes; wheruppon he toke " his horse, and rode to the Governor and Counsaill, where he tarryed all that night, and on the " morrow came home. At which tyme, he sayth, the said Lord Flemyng showed them that the " Governer and Counsaill agreyd not well with hym, bicause he wold not delyver them to the " pursevaunt upon their letter. And the same day, he sayth, that the said Lord Flemyng receyved " 2 other letters from the Governer and Counsaill for like purpose, but he wold not in any wise " delyver theym to the pursevaunt; and theruppon toke his horse agayne, and rode to the Coun- " saill, being with tharmy at Glasco; and on the morrowe sent word to his house that he had " gotten their pardons, and willed theym to get theym home, with his advice to kepe them selfes " as secret as they might, for feyre of apprehention, and sent to them two 6 corons sterling; and " so they departed, and stale home in the nyght season. He sayth also, that on Monday last thErll " of Anguishe, having not many horses with him, came to Hamylton to the Governer and the " Lord Maxwell, where he ley that night with theym, and on the morrowe he retorned to Dowglas " to his house, and fetched all his strenght of men, and came agayne to Hamylton to the Governer

" and

enter into Englonde, and also for and concerning thentre of Sir Roger Losselles, Your Majestie shall perceyve what aunswer the saide Lorde Wharton hathe made unto the same; which we thinke to be very good. And theruppon I, the saide Erle, have wrytten to the same Lorde Wharton to have the Lordes Flemyng plege in arredynes at Carlisle for that purpose, in case he do enter; whereof we are harde of belefe.

Semblably arryved here other letters this mornyng from the saide Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, and from the Lorde Eure[1], whyche we sende also to Your Highnes hereinclosed.[2]

Fynally, where as of late a gentilman of Scotland called the Larde of Nesbye[3], dwelling uppon theBorders within 3 myles of Warke, made a specyall sute to me the saide Erle that he might com and speke with me; supposing it not to be amysse to here him, I graunted him licence and safe conduct to repayre hether, which he accomplisshed indelayedly; and at his being here hathe offred himself to be Your Majesties servaunt to serve Your Highnes or me under You, in what sorte Your Highnes shall appoynt him, wherein he offereth to declare himself, by his servyce, in such ernest and constant facyon, with large promises after his power, as though he wolde in dede perfourme the same, and offreth also to ley one of his sonnes in pledge for thaccomplishment of his promyse in that behalf. Whereof we have thought mete to advertise Your Majestie, and what shalbe your gracious pleasure in that parte we shall execute the same accordinglye.[4]

" and the Lord Maxwell, which 3 with their powers, and dyvers others, arryved on the morrowe to " Glasco, and toke the towne, whiche was not resisted; but the castell there being fortified by " thErll of Lenoux servauntes, the said Governour thErll of Anguishe and the Lord Maxwell, " with their power and others, laid siege to the same with their ordenaunce; but what folowed " he saith yet he knoweth not; but saith that he knoweth for trouth that the Governer, thErll of " Anguishe, and the Lord Maxwell, were in counsaill that night, and no man so farr in faveor with " the Governer as thErll of Anguishe; and saith that that same night the said Erle and Lord " Maxwell were brought back to Hamylton castell, and there put into ward, wherat many men " mervayled, bicause they were so gret with the Governer, and supposed it could not be don " without their owne consentes."

1 Sir William Eure was advanced to the peerage in February 1544, a few days before Wharton.

2 Probably a letter of later date than that of the 27th of March, which is published by Haynes, p. 22.

3 Rynyan Chirnside.

4 This minute is indorsed, " depeched vij Aprilis."

CCCCLXXXV. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understonde that herewith we sende unto Your Majestie suche letters as arryved here this mornyng from the Lorde Wharton, addressed to me, the Erle of Hertford, and also certen other letters from the Master of Maxwell and Drumlaneryke to the saide Lorde Wharton; by the whiche Your Majestie shall perceyve parte of theyr procedinges in Scotlande. And, where as the saide Drumlaneryk desyreth to knowe the cause of the stay of Your Majesties armye, wisshing that the same might shortly com forwarde for the comforte of the rest of your frendes in Scotlande, we have thought good to give him som comforte in that behalf. And theruppon I the saide Erle have wrytten to the Lorde Wharton, requyring him to wryte to the saide Drumlaneryke for thincouragement of him and the rest of Your Majesties frendes, advising them to stonde fyrmely togither, and to kepe themselfes out of the daungier of theyr enemyes; assuring them that, shewing themselfes of such sorte towardes Your Highnes as they have promysed, lyke men of honour and trouth, which chiefely shall redounde to theyr owne benefite, they shall not fayle very shortely to have suche ayde and supplie of Your Majestie as they desyre.

And also uppon the receipte of certen letters addressed to me the saide Erle from the Lordes of Your Majesties Counsaile[1], willing me on Your Majesties behalfe, for certen considerations expressed in the same, to graunte assuraunce to the saide Robert Maxwell for eight dayes, and so from 8 dayes to 8, so long as he shewed himself for Your Majestie; I the saide Erle have accordinglye wrytten to the saide Lorde Wharton for thaccomplishment thereof, in case the saide Robert Maxwell shall eftesones make ernest sute for the same.

Fynally, where it shall appere to Your Highnes by the Lorde Wharton and Mr Bowes letters, that the same Mr Bowes, perceyving no such matier to succede or folowe as he was sent for, intendith to repayre hither, and to do further as I the saide Erle shall thinke expedyent; we intende to stay him here, till we shall knowe further of Your Majesties pleasure in that behalf; to thintent, if thErle of Lenoux shall sende any Commissioners to Carlisle as was appoynted, the saide Mr Bowes, being here, may the soner repayre thither accordinglye.[2]

---

[1] 5 April 1544. Haynes, p. 23.

[2] This minute is indorsed, "depeched ix° Ap̃l."

CCCCLXXXVI. Hertford *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understonde, that I have receyved this day certen letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties Counsaile of the 10th of this present, by the whiche it appereth unto me that Your Highnes, having debated and prudently weyed the sequele of this your Royal enterprise intended ayenst Scotland, hathe, uppon sondry grave and weightie considerations expressed in the saide letters, resolved your most gracious pleasure that I shall forbere, at the landyng of your armye at Legh, to procede to the fortyfycation afore determyned by Your Majestie to be made there, and that I shall rather put the saide towne of Legh and Edenburgh, with such other townes as be there aboutes, to sacke fyer and sworde, and rase the castell of Edenburgh, if it may be don convenyently without long taryeng about it, and afterwardes to passe over to Fyfe to make lyke spoyle and wasting of the countrey there, chiefeley at St Andrewes, putting all to fyre and sworde, in suche wise as in the saide letters is more at lenght conteyned. In whiche parte, and all others, I shall most willingly and obedientlye confourme my self to whatsoever shalbe Your Majesties pleasure, and shall spende my life and goodes in thexecution of the same with as good herte and will as any other of Your Highnes subjectes or servauntes. And yet, if it shall please Your Majestie to give me leave to say myne opynyon, I thinke if, when Your Majesties armye shalbe landed, it shall appere unto us that Legh may be fortefied and made tenable in any convenyent tyme after our landing, so that Your Majesties subjectes may be lefte there to kepe the same without daungier, whereof I can not assure Your Highnes till I see it; it shalbe more honour to Your Highnes, and a greter prejudice and annoyance to your enemyes, to fortefie and kepe it for Your Majestie, for the which purpose all provisions be in a redynes and the gret charges therof alredy past, then the distroyeng and burnyng of it shalbe, with the rest of the countrey afore expressed: for by the same, being theyr chief porte towne, Your Majestie shall not onely have a goodly entre into Scotlande, and by that meane take away from them theyr commodytie of fisshing and theyr hole traffique, whiche shalbe suche a continuall scourge unto them, as of force the towne of Edenburgh and thole countrey thereaboutes shalbe constreyned to fall unto Your Majesties devocyon; but also it shalbe a meane to kepe from them the ayde and helpe of all theyr frendes, aswell in Fraunce as elles where, which, when they shall see theyr chief porte shutte and taken from them, woll not adventure into Scotlande on that parte of the realme.

And likewise, in my poure opynyon, it shall the rather encourage thErle of Lenoux to com to Your Majestyes devocyon, who is now brought to such a straight, as I thinke he must nedes condiscende to suche couvenauntes as Your Highnes woll appoynt; for he knoweth that the Frensh Kyng can not trust him, and the Governour and he woll never agre, because of the devision betwixt them for the tytle of Scotland; so that it is to be supposed that Your Majestie may have Donbretayn of him for money or other recompence; which atteyned, and Legh fortefyed with convenyent garrysons put in the same, all the rest on thisside the Fryth of force shalbe constreyned in tyme to becom Your Majesties subjectes, without gret charge to Your Highnes. And now, as to the victualling of the saide towne of Legh, when it shalbe fortefied and kept for Your Majestie, as is aforesaide, I thinke that leaving it victualled for 3 monethes, which we shalbe well able to do with such victualles as we have and shall have in aredynes for that purpose, it shalbe facile ynough, under Your Highnes correction, to revictuall the same alwayes by see, ones in a moneth, with litle charge, from Berwick; so that a convenyent staple of victuall may be furnisshed there, from tyme to tyme, and lykewise 2 or 3 lytle barkes appoynted to remayne here to passe bytwen Legh and Berwyke, whiche shulde not onely serve for that purpose, but also kepe and defende Your Majesties subjectes on this cost from spoyle and robberye of pyrates and other ennemyes; and besydes that, the countrey aboutes Legh, in my poure opynyon, shulde be forced by Your Majesties garrison, whiche shulde be lefte there, to bring victualles unto them, lyke as now at this present, notwithstonding the warres, the Scottes do daylie bring victualles to Berwyke, to the gret relief of the same.

And furthermore, it is supposed that there is a gret nomber in Scotlande, which, if they saw Your Majesties armye and power there, wolde shew them selffes for the same, and the rather a grete deale when they shall perceyve that Your Highnes intendeth to have a fote and entre within the realme; where as, if all shulde be put to fyer and sworde, it might be a meane to put them all to utter desperation of any relief or comfort at Your Majesties handes.

Also it may be that the inhabitauntes of Edenburgh woll yelde the towne and castell there, and commytte themselffes to Your Majesties mercy. Most humbly beseching Your Highnes, in case they so do, to let me know your gracious pleasure how I shall procede in that behalf; assuring Your Majestie that it shulde be no lytle grief and displeasure to me to see your money and treasure employed to so litle purpose, as that Your Highnes shulde have no more don for the same then the divasting of 2 or 3 townes and a small countrey, which they shalbe able to recover agayn in short tyme.

Fynally,

Fynally, it may please Your Majestie to consyder that, where I perceyve your pleasure is I shulde, after the burnyng of Legh and Edenburgh, passe over into Fyfe lande, and to Saynt Andrewes, to make lyke destruction there; the towne of Saynt Andrewes is at the leest 20 myles from thother syde of the water ayenst Legh; so that Your Majesties army must eyther marche so farre on fote, and carry the ordenaunce with us, which wolbe very difficile to do, orelles we must sayle backe agayne to the mowth of the Fryth, and so aboutes the cost for to lande at St Andrewes, where I doubte whether there be any landing for your armye to land with thordenaunce, in such sorte as we might do any feate to Your Majesties honour; wherein nevertheles, and in all other the premisses, I shall most willingly employ my self to the uttermost of my wytt and power, as it shall please Your Highnes to appoynte me, according to my most bounden dewtie. And this &^{c}.[1]

CCCCLXXXVII. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understonde that I, thErle of Hertforde, have receyved letters from the Lorde Wharton, with also other letters addressid unto him from Robert Maxwell and Drumlanerike, whiche we sende herewith unto Your Majestie. By the same it shall appere to Your Highnes that thErle of Glencarn commeth not himself to Carlisle, but that his seconde son[2], and Bisshop, thErle of Lenox secretary, are appoynted to repayre thither, which we thinke to be very meane persons to treate with the Lorde Wharton and Mr Bowes. Nevertheles we have thought good to dispeche thither forthwith the said Mr Bowes, with whom we have conferred uppon those matiers, and resolved that the Lorde Wharton and he shall onely here what the saide Erle of Glencarnes son and Bishop have to say, see such wrytynges as they bryng, here theyr offers, and enserch and fisshe out of them asmoch as they can, and thereuppon advertise Your Highnes with diligence; giving them good wordes in generalyte without proceding to farre with them, or making any large offer or promise in Your Majesties name, till thay shall knowe further of your gracious pleasure in that behalf. And if it might so stonde with your high pleasure, we

[1] This minute is indorsed, "depeched xij Ap̃lis at x at night"; of which the correctness may be doubted, seeing it acknowledges the receipt of letters from the Council of the 10th.

[2] Hew Cunninghame. See Glencarne's commission to them in Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 19.

thinke

thinke it were good that they might have some commission and instructions from Your Majestie in this conference to comon and practise for the delyveree of Donbreteyn into your handes; which if thErle of Lenox woll accomplish, then your liberalite to be extended unto him shall, in our poure opynyons, be well employed. And in case he shal refuse it, wee see not what other stede or service he can do for Your Majestie; for, now that he wantethe the power of thErle of Anguish and his frendes, we can not percyve that he hathe any power wherewith he may do Your Highnes any gret service: which nevertheles we remitte to your high wisedom, to be further weyed and used as to the same shall seme most expedient.

Semblably, where as Robert Maxwell desyreth not onely assuraunce for himself and his frendes uppon 4 dayes warning, but also to have som enterteynement of Your Majestie, whereby he may the better be able to fortefie defende and kepe himself and his houses out of thandes and daungier of the Governour and Cardinall with theyr adherentes; and lykewise Donlaneryke desyreth a larger interteynement and profyte of Your Highnes then he hathe; as Your Majestie shall perceyve by ther saide letters: considering what benefit they have alredy receyved at Your Graces handes, and hitherto have don no maner of servyce for the same, which moveth us to thinke that they seke nothing but theyr owne profyte and commodyte, we wolde wisshe that they shulde have no pece of theyr desyres graunted, oneles by som kynde of honest service they shall openly declare themselffes to be for Your Majestie. And, if Robert Maxwell wolde now delyver Lowmaban to Your Highness use, which were a good declaration for his parte, he were then wourthie, in oure poure opynion, of Your Highnes liberalitie and rewarde; in whiche parte we have given som instruction to Mr Bowes, that the Lord Wharton and he, taking occasion of these the saide Robert Maxwelles demaundes, shall practise a meting and conference with him, and putting him in remembraunce of the gret benefytes which his father and he have receyved of Your Majestie, and hitherto don lytle or no service at all for the same, to feale of themselffes his mynde and inclynation touching the delyvere of the saide castell of Lowmaban, whereby they shall tell him that he shall redubbe all thinges past, and wynne such favour and profyte thereby, at Your Graces handes, as shalbe to his gret benefyte and advauncement. Thus moche we have don alredy, and devising therein with Mr Bowes, have given him as good instructions to induce and bring the same to passe, as we coulde; who, we doubt not, with the Lorde Wharton, will handle it wysely, and use all the good meanes and wayes that may be for the perfecting of the same. And, what soever shalbe Your Majesties pleasure to have done

done further, uppon knowlege thereof we shall se the same accomplished accordinglye.[1]

CCCCLXXXVIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL.

AFTER our right hertie commenda[*tions to Your Lordshippes.*][2] We do perceyve by your last [*letters addressed to me, thErle*][2] of Hertforde[3], that it appereth no[*t to you, by such letters*][2] as ye lately receyved from thErles of [*Westmerland and*][2] Cumberlonde, what instructions they have how to use themself, in case the Scottes shall make any invasion into Englonde, whilles the Wardens of the Marches shalbe in Scotlande for the accomplisshement of thentreprises determyned for the burnyng of Hadington and Hawyk, as heretofore we have advertised the Kynges Majestie. Wherefore we have thought good to signefie unto your Lordships that it is not a lytle to our mervale that by the saide Erles letters it shulde so appere unto you; for having comoned with them both in that matier at length, it was declared unto them, according to the Kynges Majesties pleasure, what entreprises were intended ayenst the Scottes both by see and lande, and that His Majesties pleasure was, that they shulde drawe to the Borders, that is to say, thErle of Westmerland to the Est and Myddle Marches, and thErle of Cumberlonde to the West Marches, to remayne there during the absence of the Wardens for defence of the saide Marches; and, in case the Scottes shulde make any invasion as is aforesaide, that then they shulde assemble [*themselfes in such*][2] countrey as the saide Wardens [*should appoint them,*][2] for to make resistence accordingly[2], [*with certain Counse*]llours to remayne with them for advyse.[2] [*ThErle of*]nde hath such appoynted unto him as himself desyred. But, as we perceyve, the saide Erles wolde eyther have the gret power of the saide Marches to remayne with them behynde the Wardens at theyr entre into Scotlande, which may not be convenyently, considering that the hole power of the Marches is thought to be lytle ynough for the execution of theyr intended enterprises; orelles they wolde have som power of inlandes men to lye with them in garryson at the Kynges charge for the better defence in thabsence of the saide Wardens. And herein I, thErle of Hertforde, did asmoch as I coulde to satisfie them, supposing it not nedefull to put the Kinges Majestie to any

[1] This minute is indorsed, "depeched xiiij° Ap̃l at ij after noone."

[2] These parts are torn.

[3] 12th April 1544. Haynes, p. 25.

further

further charge with new garrisons, then He is at alredy ; the rather, for that the Wardens shall not be al absent past 3 dayes, during which tyme the saide Erles, with theyr owne force and the power of the countrey besydes, which the Wardens shall leave behynde them, shall, with the grace of God, be able ynough to defende the malice of the Scottes, as it was declared unto the saide Erles : wherewith they seamed unto us to be satisfied, and as willing men as might be to serve, insomuche as thErle of Cumberlonde sayed he wolde have a hundreth men in garryson with him at his owne charge ; as before this we advertised unto the Kinges Majestie. Nevertheles, according to your Lordeshippes saide letters, they shall have commission to levie the power of the countrey in case aforesaide, and also such instructyons in wryting as before they had by mowth for that purpose. And if it shalbe thought expedient unto your Lordship that the Kinges Majestie be further charged with a greter number of garryson to be called to the Borders for to attende the saide Erles there for defence, as is aforesaide, uppon knowlege of His Majesties pleasure in tyme, the same shalbe accomplisshed.

Fynally we have thought good to signefie unto your Lordships, that of the Kynges money and treasure appoynted for the furnyture of this entreprise, remayneth at this present in thandes of me, Sir Rafe Sadleyr, but fyve thousand poundes ; and by that tyme that this pay of the wages of the armye be payed, which is now in payeng, and a good parte of the same payed alredy, for 14 dayes, begynnyng this last Tewsday and ending the 28 of Aprell, there woll not remayne three thousande poundes at the moste ; and also Mr Woddall, having payed the garrisons to the 5th of Maye, hathe no more remayning in his handes then 3700 £, so that in the hole here is but £6700 ; prayeng your Lordshipps to consider it, for we shall wante to furnishe the next pay of tharmye which shall begyn the saide 28 day of Aprell, if tharmy so long contynew undissolved ; and also, when it shalbe dissolved, we shall lacke both to pay their conduct money home, and also to discharge the tonage of the shippes. Eftesones therfore prayeng your Lordshipes to consyder it, and, with asmoch expedycion as may be to provyde for the relief and furnyture of the same. Not doubting but your Lordshippes do remember, that almost thone half of the hole some that was appoynted for this enterprise was diffrayed at London for the victualling of tharmye, which woll not be levied agayn, as we shall nede it for payment of the wages and other charges incydent to this entreprise, and 14 dayes wages are payed and past alredy, and also other 14 dayes wages now in payeng, as is aforsaide which the Kynges Majestie is charged with, more then was loked for, by reason of the long taryeng

taryeng of the shippes[1]; and, till they come, His Highnes charge contynueth without any servyce don for the same, to our no litle regret and discomforte; trusting that now they woll not tary long, for the wynde hath served well these 2 dayes.[2]

CCCCLXXXIX. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Highnes to understonde, that this day arryved here with me, thErle of Hertforde, a Scottish man called Wysshert, and brought me a letter from the Larde of Brunstone, which I sende Your Highnes herewith. And, according to his request, have take order for the repayre of the saide Wysshart to Your Majestie by post, both for the delyvere of such letters as he hath to Your Majestie from the saide Brunston, and also for the declaration of his credence, whiche (as I can perceyve by him) consisteth in two poyntes; one is, that the Larde of Graunge late Tresourer of Scotlande, the Master of Rothers thErle of Rothers eldest son, and John Charters, wolde attempte eyther to apprehende or slee the Cardynall at some tyme when he shall passe thorough the Fyf lande, as he doth sondry tymes to St Andrewes; and, in case they can so apprehende him, woll delyver him unto Your Majestie: which attemptate he sayeth they wolde enterprise, if they knew Your Majesties pleasure therein, and what supportacion and mayntenaunce Your Majestie wolde mynister unto them after thexecution of the same, in case they shulde be pursewed afterwardes by any of theyr ennemyes. The other is, that, in case Your Majestie wolde graunt unto them a convenyent enterteynement for to kepe 1000 or 1500 men in wages for a moneth or two, they, joyning with the power of thErle Marsshall, the saide Master of Rothers, the Larde of Calder, and others of the Lorde Greys frendes, woll take uppon them, at such tyme as Your Majesties armye shalbe in Scotland, to distroye the abbey and towne of Arbrogh, being the Cardynalles, and all thother Bisshoppes and Abbottes houses and countreyes on that syde the water thereaboutes, and tapprehende all those whiche they say be the pryncipall impugnatours of the amyte bitwen Englande and Scotlande; for the which they shulde have a good oportunyte, as they say, when the power of the said Busshopps and

1 They were off Yarmouth Road on the 8th. Haynes, p. 25.

2 This minute is indorsed, "depeched xvj^o^ Ap^l^ at ix w^t^in night."

Abbottes shall resorte towardes Edenburgh to resist Your Majesties armye. And, for thexecution of these thinges, the saide Wisshers sayeth, that the saide Erle Marshall and others afore named woll capitulate with Your Majestie in writing under theyr handes and seales, afore they shall desyr any supplie or ayde of money at Your Majesties handes. This is theffect of his credence, with other sondry advertisementes of the gret contention and devision that is at this present within the realme of Scotlande, which we doubt not he woll declare unto Your Majestie at good length.

Also I, the saide Erle of Hertford, have receyved this day certen letters from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, with the copies of suche letters as were wrytten by thErle of Glencarnes son, and Bisshop, thErle of Lenox Secretarye, to be sent into Scotlande to the same Erles, which copies the saide Lorde Wharton and Mr Bowes atteyned by suche meanes as shall appere unto Your Majestie by theyr saide letters, whiche with the saide copies we sende also to Your Highnes hereinclosed, togither with certen other letters which arryved here also this day from the Lorde Ewers conteyning certen exploytes don in Scotlande.

Fynally the Lorde Wyllyam Howarde, being at Tynmouth, sent a letter this mornyng to me, the saide Erle of Hertforde, whereby it appereth that certen of the shippes victuallers are arryved there, and som of them report that yesterday in the mornyng they sawe my Lorde Admyrall with the rest of the fleete on see bourde Hull, making hitherwarde, so that, the wynde contynuyng where it is, they wolbe at Tynmouth this night or to morow, with the grace of God; who preserve Your Royall Majestie.[1]

CCCCXC. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understonde, that where as of late we did advertise Your Majestie how that I, thErle of Hertford, uppon the receipt of certen letters and credence from the Master of Morton, which we addressed fourthwith unto Your Majestie[2], dyd sende for the saide Master of Morton to

[1] This minute is indorsed, "depeched xvij^o^ Ap̄l at iiij^or^ at aft^r^ none." The answer from the Privy Council is printed by Haynes, p. 32.

[2] There is a minute of a letter from Hertford, &c. to the King on the 8th of April, transmitting a letter to them from the Master of Morton, Sir George Douglas's son, and a copy of their answer. See also Hertford's letter to Eure of the 14th of April. Haynes, p. 26.

repaire

repaire unto me, to thintent I might have thereby the better oportunyte to practise with him for the delivere of the castell of Tentallon into Your Majesties handes; there is now arryved here one Alexander Jardyn, who hath the rule and custodie of the saide castell joyntlye with one John Douglas, being both of them thErle of Anguisshes servauntes; which Alexander brought me the letter hereinclosed from the saide Master of Morton; whereby Your Highnes shall perceyve thexcuse he maketh for that he commeth not himself at this present. And for credence the saide Jardyn shewed me, that undoubtedly the Master of Morton, with all the frendes he coulde make, wolde joyne with Your Majesties armye, and take full parte with the same, and that now he was practising with his frendes to make his partie as strong as he might for that purpose; requyring to have assuraunce graunted to suche of his frendes as be named in his saide letters, and he wolde not faile to com to me at all tymes eyther by see or lande, when and where I wolde appoynte him. This was theffect of the saide Alexanders credence, which when I had harde, intending to feale his mynde touching the delyveree of Tentallon unto Your Majesties handes, I began to devise with him of that matier, and used all the meanes and wayes my poure wytte coulde devise to induce him to the same. Nevertheles, albeit he seamed in wordes to wysshe and be content that the same were in Your Majesties handes, yet he sayed that he, and such other as had the charge and custodie thereof, being thErle of Anguisshes servauntes, and expressely commaunded by the saide Erle to delyver it to no man on lyve without his consent, coulde not delyver it without his knowlege, oneles they shulde to moch fayle in theyr duetie to him. And for example he axed me what I wolde thinke in my servaunt, having any such charge of myne, if he shulde so use me in case semblable. I tolde him that, if I stode in lyke case as his maister doth, if my servaunt did so moche consider my weale honour and benefite, as to delyver into my frendes handes such charge as he had of myne, which alwayes might be myn agayn when I wolde, with moch more, orels be in daungier to com into thandes of myne enemyes, I wolde in that case allow and commende him for a good servaunt. For his maister, I tolde him, was now in a harde case, and had lost a gret pece of his honour and estymacion in the worlde, and all men do now judge the worst of him. And considering what benefite he hathe receyved at Your Majesties handes, being such as, if Your Highnes onely supporte had not ben, he had ben no man on lyve at this daye, the worlde doth not lett gretely to deprave and touch him in honour, supposing that he hathe nowe unwourthely used himself towardes Your Majestie, and clerely forgotten your gret clemencie goodnes and liberalyte to him mynestered as is aforsaide;

aforsaide; where as, if they wolde nowe delyver Temptallon to Your Majestie it shulde be a grete declaration for him to the worlde, and the onely meane to preserve his honour; and, besides that, a greate weale and benefyte bothe for him and all his frendes, which Your Majestie wolde then receyve into your protection and defence. This I tolde him, with moche more, and offred rewarde and yerely enterteynement both for him and the other capytayn joyned with him, with promise that the castell shulde be delyvered agayn to my Lorde of Anguish, when he shulde be at lybertie, according to Your Majesties pleasure signefied unto me by the Lordes of your Counsaile. Nevertheles I coulde by no meanes induce him to my purpose; but seamyng to me that he coulde be content therewith, if his master thErle of Anguishe were agreable thereunto, and wysshing that he knew his mynde in that behalf, he grew to this poynt, that he wolde retourne to Temptallon, and conferre uppon this purpose with the Master of Morton and thother capteyn, John Douglas; and, as they shulde resolve, eyther to sende to thErle of Anguish, if they might speke with him, to know his mynde therin, orelles to delyver it without sending to him for the same; or otherwise I shulde be advertised, assone as he might convenyently. And then he began to presse me agayn, on the Master of Mortons behalf, for the saide assuraunce of his frendes, offering that they shulde ley in pledges for perfourmaunce of their promyse to joyne and take parte with Your Majesties armye: wherein I tolde him that I wolde graunte none assuraunce till I might have thoportunyte to speke with the Master of Morton himself in the same; but for theyr satisfaction I resolved with him that, if any spoyle or hurte were don by Englishemen unto theyr frendes named in the saide Master of Mortons letters, betwixt this and the tyme that he shall himself repayr unto me, so it be within eight dayes, wheresoever I shall then happen to be, which he hath promised, then if the saide Master of Morton and I shall at our meting agre uppon such reasonable condicions as I shall requyr for the assuraunce he desyreth, and also that I be answered touching the delyvere of Temtallon to my satisfaction, in that case I shall take uppon me not onely to cause redresse be made of all such attemptates as shalbe don uppon his saide frendes in the meane season, as is aforesaide, but also to graunte and contynew thassuraunce according to his desyre. And thus I dismissed the saide Alexander Jarden, who semed to be well satisfied and contented with this resolucion, and in discourse with him defended the trowth of thErle of Anguish his maister towardes Your Majestie, as moche as he coulde, alledging that he was abusid by the Lorde Maxwell and the false persuasions of the Quene, the Governour, and Cardynall, which assured him by theyr hande wrytinges, as he sayeth, to com and go safe, and that he shulde have

have his brother Sir George delyvered out of warde, and all matiers well addressed and componed to his contentation ; undre which trust, he sayeth, the saide Erle was falsely betrayed, and that the same may be well justefyed to the hole world.

Yesterday arryved here Your Majesties letters, addressed to the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, which we have sent unto them. And, where it appereth by the same that Your Highnes wolde have thErles of Lenoux and Glencarn to repayr to your presence, I, thErle of Hertforde, have this mornyng commoned with the said Erle of Glencarnes son, and Bisshop, to feale theyr myndes in that parte, which do affirme that the saide Erles wolde most gladly com to Your Highnes, if they might passe thorough Scotlande to the Borders without daungier of their enemyes ; and yet, as the case now stondeth, they thinke it were more expedient, that they remayned at home, to thintent that, when Your Majesties armye shalbe at Edenburgh, they might levie their force and power to repayre thither, and to joyne with the same ; orelles, in case Your Majestie woll have the saide Erle of Lenox for to com to Your Highnes presence, they thinke, if it may be so wrought that he may passe in safetie to Carlisle, wherein they woll devise with the Lorde Wharton, to whom they be now retourned, that then he may be with Your Majestie and retourne agayn into Scotlande in 14 dayes ; and if tharmye shalbe in Scotlande afore his retourne, he may then repayre to Berwyke, and com from thens by see to Edenburgh the next way to your armye. But as to thErle of Glencarn, they thinke it not expedyent that he shulde com, for it is thought necessary that either thErle of Lenox, or he, shulde abyde at Donbreteyn, both for the sure kepinge of the castell, and also for to levie their force and power of the countrey, as the case shulde requyre. This is the mynde and opynyon of the saide Erle of Glencarnes son, and Bisshop. And furthermore discoursing with them of the procedinges of thErle of Anguish, and suche others as have pretended so gret service unto Your Majestie, they tolde us that, considering the saide Erle of Anguish is a man of moche simplicite, and easie to be seduced, they thinke yt to be very lyke that he hathe ben in dede deceyved and brought into this captivite by the Lord Maxwell, the Sheryf of Ayre, and Drumlaneryke, which now do nevertheles ley all the faulte and untrouth to the saide Erle, the rather to colour theyr owne falshod by the same. And touching Drumlaneryke, the saide Bisshop tolde us playnely, that, at such tyme as he last retourned into Scotlande from Your Majestie, the saide Drumlaneryke, conferring with him of his procedinges with Your Majestie, assured him that Your Highnes mynded nothing but the hole conquest of Scotlande ; and that Your Majestie never employed any benefite

or

or rewarde to any Scottishman, but for your owne commodite, and the onely advauncement of that purpose, which he trusted shulde never take effect; and therfore, what soever Your Majestie offred unto the saide Erle of Lenox, he might be sure that Your Highnes nevertheles mynded nothing elles by the same, then to make your owne proffyt. Wherfore he advised him to counsaile the saide Erle of Lenox to beware of the same. In whiche parte the saide Bisshop sayeth, when he founde him so determyned, thinking afor that he had ben Your Majesties good servaunt, he was sory that he had commoned so largely with him, and began to dissymule with the saide Dumlaneryke, sayeng that he wolde shew the said Erle his mynde and opynyon therein, doubting but he wolde consyder it accordingly. Hereof we have thought mete to advertise Your Majestie, the rather for that it seameth unto us to dissipher the untrowth of the saide Drumlaneryke, if the saide Bisshop say trewlie, wherof there is gret apparance. And the same being trewe, the saide Drumlaneryke deserveth not the great liberalitie and pension he hathe of Your Majestie, in our poure opynyons, whiche we remytt to your high wisdom.[1]

Fynally a grete many of the shippes, to the nomber of 100 sayle and more, are arryved in the havon of Tynmowthe, and my Lorde Admyrall and the wafters lye all in the sees, to see the hole fleete brought in in safetie, trusting they shal arryve all here tomorow; so that now we woll prepare to shipbourde, and no tyme shalbe lost, with the grace of God, asmoche as in us is, for the accomplisshement of our charge according to our most bounden dueties.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

CCCCXCI. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Highnes to understonde, that forasmoch as it appereth unto us by such letters as I, the Erle of Hertforde, have lately receyved from the Lordes of the Counsaile, that Your Majestie hath, uppon gret causes and weightie considerations, resolved that I shall forbere at this tyme the fortifications intended at Legh and Inchkith, and that I shall procede to the wast spoyle and burnyng of Edenburgh, and the countrey thereaboutes, in suche sorte as in the saide letters is at length conteyned; in which parte Your Highnes shall here, by the leave of God, that I, and others in my company

[1] Payments to Drumlanrig appear in Uvedale's accounts for March and April, but none in that for May, 1544.

[2] Indorsed, "depeched xviij° Apł at ix clok w'in night."

appoynted

appoynted to this journey, shall lacke no good will and courage to serve Your Majestie, in what sorte so ever it shall please Your Highnes to determyne: for thexecution whereof, lyke as we did lately advertise Your Majestie, that we had sent for the Wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, and others expert men of this countrey, to devis and commen with them how they, with their nomber of horsemen appoynted to burn Hadington, might repayer to Edenburgh, to joyne there with Your Majesties armye, and then to retourne home with the same all togither by lande, doing all the annoyaunce we can to thenemyes by the way, in suche sorte as is expressed in the saide letters[1]; so we have now conferred and debated upon that poynt with the said Wardens, the capteyn of Norham, Robert Colingwood, John Horseley, and the capteyn of Warke; and, after long reasoning and debating of the matier, and som doubtes and diffyculties alledged by them in that behalf, which with reason were answered and avoyded, at the last they grew to this poynte and resolution with us, that is, that knowing ones Your Majesties army to be on lande, they think it fesible for them with their nomber of horsemen to repayre to the place where the saide army shalbe on lande, and to joyne with the same, so they may be sure to fynde there convenyent relief of victualles for themselffes and theyr horses, which, with Goddes leave, shalbe sufficiently provided for; and so have they resolved to com to your saide armye, being landed; as it shall appere to Your Majestie by theyr resolution put in wryting, and subscribed with theyr handes, the copie whereof we sende Your Highnes herinclosed.[2] And, forasmoche as in reasonyng and debatyng of the matyer we fynde that the nomber of light cariages thought mete for to cary our victualles can not be had here, neyther by lande nor by see, to serve our purpose, we have therfore resolved

---

[1] See letter of the 14th of April from Sir Ralph Eure to Hertford. Haynes, p. 26.

[2] "Wheras the Lord Lieutenant hath presently commaunded us, the Lordes Wardens of the Est "and Myddle Marchies, the capitaigne of Norham, Robert Collyngwod, John Horseley, and the "capiteigne of Warke to declare unto his Lordship our opynyons concernyng the entring into "Scotland at suche tyme as his Lordship shalbe landed with the Kinges Majestes armye in the "parties of Lodyan; We, the said Wardens, and others above wrytton, do thinke that we shalbe "hable with the garryson men upon the Borders, and suche power as we have, whiche passeth not "in all the nombre of three thousand and foure hundreth horsemen, to come to the said Lord "Lieutenaunt to Edinburgh, and to joyne with the rest of the Kinges said army there; the which "we shall do, with the leave of God, uppon four dayes warnyng.

"William Eure
"Rauf Eure
"Bryan Layton
"Robert Collyngwod
"John Horseley
"John Carr."

that

that of the saide nomber of horsemen, which shall repayre unto Your Majesties armye in Scotlande, as is aforsaide, we shall at theyr commyng thither, rather then fayle of this purpose, set a good nomber of them on fote, of such as have the wourst horses, and employe the same, with such other caryages as we trust to gett of thennemye, to and for the cariage of such victualles as shall serve tharmye for so long as the same shall remayn in Scotlande; intending, without respect or care of delicate feading, or moche rest, to spare no payne of our bodies to serve Your Highnes, so that, with the grace of God, your treasure unfrutefully spent here hitherto, as moche as in us is, shalbe redubbed. And ferthermore, because, in debating of the premisses with the Wardens, there was gret difficulte made by them for the defence of the Borders in theyr absence, alledging that it was very lyke that the Scottes, perceyving them to be entered into Scotland with the hole power of the Marches, wolde make lyke invasion into Englande, and destroy wast and burne the countrey, in such sorte as wolde not be recovered of long tyme; we have therefore taken order that one thousand fotemen of the Bishoprich of Duresme and Northumberlonde shall, during thabsence of the Wardens, lye in garryson in suche places of the confynes and Borders as be most propice for that purpose, to defende the malice of the Scottes, as the case shall requyre; which shalbe no great charge to Your Majestie, for they shall have no wages, but onely a certen rewarde by discression, as in lyke case hath ben accustomed. And also thErle of Westmorland hathe charge to repayr indelayedly to Alnewyke for the saide purpose, and hathe commission to levie Your Majesties people, with instructions how he shall use himself for the better defence of the countrey in thabsence of the Wardens, so that we trust the same is sufficiently provyded for. And now we have sent a grete parte of Your Majesties army on shipbourde, trusting by Saterday at the furthest that I the saide Erle shalbe abourde meself with all the rest, and assone as the wynde shall serve, to sayle forwardes for thexecution of this enterprise, we trust, to Your Majesties honour and contentation.

Fynally, I the saide Erle have receyved letters from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, whiche we sende herewith to Your Majestie. By the same Your Highnes shall perceyve the opynyon and discourse of the Erle of Glencarn; not doubting but Your Majestie both can and woll by your high wisedom wey the same, as for Your Highnes affaires shalbe most expedient.[1]

---

[1] This minute is indorsed, "depeched xxiij^{de} Ap^{ll} at x w^{t}in night."

On the same day Hertford, Lisle, the Bishops of Durham and Llandaff, and Sadleyr, wrote a letter to the Council with the King, stating their lack of money, and transmitting the account of Sadleyr,

CCCCXCII. King Henry VIII. *to* Wharton, &c.

Wheras, upon the sending hither unto Us of Mr John Penven and Thomas Bisshop from thErles of Lynoux Glencarn Anguysshe and Cassells, We did lately appoincte our right trusty and welbeloved the Lorde Wharton, Lorde Warden of our West Marches for anempst Scotland, and our trusty and right welbeloved Sir Robert Bowes Knight, Ordinary Master of our Requestes, our Commissioners to treate convente and conclude at our citie of Carlysle with the saide Erles, or with suche Commissioners as shold be sent thither by them for that purpose, upon suche matters as in our instructions given unto them in writing for that purpose doth more at large particulerly appere; after the dispeche wherof, upon knowlege of the manifest apparaunce of the untrue and desloyall behaviour of thErle of Anguysshe, one of the principall partes thatt shuld have conventyd with Us, We, cancelling in every parte of our said first instructions all suche poynctes articles and places of the same, as eyther the saide Erle of Anguisshe for his parte shold do or covenaunt with Us, or that We for our parte sholde have done again to him, dyd neverthelesse give unto our saide Commissioners other instructions to procede treate and conclude with thErles of Lynoux Glencarn and Casselles, as by the same, being almost in effecte one with our saide first instructions, doth more playnly appere. After which our saide seconde instructions We wer eftesonyes advertised of the revolte and desloyall untrouth (contrary to all mens expectation) also of thErle of Cassells, being one other of the principall parties that shold have convented with Us, yeving himself to the partie of thErle of Arrayn and Cardinall; albeit that the revoltes of the saide Erles of Anguisshe and Cassells, after suche sorte as aforsaide, coulde not but appere very strange unto Us, and more merveyled at of others, suche benefites considered, as either of them, and specially the saide Erle of Anguysshe, hath of long tyme receyved at our handes; whiche revoltes also hath so moche diminisshed the forces and powers of thErles of Lynoux and Glencarn, as the same (as Wee fear) shall not be hable to sarve Us after suche sorte as We loked for, at the making of our said first instruction, and as was promised Us also on that behalf. And albeit

---

Sadleyr, as Treasurer of the Wars against Scotland, of £30000 issued to him by Antony Denny, which exhibits a balance in his hands of £4359 16s 1d.

This despatch, and all the others preceding, from the 7th of March inclusive, whether from Lord Hertford alone, or from him jointly with others, are minutes in the handwriting of Sir Ralph Sadleyr, the fact of whose having been associated with Hertford on this service has not been noticed by any of his biographers.

We have had and have good cause somwhat to be diswaded herin, not only by the untrue dealing of the saide Erles of Anguisshe and Cassells, being at the beginning of this treaty two the principall partes that shold have convenaunted with Us, demeaning themselfes after suche sorte as is aforsaid, but also otherwayes; and albeit also our armey be, by Goddes grace, at this present, to our great and inestimable charges, entred into the realme of Scotland, at the entry wherof their service should have byn most requisite for Us; and albeit We have byn credibly advertised thatt thErle of Lynoux hath promised thatt he wold bee redye in the feeld, and joyne with the force of Scotland to the resistance of our armey: yet upon a good and full hope that thErles of Lynoux and Glencarn will use a more constantcy in their procedinges, and have a more respecte of their faithes and honours then the rest have had, We ar yet again eftesoynes pleased and contented to consider and harken to the sute and petition of the saide Erles of Lynoux and Glencarn, and for that purpose, first cancelling all other and former instructions heretofore addressed from Us touching the premisses, do ordeyn and appoinct our said right trusty and welbeloved the Lorde Wharton, and our trusty and right welbeloved Sir Robert Bowes Knight, our Commissioners to intreat commen and conclude at our saide citie of Carlisle with the saide Erle of[1] Glencarn, and suche Commissioners as be sent thither sufficiently authorized for that purpose; and further to condiscende and agree with our saide Commissioners upon suche articles as on our behalf shalbe proponed unto them. And, having a sight of suche sufficient commission and instructions as they have to commen and conclude with our saide Commissioners for that purpose, they shall declare that We, reputing them for men of trouth and honour, and mynding therupon to expresse playnly what We will desire of them, and what We be pleased again to do to them, yf they in their dedes shall shewe themself our faithful frendes and servauntes, We have devised articles of certayn thinges to be observed, which yf they shall accomplisshe and perfourme, and for that purpose lay presently unto Us thies hostages following, that is to say, thErle of Lynoux his brother the Bisshop of Catneys, and thErle of Glencarn do convenaunt in writing that his pledges lying here at this present for his raunsom shall also remayn pledge for him for performaunce of suche thinges as they shall now convenaunt to do for Us, then be We pleased and contented to do for them as shalbe in thies instructions herafter particulerly expressed.

And touching the thinges that We require to be observed on their behalf towardes Us, the first is, that the saide Erles shall to their powers cause the

[1] In the original minute the words "Erle of" have been substituted for "Erles of Lynoux and."

worde

worde of God to be truely taught and preched among them, and in their countreys, as the mere and only fundation from whens procedeth all truth and honour, and wherby they shall judge, who procedeth with them godly and justly, and who abuseth them for their owne private glory and purpose.

The seconde is, the saide Erles shalbe and remayne for ever perfaict frendes and servantes to Us, our Realme of Ingland, and all other our dominions, and shall never pacte consente or agree to any pacte or leage to be made with any private state potentate or other person private or publicque, of ther own cuntremen, or others, to the contrary herof, and shall also from hensforth refuse abandon and renounce, aswel the leages made in commun betwene Fraunce and Scotland, as all suche other private pactes convenauntes or promises, as the saide Erles, or any of them, heretofore have made, either with the Frenche King, or with any other personne or personnes that may in anywise be prejudiciall unto Us our Royalmes and domynions, or to any part of the pactes made att this tyme with Us; and that they shall also serve Us for lyke wages as other our subjectes do, bothe against Fraunce, and all other nations and personnes whatsoever they be without exception, when so ever We woll so commawnd them.

The thirde is, the saide Erles shall diligently forsee and take hede that our pronepte be not conveyed nor stolen away, and also do what they can to thuttermost of their powers to get hir personne in to their keping, and therupon to delivere Hir furwith unto our handes to be nourisshed at our ordre till the mariage, which We determyn betwene our son and Hir, may take effect.

The fourth is, that the sayde Erles shall ayde helpe and assist Us with all their power, force, and all other meanes they can, aswell for the wynning and getting in to our possession of Jedwourth, Kelso, Roksborowe, Hume Castle, the Hermitaige, the Marshe, and Tyvidall, as also for the sure and quiet keping of the same to our use, and from tyme to tyme with all their saide powers endamaige, annoy, and use as their ennemyes, all suche personnes, whatsoever they be, without exception, as shall at any tyme with force and power, or by any other meane, be against Us for the winning and quiet keping of the saide places, or go about by any meanes to invade Us.

Fyfte, the saide Erles shall withall their force and power joyne and concurre with Us, and do thuttermost they can to helpe Us to be directour and protectour of that realme, and so shall use Us, accepte Us, and name Us directour and protectour of the saide realme, and in all thinges obey Us accordingly.

To the whiche forsaide articles yf the saide Erles shall agree, and for the perfourmance of the same put in suche hostaiges as be before expressed, then and in that case, and upon that condition, and none otherwise, We ar contented for

for the declaration of our benevolence towardes the saide Erles to do for them as herafter followeth, that is to say;

First, where We have already sente in to Scotland a mayn army by the sees, and have allready sende another or 2 by lande after lyke sorte, to annoy and defeate by all the meanes they can our commun ennemyes, our saide armyes shall have speciall charge and commaundement not to do any hurt or hinderance to the saide Erles, nor to divast any the possessions landes or dominions by them allready possessed, or that belongeth to them or eny of them.

Seconde, wheras thErle of Lynoux maketh sute unto Us for thoffice of Governour underneth Us; We ar contented that, having attayned Ourself first the direction and rule of the saide realme, We will graunte him the saide office under Us with certen suche others to be of Counsell with him in the saide governement as We shall appoynct, so as he do accepte Us for the directour and protectour, and do from tyme to tyme advertise Us of all matters of any weight or importaunce, and do in no wise call or consent to the calling of any Parliament, nor do any acte contrary to the commun law and order of that realme, nor give or dispose any thing that shalbe confiscate or otherwise growe to the crowne, without our expres consent.

Thirdly, We shall be pleased that the saide Erle of Lynoux, being ones establisshed Governour under Us as aforsaid, shall have by our assignement suche reasonable porcion of the revenues of the crown for the better maynteraunce of his estate, as to Us shalbe thought with his advise and the rest of the Counsail ther asafor mete and convenient; forseing that ther be a convenient porcion reserved for thentretaynement of our saide pronepce, and of the charges of the Governour and the Counsayl to lye continually in suche place or places for thadministration of justice as We shall name and appoinct, and that We also shall have in our custody suche holdes as shalbe to Us thought necessary, being the directour and protectour of the saide realme, for the stay of the countree and keping the same in good ordre.

Fourth, wheras also the saide Erle of Lynoux hath desired our favour for the maintenaunce of his title against thErle of Arrayn, in cace he shalbe and do towardes Us as in our demaundes before is expressed, and contynue in the same, in case God shuld dispose His will of our said nepce, leving behinde Hir none issue, We wilbe contente to ayde him against the saide Erle of Arrayn when tyme shall requyre.

Fyftely, to thintent the sayde Erles of Lynoux and Glencarn shall extende all their powers and force for thaccomplysshement of all suche thinges, which We have requyred them to do, We ar contented of our liberalitie to give furthewith to the saide Erle of Glencarn one thousand crownes, and so to

contynue

contynue in pension, upon condicion nevertheles that bothe he and the saide Erle of Lynoux do first agree unto our forsaid demaundes, and lay in the forsaid hostages for the performaunce of the same accordingly.

And wheras thErle of Lynoux, aswell by his secretary as otherways, hath made sute unto Us to have in mariage the Lady Margaret our nepce; yf the saide sute shalbe now eftsonyes renewed on the behalf of the saide Erle, and he for his parte do and perfourme suche convenauntes as ar to be done and performed by him, and in his doinges and procedinges shall use himself according to our expectation, that then, if they our sayd nepce and he seing one thother shall agree and well lyke togither for thatt purpose, We shall not only agree to suche order touching the saide mariage as shalbe to the saide Erles just contentation, but also have suche further consideration of his good service towardes Us as shall appertayn.

And thies forsaid conditions and covenauntes We ar content to promise and observe for our parte, incase the saide Erles shall lykewise promise perfourme and kepe suche thinges as We require of them to be observed on their parte.

And yf the saide Erles or their Commissioners shall desire a more large and ample capitulation to be made of the articles aforsaid, We ar contented that thies articles being now subscribed by the saide Erles or their Commissioners sufficiently aucthorised, and their hostages put in for perfourmance of the same as aforsaid, that then a more ample and autentique capitulation therof shalbe referred to our Lieutenaunt, to whom We shall sende instructions with our further pleasure in that behalf[1]; and that the said Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes our Commissioners shall for their satisfaction also in the meane tyme deliver unto them the forsaid articles subscribed with their handes. And yf they shall not agree unto thies articles aforsaid or not lay in hostages for perfourmaunce of the same, then our pleasure is that the saide Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes shall, with as good and gentill woordes as they can, referre them to a further communication in the premisses with our saide Lieutenaunt; and so dismissing them in a frendly sorte, the saide Sir Robert Bowes shall with diligence returne to our presence.[2]

[1] Under this authority a treaty was made at Carlisle on the 17th of May between Wharton and Bowes on the part of the King, and William Earl of Glencairn, Robert Bishop elect of Caithness, brother of Matthew Earl of Lennox, and Thomas Bischop and Hew Cuninghame, Commissioners for Lennox and Glencairn, of which two copies are in the State Paper Office, and a copy is printed in Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 22. And this treaty was followed by an indenture with Lennox himself, made in London on the 26th of June. Ibid, p. 29. The precise date of his marriage does not appear. His letters of naturalization are dated on the 6th of July. Ibid. pp. 37, 38. And the marriage probably took place within a few days afterwards.

[2] Indorsed, "Mynute of my Lord Whartons third instruction."

CCCCXCIII. Hertford *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Plesith Your Highnis to be advertisid, that for as mich as mi Lord Admirall repeyrith unto Your Majeste, I cane doo no lesse then to recommend him unto Your Highnis, as onne that hath sarvid you hardely, wisly, diligently, painfully, and as obediently as eny that I have senne, most youbely beseching Your Majestie, that he may perseyve bi Your Highnis that I have not forgotun him.

Semblably, forasmoch as my Lorde of Shrewsbery, my Lorde[2] William, my Lorde Cobham who was Marshall of your Armye, my Lorde Clynton, and my Lorde Sturton, have don Your Highnes right honest and payneful service in this journey, I thought it also my parte to signefie the same to Your Majeste; and, if it might please the same to remember them with Your Majestes condigne thankes, it shuld be most to theyre comfortes. Assuring Your Highnes that unyversally all the noble men and gentilmen, appoynted to this journey, have served in the same as obedyently, manly, and also paynefully, and with as good will, as ever did men, as I shall more more partyculerly declare the same to Your Highnes meself, when it shall please Your Majeste to call me to your presence; whiche if it might so please Your Majeste I wolde wishe might be so sone as I might see Your Highnes before your royal voyage into Fraunce[3]; for the which purpose I shall most willingly com and go in post, and woll requyre but 10 dayes for the accomplishement of the same, referring me self nevertheles in that parte and all others to Your Majestes will and pleasure.

Fynally, M[r] Lee, who I assure Your Majeste hath served in this journey both honestly and willingly, doth bring unto Your Highnes a platte of Legh and Edenburgh, so as Your Majeste shall perceyve the scituacions of the same, which is undoubtedly set fourth as well as is possible.

---

[1] This letter is printed from the draft, of which the first paragraph is in Lord Hertford's writing. His Lordship had commenced the second paragraph, but after making several alterations in it, he erased the whole, and entrusted his pen to a secretary, by whom the rest of the draft is written. Lord Hertford originally added, " mi Lord Dacars, my Lord Coniars, my Lord Skrop, mi Lord " Euers, Sir Rafe Euers, Sir Antoni Hungarford, Doctar Legh, Houlcroft, and Master Legh," to the persons commended. Lord Hertford took Leith and Edinburgh early in May 1544, and returned to Berwick on the 18th of that month, about which time this letter must have been written. See Haynes, pp. 33–40.

[2] Lord William Howard.

[3] The King reached Calais on the 14th of July. Lord Shrewsbury was appointed on the 11th of June, or perhaps a day or two sooner, to succeed Lord Hertford as Lieutenant General in the North.

CCCCXCIV. The Copie of thaggrement made in the CONVENTION at STIRLING.

AT Striveling the daie of Junij, the yere of God 1544 zeris. Forasmoche as our Soverain Ladyes letters were directed, with thadvise and aucthorite of her dearest James Erle of Arrane, Lorde Hamylton, and hyr Tutour, and Governour of hyr Realme, and of the Lordes of Counsaile beand with him for the tyme, warneand all Erles, Lordes, Barons and uthers hyr liegies to have bene at ane convention set to have ben halden at Lynlithquo the 28th daie of the moneth of Maij last bepast to have consulted upon diverse great and weightie matiers concerning the commen weale of this Realme, and for furthsetting of our Soverain Ladies aucthoritie, and for fermen obedience to be had tharunto, and for justice to be doone to all our Soverain Ladies lieges, and execution therof, quhilk hes not ben doone but litlye in tymes bigane, and for provision to be made for resistinge of our aulde enimyes of Englande, who has ben latelye in this Realme, and hes burnt the townes of Edinburghe and Lyeth and the cuntrey therabout, and hes bothe heret burnt and spoyled the same without any resistaunce, to the great and inestimable dammage and sleauthe and perpetual heirschippe of our Soverain Ladies lieges, and to the highe shame and dishonour of the Realme; and als thai intende to invade the same with no lesse puissaunce nor they dyd of before; as in the said letters is more fully conteyned: the which convention for diverse reasonable causes was, with my Lorde Governours consent, translatit to be in the towne of Striveling, where my Lorde Governour, the Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladies mother, with many of the Prelates of the Realme, Erles, Lordes, Barons, and others nobles, convented in the Grey Freers the 3rde daie of this instant moneth of Junij; where, aftre they were all sytten downe in Counsail, there weare many pointes shewen and proponede by wourde concerning the common weale, and to be discussed and concluded in this saide convention: and, bicause it was thought more expedient to the Quenes Grace, my Lorde Governour, and the whole Counsaile there convented, that the matiers, that were principal to be consulted and concluded upon, shulde be first devised examined and consulted upon by ane sage nombre of the Lordes, who shulde passe by themselves, and finde the causes why inobedience hath ben in times begane, and justice not doone nor executed, and all other thinges wherethroughe the commen weale is hurt, and to finde remedies theruntill; and as they finde, so to article in speciall with theire aid counsail; and to referre again to the Quenes Grace, my

my Lorde Governour, and the remanent of the Lordes being convented to the said convention, and they taffirme ratifie and approve as they shulde thinck expedient for theire partes: the which being doone, the Lordes chosen to theffect aforsaide, with others, that were not present the first daie, but came aftre, and were called and admitted for theire advise and counsaile to be given in the said matiers, aftre long and mature consultation had in the saide matiers by the space of 3 or 4 daies contynewall, finally fande that oone great part, why inobedience hath ben within this Realme sithens the Kinges Graces decesse, and that other inconveniences which have happened, was and is in my Lorde Governour and his Counsaile that was chosen to have ben with him for the time. And for remedy herof in times commyng, and that perfite obedience maie be to our Soverain Ladies aucthorite, unite concorde and perfite amitie maie be hadd emong all our Soverain Ladies legies, and speciallie emong the great men, and that they maie convent at all times to gyve theire counsaile in all matiers concernyng the Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladye and hyr Realme, and that justice maie be doone and executed emong the lieges therof, and that resistaunce maie be made to our ennymies; they all without variaunce consulted and deliberated that they Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladies mother shulde be adjoyned with my Lorde Governour in the using of thaucthorite of governement in all times commyng, and shulde be egall with him theruntyll; and that oone great Counsaile shuld be chosen of 16 persones, 12 of them the greatest Erles and temperal Lordes of the Realme, and 4 spiritual men; as in the deliveraunce made therupon the 6th daie of the saide moneth of Junij is at more leangthe conteyned. The which deliveraunce and counsaile was shewen and declared to my Lorde Governour, before the Quenes Grace and the whole Lordes, the saide 6th daie of Junij. And the Lordes, who devised the same, praied my Lorde Governour that he wolde consent therto, both for his oune weale, and for the weale of our Soverain Ladye the Quene and of the whole Realme, for diverse causes and respectes particularly appointed and declared; and specially, bicause the Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladies mother is a noble ladye, of highe linage and bludde, of great wisedome and haile of lief, having the King of Fraunce and the greattest nobles of that realme and others about hyr, tendre kynsmen and freendes, who wilbe the more readye to supporte this Realme for defense of the same, if Hyr Grace be well favored and honoured by the nobles therof, and holden in honour and dignitie; and also bicause the whole nobles have theire special confidence in Hyr Grace, and doo thinke them sure to convent in any place where Hyr Grace is present.

My Lorde Governour tuke to be avised, while the morue at even, vizt. the 7th daie of the saide moneth, and than to gyve his answer. Attour, that same daie

daie incontinent the saide deliveraunce and consultation was shewen to the remanent of the Lordes, both Prelates, Erles, Lordes, Barons, and other noble men of the Realme personallie present; who, being all singularlie asked of theire opinion, declared, ilke man for himself, that the saide deliveraunce and consultation was good, and for the commen weale of this Realme; and therfor affirmed the same. The which 7th daie being bipast, and noone answer made nor sent by my Lorde Governour in the premisses, and aftre diverse messagies sent to him of the Lordes of Counsaile, and nothing reaported again but vayne delaies; the Lordes of Counsaile upon the 9th daie of the saide moneth directed furth our Soverain Ladies letters to require my saide Lorde Governour to compere in the Graye Freers place of Stroveling, where the saide convention is holden, upon the 10th daie of the saide moneth, to accept and consent to the saide ordinaunce and articles, and to concurre with the Quenes Grace in thadministration of the governement with thadvise and counsaile of the Lordes, with certification that, if he faileth it, the Lordes wold determyn him to be suspended from thadministration of his offices, and wolde provide howe the same shulde be used in time to coome, while further remeadie weare founde therto; as in the said letters directed therupon more fully is conteyned.

At the which 10th daie of Junij the Lordes convented in the Fratre of the saide Graie Freers, and there consulted upon the matiers concerning the comen weale, baide and awayted upon the coming of my Lorde Governour, and upon his answer, for a 10 houres before noon while 12 howers was stryken; and he neither compared by himself, nor sent his answer taccept and consent to the said ordinaunces and statutes there. Than the Lordes gave theire decrete, decerning my Lorde Governour to be suspended, and suspending him from thadministration of his offices, while further remeadye weare founde therfor. And bicause of the urgent necessite of the Realme, and invading of the same by our olde ennymies of England, and for the furthesetting of our Soverain Ladies aucthorite and perfite obedience to be had therto, unitie and concorde to be had emong all them of this Realme both great and smale, without thadministration of the governement were put in soome persones handes most convenient therfor; the saide Lordes without variaunce hath thought noo other persone more convenient therto nor the Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladies mother, for the good and urgent causes before expressed; and therfore have chosen Hyr Grace to use and ministre in the saide office of governement, with thadvise of the Lordes of Counsaile, conforme to the actes and ordinaunces made therupon of before, while further remedye be made herto. And Hyr Grace hath accept the same in and upon hyr, to be used

used with thadvise of the saide Lordes as saide is. And bicause Hir Grace can not doo the same without she be starklie mainteyned and defended theruntyll; therfore we, Archebisshopps, Bisshopps, Erles, Lordes, Barons, Abbottes, and others noble men, whose names heraftre subscribed, doo bynde and oblige us, and promitt by the faiethes in our bodies, and have gyven our aithes herupon, that we shall maintein and defende the Quenes Grace our Soverain Ladies mother in the using and administration of thoffice of governement and thaucthorite in all thinges. And we shall gyve unto hyr our best counsaile in all thinges, and shal resist with our bodies ether and frendes and our hole substance, to all them that will impugne or coome in the contrarie therof, undre the payne of perjurie and infamyte, and also ilke oone of us shal take afalde part with others, without excuse or fenzeing in this matier and defense therof, undre the paine aforsaide.

Gawen Glasgew

Marie
Archbald Erle of Anguss

Malcū? Lorde
Cham?lane

Patrick Moravien
Willm̃ of Dũblane
Ro. Orchadeñ Epũs
T. Coñendato? of Driburt
De. de Cuper
V. de Culrose

Erle Bothwile
Willm̃ Erle of Montrose
Willm̃ Lorde Sanchar
Robart Maxwell.

Hew Lorde Lovatt

Schir John
Campbell of
Cawder Kny^t.

George Erle of Huntlie
G. Erle of Caslis
Erle of Merschell
John Erle of Menteth
Hew Lorde Somerwell
George Duglase.

Erle of Murray
Arch^d Erle of Argile
George Erle of Erroll
John Lorde Erskyn
Willm̃ Lorde of Saint John.[1]

[1] Several errors occur in this copy of the signatures. For instance, the Abbot of Cupar's name was Donald, the Abbot of Culross's was William, and Lord St. John's was Walter.

CCCCXCV. A memoriall for JOHN WYNTER Esquier, whom the Kinges Majeste hath appoincted to have the charge of his navie now sent with thErle of Lynoux.

FIRST, that the said Wynter see the Kinges Majestes navy furnisshed according to the charge committed to him in that behalf, and that the same may be in a redynes at Holyhed, Beaumares, or Chester, to receyve the said Erle and his trayn with all diligence.

Item, that he se suche summes of money, as be appoincted to be payd by his handes, duly and truely contented, according to the booke delivered unto him of the same; that is to say, to them that shalbe in the castells for 5 monethes beforehand, if God send them thithar, in suche tyme as the proportion appoynted wyll sarve for the same; and those that shalbe with hym in the shippes, which must be at thordre and commaundment of thErle of Lynoux, to be payed monethly; the said money for the castells to be delivered to thandes of the capitaynes and lieutenauntes by indenture.

Item, that he have speciall regard that the Kinges Majestie be not further charged than he ought to be; and that he suffre Sir Ryse Maunswell and Richerd Brooke, when they shalbe at Bute, to take musters of his men at all tymes when they will, and lykewise Sir Peter Mewtas and Thomas Awdley when he shalbe at Dumbreton. And the said Wynter and the capitaynes with him shall in semblable sort take the musters at all tymes of the souldiours in the charges of the said Manxwell and Mewtas.[1]

Item that, when my Lord of Lynoux and Sir Peter Meawtys shall go before to Dumbrytayn, leaving the Lord of Kylmawres and the said Wynter at Bute, the same Wynter shall send with them suche proporcion of victualles as may serve them for the store of the said castle of Dumbryten, as shalbe thought amonges them convenient.

---

[1] A minute remains in the State Paper Office of the instructions as well to Mansel and Broke, as to Mewtas and Audley. The former were ordered to repair to the Isle of Bute, and at their arrival there, by the advice of Lords Lennox and Kilmaurs, to endeavour to take into their hands, to the King's use, the castle of Rosse (Rothsay), and to fortify and victual it. Mewtas and Audley were instructed to take musters of the force under Mansel and Broke, and to proceed from Bute to Dumbarton castle, and receive, fortify, and victual it, and to aid Lennox in any rood he might think fit to make on the adverse party in Scotland. Kilmaurs' destination appears to have been altered, for the Council with the Queen on the 19th of September state that he was then remaining with the Lady Margaret, and should be well seen unto.

Item the sayd Wynter shall with diligence advertise the Kinges Majestie of the state of His Majestes affayres in those partes, and how the same shall procede from tyme to tyme, aswell within the charge commyttyd un to hym, as also commyttyd to the said Sir Peter Meutes and Sir Rice Maunswell, as nyer as he can gett any notice or knolege of the same, and procure the sure conveyaunce of all suche advertisementes by sees or by the land, as shall be seen to hym most convenient.[1]

CCCCXCVI. LENNOX *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE QUEEN.

My Lordis. Efter my ryght hertly commendationis unto zour good Lordschippis. Plesit the same till understond, I have ressavit zour Lordschippis wrytingis from this berar, and by ye same is advertisid that by ye provitioun of God, quha evir wirkis with the Kingis Majeste our Maister, the cullarit falsate and untreucht of the Lordis of Scotland manifestlie cuming to ye knawlege of His Majeste, of ye quhilk I am glaid to knaw ye samin or my departing; quhairof I thank zour gude Lordschippis hertly, and of zour faithfull and loving counsale, quhilk, wilGod, I sall accomplice, performe, and use in all thingis conforme to ye Kingis Majesteis instructionis and good expectatioun had in me. Feryermoir to certifie zour Lordschippis my schip is departit to ye see yis Setterday ye 9 day of August, and my self by land to Bomarris; and efter cuming of ye Kingis Hienes schippis yer, we sall tak voyage, wilGod, with all diligence accordanelie. Praying zour good Lordschippis to have my hummile commendatioun of service to ye Quenis Hienes. Thus fare zour good Lordschippis hartly wele. Of West Chester, yis 8 day of August.

Zour good Lordschippis assurydlie,

(*Signed*) MATHEW Erll of LENNOX.[2]

My

---

[1] Lennox appears by a despatch of the 6th of August from the Queen to the Council with the King (among the Calais Papers) to have sailed from Bristol on or about the 5th.

[2] The Council with the Queen on the 6th of September transmitted to the Council with the King letters relative to Lennox's proceedings in the North, and on the 19th communicated the arrival of Sir Peter Mewtas and Thomas Bishop, whose intelligence led to the expectation that Lennox would shortly be in England, and they asked the King's pleasure, whether the Earl, if he should repair to the

My Lordis, I have understanding be my broyer the gude traitment zour Lordschippis dois him for my saik, of the quhilk I thank zour good Lordschippis ryght hartly.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very good Lordis, my Lorddis of the Kinges Majesteis most Honourable Counsale, &c.

---

the Court, should remain there, or proceed to the King's camp. To which the following answer was given:

" After our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordshipps. It may lyke youe to " undrestande that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters addressed unto His Majeste, and " sene likewise the others sent unto us, wyth all the rest of the advertisementes out of the North, " aswell those whiche Sir William Harbert browght this morning, as thothers that Sir Peter " Mewtas and Thomas Bisshoppe browght; and hathe commaunded us, for answer unto the furst, " to signifie unto you His Highnes pleasure is, you shall depeche furtwyth this bearer Thomas " Bisshoppe to his late master with gentle letters of revocation, and that my Lady his wife also " shoulde wright to him in semblable wise, advertising him that as His Majeste can nott butt take " in good parte the good will and mynde he hadde to have served him at this present, not- " wythstonding that, by thErle of Glenkern, and that false traytour his sonnes meanes[1], the same " hath not taken good effect as he desired, so His Majeste, upon consultation of those matters " wyth him at His Highnes commyng home, which, by Goddes grace, shal be very shortly, wyll " take such ordre for the revenge of the traysons of the sayde Glenkern and his soon and others, " as shall be to the comfort of the sayde Erle of Lynowx, and to the terrour of all His Majestes " and his ennemyes in Skotlande; requiring your Lordeship allso to signifie unto Sir Rice " Mauncel, Thomas Audeley, and Winter, His Majesties pleasure is that the sayd Sir Rice wyth " his 200, and Thomas Audeley with his 200, shall repayre every man to his home, for whose " conduct your Lordeshipps must write to Winter, advertising the same that according to his " desire His Majeste is pleased he shall wyth his souldiours and mariners spende owt his victayll " in attending the retourne of the Frenche shipps from the Newe Land, and otherwise annoy " His Majesties ennemyes as he shal se cause.

" As towching the offres of Fernehurst and others whiche you sent last, His Majeste thinketh " the same nott to be accepted in the termes as they be offred; but if they will bynd them- " selffes to serve His Majeste agaynst all his ennemyes, aswell in those matters they offre, as in " all others, His Majeste woll be pleased to accept the same, and otherwise nott; and so it may " like yow to advertise my Lord Warden.

" His Majeste is allso pleased that thEgipciens[1], for whom you wrote, be pardoned, and the " rest banisshed, as your selffes devised, and that allso the other Frenchemen not dwelling in " the West, for whome you write, shall remayne untyll His Majestes pleasure be further knowen. " Thus fare Youre good Lordeshippes most hartely well. From the Kinges Highnes of Bolloign, " the 26th of Septembre 1544.

(*Signed*) " CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. E. HERTFORD. JOHN LISLE.
" STẼ. WINTOÑ
" ANTONE BROWNE WILLM̃ PAGET."

(*Superscribed*)
To our verey good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Pryvey Counsaill attendaunte upon the Queenes Grace, Regent Generall of Englande in His Highnes absence.

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 769, 770.

CCCCXCVII. Certaine artycles of covnauntes to be observed on the behalff of certaine Scotes men, whos names ar hereunto subscribid, to and wythe the Kinges Most Royall Majestie off Englonde.

FERST, we the said Scotes men covenauntes ande promisses by thes presentes at every of us with all oure force ande powre to serve the most pussiaunte and victoryous Prince Henrie theight, by the grace of God King of Englonde Fraunce ande Irelonde, Defendor of the Faithe, and in herthe Supreame Hede of the Churche of Englonde ande Irelonde, against all persons of what estaite or degre so ever they be, in all maters simplelie, aswell againste the Scotes ande Fraunche men, as all other nacions, in suche sorte as we shalbe commandyt by the Kinges saide Majestie of Englonde, or His Highnes offycers on His Majesties name ande behalff, and that we shalbe redye from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes, to doo the same when we shalbe commaundyde as is afforesaide.

Ande for the more sure ande better observacion ande accomplishement herof apon oure behalves, we the saide Scotes men dothe delyver thes hostaiges ande pleges, the day of making hereof, into thandes of Sir Rauff Eure Knight, Lorde Warden of the Midell Marches of Englonde, whos names ar in a seadoll here unto anexide in the Kinges Majesties behalff.

Alsoo we the said Scotes men ar contentyde and agreide that, in casse we faill to serve the Kinges said Majestie of Englonde in suche sorte as is affore expresside, that then thes oure saide pleages shall suffer paines of deathe for the same at the Kinges Majesties will ande pleasure. In wytnes herof unto thes presentes we have subscribed oure names, and setto oure sealles, the 29th of October, in the yere of the Reaigne of the most pussiaunt and victorious Prince Henrye theight by the grace of Gode King of Englonde Fraunce ande Irelonde, Defendor of the Faithe, and in herthe Supreame Heade of the Churche of Englonde ande Irelonde, Thirtye and Sexe.

Andro Ker, of Farnyhyrst[1]. Robyn Ker. John Rotherforde, Larde of

[1] Fernyhirst appears by the "Diurnal" to have been made prisoner by the English on the 21st of July. In the "exployts don upon the Scotts" from the 2d of July to the 17th of November, (Haynes, pp. 43-51.) this capture is said to have been made on the 19th of July. On the 29th of that month the King by a letter from his Council to the Council with the Queen (among the Calais Papers) directed that, as soon as the Laird of Fernyhirst should be recovered of his health, both he and his son should be brought to London to be kept there in surety until His Majesty's pleasure should be known. See also a letter from the Queen's Council to Shrewsbury. Lodge's Illustrations, Vol. I. p. 57.

Hunthill.

Hunthill. George Ker, Lard of Lynton. Gorge Kere, of Gateshawe. Adam Kyrkton, of Stewartfeld. Rychert Rwyerfurd, Lord of Ruyerfurd. Jhon of Rwyerfurd, of Edgesterston. Dand Tayt, of the Stankford. Nicoll Paterson, for ye ciete of Jedbrowth. James Daveson, of Symeston, and Jhon Daveson there. George Ruyerfwrd, of Hundole. Jhon of Pryngyll, of Clyfton. Dand of Pryngyll. Jok Pryngyll, of Clyfton. The Lard of Wawchop. Wyll Trumbull, of Mynto. Hector Trumbull, of Bernhyllis. James Zowng, of Otterbwrn. Dand Zowng, of Oxnopsyd. Thomas Zowng, the Gown. Jok Zowng, of Zettam. Jhon of Bwrn. Jame Bwrn. Reche Daveson, of Hayop. Robyn Bwrn. Hob Hall, of Hewesyd. Hobe Mydylmest. Wylle Mydylmest. Jhon of Dawgless, of Wydhopyn. Jhon of Dawgless, of Morbottyll. George Ker, Lard Corbet. Robyn Ker. Dyk of Oklyf. Reche Daveson, of the Hawbwrn. Wylle Cranston. Wylliam Ansle. Robert Fresell. Dave Ansle. Thomas Zowng, of ye Wodsyd.[1]

[*Twelve Seals appended.*]

The names of the Pleges delyverid into thandes of Sir Rauff Eure Knight, Lorde Warden of the Midell Marches of Englonde for anempst Scotlonde, for the observation of suche covenauntes as the Larde of Farnehirst and others Scotes men haithe bounde theme unto in servyng of the Kinges moste pussiaunte Majestie againste all others His Highnes enymies, the 29th of October in this 36t yere of His most Royall Majesties Reaigne.

In primis, pleage for the Larde of Farnieherst is Thomas Kere, sone and haire of John Kere.
Pleage for the Larde of Hunthill, Androwe Rotherforthe.
Pleage for Adam Kirton, Richerde Kyrton.
Pleage for John Rotherforde, Philpe Rotherforde.
Pleage for Dande Tayte, Davye Tayte.
Pleage for the towne of Jedworde, Nicoll Paterson and John Makedowell, Burgesses of the sam towne.
Pleage for the Larde of Hundolle, Jocke Roderforde.
Pleage for the Pringilles, Dande Pringille.
Pleage for the Larde of Vawcope, Patte Tromble.
Pleage for the Yonges, James Yonge.

[1] These names are all in the same handwriting.
In the State Paper Office is a paper entitled, "The Londes belonging to the Scotesmen, at "haithe enterd bonde with the Kinges Majestie to sarve His Highnes against all others His "Highnes enemyes," in which are distinguished the lands of each of the lairds.

Pleage

Pleage for the Burnes, Jocke Bunrne.
Pleage for Reche Davison and his brethorn, James Hering.
Pleage for Hobe Hall and his barnes, Jame Hall.
Pleage for the Mydellmestes, Jocke Midellmest.
Pleage for the Dagleasses, Dande Dagleas.
Pleage for the Lorde of Corbotte, Dande Kere.
Pleage for Reche Daveson, Dande Daveson.
Pleage for William Cranston, John of Cranston.
Pleage for the Aynslayes, Jocke Aynsley.
Pleage for the Larde of Overton, Mathowe Fresell.
Pleage for George Ker of Gateshawe, Robert Reddell.
Pleage for James Davyson of Symeston, John Davison.

CCCCXCVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Lennox.

A memorial touching thErle of Lynoux procedinges, now at his being in the North partes.[1]

In primis the sayd Erle shall repayre straict to Carlisle, and shall communicate the cause of his cumming in to those partes, and after what sorte he shall procede, aswell to thErle of Shereusbury in cace the same shall fortune to be in his way towardes Carlisle, as to the Lord Wharton at his arryvall there, and likewise shall from tyme to tyme participate his purpose and doinges with any of Scotlande unto the said Lord Wharton, and use his advise and counsayl concerning the same.

Seconde, in cace that, shortly after his cumming to Carlisle, thErle of Anguishe, or sum other on his behalf, do not sende unto him to entre sum practise with him according to the message lately sent unto him from the sayd Erle of Anguishe by Sir John Penven, then the said Erle of Lynoux,

[1] In the Heralds' College is a collection of papers made by Lord Shrewsbury, and for the most part addressed to himself, some of which are printed (but not very correctly) in Lodge's first volume. From a portion of these papers relating to this period it appears that Henry VIII., thinking Lennox could be more useful to him in the North than at Court, sent him about the middle of December to Carlisle, with Sir Thomas Holcroft and Thomas Bishop, "to thentent he might have "the better occasion to practise with the Scottes, and either to fynde the meanes that We maye "gett the young Princesse in to Our handes, or elles by conferences and devisinges with them to "enter a jelousie in the heades of the governours and others, and so to sowe devision amonges "them, or at the leest to gett intelligence of their doinges." Of the paper in the text a copy was sent by Holcroft to Shrewsbury on the 16th of December from Darlington, where Lennox then was on his road to Carlisle.

taking

taking occasion at the said messaige and request of the sayd Erle of Anguishe made in the same, he shall sende woorde unto him that, appointing a convenient place wherunto he may sende a trusty messengier according to his own desyre, he will addresse unto him to commyn and here what he will saye touching such his own affayres, as the sayd Erle of Anguishe sent woord of.

Item, if the sayd Erle of Anguishe, upon this advertisement from thErle of Lynoux, or other knowledge of his being in those partes, shall desyre to speke with himself upon Solowway sandes, refusing to have conference upon their affayres with any other, or after that he hath spoken with such one as thErle of Lynoux shall addresse to commyn with him, he will nevertheles presse him to cum and speke himselfe, the sayd Erle in that cace, having speciall regarde to the suretye of his personne, shall meete him.

Item, if thErle of Anguishe agree to commyn with one to be sent from thErle of Lynoux, thenne he shall sende Thomas Bishopp.

Item, wheder thErle of Lynoux himself meete with thErle of Anguishe or sende unto him, nother he nor his messanger shall entre any purpose of the Kinges Majestes affaires, but only devise and practise with the sayd Erle of Anguishe upon their own private affaires, how to cum to the rule of Gouvernour, and to depose him that nowe is; and for that purpose shall holde upp the sayd Erle of Anguishe with all the best woordes and meanes he can sett furthe, making fayre wether with him.

Item, in cace the sayd Erle of Anguishe shall breake with him concerning the Kinges affaires, he shall then, on his own behalf, and as it wer of a good will he beareth to him and his honour, specially having maryed his doughter, charge him with the great ingratitude he hath used towardes His Majeste and his Realme, rehersing what kyndness and benifites His Majeste hath shewed and don for him and his blood contynually, and how all the woorlde noteth him for the doinges he useth against His Majeste for the same, being nowe a principall worker, he and his brother, against his honor and conscience. And, if the seyd Erle of Anguishe shall sett furth the mater of the mater of the maryage, and offre that the treaty made concerning the same and the peax shalbe observed, thErle of Lynoux shall say, as of himself, that he cannot with his honour speke in it, or move it to His Majeste, they have had so litle regarde to their faithes and promises. But, if they woold concerning that matier so procede, as His Majestie may have cause to put a trust and confidence in them, he woolde be glad, both for the affection he beareth to his own naturall contrey, and also for the singuler love he is beholden to owe to the Kinges Majeste and this Realme, that both the Realmes wer in a quyet; the onely waye wherunto, and that the forsayde mariage may take effect, he shall saye is to delivre

delivre the yong Princesse in to His Majestes handes. For as touching hostages to be gyven for the delyverey of Her herafter, what trust can His Majeste have therunto, seing that they have so small a regarde unto the discharge of hostaiges? They be bounden alredy to His Majeste, a great sorte of them, to reentre, when they be called for; and have layd hostaiges for that purpose, sum their sonnes, sum their brothers and nephieus: whose redemption how litle they esteme, all the woorld seyth to their great dishonour. And greater hostaiges then their children brothers and cousins they cannot lye, which having neglected, as they have don alredy, how can His Majeste gyve faith and trust to them upon any hostaiges?

Item the sayd Erle shall from tyme to tyme advertise the Kinges Majestye of his procedinges, and of such intelligences as he can get out of Scotlande.

CCCCXCIX. Instruccions gyven by the Kinghis Highnes to the Righte Reverend Father in God his righte trustie and righte welbeloved Counsaillour thArchebusshope of Yorke[1], and suche other as shalbe named herafter, whome His Majestie hathe appoynted to be of his Counseill residente in the Northe parties; and everie of theym; to do as herafter shalbe particularlie declared.

His Majestie, muche desiringe the quietnes and good governaunce of the people there, and for spedie and indifferent administracion of justice to be hade betwene partie and partie, intendethe to contynue his right honorable Counsaille, called the Kinghis Counsell in the Northe Parties. And His Hieghnes, knowinge thapproved truethe, wisdome, and experience of the saide Archbisshoppe of Yorke, with his assured discretion and dexteritie in executinge of justice, hathe furste appoynted hyme to be Presidente of the saide Counsaille so establysshed, and by thies presentes do gyve unto hime the nayme and title of Lorde President of the said Counsaille; and with the said name powre and auctoritie to calle all suche others as shalbe named of the saide Counsaille at this tyme or herafter togithers, at all suche seasons as he

The naming of the President.

[1] Holgate, who was translated from Llandaff in January 1545. This is the first extant copy of instructions to the Council of the North, and appears to have been used as a precedent, not only in the following year, when the death of Sir Marmaduke Constable and the substitution of Lord Cumberland are noted, but subsequently in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when Sir Edward Coke was Attorney General, by whom the marginal abstract was written.

shall

shall thinke the same expedient, and otherwise by his letters when they shalbe absente tappoynte theyme and everye of theyme to do suche thinges for thadvauncemente of justice, and for the repression and punysshemente of malefactors, as by thadvice of suche parte of the saide Counsaille, as then shalbe presente with hyme, he shall thinke meite for the furtherance of His Graceis affayres, and the due administracion of justice betwene His Hieghnes subjectes. And further His Majestie by theis presentes gyvethe unto the saide Lorde Presidente in all Counsaille, where thinges shalbe debated at lengthe, for the bringinge oute of the moste perfite sentence, whiche His Majestes pleasour is shalbe observed in all caceis, where the same shalbe suche as may abide advisemente and consultacion, a voice negative; to the entente nothinge shall passe but by his expresse commaundemente consente and ordre. And His Hieghnes also willethe and commaundethe, that all and everye of the saide Counsailloures to be herafter named shall exhibite to the saide Lorde President asmoche honour, obedience, and reverende behaveyour in all thinges (knellinge onelie excepte), as they wolde exhibite unto his owne Person, yf he were there presente amonges theyme; and in like sorte receyve and execute all his preceptes and commaundementes to be addressed unto theyme, or anye of theyme, for anye matter towchinge His Majestie, or any processe or thinge to be donne or served in His Graces name. And to thintente the saide Presidente, beinge thus establisshed as heed and director of suche Counsaille as His Highneis hath erected and establisshed there for the purposeis abovesaide, maye be furnisshed withe suche assistentes and membres, as be of wisdome, experience, gravitie and truthe, meite to have the nayme of His Graceis Counsaillours, His Majestie, upon goode advisemente and deliberacion, hathe electe and chosen thies persons, whose naymes ensue herafter, to be his Counsaillors joyned in the saide Counsaille in the Northe parties with the saide Presidente; that is to saie, his righte trustie and right welbiloved cosines, thErles of Westmerland and Shrewsburye[1], his righte trustie and welbeloved William Lorde Dacres of the Northe, William Lorde Ewre, Thomas Lorde Wharton, John Hyend Sergeante at Lawe, Edmonde Molyneulx Sergeaunte at Lawe, his trustie and welbilovede servauntes Sir Marmaduke Constable mortuus est. thelder, Sir Henrie Savell knyghtes, Sir Roberte Bowes knyghte, William Babthorpe knyghte, Mr Thomas Magnus clerc, Roberte Challoner, Thomas Gargrave, Richarde Norton, and John Uvedalle esquiers; the whiche John Uvedalle His Highnes dothe also appointe to be bothe Secreatarie to the saide Counsaille,

The President to have a voice negative.

The Councell to doe honour and reverence to the President.

The persons that are to be of Councell.

[1] Nota—That by vertue of letters sent to thArchebyshope of Yorke from the Lorde of the Kinghis Majesties most honorable Counsaille, dated the 11th of Decembre 1546, Henrie Erle of Cumbreland was appoynted to be a Commissioner here, and sworne accordinglie.

saille, and to keipe His Graces Signet, where he is with the saide Presidente and Counsaille, and not in his absence; wherewith neverthelesse he shall sealle nothinge but bye expresse warraunte of the saide Lorde Presidente, or of twoo other of the Counsaille by the consent of the saide Presidente; and also to be sworne a Master of the Chauncerie for takinge of recognisance in suche caceis, as by the saide President, and suche of the saide Counsaille as shalbe frome tyme to tyme present with hime, shalbe thoughte conveniente, the cace so requiringe. All the which noumbre of Counsaillours before specified, as His Majestie doubtethe not but they wolbe deligente, willinge, towardes, and readie to do unto His Grace that service, that they can devise or ymagen may be unto his contentacion, and to the discharge of theyre dueties towardes His Highneis, levinge all respectes and affections aparte in all matters that may touche theyre nygheste kynsman, frende, or tenaunte, when the same shall come in question before the same Presidente and Counsell, everye man in that cace takinge upon hime (if he be therunto appoynted) to bring in withoute delaye all the malefactors, that shalbe in placeis, where they have rewle or auctoritie: so His Grace myndinge to instructe everye of the same howe he shall use and demeane hyme self in his attendaunce, that is to saye, who shalbe bounde to give his continuall attendaunce, and who shall waite upon the same Counsaille but at tymes moste requisite at theyre owne pleasure; onelesse the same President shall require theyme for certayn greate purposeis to remayne with hyme at anye tyme for a season, whiche in that cace everye one of theyme shall accomplisshe: His Majestie ordenethe that his cosyne thErle of Westmerlande, the Lorde Dacres, the Lorde Ewre, the Lorde Wharton, John Hyend, Edmonde Molinealx, Sir Marmaduke Constable[mortuus est.], Sir Henrie Savill, Mr Thomas Magnus, and Richard Norton, shall gyve theyer attendaunce at theyre owen pleasure, that is to say, go and come when theyre will is, onelesse they shalbe otherwise by the saide Presidente appoynted, savinge onelie at foure generall sittinges, where everye of the saide Counsaill shalbe presente, oneles they have some juste necessarie impedimente to the contrarie. And, bycause it shalbe convenyent that a nowmber shalbe continuall abydinge with the saide Presidente, to whom he maye commyte the charge and hearinge of suche matters as shalbe exhibited unto hime for the more expedicion of the same; by theis presentes His Hieghnes dothe also ordene that William Babthorpe, Roberte Challoner, Thomas Gargrave, and John Uvedalle, shall gyve theyre continuall attendance upon the saide Presidente, or at the leste twoo of theyme, so as none of this nomber appoynted to gyve his continuall attendaunce shall in anye wyse departe at anye tyme frome the saide Presidente withoute his speciall licence, and the same not to extende

To bring in all malefactors.

Which of the Councel shall attend.

above

above sixe weikes at one season. And, for better intreatemente of the saide Presidente, and all the saide Counsaille of bothe sortes, when they or anye of theyme shuld be present in the saide Counsaille, His Hieghnes dothe gyve a yerlie stipende or salarye of thre hundreithe poundes by the yere to the saide Presidente, towardes the furniture of the dietes of hime self and the reste of the saide Counsaillours, with suche noumber of servauntes as shalbe herafter allowed to everye of theyme, that is to saye, everye of the saide Counsaille hyme self to site with the Presidente at his table, or at a place in his howse, to be by hime prepared convenientlie for hyme after his degre and haveyor: and the saide Sir Marmaduke mortuus est. Constable to have sittinge in the saide Lorde Presidentes halle, or fedde in some convenyent place in his howsse, foure servauntes; Sir Roberte Bowes to have sittinge in the saide Lorde Presidentes halle, foure servauntes; Thomas Gargrave to have sittinge in the saide hall, thre servauntes; and Mr Magnus, and everye Esquier of the saide Counsaille to have sittinge in the saide halle, three servauntes, at all tymes whene they shall resorte thidder; provided allwayes that, when the saide Presidente and Counsaille remayne and kepe theyre sittinge in anye citie or towne, where anye of the saide Counsaill dwellethe and kepe his howsse, then the same Counsaillour or Counsaillors there dwellinge to kepe theyre saide servauntes in theyre owne howsseis, on theyre owne proper costes and chargeis. And further His Majestie, of his mere goodnes and greate benyngnitie, for the better intreatmente of suche of the saide Counsaill as eyther be not able withoute further helpe for theyre chargeis of theyre horse-meate and lodgeinge, when they shall thus attende in Counsaille to serve His Hyghnes, or as not beinge deteigned there aboutes His Graces affayres, mighte with theyre lerninges and polliceis better their selffes in other places, dothe by theis presentes lymyt unto suche of the saide Counsaill as shalbe named herafter certayne particuler fees after the rate ensuynge; that is to saye, to Sir Marmaduke mortuus est. Constable in respecte of his attendance, towardes his horse-meate and other chargeis, twentie poundes yerlie; to Sir Roberte Bowes for the lyke, yerlie a hundreithe markes; to William Babthorpe for the like, fyftie poundes yerlie; to Roberte Challoner for the lyke, fyftie poundes yerlie; to Thomas Gargrave for the like, fifftie poundes yerlie; to Richarde Norton for the like, fortie poundes; and to John Uvedall for the like, twentie poundes yerlie. For the due payment, aswell of all suche sommes of money, as of the sommes appoynted towardes the furniture of the diettes of the Presidente and Counsaille, and for the waygeis of on messenger at sixe poundes thirtene shillinges and foure pence by the yere, whoo shall gyve continuall attendaunce upon the saide Presidente, and have his meate, drinke, and lodgeinge in the saide

The fees allowed to the Councell.

saide Presidentes howse, his said wages to be paide halfe yerelie, there shalbe maide owte of hande an assignement to be receyved of His Graceis londes in those parties, so as the payment of the said fees shalbe ever made at twoo termes in the yere by even porcions, that is to saye, at the feaste of thAnnunciacion of our Ladye, and Sainte Michaell thArchaungell.

And to furnysshe the saide Presidente and Counsaille in all thinges with auctoritie sufficient and redie to execute justice, aswell in causeis crymynall, as in matters of contraversie betwene partie and partie, His Majestie hath commaunded twoo commissions to be maide oute under his Greate Sealle of Englonde, by vertue wherof they shalhave full power and auctoritie in eyther cace to procede, as the matter occurraunte shall requiere. And for the more spedie expedition to be used in all caceis of justice, His Majesties pleasour is, that the saide Presidente and Counsell shall cause everye complaynaunte and defendaunte, that shalhave to do before theyme, to put theyre holle matter in theyre bill of complaynte and aunswere, withoute replication, rejoynder, or other delaye to be hadde or used therin; which ordre the saide President and Counsaill shall manifeste to all suche as shalbe counsaillors in any matter to be intreated and defined before theyme; charginge all and everye the saide counsaillours, apon suche penaltie as theyre wysdomes shall thinke convenyente, to observe duelye this ordre, as they wolle eschewe the danger of the same; no attorney to take for his fee at one sittinge above twellve pence, ne anye counsaillor above twentie pence. To the whiche Presidente and Counsaille the Kinghis Majestie by thies presentes dothe gyve full power and auctoritie aswell to punyshe suche persons, as in anye thinge shalle neclecte or contempne theyre commaundementes, as all other that shall speake anye sedicious wordes, invente rumors, or commytte anye suche offences, not beinge treason, wherof anye inconvenyence mighte growe, by pillorie, cuttinge theyre eares, wearinge of papers, or otherwise at theyre discretions: and to pore sutors havinge no money, at theyre discretions tappointe counsaille and other requisites, withoute paynge of anye money for the same. And lykewise His Hieghneis gyveth full power and auctoritie to the saide President, and Counsaille being with hyme, to cesse fynnes of all persons that shalbe convicte of anye riottes, howe manye soever they be in nowmber, oneles the matter of suche riote shalbe thoughte unto theyme of suche importaunce as the same shalbe meite to be signified unto His Majestie, and punyshed in suche sorte, by thordre of his Counsell attendaunte apon his Person, as the same may be noted for an example to others. And semblablie His Grace gyvethe full power and auctoritie unto theyme by theyre discretions to awarde coostes and dammagies, aswell to the playntyf as to the defendantes, and execution of theyre

Two Commissions under the Greate Seale.

No replication or rejoindre.

Fees of Attorneys and Councyllors.

Sedicious words, rumors, or such like, not beinge treason.

Riottes.

theyre decres, all which decres the saide Secreatarie shalbe bounden, incontinentlie upon the promulgacion of everye of the same, to write or cause to be writyn faire in a bouke, which bouke shall remayn in thandes and custodie of the said President. And, to thentent it may appere to all people there, what fees shalbe taken of theym for all maner of processe and writinges that shalbe used by this Counsaille, like as His Majestie streitlie chargeithe the saide President and Counsaill upon theyre allegiaunce to suffre no more to be taken for anye thinge, the nature whereof shalbe expressed herafter, then shalbe taxed upon the same; so His Hieghnes woll, and by thies presentes appointethe, that there shalbe a table affixed in everye place where the said President and Counsaille shall sitte at anye sessions; and a like table to hange oppenlie, that all men may see it in the office, where the saide Secreatarye shall commenlie expedite the saide writinges, what shalbe paide for everye of the same; that is to say, for everye recognisaunce wherin one person and sureties ar bounde for hime, twelve pence; for cancellinge of one like recognisaunce, twelve pence; for entringe of one decre, sixe pence; for the copie of the same decre, if it be axed, sixe pence; for everye letter, commission, attachemente, or other preceptes sent to anye person, foure pence. For everye dismission before the saide Commissioners, if it be asked, 4^{d}; for the copies of billes and awnsweres to have for everye tenne lynes reasonablie wryten, one penye; for everye subpena 4^{d}; for letters of apparance under the signet, 4^{d}; for everye leaffe of paper wryten in copye, so that the same conteyne 20 lynes, twoo pence; for examination of everye wytnes, foure pence. And His Graceis pleasure is, that there shalbe no examyner of wytnes, nor writer of eyther bills, aunswers, copes, or other processe in the saide Courte, but by the speciall licence of the saide Presidente and some of the Counsell, so that the saide Presidente maye ever have a voice negative in the same. And, for the more certayne and brieff determination of all matters that shall chaunce in those parties, His Majestie by theis presentes ordeignethe, that his saide Counsaille shall, by the space of one holle monethe in the yere at the leste, remayne at Yorke, by the space one other moneth at Newcastle, by the space of one other monethe at Kingston upon Hull, and by the space of one other monethe at Durisme, within the lymittes wherof thinhabitantes there shalbe called, and to none other place. And they shall in everie of the saide plaices kepe one gaole deliverye, before theyre departure from thens. His Graice nevertheles referrethe it to theyre discretion to take suche other place or plaices for the saide foure monthes or foure generall sittinges, as they shall thinke moste convenyent for the tyme, yff by deathe or anye other occasion they shall thinke the townes appointed, or anye of theyme, not meite for

A Table of fees.

for theyme; so that they kepe the full terme of one monthe in everye place where they shall sitte, if they can in anye wyse convenientlie so do.

And, forasmoche as the Kinghis Majestie, callinge to his remembraunce howe that the greate nomber of his tenauntes in this Realme have bene hertofore reteigned, either by wages, liverie, badge, or cognisaunce, with diverse parsons of the contries where the same do inhabite, by reason wherof, when His Majestie shulde have had service of theyme, they were rather at commaundement of other menne, then, accordinge to theyre dueties of allegiaunce, of His Hieghnes of whome they had theyre lyvinges; His Majesties expresse pleasour and hieghe commaundement furste is, that none of his saide Counsaille shall by anye lyverey, wageis, badge, token, or cognisaunce, reteyne or interteyn anye of His Graceis tenauntes in suche sorte as wherbye he shuld accompte hime self bounden to do unto hyme, or under hyme anye other then as His Highnes officers, if he be soo in anye maner of service.

And further, His Majesties like pleasour and commaundemente is, that the saide President and Councell shall in anye of theyre principall sittinges gyve speciall notice and charge that none other noble mane, gentylman, or other person presume to reteyn anye of His Graceis saide tenauntes, in suche wise as is afforesaide, and as hathe bene accostomed; charginge all the saide tenauntes, upon payn of forffiture of theyre holdes, and incurringe of His Majesties further displeasour and indignacion, in no wise to agre to anye suche reteynder with anye other mane, but holye to depende upon His Hieghnes, and apon suche as His Majestie shalle appoynte to be his officers, rulers, and directors over theyme.

To obey lawes made by Parliament against the usurped powre of Bishop of Roome.

And semblablie His Grace expresse pleasure and commaundemente is, that in everie suche sittinge, and in all other placeis where the saide President and Counsaille shall have anye notable assemblie before theyme, they shall gyve streite charge and commaundement to the people to confirme theyme selfes in all thinges to thobservation of suche lawes, ordenaunces, and determinations as be maide, passed, and agreide upon by His Graceis Parliamente and Clergie, and speciallie the lawes towchinge thabolisshinge of usurped and pretended powre of the Bisshope of Rome, whose abuses they shall so bete into theyre headdes, by continuall inculcacion, as they maye smelle the same, and perceyve that they declare it with theyre hartes, and not with theyre tonges onelie for a forme. And lykewise they shall declare the order and determinacion taken and agreide upon for thabrogacion of suche vayne holie dayes, as bene appoynted onelie by the Busshopps of Rome to maike the worlde blinde, and to perswade the same, that they mighte also make saintes at theyre pleasour, do give occasion, by idlenes, of thencrease of manye vices

and

and inconveniences. Which twoo poyntes His Majestie dothe moste hartelie requier and streightlye commaunde the said Presidente and Counsaille to set furthe with dexteritie; and to ponisshe extremelie, for example, all contemptuous offendors in the same. And His Majestie doubteth not but they woll moste ernestlie set furthe all suche other thinges, as, for the conformacion of the peple in those poyntes and other thinges convenyent to be remembred, be or shalbe devised and sente unto theyme for that purpose.

Furthermore, the said President and Counsaill shall frome tyme to tyme maike diligent inquisicion, who hathe taken and enclossed commons, called intakes; who be extreme in takinge of gressoms, and oneringe of rentes; and so calle the parties, that have so used theym selffes evill therin, before theym; and leavinge all respectes and affection aparte, they shall take suche ordre for the redresse of the enormyties used in the same, as the pore people be not oppressed, but that they may lyve after theyre sortes and qualities.

The President to have a voice negative.

And, if it shall chaunce that the saide President and Counsaille shalbe variaunte in oppynyon, aither in lawe, or for anye ordre to be taken upon anye facte, that like as, if the cace be not of verie great importance, that parte, wherin shalbe the greatter nomber of the Counsaillores appointed to gyve continuall attendaunce, shall determyne; orells yf they be of like nombre, that parte wherunto the Presidente shall consent and leane, who in all causeis, as is afforesaide, shall ever have a voice negative; so, beinge the cace of greate importaunce, if the question be of the lawe, the saide President and Counsalle shall signifie the cace to the Judgeis at Westminster, who shall with diligence advertise theym agayne of theyre oppynyons in it. And if it be an ordre to be taken upon the facte, the said President and Counsaille shall in that cace advertise the Kinghis Majestie, or his Counsaille attendaunt appon his Persone, upon the same; wheruppon they shall have knowlege howe to use theyme selfes in that behalf. And the saide Presidente and Counsaille shall speciallye take regarde that in caces betwene partie and partie, where the question and complainte shalbe of anye spoyle, extorcion, or oppression, that the partie greved may have due and indilayde restitution, or for wante of habilitie therunto, thoffendors to be ponysshed to thexample of others, aswell in thinges that maye herafter be complayned of, as of suche as be passed hertofore at anye tyme, for the whiche agrement is not allredie maide. And if it happen that anye man, of what degre soever he be, shall, uppon suche a grounde and cause, as the lawe woll allowe for goode and reasonable, and shall so appere unto the saide President and Counsaille, demaunde suretie of peax or justice againste anye greate Lorde of the cuntrey, the saide President shall in that cace graunte the peticion of the poreste manne againste the rycheste and

Questions of lawe to the Judges of Westminster.

and greateste lorde, whether he be of his Counsaill or noo, as he wolde graunte the same, beinge lawfullie asked, of menne of the meanest sorte, degre, and havour.

And, forasmoche as it may chaunce the saide Lorde Presidente to be sometyme deseased, that he shall not be able to travaile for the direction of suche matters as shall then occurre, or to be called to the Parliament, or otherwise to be imployed in the Kinghis Graces affayres, or aboute necessarye busines for good reformacion within his rewle; to thintent the saide Counsaille may be ever full, and that there maye be at all tymes in the same a personage to directe all thinges, in suche sorte ordre and forme as the saide President shall doo by vertue of thies instruccions, His Majesties pleasure is, that when the saide Lorde President shalbe in anye wise so diseased or absent as is afforesaide, that he cannot supplie his rome, he shall name one of the nowmber of suche Counsaillours, as be appointed to gyve continuall attendaunce, to supplie his rowme for that season; to whome, for so long tyme as the saide Lorde Presidente shalbe diseased, that he cannot execute his office or otherwise to be absent as is afforesaide, His Hieghnes gyvethe the name of Vice President, whiche nayme neverthelesse he shall no longer have, then the saide President shalbe recovered, there presente, or retourned home agayne. So His Majesties pleasure is that for the tyme onelie that anye of the saide Counsaille shall occupie the rowme and place of a Vice President, by assignement of the said Lorde President as is afforesaide, all the reste of the Counsaille shall in all thinges use hime in lyke sorte and with like reverence, as they be bounden by theis instruccions to use the Lorde Presidente hyme self; wherunto His Grace doubteth not everye of theyme woll conforme theym selfes accordinglie.

Furthermore His Majestie by theis presentes gyvethe full pouer and auctoritie to the saide Presidente and Counsalle, that, whan the condicion of anye recognisaunce taken before theyme shalbe fulfilled, they shall at theyre discretions in opyn courte cause the same to be cancelled for the discharge of the parties; provided ever, that no recognisaunce be in anye wise cancelled but before the Presidente, or a Vice Presidente in tyme of his disease and sikenes or absence, and thre others of the Counsaill at leste sittinge in courte with hime.

And, whereas in an article before writen it is conteyned that everye of the saide Counsaill shalbe present at everie of the saide foure generall sittinges; forasmoche as the Kinghis Majestie dothe consider that it shulde be moche teduous and chargeable to divers of the Lordes, and some others of the saide Counsaille, to come to everye of the said sittinges, theyre habitacions beinge farre of; His Hieghnes is contented that those Counsaillors, which be not bounden

bounden to continuall attendaunce, shalbe onelie present at the sittinge or syttinges, that shalbe nere unto theyre dwellinge places, oneles they shalbe commaunded by the President to attende upon hime at thoother sittinges, that be further of frome theyme; in whiche cace they shall obey his commaundement therin, all excuseis set aparte, as apperteyneth. And where in an [*other article it is*] [1] also provyded that no persone shall [*retain any of the*] Kinges tenauntes by anye liverye, wages, b[*adge, or cog*]nisaunce, His Grace dothe intymate to [*the said Pres*]ident and Counsaille, that the meanynge of [*His Grace is*] that no man shall reteign anye suche His Graceis [*tenants*] as is afforesaide, oneles he shall kepe the same c[*ont*]inuallye in howsholde with hime, and gyve unto theym meate, drinke, waiges, and lodgeinge; in whiche cace His Majestie is contented that his tenauntes may be reteigned, so as the same be not suche persons as have anye offyce or certeyn auctoritie amonges theyre neybors.

D. Sir G. Douglas *to* King Henry VIII.

Plesit Zour Moste Grasius Hienes, yat I heif spoking with zour servitur Schir Raiffe Euerie, Varden off the Middille Marchis, quhome to I heif declarit the affers off thir partis now presentlie. I durst nocht be so bauld as to vrayt one to Zour Mageste, for I vos informit yat Ze vore so displesit at my sempilnes, I being innoscent off ony cryme towart Zour Hienes, bot ever heifing in my rememberense the gret nobelite honur and gentilnes schouit be so rayelle ane Prence to so poure ane man, I nocht being vourde to rasave this same, bot geifing thankis to God, praying for grece to abille me to do service yat my gud ville mycht be schouit and exceppit vith Zour Hienes. The cawse off my vrayting at this present vas, yat Schir Raiffe Ewere saide one to me, yat hie trestit yat Zour Mageste vas nocht so miscontentit vith me as I vos informit: yat made me be so bauld to dissayre most humblelie yat I mycht knaue zour plesur; and quhat service Zour Hienes ville command me vith, quiche sal ever be redde to the plessur off God, zour moste honerable contentasion, and velcht and quayetnes off bothe the Realmis. And yat I may knaw zour moste grasius plesur in vrayting, quiche vil nocht be ane laytille to

[1] The last sheet being torn, a few words are supplied by conjecture.

my comfort. As knawis the Blisset Lord, quho presarve Zour moste rayelle Mageste. Vritting at Edinburchg, the 15 off Fabruarie,

(*Signed*) Be Zowr Grases wyt most lawle serves, GEORGE DOWGLES.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Rycht Hie Excellent and Mychte Prence, the Kingis Mageste off Ingland.[1]

DI. DOUGLAS *to* SIR R. EURE.

MEMORANDUM. I dissayre zow tille excuse me yat I vos so lang in sending the Lard off Blaketer towart zow; the cawss vos, yat ther is cummit in 2 Frenche schippis this Frayday the 11 off Fabruer.[2]

Secundlie, for newis owte off Franse, ther is vraytingis cummit to the Queyne Guvernour and Cardenelle, makeing mensioun yat ther is ane gentille man callit Lacroise, quiche departit letlie furht off Scotland and returnis agane in tille ane Scottis schippe callit the Layon, and bringis vith hym the Ordur off Franse to the Guvernour, and fowrte thowsant crownis in mony, for to support ws with now presentlie: he beis here in all heste possible.

Thridlie, capitane Lorge Mongommere cummis in this monht off Merche, and bringis vith him sax thowsant men, vagit and vittelit for sax moneht, and 4 hundreht thowsant crownis off the sonne for to fwrnis vajurs off Scottis men with, for our support.

Feyrdlie, ther sal ane erme cum owte off Franse off 40 thowsant men, and the Ducke de Gweisse to be ther Capitane Generel. Thay sal land in Ingland, and do zow sik displesur, as sal be knawing to alle Crissin Prensis, or ellis sal lose ther layvis for it.

Fayftelie, the Emperur and the Frenche King ar apoyntit, and veille agreit in alle thingis, and sayis yat the Emperur vilbe zour ennemie. The Frenche King hes bein sore seyke; hie is veille amendit, and departit frome Fontayne Blewe to Amboyse. I ville nocht say to zow alle thir teydens off Franse ar trewe; bot off honeste I saw vraytingis apon the sam, that ar cummit owte off Franse vith gret deligense.

[1] Indorsed "(Sir G. Duglas to the Kinges Matie 15° Feb. 1544 w^t articles inclosed)".

[2] In 1545 the 11th of February fell on Wednesday. As it never fell on a Friday between the demise of James V. and the death of Cardinal Betoun, it is manifest there must here be an error.

Saxtelie,

Saxtelie, I heif cawsit my broder the Erle off Anguse to delayver his commissioun off Leutenentrie in afore the Guvernour and Conselle, making mensioun yat the promisses yat vas made to him vas nocht kepit. Thay cowld feinde no man to exceppe the office. Thay requayrit off me, qhow this contray sowld be diffendit; and I saide the Guvernour sowld diffende it, for it vas hes office, and he hade bothe the proffit and the plesour, and vas ane luste zung man, and meit to be exersit in varefare, and my broder sowld be redde to serve the Queynis auchtorite, siklayk as uder nowbille men off the realme didde. The Guvernour vald nocht discharge him off his office; nocht the lese I sal cawse him to wse him selfe in sik ane sorte, yat ze sal heif no cawse to complene off our kayndnes, the King standing gud and grasius Prense to wse and our freindes.

Seintlie, I heif vrytting ane letter one to the Kingis Mageste; dissayring zow yat I may heif ane ansuer off this saming, vith alle lefulle deligense, and yat it may be secrit kepit, for it is nolese nor my layffe, if it be knawing.

Aichtlie, I heif movit the Guvernour and Lordis for the entering off the Scottis preysoners, quiche thay heif declarit planelie, yat thay sal nocht enter. Thay ar contentit yat Commissiunners meit one bothe the saydis, and to intreit apoun the entering off the preysoners, and apon all uder maters concarning the quayetnes of bothe the realmes. I treste yat thay vald be contentit to send ane harot for ane salfe condoyt to imbassadoris to pass to the Kingis Mageste; bot thay ville nocht yat me Lord Leuttenent sal see ther commission or artickillis, one to siche tayme yat thay be presentit one to the Kingis Hienes. Therfor advartis me agane, if it be the Kingis plesor yat I sal labour to soliste the Queyne Guvernour and Lordis to send ane harot for ane salfe condoyt to this affecke or no.

Nayntlie, me think it vore gud yat the Kingis Mageste, if it may stand vith his moste grasius plesour, make proclamasions one the Bordurs bothe off Ingland and Scotland, and to send ane harot vith his cotte of armur apon him, declaring tille al tho yat vald fawore and assiste to the peax and contracke off mariage, yat vas made at Loundon be the Imbassadors off Scotland, heifing fowlle commission tille complete and ende this sam, and vos fowllelie endit one bothe the partis, and ther efter falslie broking be ewille Scottes men, to the gret hurt and domage off the contray, and to ther gret dishonur and manefeste falset yat so didde. Nocht the lese all gud trew Scottis men, yat ville fawore and assiste to the honur off our Soverene Ladye the Quenys Grace, the common veille and quayetnes off ther realme, and to manteine and fortefie the fore saide peax and contracke, thay sal be faworit and diffendit be the Kingis Mageste off Ingland, bothe ther bodis landis and guddis, and taking and exceppit

exceppit as trewe men; and that yat ville do the contrare sal be parsecutit vith faire and sworde to the moste extremite. This artekille being vaislie set furht, I treste swrlie it sal cawse the moste parte off Scotlande to fawore the Kingis openion, He parforming this sam in dede, and to put Him to na coste nor chargis: for ze heif beine to crowelle als veille apon zour freindes as ennemis, in sa fare yat the hole pepille belevis yat, and ze be maisters, ther is no thing bot decht to yaim alle, man veymen and chaylde. Therfor ther moste be comfort agane to bring ther hartis towart zow, in howpe off gentille handeling tille tho yat ville assent to zour openions, and to gar yaim onderstand yat it is ane common veille, and no particuler mater off zours. Veisdome, mixte vith forse, ville helpe miche in gret affares.

Tentlie, I am sore sklanderit for my spayking vith zow, bothe vith the Queyne and Guvernour; nocht the lese ville the Kingis Mageste handille thir maters vaislie, His Hienes sal heif my service, God nocht offendit, my powre honeste sawit, and yat it may stand vith the velcht off bothe the realmis, and the saifte off cristen pepille, and quayetnes off this sam; quiche I pray God send His grece amangis wss.

Leyntlie, I dissayre zow hartlie to remember my powre freindis, and be gud one to yaim, quiche sal geif me occasion to serve vith the better hart; for trewlie I and my freindis hes hade more hurht be Ingland, nor ony man vithin the realme of Scotland, I never offending to His Mageste, as I take God to my record.

12. I dissayre zow hartlie to remember to vrayt one to the Kingis Hienes, yat ze mycht heif ane letter dereckit one to me Lord zour fader and zow, charing this sam to gar delayver one to me my copebairde off plate, quiche His Hienes geif me in ravard, quhone I vas Imbassador laste at Loundon; with letters, rayment, mony, and alle uder stuffe, yat I sal sufficientlie prove mayne. It is to smalle affecke, and His Hienes ville nocht regarde the laytille profit off it, and it is no gudnes yat siche ane lowde fallo, yat hes marit my ostes, sowld heif my guddis, yat he hes no rycht nor taytille to. I vald yat ze sowld nocht make me Lord zour fader preve to this, quhil yat the Kingis vrayting com to zow. I heif vraytting no thing in my vrayting to the King twiching this sober afare, bot refaris it to zour veisdome, dissayring zow to do, in this and alle maters yat langis to me, as it vere zour awne; and I sal do no lese to zow.

DII. King Henry VIII. *to* Sir George Douglas.

Trusty and welbiloved, We grete you well. And wheras of late at a meeting had, at your desyre, betwen youe and our right trusty and welbiloved counsaillour Sir Rafe Eure Knight, the Lord Warden of our Midle Marches, you have not onely declared unto the same (as he hath enformed Us), that you dread much our displeasure for your procedinges now of late, desyring Us to forgyve youe such thinges as wherein you have offended Us, as your self confessyd, in travailing so much to have the favour of the Quene, the Gouvernour, and the Cardinal; offring, for reconciliation of our favour to you in that behaulf, that you will do whatsoever We woll commaunde you to do, oreles that We shall well knowe that you are not of power able to do it; and that also, if Our pleasure be to have your brother refuse the Lieutenauntship, you wilbe meane that he shall do it; but also that the Quene and Gouvernour and others the noble men of that realme ar desyrous to have a salveconduct for certain ambassadours to cum unto Us, authorised to offre such thinges as they think We woold be contented withall: We late you wite, that, albeit having don so much both for youe and your brother as We have don, and as your self at the forsayd meeting did confesse, and all the woorld knoweth besides, and in recompence therof, fynding you not only slack in the advauncement of our affayres, but more adverse and against the same, then any our moost mortal foes within that realme hath ben, and using such facions anempst Us, in all your doinges and procedinges, as We have had good cause to conceyve an evil opinion of youe, and to beare youe our displeasure justly for the same: yet, We beyng a Prince of clemency, not desirous of revenge where We see humble submission; forasmuch as We perceive by thinformation of our sayd Warden that you ar sory for that which is past, and desyre of Us pardon therfor, shewyng that it shuld be moch to your confort to here from Us that We wer your good and gracious Lord, upon the hope We have that your woordes procede from a syncere hart, albeit youe have heretofore gyven Us occasion to think the contrary, and that from hensforth you for your part will serve Us according to your promesse and our expectation, and likewise cause your brother to leave thoffice of Lieutenantship, which he hath taken upon him in hand, We ar contented to remitt and pardon youe of all that is past, and to accept you unto our favour and grace agayn; trusting you will gyve Us cause to be good Lord unto you, likeas in dede We determin to be in cace your doinges be correspondent to your sainges. As touching the comming in of ambassadours, and also the desperation which is amonges the noble men of Scotlande, for that it is bruited that We will

will no way but an extreme warr, and that We entende to conquerre the realme, and to make all the noble men shephardes; surely that brute is most injust, and devised by them which woold rather your mischefe and your destruction, then any good way betwene these two Realmes. And for our part We have never gyven that, wherby youe or any other shuld gather or thynk by our procedinges any such injust opinion of Us, what just occasion soever hath ben ministred unto Us to work extremityes, and to seke revenge of dishonorable and moost disloyall procedinges of you, amonges you there, with Us. Sumwhat God hath alredy plaghed that realme, and without shorte amendement wil undoubtedly plage it more vehementlly. Nevertheles, for our part, We wer never so much gyven to seke revenge on that realme, what cause so ever We had ministred unto Us; but to them that woold submitt themselfes ernestly, and seke unfaynedly to redubbe thinges by passed, We could be contented to enclyne our hart to grace and clemencye, which you may be bold to notifye to the rest on our behalf. And therfor, seing that the Gouvernour, Quene, and nobles of that realme make now sute, and request to treate with Us upon the mariage of our sonne and pronept, and thestablishement of a peax, if that they meane it effectually, and to thintent there may be an unite and concord betwen both the Realmes, will shortly, within 8 or 10 dayes after the delyvery of these our letters unto youe, and bona fide procede with Us, and send your Commissioners, We ar contented to graunte a salveconduct to any two or three they will send for that purpos to cum to our town of Anwyke, so as yourself by one; trusting you will travail that thother two also shalbe men of reason, and good disposition to bring the thinges to a good perfection. Signifying unto youe that, when you shall advertise our Lieutenaunt of those which shalbe sent out of Scotlande be redy to cum, appoynting the nombre of 20 in theyr company, fully enstructed and authorized by the Gouvernour, Quene, and the consent of the hole Parlament to commyn and conclude uppon the sayd purposes, wherin We advertise youe We looke to have more substancialler hostages, and more larger conditions then before We agreed unto, when those which be now our enemys were our frendes, We will addresse to our sayd Lieutenaunt a save-conduct with a blank for the names of them to be inserted that shall cum, who shall sende it unto youe upon your request for the same; and likewise wil appoynt Commissioners to mete youe at our sayd towne, full authorised and instructed to commyne and conclude on our behaulf. Requyring you that, onles it be ment there to work syncerly and directly with Us, there be non sent; for if you shuld practise with Us to seeke delay and wynne tyme, you shall loose your credit for ever, both with Us and all other, and provoke our displeasure the more against youe, purchasing thereby at length your

your own confusions; wheras dealing uprightly and truely, as besemeth men of honour and noble blood, wynyng therewithall reason and indifferent conformitye, it can not be chosen but honour and good will ensue therupon, and such a quietnes, peax, and tranquillity, as shalbe beneficial to both the Realmes.[1]

DIII. Douglas *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Plesit Zour moste grasius Hienes, yat I rasavit zour letter at Lawdor the 24 off Februer, datit at Vostemaster the 19 off the sam, quiche makis mension off the rasette off my letter vith carten communecation yat vas betuix Schir Raife Ewerie and me, and yat I sowld heif confessit yat I feird Zour Magestes displesur towart me. I vas so informit, and is veray glade to heif zour moste grasius fawor; for I never dissarvit tille heif no displesur, bot bade extremelye at Zour Magestes opinion, one to siche tyme yat I vos put in the castelle off Edinbruchg in preysone, and ther kaypit long, and hade losit my layfe, if God hade nocht provaydit Zour Gracis arme to cum in Scotland; and in the present tyme off my proysonment, Zour Magestis subjettis brownt and distroyit and tuke avaye alle my guddis, and alle my freindis guddis and servandis yat longit to me. I hade ane thowsant £ vorst off hurt more nor ony Scottis man vithin Scotland, notvithstanding my trew servis towart Zour Mageste, quiche, I take God to my recorde, yat being advartiste off Zour Magestis hie displesur contrare me, and off my gret hurtis that I heiff taking be zour subjettis, I vos constrenit off forse for to take sikane layfe in Scotland as I mycht heif. Therfor I trest, if Zour Grece had knawing the trucht, Ze vald not alage no falis in me, quiche sal be sore to committe ony, bot alwayis to remember zour gudnes and to make siche cawse as ane powre man may to sikane nobille Prence off honur.

And, quhare Zour Magestis plesour is to vrayt, yat the Scottis is informit yat Ze sowld stande extreme one to yam, if Ze vare maister off this ralme, and yat Ze vald make the gentillemen no better nor schepherdis; I declarit siche vourdis to Schir Rauffe Ewere, for I heire the reporte acordenlie: and, bi resson off the extreme vare yat is usit off killing veymen and zung childering and Scottis preysoners yat cummis furht frome Ingland, heris

[1] Indorsed, "The King^{e} Ma^{te} to Sr George Douglas, xix^{o} Feb. 1544." This letter was transmitted in a despatch from the Privy Council to Shrewsbury, which contained also a letter to Sir Ralph Eure, signifying the King's approval of his transactions with Douglas, and a safeconduct for the Scottish ambassadors. It is among the Shrewsbury Papers at the Heralds College.

[2] This letter was inclosed in a letter from Douglas to Sir Ralph Eure, desiring that it might be forwarded to the King.

reporting off gentille men, saying yat Zour Mageste ville heif ane plane conqueisse off this realme, and yat Ze ville keille man veyman and chayldring. This broyt puttis ane gret fere in the pepillis hartis, and turnis ther hartis clerelie frome Zow: vith gentille handeling and gud vourdis, ville turne the fawur off the pepille, quiche may be ane gret helpe to Zour Magestes affares. And farder, quhare Zour Magestes plesour is to vrayt yat the Queyne and Guverner and nobillis off this realme makis swtte for the intreting off the mariage betuix the Prencis Grace Zour Magestis darrest sonne and the Queynis Grece our Swveren Ladye, and to heif peax and quayetnes betuix thir two Ralmis; at my laste commoning vith Sir Raiffe Ewerie, hie schowe one to me yat Zour Mageste vald nocht be contentit to trete apon ther maters, bot if Ze hade the Scottis prysoners ferst enterit, and ther efter imbassadurs sowld heif ane pasporte to cum to Darneton to Zour Magestis Leutenent, and ther to schowe ther commissiounis and artickillis to my saide Lord. Thir maters I movit to the Guverner and Lordis. The Queyne vas departit frome Edinbruchg to Sterling, or my returning; and I fand the Guverner and Lordis nocht at the entering off the proysoners, nor at the schowing off the Imbassadors commission nor artickillis to Zour Magestes Leuctenent, and be the resson heiroff yt procedit no farder in thir maters on to the tyme yat I know zour moste gracius plesour; bot now according to zour maynde I sal move thir maters as it comme off my selfe one to the Queyne Guverner and Lordis. Bot I may nocht send Zour Grace so haste ane ansur as Ze dissayre, for thir cawsis; the Queyne is in to Sterling, the Guverner is in Lawder vithin 10 meille off Gedbruchg, and the Lordis the moste parte off yam ar at home in ther awne contrays. Never thelese I sal labour als deligentlie, as it sal be to me possible, tille knawe ther parfayt maynd in thay behalvis, and ther efter sal not falle to geif Zowr Mageste swre advartisment vithowte ony drayving off tayme off deleyis, for I ville nocht falle to do my uter power in the setting fordvart off thir gud varkis, quiche I treste, be the plesour off God, the sawing off crissting blude one schade, and velhte off bothe the Ralmis: I sal praye for grece yat this purpos my cum to ane gud parfection. I sal, als schortlie as I may, heif parfayt knawlage to advartis Zour Mageste, and sal be glade to set fordvart the uneing off thir two Ralmis, to the plesur off God, ressonable satisfaction off Zour Mageste, to the beste off my laytille power. As knawis God, quho presarve Zour Hienes. At Lawder, the 25 off Februare.

(*Signed*) Be Zowr Grascis wyt serwis,

GEORGE DOWGLAS.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Rycht Hie Excelland and Mychte Prence, the Kingis Mageste off Ingland.

DIV. SHREWSBURY, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majeste to receive herwith suche letters as be arrived here from the Warden of thEst Marches, with a copie of a letter sent to him from his soon the Warden of the Middle Marches, by the whiche Your Majeste shall perceive his procedinges towardes the relief of such Scottishmen as are entred into bande and service of Your Highnes against the Governour, and others of Your Majestes ennemyes, the Scottes nowe assembled, as before we have advertised. And the hole power of the Busshopriche here is also preparing with all possible diligence to repayre unto the Borders to minister a further ayde and strenght unto the saide Wardens, if the case shall so requyer. And albeit the saide Warden of the Middle Marches is alreadie set forwardes to Jedwourthe, as it seamyth by the saide letters, yet we trust he wool not adventure further then in suche sorte as his procedinges shall redounde to Your Majestes honour and his honestie; for we wrote bothe to him and his father, that if they shulde perceive their ennemyes to be overstrong a power and partie for them, they shulde not hazard to farre, untill the power of the Bisshopriche myght assemble and joyne with them, whiche we doubte not they wooll forsee and consider accordinglie.[1]

Also we have received other letters from thErle of Lenoux and the Lorde Wharton, whiche we sende to Your Highnes herinclosed. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royal Majestie in long lief and good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the 26th of February, 1544.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) FRAUNCℓ SHREWESBURY.
(*Signed*) CUTH̃ DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DV. CASSILLIS *to* KING HENRY VIII.

WHERE it chaunced me, thErle of Cassalis, amonges other noblemen and gentilmen of Scotland, to be taken prisoner at the jorneye of Solom Mosse, and

[1] Sir Ralph Eure was slain at the battle of Ancram Muir on the 27th of February. Among the Shrewsbury Papers is a letter of the 25th from him to John Wright, dated from Wark on his way to Jedburgh, containing directions respecting the Scottish hostages, and some presents; which letter was transmitted by Wright to Shrewsbury on the 1st of March after Eure's death.

that it pleased the Kinges Majestie, after His Highnes had admytted us to his presence, at our desir to let us retourn into our countreye uppon our bandes and hostages, that we shuld reentre in to this Realme, when it shold please His Majestie by Hym self or his Wardens to require us; thies shalbe to declare and testefie to all men, that I the saide Erle, beynge required by the Lorde Wharton, oone of His Majesties Wardens, to reentre at a speciall daye appoyntede, have accordinge to my bonde and promyse repared to His Majestie for the relief of myne hostages. And having perceived, by conference with His Majestie, that His Highnes remayneth yet of a godly purpose and disposition towardes the Quene of Scotland, my Souveraign Ladye, His Highnes pronept, and to the nobilitie and hole realme of Scotland, and could be content to have the mariage and peax to procede and take effecte, soo His Grace might be assured that suche treatye as shalbe concluded for the same might be inviolably observede; I have besought His Majestie most humbly to yeve me licence to repaire in to Scotlande to declare his good mynde in that behalff: promisynge His Highnes, on my faithe and honour, and uppon payn of perjurye and diffamation of me and my house for ever, to reentre agayn by the first daye of June next cummyng, or at eny tyme before uppon 15 daies warnyng to be gevyn by His Highnes or any of his Wardens: whiche it hathe pleased His Majestie to graunte me. In witnes whereof I have subscribed this writinge with myne owne hande the last daye of Februarye, the 36th yere of His Graces Reigne.

(*Signed*) G. Erll of Cassillis.

DVI. Cassillis *to* Shrewsbury.[1]

My Lord, I commend me hartly to Zowr Lordschip. For samekel as zowr Lordschip sal ressaif ane wrytin yat come yis day to me fra ye Maister of Maxwel and my answer in lyik maner[2], I lwik off my serwand yat I send in Skotland to be at me ye morn, and I think ye cawse of his tary sa long is yat ve Erll of Argyill was nocht at ye last conwention in Edinbrwgh, qwharfor I wat he hais passit to him in his contre: bot, qwhow swin he cumis, I sall

[1] Holograph.

[2] The letter from Robert Maxwell and Cassillis's answer are both extant, as are likewise a previous letter of the 23d of February from Maxwell to Lennox, desiring his intercession with Henry VIII. to get Lord Maxwell released from the Tower, and Lennox's answer of the 25th.

adwertis

adwertis zowr Lordschip of sic newis as I get; and sall mak ye deligens I may to knaw ye wtermost of ye pwrpois I came for. And yis I pray God Zowr Lordschip fair weil. At Carlesle, ye 25 day of Merche.

Yowr Lordschipis at power,

(*Signed*) ERLL OF CASSILLIS.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord Erll of Schrewsberry,
Liewtenant in ye Norcht Partis.

DVII. CASSILLIS *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEISS Zowr mast excelland Magesty be adwertesit yat yis 2[6] of Marche my serwand retwrnit owt of Scotland at 7 howris at nycht. The cawse of his long tare wase yat he belewit off ye Erll of Ar[*gyle*] to hawe cwmin in ye inwart partis of ye realme, albeit he is zit in [*ye*] fardest part of his contre; qwharfor he haise brocht me na answer fra him, nor fra na wder, bot them yat Zowr Grace sal ressaif with yis wryttin, to gedder with ye credit yat my serwand hais fra my Lord of Angwse and his brwder, qwham fra I gat na wryttin; nochtyelese he sayis ther mynd is werrey confwrmabel to ye peax and mariage to be perfwrmet, as Zowr Magesty wil perserve be his credit[1]:

[1] "This is the credit fra my Lord of Angwse, George Dowglase, and ye Siref of Ar, to "be declarit to my maister.

"In the ferst, qwhar I reqwerit in my maisteris naim, conforme to his derection, geif yat the "said Erll and George wald labowr to solest ye nobellite of Scotland to mak swit to the Kingis "Mageste for ane peax, and yat the mariage of wr Sowren Lade and my Lord Prence mycht "tak effet, and yat swerte mycht be fwnd to ye Kengis Grace for perfwrmance of the samin, they "declarit boiht to me yat they schwld do na lese nor is in ther poweris therto, or one wder thing "yat they may do to ye Kengis Magesty, yat war nocht contrer ye wel of ye realme of Scotland, "and said they war werrey glaid yat be my maistres wryttingis they persewit ye Kengis Grace "dessyrit na conqwest nor destrwtion of yat contre, and in one wder thing they thocht them "selfis adettit to do ye Kengis Magesty ye pleswr and serwice yat they mycht, and wald do ye "samin at the wtermast of ther poweris.

"Secwndly, I inqwerit ye Siref of Aer in ye samin maner, and qwhat he belewit my Lord of "Argyilis mynd wase in ye affairris foirsaid; and he said in yat mater he wald do no lese nor "wase in his power, bayth for ye Kengis Gracis pleswr, and his dewty to my Lord my maister, "and said ye Erll of Argyil wald be at yis nixt conwention in Edinbrwgh, and he belewit fermly "yat he swld be of good mynd in fwrdering of ye peax and mariage.

"Thredly, they al consalit my Lord to speid him to ye said conwention with al deligens, for "they beleif in God yat thingis schwld be laborit for ye part of Scotland to ane ressonabel "pwrpois at ye said conwention, qwhar they wald common at lyncht with my Lord in ye saidis "afferis."

and

and becawss I wase to cum in the contre, they referrit ye maner of dressing of all swche pwrposis to my cwming. And my serwand sayis in lyik maner yat the Siref of Aer is werrey deligent to solest ewre nobel man to al thingis I infwrmet him wase Zowr Magesteis pleswr. And now, Sar, I depart in Scotland at the despesche of yis writtin, and passis to the conwention, yat beis in Edinbrwgh on the 28 dey of yis monecht; and yan as I fend all the nobel mennis myndis, I sal adwertis Zowr Grace with deligens, and therefter provid as Zowr Grace wil command me; prayand Zowr Grace, geif ze send me one wryttingis, yat my Lord Liewtenant cawse ye samin be secretly and swirly conwoyit, for Your Grace may persawe be the copie[1] of the secwrite yat the Gowernor haise send me, yat he haise me in swspicion; and, qwhat despleswr he haise intendit agennis me and my serwandis in my absens, Zowr Grace wil heir off; bot as zit we haif had sic frendis in ye contre, yat he haise schawen mair ewel wil nor dwin ane skayht. Farder I pray God send Zowr Magesteis pwrpois to ane good fyin, and haif Zowr Magesty in His keppin. Wryttin at Carlesley, ye 27 dey of Marche, at 6 howris in ye morning, be ye hand of

Zowr Magesteis prisoner,
at command to serwe,
(*Signed*) G. Erll of Cassillis.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kengis Magesty.

---

[1] The copy of Arran's licence, as well as that of the credit, is in the handwriting of Cassillis.

" We, with awyise of the Lordis of wr Preway Cwnsal, for dywerse cawsis mowifing wse, be " tenor heirof grantis and geifis leschense to owr weilbelowifit cowsing Gilbert Erll of Cassillis, " now beand entret in Ingland, as presoner for releif of his plagis, to retwrn and repair within yis " realme to one place or part of ye samin qwhar he plesis, for dwing of his lefwl bessanese with " wse and wr Connsell for ye space of 20 dayis nixt after ye dey of ye dait heirof, and in ye main " tyim asswris him to be on hwrt, on harmet, on followit, on persewit, unattachit, on arraistit, " onharmet, or ontrwblet, in his person or gwddis, in ye law or by ye law, be wse or one wderis, " dwring ye said space, nocht with standing one crymes yat may be impwt to him in tymes bygain, " and specially for his awaypassing fwrtht of yis realme to ye saidis partis of Ingland withowt " one leschense, and al chargis passit therapon, or ony actis proclamations letters statwtis or " chargis, general or special, maid or to be maid in ye contrer, and panis contenit therin, anentis " ye qwhilkis, we despens with the said Erll be yir presentis dwring ye said space: prowyding " alwayis yat he corrwpt nor sedwce nain of ye liegis of yis realme to ye fayht and opinion of " Ingland, or to labowr one wder maner of way in hwrt of ye samin. Subscrywit wiht wr hand, " and wnder wr signet. At Edinbrwgh, the 21 dey of Marche, the zeir of God 1544 zeris.

" James G."

DVIII. Shrewsbury, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Royall Majeste to receive herwith suche letters as be arrived here from the Lordes Wardens of thEst and Middle[1] Marches, whiche doe contegne a further confirmation of the Scottes assemblies and preparacions to the Borders, for what intent we cannot yet knowe certainlie, whither it be for their owne defence, or for invasion. Nevertheles in all eventes we have, by proclamacion and otherwise, stirred all the Bisshopriche here, and put them in suche arreadines for the better resistence of the Scottes malice, as they maye setfourthe towardes the Borders with all possible hast, as the case shall requyer. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royall Majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the last of Marche, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedient subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) Fraunc℘ Shrewesbury
(*Signed*) Cuth̃ : Duresme.
(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DIX. Shrewsbury, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Please it Your Royall Majeste to receyve herewith suche letters as arryved here from the Lordes Wardens of the Est West and Myddle Marches, by the which from thEst and Myddle Marches Your Majeste shall perceyve not onely that the Scottes army is scaled, and the Governour with thother Lordes in his company retyred to Edenburgh without making any attemptate or invasion uppon Your Majestes frontiers, but also what exploytes have ben now don in Scotlande by Your Majestes subjectes, as in the saide Wardens letters of the Middle Marches shall appere to Your Highnes; for the signification whereof

[1] Sir Robert Bowes succeeded Sir Ralph Eure as Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches.

[2] This despatch, and all the subsequent letters from Shrewsbury and his Council during the year 1545 are in the writing of Sadleyr, whose employment on this service appears to have escaped the notice of his biographers, as well as that in the preceding year. See p. 385.

we

we have thought mete to dispeche the saide letters to Your Majeste. And thus Almightie God preserve your Royall Person in long lyf, with most prosperous state of helth, and sende Your Majeste thaccomplisshement of all your most noble and pryncely hertes desyres. From Darneton, the second of Aprell.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull
and obedyent subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) FRAUNCℓ SHREWESBURY
(*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

DX. CASSILLIS *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLES Zour mast excellent Mageste to be adwertesit, that I cam to yis town ye twente nynt dey of Merche, and therefter ye samin dey I passit to Melros, qwhar I fand the Governowr and dywers nobel men, and on ye morn the Erl of Angus, Glencarn, and dywers wder cam to him, qwhilkis wer al at ye Bordwrs to haif defendit yis realme, geif ye sammen had bein inwadit be Zowr Magesteis swbjetis, as was belewit here. And swa on ye last dey of Merche we al retwrnit to yis town, wher we fand ye Cardinal and ye Earl Marshal, yat was not at ye Bordwrs; and, qwhon they yat war in yis town was conwenit, I schew them yat I had commonit with Zowr Mageste on sic thingis, as concernit ye weil of yis realme; and, geif it wald stand with ther pleswre, I wald declair ye sam ento them. And the Governor, ye Cardinal, and dywers wderis, said yat they wald not enter in commwnication of sic gret materris, onto ye tyim the Qwen, the Erls of Argile and Huntly, be heir; and to yat effec hais apointit them the fyftend dey of Apryl to conwein in yis town. Qwharfor I

---

[1] This despatch was written in cypher, and accompanied by the following letter to Sir Thomas Pope.

" Rycht Worschepfull, I commende me hertly to zou. Forsamekill as ze sell resaif ane lettir " in siphirris to be delywerit quhair I writ to zou, quhilk I pray zou, efter ye deliverrans, to se ye " samin weill desyphirit, and at I may haif ye ansour with all deligens for cauisis contenet in ye " samin. And yis I pray zou to do, and commend me my Ladye zour wyf, and Capitan Borthik. " And God have Zou in His keipping. At Edinburgh, yis secund day of Apprill, be

" Zour gwd frend,
(*Signed in Cypher*) " *G. ERL OF CASSILIS.*"

(*Superscribed*)
To my gud frend, Sr Thomas Poip.

haif

haif commonit with ye Erl of Angws, ye Erl Marshal, Glencarn, George Douglas, the Siref of Aer, and declairit to them yat Zour Mageste culd be content yat ye peax and mariage tuik effec, sa Zour Mageste war suir of ye sammen, and mycht haif sic securite theron, as may apeir to al men that this hail realme myndit ye samen effectully; ye qwhilk, Sir, I fend at they wil furder ye samen, and wil declyr them scelfis so indied at ye conwention foirsaid, baiht for ther dewte to ther contre, and Zowr Grasis pleswr. And, geif ony uders wil be fra ye samen, they vil seignefy to Zowr Grace, efter ye said conwention, ye way quhou Zour Majestes purpois may mast hastelly and best cwm to effec, and wil help ye samen with al yat wil do for them, qwhilk wil be ane gud nwmber, for ye gentilmen and commons ar of ane werray gud mynd towartis ye mariage and peax, with swir and honorabel secwrite, as said is; albeit ther is dywirs gret men yat is belewit to be in ye contrer, be ye Quenis perswasion and ye Embassadwris of France, wiht mone gret promis of ordwris and pensions. Bot, as I fend at ye conwention, Zour Grace sal knaw ye trewht.

And furder Zowr Majeste sal knaw yat ye Erl of Angws, persewing be me Zowr Majestes gwd mynd to ye weil of Scotland, hais yis dey deschargit his office of Liewtenantre[1]*, to geif occation to ye leif to offer sic thingis to Zowr Majeste, as may stand wiht Zour Majestes pleswr, and weil of yis contre; qwharby Zowr Majeste may persewe the myndis to haif al thingis fwrderit to Zowr Majestes pleswr in honorabel and gud maner for bayht ye Realmes. And as anentis ye last bessines*[2]*, qwhar zowr swbjetis gat despleswr, Zour Grace may be swir, on my honewr, as I kan speir, it was sa far swtit be Zowr Magestes Warden on ye Erl of Angws, yat he behowit to feicht, or tak gret schaim. Therfor Zowr Mageste wil consider ther part therin to, for in my lyif, as I kan parsewe, they ar als far myndit for ye swir parfwrmance of ye peax and mariage in swir and honorabel maner, as one wder in Ingland or Scotland. Qwhairfor, Sir, it wil pleis Zowr Mageste yat, onto sic tym as I may be at Zowr Mageste efter ye conwention, or adwertis Zowr Grace, ye wtermost of al thingis to command Zowr Majestes Wardens fornentis Scotland to mak na gret inwasion on Scotland, sen ther is nain yat intendis to inwaid zowr subjet. And, geif Zowr Majeste dwis wder wayis, ze wil gar them be togedder, for feir of Zowr Majestes arme, geif ony cwm, or ye conwention, yat wil be sendre in opinions, and ye hasty cwming of arme be not impedement. Bot it is best zowr arme be in reddines; yet, geif ye materis proceid not to zowr pleswr at yis con-*

---

1 He had, according to the "Diurnal," been proclaimed Lieutenant on the 14th of July 1544.

2 Probably the battle of Ancram Muir.

wention, Zowr Majeste, wiht them yat wil assest to Zowr Majeste heir, may force owr ennemeis to sic thingis as sal be Zowr Magestes plesur. And wer not I se sa gwd apeirans in mone nobelmen, I wald not wryt sa far to Zowr Majeste in yis mater.

Yis ferst dey of Apryl I saw wryt fra Lacroys owt of France, seyand yat Lorge Montgumry cumus heir be ye West See, as is said wiht six thowsand fwtmen, yis monecht, and gret help of mone and mwnitions. I prey Zowr Majeste gar me ken swm part of Zowr Majestes pleswr afoir yis conwention, and qwhat I may say to my Lord of Angws, George Douglas, Earl Marshal, Glencarn, ye Siref of Aer, geif they wil proceid to Zowr Majestes plesur in ye peax and mariage, for ther is gret parswasions in Zowr Majestes contrer. And as Zour Majeste wil command me, I sal be ready to serve at my pouer.

At Edinbrug, the secwnd of April.

DXI. Cassillis *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasit Zour Moste Excellente Majestie. Yis secund day of Aprile, efter ye oderris vrietingis I writ to Zour Majestie, ye Master of Maxwald come to yis toune, and hes said to me, befoir ye Erle of Angus, yat he will set fordwartis Zour Majesties gude purpose at his pouer, as Zour Grace sall knaw in deid at ye nixt conventioune; and my Lord of Angus and he baiht desirit me to vrit to Zour Majestie to se, gif it vald stand viht Zour Hienese pleasour to lat my Lord Maxwald[1] repair to ye Bordour wiht Schir Robart Bowis, quhairby yai wald think yamen selfis addettis to be ye moir ernist in Zour Majesties affaris, yat Ze vald do sich gentilnes to him for yair cause. And, Schir, for my awin advise, saifand Zour Graceis plesour, I think it may furdour Zour Graceis purpose, for my Lord of Angus will do mekil moir, to heir him be at sich liberty; and zit he is als suir to Zour Grace as quhair he is presentlie, and may agment ye suspicioun ellis beginin of my Lord of Angus favour towart

[1] Still a prisoner in the Tower of London. There are two letters of this period from Lord Maxwell to the Privy Council. In the first he besought the King's pardon, proffered such service on the West Borders as no Scottish man could do the like, and asked the Lords to speak with him. In the second he did not ask for liberty, but that he might go to Carlisle, and be prisoner there, to the intent that he might practise with his son and his sister's son [the Laird of Johnston]; and he proposed to deliver up any castle of his that was commodious to the King for entry into Scotland.

Zour

Zour Graceis afferis. And yis, Schir, I traist Ze sall find treue, and his travell may do no harme. And, as Zour Majestie thinkis hereinto, Zour Grace will gar me knaw viht diligence, befoir ye conventioun yat is ye 15 day of yis moneht in yis toune, quhair finale resolutioun wilbe taken anentis ye afferis betuix Zour Majestie and yis realme; for I wald als mony as mycht be maid favorable aganis yat conventioune, war laborit, and specialie to have my Lord of Angus extreme, like as I beleve he salbe. Bot I keyn he will do mekle to have my Lord Maxwell at sum eise. And yis, Schir, I writ to Zour Grace my sober opinioune viht gude hart, and salbe glaid to se all thingis proceid to ye weill of bayht ye Realmis. And God have Zour Majesty in His keping. At Edinburgh, ye secund day of Aprile at evin, be

(*Signed*) Zo^{r} Magesteis Prisoner
at comand to serve,
G. Erll of Cassillis.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To ye Kingis Majestie.

DXII. Shrewsbury, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Royall Majestie to receive herwith suche letters as be arrived here from thErle of Casselles addressed to Your Majestie, whiche was sent hither by the Lorde Wharton, which, with suche others as they cam open to our handes, we have thought mete to dispeche to Your Majestie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royall Majestie in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the 6th of Aprill, 1545.

Post scripta; arrived here a letter from Sir John Lowther[2], capitain of Your Majestes castell of Carlisle, wherby it shall appeare unto Your Majeste

[1] This and the preceding letter of Lord Cassillis were inclosed in a letter of the 3d of April to Lord Wharton, who was requested to forward them to the King.

[2] Lowther's letter states that Lord Wharton had written to the Council for furniture of the town castle and citadel more than a year since, and received no answer. He particularizes the ordnance which is in Lord Wharton's charge, part being now received from Sir William Skeffyngton, and other part taken at Solway Moss. And, after expressing his fear that, if any need come, Wharton will by his might take away all to his charge of the town, he desires Shrewsbury to assign him a parcel for the castle.

what lacke of powder shott and municion is there; the lacke wherof cannot be supplied in thies partes.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull
and obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) Fraunc$ Shrewesbury.
(*Signed*) Cuth̃: Duresme.
(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DXIII. The confeschyon off the Lord Maxfyld.

Fyrst, the Quene and the Cownsell of Scotlond oferyd thErle of Angwys, and hes brothur George, and me, the Lord Maxfyld, gret offyris to take theyr part ageynst the Kynges Majestis army aryvyd at that tyme in Scotland, and byfore the comyng off the seyd army.

The offyryd thErle off Angwys a thowsand £ in sperytuall benyfysys, and 3 thowsend frankis to be oppteygnyd off the Frenche Kyng in pensyon, and allso they offyryd me, yf I wold take theyr part, and to leve my comyng to the Kynges Majestes, they to pay my ransome, wheche was namyd a thowsand merkes starlyng, and a thowsand merkes benyfese, when it fell vacant. And thys I answeryd, "I am the Kyngis Majestis presoner, trustyng ye wyllnot have me dysonneryd. But, yf I do goo, what ar yow the wekar? But here my frendis do tary. Ye may command them to do seche servys, as ye wyll have them, for they be undur youer powyr"; the wheche was noghtely seyd, and by thos wordes wothy to soffyr, exseptis the Kyngis mersy. But as for thErle of Angwys and hes brother, the answer off them I do not know, for, as I schalbe savyd, I lefthe hym a trew man to the Kyngis Majeste as I dyd know, and hes brothur also.

(*Signed*) Robert Maxwell.

Allso thErle of Angwys desyryd me to sewe onto the Quene for a savecondyt, that he myght come to har presens to sew for hes brothures lyfe, who wes presoner in the castell of Edynborowgh; and at my request he oppteygnyd the savecondyt undur the selis off the Quene the Governer and the Cardynall. And whan we come to Glascow undur thys assewrans, they comyttyd bothe thErle and me to preson, to the castell of Hamellton, wher we remeynyd fyve wekes,

wekes, and then thErle was takyn frome thens, and caryd to the castell Blaknes, and ther schold have remeynyd tyll we had sofferyd dethe all thre.

Also how thErle and hes brothur was delyveryd owght of preson, and I, was for thys intent, that we schold have reysyd ouer power ageynst the Kyngis Majestis army, at that tyme aryvyd in Scotland; the wheche we dyd not to byd by.

And, where it is leyd to my charge that I schold command my sonne to reyse my men and my freindis, and to serve ageynst the Kyngis Majeste; on my feythe I nevyr thowght it. But how my sonne hathe usyd hym contry to the Kynges plesyr, synys I come awey, I do not know.

And for knowle of anny determynachyon of the hale Cownsell off Scottland, or what they dyd practys, owthur ageynst the Kynges Majeste, or with Hes Majeste, on my feythe I do not know; for they wer in gret mystrust of me in all theyr doynges, from the tyme the Governer lefthe the Kynges Majestes affeyris, and practysyd with the Quene and the Cardynall, contrary to hes othe and promys.

It may plese youer good Lordchypis to be advertysyd that, yff I have sayd enny thyng that is pregedyschyall onto the Kynges Majeste, that is not at thystyme in my rememberans, evyn as it comythe onto me I schall trewly declare it; and, yf youer Lordchypis do know anny thyng that I do not remembyr, yff ye do put it in my myn, I schall not fayle to schew youer Lordchypis the trewthe. Thus I refar my lyff, my goodes, in to the Kynges Majestes most bowntyfull and graschyoos mersy and petey, and allso besechyng youer good Lordchypis to be mene onto the Kyngis Majeste for me, as I shall evyr prey onto Allmyghty Good for the preservaschyon of Hes most royall Majeste long to endewre.

(*Signed*) Robert Maxwell.

DXIV. The Coffeschyon off the Lord Maxvylle.

Fyrst, the Govurner off Scottland axkyd me, what he schold do consernyng the relme off Scottlond; and I seyd onto hyme, "Yff I were in the rome "off a Governer, as ye be, the wheche is, in the none age off the yong "Quene, protectour and deffendar, I wold not yeld the reme off Scotlond "to no prynce crystenyd, by no forsebyll weys."

Allso

Allso the Quene and the Governer and the Cownsell off Scottland, commandyd me that I schold not goo forthe off Scottland, but to remeyne ther, and to do as they wold doo; and I seyd, "I wyll goo to the Kynges Majeste "and to kepe my promys, for it stondythe uppon myn honor"; and allso seyd, "Yff I do goo, ye mys but on man"; and more I seyd, "Ar not yow "Governer? do I not leve behynd me all my servauntes, all my tenauntes, "my londes, and my goodes? what nede yow fere, whethur I goo or tary?"

As consernyng thErle off Angwys presoment and myn, where it was aleged that I schold consent to mynowgne in presonment, to the same I wyll take my dethe I nevyr thowgt off no preson, tyll all the Cownsell sent me to preson, I comyng to them uppon trust, and theyr promys, and was takyn deseyghtfully and a geynst my wyll bothe the tymys that I was takyng, and for no cawse but for the Kynges Majeste sake.

As for thErle off Angwys and hes brother, I nevyr knew nor consentyd to theyre in presoment, but I lovyd thErle as well as I lovyd my selffe; for, so long as I was there, he in deveryd hymsell to serve the Kynges Majeste trewly, so farr as I knew, and yff evyr I myght trust man by hes wordes; nor never knew by hes brother but all weys lyke myndyd to serve the Kynges Majeste.

As for my delyverans owght off preson the fyrst tyme, was by the Quenys owgne commandment, and labur that sche made for me to the Cownsell, and gat me owght frely withowght anny condeschyon or bondage or plege or anny othur thyng.

And assone as I was forthe off preson, I came to thErle of Harfford, whom I fownd castyng downe the castell of Setton, and burnyng the contrey ther abowghtes, at hes returne frome Edynborowghe in tyll Yngland, wheche was 8 mylys on hes wey, and so com we forward throwghe Lodyan to the Merche, and there I thowght to have sene thErle of Angwys, but he was not there. I fownd ther 3 off hes howsold servaunttes, and I demandyd off how it hapynyd that thErle your master was not come. They seyd, "We have "weytyd for hym at the castell off Tentalland, thynkyng that we schold "have fownd hym here, and what the cawse was we knowe not."

Yff ther be anny othur thyng that your Lordchypys dothe know that is owght off my rememberanse, yff your good Lordchypys do aske me the same, I wyll not fayle to tell your Lordchypys the trewthe. As knowyth Our Lord God, who evyr preserve your most honerabyll good Lordchypys.

(*Signed*) Robert Maxwell.

DXV. The Privy Council *to* Cassillis.

After our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordship. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters, bothe those which ye wrote in ciphre, and also thothers addressed to His Majeste; and understanding by the same that ye remayn of that good devocion towardes His Majeste, which you declared at your late being here, taketh your procedinges in most gracious and thankfull parte. And forasmoche as ye semed very desirous to receyve aunswer to certen partes of your said letters, before the commencement of your next convention, which is appoincted the 15th of this present, His Majestes pleasure was, that we shuld signifie unto you; first, touching the mariage and peax, it shall not be nedefull to repete unto your Lordship at this present, howe promises heretofore made have byn observed, what occasions have byn yeven sithens that tyme to His Majeste sundry wayes to seke revenge by swerd and fyre. All which notwithstanding, His Majestie, of his great clemency, more tendering the unitie of Christendom then the revenge of his own injuries, hath byn pleased, in respect aswell of christian charitie as of the wealth of that realme, to come to suche honorable meanes of unitie as was declared unto you at your late being here; which as then proceded of his most godly disposition to the quyet of Christendom and the wealth of that realme, so, yf it shalbe thought to your noble men and Counsell expedient for the common wealth there, and they will also make sute for the same, His Majestie remayneth of that self same good disposition which was then declared unto you, notwithstanding that, sithens that tyme, great occasions have byn ministred to the contrary; the reveng of which although His Majestie differreth for a season for the respectes aforsaid; yett, yf thinges do not now out of hand procede to a good conclusion, His Majestie trusteth in short tyme to provyde for thinges in suche sort as they shall have no great cause to rejoyse moche of the death of His Highnes late Warden at Melrose; who being forced to entre that journey for defence of suche persons as he was bounde in honour to ayde and defende, in respecte of their submission made to the Kinges Majestie, may not be judged to have sought so moche that chaunce, as it semeth is now layd to his charge: but in the warres fortune is not alwayes one.

And touching thErle of Anguysshe, His Majestie wold not that we shuld either repete unto you what good occasion he hath in honour to serve His Majestie, nor yet to make rehersall what diversitie hath byn heretofore betwene doinges

doinges and sayinges. Only of this moche your Lordship may be a good witnes, that His Highnes is alwayes more glad of the good amendment of thinges to come, then desirous of revenge for thinges bypast. And, as my Lord of Anguysshe and George Duglas, with the rest, shall in dedes shew themselfes willing to set forwardes His Majesties affayres there, so will His Highnes bothe forget thinges bypast, and consider ther doinges from hensfurth in suche sort as they shall have good cause to thinke their labours well employed if they doo well.

As for the Lord Maxwell, whose commyng home bothe you and thErle of Anguysshe semeth moche to desire; albeit His Highnes in respect of your desires could otherwise have byn pleased to have graunted the same, yet, forasmoche as it is notoriously knowen in that realme, howe desloyally, and contrary to his former promises, he demeyned himself, to the great hinderance of His Hieghnes affayres there, His Majestie thinketh assuredly that the despeche of him from hens shuld more prejudice His Majesties affayres there, by embolding of others tattempt the like desloyall maner of proceding, then do good for suche purpose as your Lordship hath devised. For whom nevertheless His Majestie will in the mean tyme take deliberation, and as occasion shalbe ministred at this your next convention, so take further order of him accordingly.[1]

DXVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SHREWSBURY, TUNSTALL, AND SADLEYR.[2]

RIGHT trusty &c. We grete you well; lating you wite, that our auncient ennemy the French King, having attempted and practised, by all the wayes and meanes He might, to have recovered agayn Bulloyn, or to have empeched our fortifications, or otherwise by somme meanes to have annoyed our peces of that side, and being repelled from all his entreprises that way, myndeth, as We be credibly advertised, to procure some other annoyance unto some partes of this our Realme, yf He may possibly compasse the same; for the better bringing wherof to his purpose, He hath devised to send by the West Sees in to Scotland

[1] Indorsed, "M. to thErle of Cassells x° Aplis. 1545."

[2] The date of the despatch, of which this is a minute, appears from the answer to have been the 13th of April.

a captayn

a captayn of his named Lorges, with 2000 Frenche fotemen, 50 men of armes, 50 archers of his Garde Scottes, and 500 hacquebutiers of horsback, with the which nombres, and somme money which shalbe sent with Him, He myndeth tencorage and imbold the Scottes to comme forwardes for an invasion, and sum further annoyaunce to be don upon the frontiers of our Realme there. And, to thintent He may the better bring his entreprise to effect, it is also devised that thAdmirall of Fraunce, with 15 or 16000 Frenchmen, and amonges the same somme horsemen, shall comme also by the sees, and attempt to land in one of our portes nyer the said Bordures, and from thens passe towardes the Scottishe armey, devasting the countrey as they shall passe; of which ther entended entreprises lyke as We have credible advertisement sondry wayes, so, mynding by the helpe of Almighty God to provyde for the repulse of our said ennemies, yf they shall presume to attempt in dede any thing that wayes, We have thought good taddresse thies our letters unto you, aswell to give you notice herof, as also to signifie our further pleasure touching the same; which is, that, immediatly upon the receipt herof, you shall cause one armey of good and hable men to the nomber of 30000 to be described within the limittes of your commission, of which nomber as many to be horsmen as ye may by any meanes get, thatt is to say, such as att ther cummyng to the Borderes shall be hable to sarve on horsback, and the residue to comme on foote, as it hath byn heretofor accustomed, the same with their captaynes, and all thinges appertayning, to be put in suche forwardnes, as they may redy to marche forwardes at all tymes upon one houres warning. And, being our instructions heretofore sent unto you for the mustering and putting in redynes all our subjectes within your said rule, We doubt not but the same hath byn so diligently executed, that our said subjectes having their furniture of harneys and munitions, as appertayneth, be at this present in suche a good towardnes, as they be, or at the lest shalbe within few dayes, fully redy to marche forwardes for defence or annoyaunce of our ennemies, as shalbe appoincted unto them; for whose better ayde We have also taken order for one band of 1500 Spayniardes, 4000 Almaynes, 4 or 500 hacquebutiers of horsback, and 5 or 600 launces, to repayre also thither.

And bycause it is thought that our said ennemies, thinkinge to fynd us unprovided, will for that purpose make suche hast, as their forces shall, yf they may possibly, advaunce forwardes by the begyning of May next, our plesour is, that you shall employ your good dexterities to thuttermost, and use suche diligence in the discription of our said armey, as the same may be holy described and in full redynes to set forwardes, yf the case shall so requyre, by the 12th of May aforsaid; forseing in the mean tyme that all wayes and meanes possible

possible be also used and practised to gather grayn and victualles to places mete for the relief of our said subjectes, in case of any suche assembly. For the better provision wherof our pleasour is, that you shall take order with our townes of Newcastell and Berwyke, and with our Wardens also for the limittes of their Wardenryes, to cause and procure as good a furniture to be prepared within every of their lymittes as they may, and especially that our castelles and fortresses upon the frontiers be well furnisshed. In the provision of which victualles ye may take the ayde and assistaunce aswell of our right trusty and right welbeloved Counsellour thArchebisshop of Yorke, President of our Counsell in those parties, as of our trusty and welbeloved servaunt Michaell Stanhop esquier, Governour of our town of Hull, and all others whom ye shall thinke mete to conferre towardes your helpe for bringing in of the same; lyke as order shall also be taken here for somme convenient proportion of suche grain, as We dayly looke for out of Estland, to be sent unto you with asmoche diligence as We may after tharrivall of the same. And towardes the charge of suche victualles as shalbe prepared by your appointement, We ar pleased that you, Sir Raff Sadleyr, our Treasourer for the warres there, shall defray suche sommes of money of our treasour, which is or shall comme to your handes, as to you, our Lieutenant and Bisshop of Duresme, shalbe thought necessary.

And, forasmoche as thimportaunce of thies thinges may be very great, We have appointed our right trusty and right welbeloved Cousyn and Counsaylour thErle of Hertford, our Great Chamberlayn of England, to repayre to those parties for the more spedy advauncement of our service and affayres there, as the case shall requyre; requiring you to use in the meane tyme your accustomed diligence in the description of our said armey, putting all other thinges in order for that purpose. And, bycause it may chaunce that before tharrivall of our said cousyn thErle of Hertford unto you, some parte of the Frenche ayde may happen to arryve in Scotland, upon the courrage wherof the Scottes shall perchaunce attempt somme skegg upon the frontiers; our pleasure is, that, assone as you shall have good intelligence of any assembly in Scotland for any suche purpose, ye shall cause the cattall which is nere the frontiers to be dryven more inland, and the grayn and other victualles well placed, and bestowed in suche suertie (as moche as may be), as thennemies in that case take no succour nor advauntage of the same.

And for as moche as We have byn of late advertisede of the disfurniture of our castells of Barwyke, Warke, and Carlysle, We have thought good, not only to requyre you eftsones to have suche an earnest regard to the setting of all thinges in suche order as hath of late byn signified unto you from Us in that behalf, but also to require you to signifie unto Us by your letters, with asmoche

spede

spede as you may possibly, what ordynaunce, poulder, and munition doth remayn within the limittes of your commission, at Nottingham or elleswhere, and what nombers of gonners ye have mete to serve for the warres; upon the knowlege wherof We shall take suche order for a full furniture of all thinges necessary for you, as shall appertayn.

DXVII. Shrewsbury and Tunstall *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Royall Majeste tunderstand, that we have received Your Highnes letters of the 13th of this present, conteynyng Your Graces pleasure for the describing of a mayne armye to be put in a readines by the 12th daye of May next, to withstande suche malicious entreprises as Your Graces auncient ennemyes the Frenchemen and Scottes do go aboute for the annoysaunce of Your Graces Realme, aswell by see as by lande, as in Your Graces letter more largelie is conteyned, which we have advisedlie perused and considered. And, for more spedie advauncement of Your Majestes pleasure contayned in your saide letters, I, thErle of Shrewesbury, am aboute with all possible diligence to write into all sheyres within my commission, to putt in a readines suche nombres as maye be had in every sheire of able men with horse and harnayes for that purpose. And, where Your Majestes letter doothe conteyne that Ye doo intende to provide an ayde of 4000 Almaynes, 1000 and 500 Spanyardes, 500 hacquebutiers on horsebacke, and 500 launces; it maye lyke Your Grace to shewe your pleasure, whither Ye intende to repute those as parte of your armye of 30000, or elles to have them above your saide nomber. Signefyeng further unto Your Majeste that, albeit by the musters taken by me, thErle of Shrewesbury, the last yere, in Your Graces absence, of all able men within the sheyres of my commission, a greate nombre of people is retourned, almost double of the armye that Your Grace nowe intendes to prepare, yet of that greate nombre there is lyttell above 25000 retourned to be furnisshed with harnayes and weapon. And for provision of victuall I, thErle of Shrewesbury, have wryten to Mr Stanhop, not onlie for suche provision as Your Grace sent him money to provide, to be sent to Berwycke for your Borders, but also for a more provision to be had for this mayne armye; by whose letter sent to me, thErle of Shrewesbury, which Your Grace shall receive herewith, Your Highnes maye perceive, what littell hope of good furnyture is to be had from thens, more then that nowe is sent to Barwycke: and what maye be had in other partes of Yorkesheire, we shall knowe at our conference with my Lorde Archbusshop for that purpose,

and advertise Your Grace therof accordinglie. And as for all partes by northe of Yorksheire, there can nothing be had to serve for this purpose, for I, thErle of Shrewesbury, cannot fynde in this countrey furnyture sufficient for myne owne howsholde here. We have also advertised the Maiour and Brethern of Newcastell, to knowe what grayne they can furnyshe towardes the victualling of the saide armye, and wee doo perceive by them, that in case suche grayne, as they have made bargaynes for, and have theire shippes abrode to fetche it home, be not stayed in Suffolke or Norffolke, or uppon the see coste, they hope within fewe dayes to have summe store of grayne to helpe bothe for the towne and the countrey aboute; but what shalbe the quantitie therof they cannott tell, untill God send it unto the haven. And, where Your Majeste desiereth to be advertised, what ordinaunce, artillerie, munytion, powder, and gonners be within the limites of the commission of me, thErle of Shrewesbury, I have alreadie delivered suche bookes as I have therof, unto oone John Bennett, servaunt to Hughe Boyveld, having the charge of Your Majestes ordinaunce at Newcastell, and sent him to Notingham, to take the vieu of that that is there, and immediatelie to repayre by post with his certificat unto Your Graces Counsaile[1]; wherby Your Grace shall knowe, bothe what is here, and what doothe lacke, to thintent Your Grace maye provide to supplie all lackes accordinglie. The five last of powder that Your Grace wrote to be sent hither is not yet arrived; and gonners in this countrey chieflie doo lacke, as Your Grace shall perceive by the declaration of the saide Boyveldes servaunt. And, forasmuche as diverse shippes of warre of their owne aventures of thies Northe parties be alreadie abrode, as also diverse of the towne of Newcastell are abowte to make to the sees summe of their shippes for that purpose, the losse of whiche shippes with their ordinaunce, beyng but fewe in nombre, and not able to abyde the reencountre of a greate force by see, were greate dammage to thies Northe partes, besides that the overthrow of them shulde muche embolde Your Graces ennemyes; we woolde be glad to knowe your pleasure, whither the saide aventures shulde be called home, and stayed for a season, for the cause before expressed, or suffered to contynew.

And as touching all other poyntes conteyned in Your Graces saide letters, there shall nothing be omytted that wee can devise for the setting fourthe with all diligence all thinges mete for defence of these partes, in case thennemyes shulde invade this your Realme before the saide 12th daye of Maye, and the assemblie of your mayne armye. Signefyeng further to Your Grace, that our companyon, Sir Rafe Sadleyr, with the Lorde Warden of your Middle Marches,

[1] The letter sent by Bennett to the Council is extant, but unimportant. The same remark applies to Shrewsbury's orders to the keepers of Pontefract and Nottingham castles to furnish Bennett with inventories of their ordnance and munition.

is

is nowe in surveyeng the states of your castelles of Barwycke and Warke; at whose retourne Your Majeste shall more fullie knowe, what case they stande in, and what furnyture is in them. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royall Majestie in long prosperous lief and good helthe, with the increase of muche honour. From Darneton, the 17th of Aprill, 1545.

Post scripta, arrived here certain letters from thErle of Lenoux and the Lorde Warden of the West Marches, whiche, with suche other letters and writinges as cam with the same, Your Majeste shall also receive herwith.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull
and obedient subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) Fraunc' Shrewesbury.
(*Signed*) Cuth̃ : Duresme.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DXVIII. Cassillis *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleis Zowr Mageste be adwertesit, yat the Lorddis of this realm conwenit in this town the senten of this moneht, and I was pwt of the Consel, and deferrit of awdience, to declair Zowr Magestes good mynd, qwhil the twynty dey, that I gat awdience be labowr of the Earl Marshal and George Douglas. Not the les they, nor I, and wderris that I fend aey faworabel to Zowr Magestes affairs anentis the paix and mariage, fenddis that the maters ar so handillit be ye Qwene, the Governowr, and ye Cardinall, and wder gret men yat assestis to them, yat we persewe they intend no thing bot defferring of Zowr Magestes purpois, and weil of yis realm, for ther awen particwler profet. Wherfor, Sir, we think yat it is force to Zowr Mageste to inwaid al yat is within yis realme that ar contrer to Zour Magestes affers in sic substancius maner, wiht zowr hail pwissance, that Zowr Mageste may repres thym that ar ennemeis to zowr good pwrpois and weil of this realme, and may be ane parfyit and frendly swirty to the Erl of Angws, George Dowglas, the Erl Marshal, and al suche as sal indeid favowr Zowr Magestes pwrpois; and this, wiht the gretest hast Zour Mageste may gwdly; and so prowydit to remain for to haif Zowr Magestes pwrpois at ane perfeccion, or ther retwrning wiht the faweur I think Zowr Mageste sal haif in thir partis. For geif Zowr Mageste dwis noht this, we wil think in this realme that boiht Zour Magestes he cowrage is failzeit, and Zowr Magestes swbstance decressit, yat Zowr Mageste is not abel to follow to swche promes as was maid to Zowr Mageste, lyik as is said alreddy hyir be Zowr Magestes

Magestes ennemies ; and I heir, and the sammen I kan do no les no adwertis Zowr Mageste therof. Farder, Sir, we think yat the mast despleisand way is to inwaid Zowr Magestes ennemeis be see ; and it war best, wiht Zowr Magestes pleswr, yat ze cawsit incontinent Sir Raf Saidler, or swm wder, repair to the Border, wiht commession to asswr the Erll of Angws, George Dowglas, the Erll Marshall, and wder yat ar gret men, what Zowr Mageste intendis to, and quhow Zowr Mageste wil stand to them in al sortis, baiht in helpeng them in contrer al onfrendis and wder pleswrs, and thank as Zowr Mageste wil pleis ; and siclyik, yat Zowr Mageste may knaw in special, what help they vil mak to Zowr Magestes affairis. And, on Zowr Magestes advertesment, they sal caus one wder cum to him wiht al ther myndes, and mak on cleir way betwix Zowr Mageste and them. For my awen part I wil keip my promis, do to me as Zowr Mageste thinkis caws.

We lepin efter Lorge Montgumry on ye West See wiht twa thowsand fwtmen. Zowr Mageste wil prowyid therfor, as ze think. For the Earll Marshall, George Dowglas, and I, hais laborit yat we may, to haif had the Quene wr Sowren in keippin of the Erll Marshall, or swm wder of wr opinion ; bot ye samin is not grantit. I asswr Zowr Mageste the kyndnes betwix the Erll Marshall, George Dowglas, and the Cardinall, is passit, sen they parsewe he is contrer the paix and mariage, and pwt them in beleif of the contrare.

And, pleis Zowr Mageste, it is neidful to dewyis swm proclamacions, qwhow Yowr Mageste intendis bot ye weil of wr Sowren Lade and hir realme, and to be swir of the fwlfelling of sic promesis as was maid to Zowr Mageste in good fwrm for to draw the hartis of the pepel to Zowr Mageste, as we sal infwrme the sarwand Zowr Mageste sendis to the Bordwr ; for wderwayis Zowr Mageste wil ty in the hartis of the hail contre.

Farder, Sir, I beleif yat swit sal be maid for ane condeit to commessioners to treit on ane paix, and Zowr Magestes frendis heir thinkis best Zowr Mageste grant the sammen, bwt abstenance, to schaw Zour Mageste aey reddy to good wayis, and to inwaid, geif neid be ; for swa Zowr Mageste sal optain the hartis of the pepel, geif feir to zour ennemeis, cowrage to zowr faworaris, and cum mast esyly to Zowr Magestes pwrpois. But hast Zowr Magestes armeis, as said is, qwhil ze haif ane parfyit fynel end of zowr godly pwrpois. I prey Zowr Mageste do swa, yat the Erll of Angws, George Dowglas, the Erll Marshall, Glencarn, and wderis yat wil be frendful indeid, haif ane parfyit hoip and knawlege of Zowr Magestes good mynd towart the weil of yis realme and themselfes, and yat al feir be awoydit. And yis I wryt my opinion to Zowr Mageste trewly, and sal be glaid to tak my part of the samen, conforme to my promes. And I wald it scwld stand wiht Zowr Magestes pleswr to continw my entres on fyften

fyften deyis warning. And as sal pleis Zowr Mageste to do in al yir premessis, Zowr Mageste wil adwertis me wiht hast. Wrytten at Edinbrug, the twenty dey of Apryil, be Zowr Magestes presoner at command to sarwe, G. Erl of Cassillis.

Yis dey, qwene the Erl of Argyil and dywers depertis haim, ther is dywers dewisions and inobedience incontr, yat war lang to wryt; bot now is tyim to set forwrtis Zowr Magestes good pwrpois. Ther is ane to pas to the Emprewr for paix, whilk I think Zowr Mageste may stop.

Zowr Mageste wil not lat them knaw of my adwertesmentis to Zowr Mageste (qwhilk hais maid fals report of me afoir to Zowr Mageste), qwhil efterwart Zowr Mageste tak order as Zowr Mageste sal think good; for the samen may cwm to my hwrt in this contre.

DXIX. Shrewsbury, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Please it Your Royall Majeste to understonde that this day arryved at Newcastell Petrus de Gamboa, Capteyne Generall of the Spanyardes, with the nomber of 1300 Spanyardes in his companye, as shall appere unto Your Majeste by such letters as I, the Erle of Shrewesbery, have receyved from the saide Capteyne, and also from the Maiour of Newcastell, which it may please Your Highnes to receyve herewith. And now that the said Spanyardes are arryved, we wolde be glad to knowe Your Majestes most gracious pleasure, how we shall use them, and what enterteignement they shall have here; whereof it may please Your Majeste to advertise us, and in the meane season we shall devise to place them where they may be best handled and refresshed now after theyr commyng of the sees, till we shall knowe further of your most gracious pleasure.

---

[1] In a letter of the 21st, which is signed not only by Shrewsbury, Tunstall, and Sadleyr, but also by Archbishop Holgate, they state they have called on the noblemen and gentlemen to be ready on the 12th of May to come forward on an hour's warning; and represent the difficulty of victualling the troops, the want of carriages, of cart-horses, of money, and of expert gunners; and Sadleyr, in a letter to Wriothesley of the 26th, represents the incapacity of Lord Eure, captain of the town, and of Sir Cuthbert Ratcliffe, captain of the castle, of Berwick (though men of honesty, and meet for other service), and of John Carr, captain of Wark (though active and expert in frontier wars), and of Sir John Lowther, captain of Carlisle castle (who is lame and impotent), to the defence of a fortress, as well as the insufficiency of those places, which have been kept more like gentlemen's houses than fortresses of war.

And

And for theyr enterteignement, and others Your Majestes affayres here, we have thought mete to signefie unto Your Majeste that here is lytle store of money, which it may please Your Majeste to consyder by your high wisedom.

Fynally it may please Your Highnes to receyve herewith such other letters, as arryved here from the Wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, with a cipher from the Larde of Brunstone.[1] And thus Almyghtie God preserve Your Royall Majestie in long lyf and helth most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the 28th of Aprile at night.

Your Majestes most humble faithful
and obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) FRAUNCℓ SHREWESBURY.

(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

DXX. SHREWSBURY, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majeste to receyve herwith suche letters as be arrived here from the Lordes Wardens of the West and Middle Marches, with suche newes as they have gotten by their espialles oute of Scotland, with also a ciphre whiche cam from thErle of Cassells; all whiche as they cam to our handes we have thought good to dispeche unto Your Majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royall Majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the 29th of Aprill, 1545.

It maye please Your Majeste to signefie unto us your most gracious pleasure, in case any suche harolde shall com hither oute of Scotland as is mencioned in the saide Lorde Whartons letters, howe we shall use him, and whither we shall suffre him to passe to Your Majeste, or staye him here, while wee shall here further of Your Highnes pleasure.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull and
obedient subjectes and servauntes.

(*Signed*) FRAUNCℓ SHREWESBURY

(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

---

[1] Alexander Crichton, to whom Sadleyr was ordered by a letter from the Council of the 18th of March, among the Shrewsbury Papers, to write in cypher.

DXXI. Shrewsbury, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Royall Majeste tundrestand, that presentlie arrived here letters from the Lordes and others of Your Highnes most honorable Privie Counsaile, addressed to me, thErle of Shrewesbury [1], by the whiche I doo perceive that Your Majestes pleasure is that I shulde appoynte summe mete personage with 2 or 300 men to lye in garrison at Tynmouthe for the defence and safegarde of Your Highnes newe fortifications there; for thaccomplishement wherof, considering that there be at Tynmowthe at this present aboutes a thowsand woorkemen or mo, wherof, as we be infourmed, maye be pyked oute aboutes 400 able and tall men, we have thought mete to take order for the sending thither of harnes and weapon to furnishe a good nomber of them, whiche shall bothe supplie the woorkes, and remayne there as souldiours for defence of the saide fortresse, as the case shall requyer, withoute puttyng Your Majeste to any further charge then for the wages, whiche they have alreadie as woorkemen. And for the better order of them in case of defence, if thennemyes shall approche, we have not onelie taken order with oone John Norton of Clydderowe, who is a hardie gentilman and of good experience of the warres, to repayre fourthwith unto Tynmowthe, to reside there, and to joyne with John Brende, Your Majestes servaunt, who hathe the oversight and ordre of the saide woorkes, to be as capitaynes to the saide woorkemen; but also we have appoynted Hughe Boyfelde, Master of Your Majestes Ordinaunce in theis partes, to sende unto Tynmowthe aforsaide from Newcastell a cannon, a saker, 2° fawlcons, and 2° slynges, for to be placed for the tyme in suche places of the saide fortresse as shalbe most mete for defence; and also the countrey thereaboutes shalbe in a readines to repayre thither for defence at all tymes as the case shall requyer. This order we have thought best to be taken in this bihaulfe, bothe for the avoyding of Your Majestes further charge, and also for that victualles be so scarce, that there is muche a doo to gett sufficient for the saide woorkemen whiche be alreadie at Tynmowthe, as is aforsaide. And, if Your Majesties pleasure shalbe to have any more doone in that bihaulfe, uppon knowledge therof the same shalbe accomplisshed as appertayneth.

Furthermore I, the saide Erle, have received presentlie Your Majestes most gracious letters of the 24th of Aprill [2], by the whiche I doo perceyve,

[1] Minute 28 April, in the State Paper Office.

[2] Lodge's Illustrations, Vol. I. p. xiii.

not a lyttell to my comforte, that it hathe pleased Your Majeste to elect and chose me to be oone of the Companyons of the noble Order of the Gartier, and that Your Majestes pleasure is I shall with convenient diligence addresse myselfe unto Your Highnes presence, to receive suche thinges as to the saide Order appertayneth: for the whiche honour lyke as I doo rendre uppon my knees my most humble thankes unto Your Majeste, for that it hathe pleased the same to conceyve so good opinion of me, as to thinke me woorthie therof; beseching Almightie God to give me grace to doo Your Majeste suche service as my poure harte desiereth; so doo I putt myselfe in a readiness to repayre unto Your Majestes p̄sence, whiche shalbe most to my comforte, with suche diligence as Your Majeste hath commaunded me. Nevertheles, considering that we have no maner of knowledge by letters ne otherwise, from Your Majeste ne from Your Graces Counsaile, howe your gracioux pleasure is that the place and charge whiche I, the saide Erle, (thoughe unwoorthie) doo use and occupie here under Your Majeste, shalbe supplied in myn absence, nor what we, the Bisshop of Duresme and Sir Rafe Sadleyr, shall doo in the meane season; we have thought good that I, the saide Erle, shall staye my journey, till we shall knowe further of Your Majestes pleasure, and put myselfe neverthelesse in suche a readines, as, sending presentlie my folkes afore in journey, I shall folowe myselfe in post uppon the next advertisement of your most gracioux pleasure in that behaulfe.

Finallie, where as the Lordes and others of Your Majestes Privie Counsaile doo write to me, the saide Erle, that Your Majestes pleasure is, I shulde give order that all thinges necessarie for the furnyture of the saide fortifications of Tynmowthe shulde be sent thither; it may please Your Majeste to consider that we want here almost all suche thinges as be necessarie for that purpose, speciallie ordinaunce, shott, powder, and gonners, whiche we cannot supplie here; for more ordinaunce, then we have alreadie taken order for to be conveyed thither from Newcastell as is aforsaide, cannot be had in thies partes, except it be twoo or 3 fawcons more whiche be at Newcastell, and never a greate pece to be had here more then the saide cannon, except we shulde disfurnisshe Barwycke, whiche it may please Your Majeste to consider accordinglie. And thus Almyghtie God preserve Your Royall Majestie in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the last of Aprill, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull
and obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) Fraunc̄ Shrewesbury Cuth̄: Duresme

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DXXII. SHREWSBURY, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majeste tunderstand, that here arrived letters from the Wardens of thEst West and Middle Marches, whiche we sende herwith unto Your Majeste. And it shall appeare unto Your Highnes by the saide Wardens letters of thEst and Middle Marches, howe they have devised to place the 1300 Spanyardes, arrived at Newcastell, in soundrie places on the see costes towardes the Borders, deviding them into small nombres abrode in the countrey, bicause the same wooll not serve to lodge them nere to gither, for lacke bothe of victualls and lodging; and yet, beyng so devided in to soundrie villages, we feare they shall scarcelie be contented with suche bare furnyture, as they shall fynde in the same, thoughe it be of the best sorte that is to be had in those partes; and also we doubte, whither the saide Spanyardes woolbe content to have their nombers and companyes so devided and layed abrode, oone from a nother, or not. In whiche case we wolde be glad to knowe Your Majesties most gracious pleasure, and whither we shall sende any nomber of them to the West Borders to the Lorde Wharton. As yet they remayne all still at Newcastell, and there aboutes, for their better refresshing after their commyng of the sees. And, if Your Majeste shall thinke mete that any of them shalbe placed and lye at Tynmowthe in garrison for the better defence of Your Majestes newe fortifications there, it maye please Your Highnes to signefie your most gracioux pleasure in the same, whiche shalbe accomplished accordinglie.[1]

Also, it maye please Your Majeste tunderstand, that John Dove and his felowes, whiche be abrode on the sees with the shippes of Hull at their owne adventure, have taken a shipp of Camfyer of the portage of 50 tonne, laden with Scottes mens goodes, and soundrie Scottishe men in her, whiche is a prise of good substaunce; and in the same were founde certayn letters, and a commission of Legacie from Rome sent to the Cardinall of Scotland[2], with certain other letters and wrytinges, whiche we sende herwith unto Your Majeste. In the said shipp also, amongst others, was taken a preeste named William Tompson, in whose chest within the said shipp were founde the saide letters, and commission addressed to the saide Cardinall, whiche he sayeth were delyvered

[1] In a minute of the Privy Council, not dated, it is stated that the King being now minded to employ the Spaniards elsewhere, they would not go under Shrewsbury's command.

[2] This accounts for the original bull, appointing David Betoun Legate a latere in Scotland, being in the State Paper Office. It bears date 3 Kal. Feb. 1544, though not transmitted (as it appears by the text) till the following year.

to him at Antwerpe to be conveyed into Scotland. He wooll not confesse himselfe to be a Scott borne, but that his father and mother were Scottes, and himselfe he sayeth was borne in Antwerpe. He seameth nevertheles to be of summe honest reputacion, and before us he hathe confessed that three partes of the saide shipp belong to Scottishe merchantes, and the 4th to a Douche man, whiche is master of her; and all the goodes in her he judgeth to be Scottishe mens. Wherfore, albeit the same appearith sufficientlie to be a good prise, yet for the better profe therof by summe matier of recorde, if the case shall so requyer herafter, wee have taken order with the Maiour and Brethern of Newcastell to procede to a substanciall examinacion of the same by the othes and deposicions of suche Scottishe men and others as be in the saide shipp, with suche circumstaunces as shalbe requesite in that parte, and to putt the same in writing under their commen seale in auctentique fourme for for the better knowledge and testification of the trouthe at all tymes, as the case shall requyer. And in further communication with the said preeste, whome we judged to have beene at Rome for the saide Cardinalls affayres, whiche he utterlie denyeth, and demaunding him of newes in those partes whiche he cam fro, he sayeth that a commen sayeng was there that the Busshopp of Rome prepareth 6000 Almaynes in ayde agaynst the Turke, who is commyng into Hungary, and other 6000 in ayde of the Scottes; and also that the Frenche Kyng sendith an armye by see in to Scotland for their ayde agaynst Your Majestie; and the Scottishe Ambassadour, he sayeth, called David Panter, is still with thEmperour pursuying for peax, wherof he can gett no aunswer nor resolution, till thEmperour shall receive aunswer agayne oute of Scotland of suche letters and speciall matiers as he of late very secretlie dispeched thither, which the saide preeste sayeth thEmperour did very secretlie dispeche, but of what effect they were he knowyth not; he thinketh that the same was for a mariage to be had betwixt the young Quene of Scottes, and oone of Ferdinandos sonnes. And, if it shalbe Your Majestes pleasure to have the said priest sent upp to be better examyned uppon suche thinges as Your Highnes shall thinke mete, uppon knowledge therof we shall accomplishe the same.

Finallie, lyke as before this we have advertised Your Majestie, the saide Dove and his felowes, with the shippes of Hull, and also others of Lynne, whiche be on the sees at their owne adventure, have taken certain shippes on these costes, whiche cam oute of Pomerland and the partes of Denmarke, whiche were laden partelie with Scottes mens goodes, and partelie with Duche mens, goyng in to Scotland. And, asfarre as we can perceyve, the shippes apperteyne to the Duchemen; whiche nevertheles be still deteyned, untill we shall knowe what Your Majestes pleasure is shalbe doon with the same. And thus

thus the Holie Trinitie preserve Your Royall Majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton, the first of Maye, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble faythfull
and obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) FRAUNCE SHREWESBURY. CUTH̃: DURESME.

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

To the Kinges most Royall Majeste.

DXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* CASSILLIS.[1]

MY Lord, after our right harty commendations. It may like you tunderstande that the Kinges Majeste hath received your letters, dated at Edinborough the 20th of Aprill, wherby he perceiveth aswell your opinion that thAmbassadours, which the Quene and that faction woold now addres to His Majeste, shal be sent only upon practise, and for a delaye of His Highnes purpose, and weale of that realme, for their oun particuler profet; as also your advise for His Majestes procedinges, and counsaill to invade that realme in such a substanciall maner that he may repres them that be anempst his godly purpos, &c. My Lord, these shalbe to advertise you that His Majeste accepteth your advise and advertisementes in very thankfull part, assuring you that contynuing your good mynde and service towardes His Majestes affayres, in such sorte as you promised at your Lordships departing from hens, and as you have alredy begonne, you shall fynde the sequele of the same asmoch to your benefite as you can reasonnably requyre. And, for aunswer unto your Lordshipes sayd letter, His Highnes hath willed us to signifye unto you that you shall well perceive he hath his force in good ordre and arredynes, so that, assone as His Highnes shal se hys tyme, and that it shalbe requisite and expedyent, he myndeth to advaunce and sett forwardes the same to the confort of his freendes there, and the utter destruction and ruyne of his ennemyes, notwithstanding the force which they hope for out of Fraunce, if any cum[2], as they know howe sure they

---

1 Printed from a minute corrected by Secretary Paget.

2 Among the Flanders correspondence are two letters from a person, signing himself "Mons. de Mwllynys," one to Cardinal Betoun, dated at Pice upon Seine on the 12th, and the other to George Douglas, dated at St. Germains on the 14th, of April, which appear to have been sent to the writer's brother in law Antony Vespusius of Middleburg, who was an agent for Betoun, but through Vespusius's absence

they be therof by experience heretofore. And, whereas you and others there do wishe that His Majeste woold make a proclamation for the satisfaction of the people and the wynnyng of their hartes unto His Majeste, desyring also that it might please His Majeste to sende Mr Sadleyr or sum other to the Borders to commyn with one to be sent from you and others that pretende thadvauncement of His Highnes affayres; albeit His Majeste, having heretofore bene abused by over much credence to those, to whom His Majeste hath extended not onely great clemency and mercy, but also great goodenes and liberalitye in their extreme calamityes and necessityes, seith yet no caus of fresh, why he shuld not have their doinges suspect: nevertheles, bicause you, whom he sufferd to return thither as a personage of trust, have set furth that overture in your and their name, His Majeste thinketh, that you, having layed your honour to gage with His Majeste for your sincere dealing and proceding in this affayre, woold not have broched the same, onles you had seen sum great apparence that, whatsoever ther doing hath ben hitherto, they entende now a satisfaction of His Majestes desyer; the same tendyng, as you and they do confesse, to the weale and benefite of that realme: which if they mynd in dede, as they say, and to serve His Majeste effectally to that purpose, they have not done so gret an offence to His Majeste, but that his clemency and goodnes is moch gretter, and that he will forget hys maltalent, and pardon the same. And therfor His Majeste is contented at your and their desyre that Mr Sadleyr shall resort unto the Borders, and shalbe at[1] the[1] day of this present moneth of Maye, so as you sende sum convenient personage to mete with him there, fully enstructed and authorized to declare the myndes of you and the rest which be of your opinion, how, and in what sort you and they will deale towardes us in every thing; and uppon communication betwene Mr Sadleyr and hym which shalbe sent touching the sayd proclamation and other matters, His Majeste beyng advertised therof and of ther opinions for the forme of the same, will gyve order for the setting furth of it as shall apperteyn. And as touching your request for a delaye of your entrees upon 15 dayes warning, His

---

absence to have fallen into the hands of John Drummond a Scottish merchant at Campvere, in English pay, who put them into the hands of the English agent at Antwerp. Whether these had not reached the Secretary of State when the letter in the text was written, or whether the Council disbelieved the information, or did not think fit to entrust it to Cassillis, may be doubted. The writer informs both Betoun and Douglas that a French force under Lorges Montgomery is about to proceed to Scotland, and assures Douglas moreover that the King of France will give pensions both to him and to Angus, and to the latter the Order. It seems probable that the writer has assumed a fictitious name, for in his letter to Betoun he adds after the signature, "My lord, ze knaw this plesaund "hand."

[1] Blank in the minute.

Majeste

Majeste is pleased to graunte you the same; not doubting but that the tyme of your being there, you will satisfye His Majestes expectation in all thinges, and also, whensoever His Majeste will call for you, you will enter upon 15 dayes warning accordingly.

DXXIV. TUNSTALL AND SADLEYR *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARY. After our most hartie commendations. We have accourding to the Kinges Majesties pleasure, signefied hither by letters from His Majestes Privie Counsaile there, sent upp the Scottishe priest latelie taken on the see, whome this berer, called John Dove, desiered to have the conveyaunce of to the Courte, bicause the saide priest is his prisoner. And, forasmoche as the same priest, beyng here with us, hathe declared and shewed unto us, amongst others, certayne thinges aswell touching the secret dispeche from thEmperour into Scotland, wherof we latelie advertised, as also the conveyance of letters to and from Cardinall Pole by an Englishe fryar in Antwerp, whiche we caused him to put in writing; we have therfore thought good to addresse these unto you with the same writing of the priestes owne hande[1], to thintent uppon your

[1] "I, Schir William Thomson, Chaplane of our Lady Kirck in Handwerp, confessis and granttis "be yis my awne handwryt, at ane Freire Minorita, Ordinis Sancti Franscissi, Inglisman born, and "Wardane or Precident of thaire Ordor in Handwerp, rasavis fra ye post of Italie, and sendis "with ye samen wrytingis til ye Cardinal of Ingland, callit Poull, and sendis ye samen in al placis "conform til thaire direction, aswel to and fro ye realm of Ingland as other partis, and the self "Freire, callit to his sourname Zelston, hes ane suere gard be inquisition, quho is friendis or "unfreindis til ye samen Cardinal: and yat I have be his owne confession. And els, ye said Freire "Zelston has delyverit me at twa syndry tymmis wrytingis of ane Ingliss priestis, at now is servitor "til ye Cardinal of Sanctandris, and in his bussenes rammanis in Rome or in Italie, quhilkis I have "send in Scotland til ye said Cardinall in Jone Kokburnis schip, not wittand quhat was in ye "samen.

"I, the said Schir William, confessis at in the haly dayss of Pace last was in 1545 ane schippar "callit Jobe past away of ye town of Flessinge with wrytingis, boith of ye Emperorris Grace, and "of ye Imbassatorris of Scotland, secreitly; ye namen of ye Imbassatoris servitor was Mauritius, "ye namen of ye Emperorris servitor I knaw nocht. The commoun voice was, it was for mariage "of ye Prinsess of Scotland and ane nevo of ye Emperoris, or ellis til conform certane articulis "devysit be Emperoris Consell be ye body of ye reulm of Scotland tilbe granttit and ratifyt, or "peax suld be maid betuix the Emperoris Majeste and ye reulm of Scotland.

"I, the said Schir William, takkis on me til wit, quhat ye said Freire gettis by wrytingis oyer "fra ye said Cardinal Poull and til him, and for ye self sal do all delligenss at pover, and sal "advertiss yairof incontinent ye King Counsell of Ingland &c.

(*Signed*) "WILL^o THOMSON ut sup^o."

declaration

declaration therof unto the Kinges Majeste, His Highnes may take order for the further examination of the saide priest uppon those thinges, and such others as His Majeste shall thinke good, in suche sorte, and by suche of His Majesties Counsaile, as shall please His Highnes tappoynte to the same. And thus fare you most hartelie well. From Darneton, the 10th of May, 1545.

Your assured loving freendes[1],

(*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our assured loving freende Sir William Paget Knyght, oone of the Kinges Majestes twoo Principall Secretaries.

DXXV. TUNSTALL, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majeste to receyve herewith suche letters as we have receyved from the Lorde Wharton, with others in cipher addressed unto us with the same from thErle of Cassillis, whereof one of them is a letter to the same Erle from the Erle Mershall, as Your Majeste shall perceyve, which we have deciphered, and sende herewith unto Your Majeste bothe the cipher, and the same deciphered accordinglye.

And where it may appere unto Your Highnes by the saide Erle of Cassillis letters, amongst other things, that he intendeth to procure one to be sent to me, Sir Rafe Sadleyr, assone as is possible for him to speke with thErle of Anguisshe and George Douglas for suche purposes as Your Highnes hathe appoynted with the saide Erle of Cassillis, I, the saide Sir Rafe, shall not faile, assone as I shall here of the commyng of suche a one as they woll sende, to repayre to Alnewycke, there to comen with him according to suche instructions as I latelye receyved from the Lordes of Your Majestes Counsaile in that behalf.

And touching such matier as the saide Erle of Cassillis now hath wrytten of to Your Highnes, wherein he seameth desirous to knowe Your Majestes pleasure by me, I shall be redy to say and do, as it shall please Your Highnes to commaunde me in that parte, or any other, according to my most bounden

[1] Shrewsbury had quitted the North, being succeeded in the command by the Earl of Hertford, who was appointed Lieutenant General on the 2d of May. His commission is in Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 72.

duetie.

duetie. The nature and practises of the Scottes are verye straunge, and their procedinges hitherto with Your Majeste full of dissymulacion; whereof Your Highnes hath had good experience, and both can and woll, we doubt not, wey the same by your high wisedom accordinglye. Thus Almightie God preserve your Royall Person in long lif and good helth, and sende Your Highnes thaccplisshement of your most noble and pryncely hertes desyres. From Darneton, the 18th of May.

Your Majestes most humble and obedient
subjectes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) Cuthē: Duresme
(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges most Royall Majestie.

DXXVI. The Privy Council *to* Hertford.[1]

After our most harty commendacions unto Your good Lordshippe. It may lyke the same to understand that the Kinges Majestie, having of late sene certain lettres sent from thErle of Casseles unto Mr Sadleyr; the one conteynyng an offre for the kyllyng of the Cardinall, if His Majestie woold have it done, and woold promise, when it wer don, a rewarde; the other excuseyng the chaunge of theyr purpose for sendyng of one from them to mete with Mr Sadleyr uppon the Borders, and requyring that John Forster, who they say beyng prisoner may cum well without suspicion, shuld be sent to commyn with them, and aswell to signifie unto them the Kinges Majesties pleasure towardes them, as to here agayn what they woold do for theyr partes: To the furst poynt His Majestie hath willed us to signifie unto your Lordship, that His Highnes, reputing the fact not mete to be set forward expressely by His Majestie, will not seme to have to do in it; and yet not mislykyng the offre, thinkyth good that Mr Sadleyr, to whom that lettre was addressed, should write to thErle of the recept of his lettre conteynyng such an offre, which he thinketh not convenient to be communicated to the Kinges Majestie: mary, to write to hym what he thynketh of the matter, (he shall say) that if he wer in thErle of Cas-

[1] This extraordinary letter is wholly in the writing of Mr. Secretary Paget, with the exception of the conclusion, which is in that of Lord Chancellor Wriothesley.

seles place, and wer as able to do His Majestie good service there, as he knowyth hym to be, and thynkyth a right good will in hym to do it, he woold surely do what he could for thexecution of it, beleving veryly to do therby not only acceptable service to the Kinge's Majestie, but also a speciall benifite to the realme of Scotland, and woold trust veryly the Kinges Majestie woold considre his service in the same; as you doubt not, of his accustumed goodnes to them which serve him, but he woold do the same to hym.

As to thother poynt for sending of Forster, albeit His Majestie hath cause to thynk theyr proceding in this matter conforme to the rest of theyr doyings heretofore, yet thynkyng it not amisse to practise with them agayn, seyng they can be in no worse sort towardes His Majesties affayres, then he supposith them to be, is pleased that Forster shall take occasion to go thither, as sent from your Lordship by the Kinges commaundement at theyr desyre, to here what they will say tooching such purposes as they ment to have commyned uppon by hym that shuld have met Mr Sadleyr, which your Lordship may advertise them you will signifie unto the Kinges Majestie, and let them also know His Majesties pleasure agayn uppon further knowledge of the same. And Forster must desyer them, for his remembraunce, to put the thinges in writing, which they woold have hym to reaport at his returne, and in cace they make curtesy at hit, alledging the daunger myght ensue to them if the same beyng put in wryting should be entercepted, he may answer, that beyng written in cyphre, which thErle of Casseles hath the same, though it be entercepted, can not be understanden, and therfor no dawnger can ensue to them by it. He must also at his beyng there do asmoche as he can to deciphre them, and to lerne what newes there, what they looke for out of Fraunce, and when it cummyth, and uppon what side the same shall land, if any cum.

Of the Kinges Majesties favours towardes them, he may say to the sayd Erles and George Douglas, and the rest, that they nede not to doubt, if they will tendre His Majesties affayres as they have lately promised; lyke as they do perceyve, aswell by His Majesties own lettres written not long agone to Sir George, and also signifyed by thErle of Cassilles last of all.

Wee mervail moche of the altercacion Gamboa makith for the wages and prests[1], whereof we sent you a trew copye, and send you the same agayn now, for we can send you non other, nor more playnly set furth, wherby it apperith not, as was writen to the Kinges Majestie, that they be payd for all the moneth of April, for sum be payd but to the 16th of Aprill. It may lyke you to tell Gamboa that His Majestie musith at this his behavour at this tyme, for His

[1] There are several letters on this subject.

Majestie

Majestie is enformed from his hole Counsail at Calais, that the recknyng which we did send before, and now do send agayn, is trew. If Gamboa contend otherwise, let hym put it at length in wryting, that we may send it over. As for their hacquebutes, the price of the pece is 16^{s} sterling, as Mr Hobby at his beyng there now can enform you, and lykewyse sumwhat of the nombre of the Spanyardes, for he hath bene last at the musteryng of them at Cales.

We send also to Mr Sadleyr a bill conteynyng such somes of money as hath bene payd here eyther uppon wages, cotes or conducte, and lykewise of sum prestes gyven to the straungers at theyr departing hens. Mr Knyvet bringeth with hym the billes of the bargaynes made with all the horsmen straungers, except thAlmaynes, which ar not yet all cum hither, nor depeched towardes you.

Thus fare your good Lordshippe right hartely wel. From Grenwich, 30th Maij, 1545.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. CHARLYS SUFFOLKE
(*Signed*) J. RUSSELL W. ESSEX
(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ W. SEINT JOHN
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ PAGET

(*Superscribed*)
To our veray good Lord, thErle of Hertforde,
the Kinges Majesties Lieutenaunt Generall
in the North partes.

DXXVII. HERTFORD *to* PAGET.[1]

MASTER Secratori. For as mich as I am apoyntid bi the Kynges Majeste to be his Levetenant in this North partes, I canne no lese acordinge unto mi most boundun dewti but immajen studi and devise, bi all the weys and menes I canne, to doo His Grase summe sarvis that might be to His Highnis honor and contentation. And cauling to my rememberans the ontrowgt dissimulacion and faulsid of the Skotes, ho for no respect or consideracion have nor will cumme to eni acord pese or agrement, onles necescite compellith them, nor obsarve the same lengar then bi compullsion they shalbe constraynid; the only

[1] Holograph.

wey to bring them to confermite, in mine opinion, must be bi invasion, which for lak of vitelles canot be dunne, tylle that ther may be a furnitur had for the same with sum supply of a smaulle numbar above the ordenari garisun, which His Majeste is now all redy chargid with all. Wherfor, yf it would plese the Kynges Majeste to be at the charg agenst Bartullmeutyd, for a monith or 6 wekes, with 1500 horsmen and 2 or 3000 fotmen ovar and above the seyd noumbar that His Highnes is now chargid with, beside the 800 Cleveweys not it cumme, and as mich biskat, bere, sek, and chese, as woull sarve 10000 men for 2 monithis, to be providid and sent to Barwik, I would not only trust His Majeste shuld be well sarvid, but all so the Skotes on thissid Fright browgh into sich misiri, that of a good tymme after they shuld not be abull to doo eny gret hurt or anoyans to this reaulme.

And, becaus ye shall sumthing perseyve what I intend yf this furnitur may be had, and sich other thinges as shalbe nesecari for the same, I mene, yf the Kynges Majeste shalbe so contentyd, to gete Hume castell, yf I may, and afterward to incamp mi foutmen att Kelso, wher I would trust to fortifi the chyrch in sich sort as the Skotes ther should not be abull to recovar ageyne; and in the mene tyme, and as tymes shall sarve, so devast and distroy the cuntri beyand with the horsmen, as they shall not be abull to doo eny gret hurt aftarward. In mine oppinion, yf this may be dunne with keping garisuns att Hume, Kelso, and Wark, the Kynges Majeste shall not only have the March and Tividall in good obediens, but allso kep Lodian in gret subjeccion and sarvitude. Master Secratory, this that I have wreghtin is but adevise of mi selfe, menyng therbi, yf it were in mi pouar, I would be glad to doo the Kynges Majeste sume sarvis to his honor and contentacion. And, as I knowleg miselfe of all men most boundun to sarve him, even so in this, and all other thinges that His Gras shall commaund me, I woull imploy mi selfe, and all I have, to the uttarmust of mi wite and pouar. Yf it would plese the Kynges Highnis, when that the laberares shall have finished Tynmought, to let them work at Wark in fortifing the towne and castell ther, so as sume convenient furnitur of vitell might be plasid and bestowid ther, and the numbar that is now ther in garisun augmentid, I think it shuld doo mor anoyans unto Skotland, then Barwik, Norram, and all the rest of the frunteres. This, with mi most harti commendacions, with the lyk to my Lady your bedfelow, I bod you farwell. From Darunton, the last of May.

Your assurid frend,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Superscribed*)
To my veraye freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

DXXVIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Youre Royall Majestie tanderstande that,being arryved here the Wardens of thEest West and Middle Marches, which I, thErll of Hertforde, did send for to mete me at this towne to conferr and device with theym to put suche thinges in ordre within my chardge here, as may be for the better service of Your Majestie, and thadvauncement of Your Highnes affaires in thes parties, there were addressed unto the said Warden of the West Marches certen letters from the Larde of Dunralnerycke, with other newes and intelligences in wryting from one of his espiells, whiche yt may please Your Majestie to receyve herewith. And as we shall here ferther of the same, we shall advertise Your Majestie with suche diligence as the case shall require.

And, wheras we have perceyved Your Majesties pleasure signified unto me, the said Erle, by letters from the Lordes of Your Highnes Counsaill, not only for the sending into Scotland Thomas Forster to conferr with thErlls of Angwishe, Glencarne, and Cassells, George Dowglas, and others, according to the said Erle of Casselles desire, by his letters wrytten to me, Sir Rauf Sadlyer, in that behalf, but also what Your Majesties pleasure is, that I the said Sir Rafe shall write agayne to the said Erle of Cassels in the matier touching the Cardynall, I the said Erle of Hertforde have sent for the said Thomas Forster, uppon whose arryvall Your Majesties pleasure in those two poyntes shalbe accomplished accordingly.[1]

Also here arryved presentlye a letter in ciphre from the Larde of Brunstone, whiche we have caused to be deciphred, and sende bothe the cipher, and the same deciphred, herewith to Your Majestie. And thus we beseche Almightie God ever preserve Your Highnes in your most roiall estate most feliciously to endure. At Your Majesties towne of Newcastell, the therde daye of June, 1545.

Your Majestes humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majestie.

[1] A copy of Forster's instructions is in the State Paper Office. He is there, as here, called Thomas; not John, as in p. 449.

DXXIX. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Roiall Majestie to receyve herewith suche letters as presentlye arryved here from the Borders, whiche do conteyne a ferther confirmation of suche newes of tharryvall of the Frenchemen on the west partes of Scotland, as were expressed in those letters whiche we sent yesterdaye to Your Majestie. And theruppon I, thErll of Hertforde, have furthwithe depeched the Wardens from hens, every of theym to his charge, and likewise have sent Sir Nicholas Styrley to Berwik, and George Lawson to Warke, according to Your Majestes pleasure, trusting, or yt be long, to see Your Majestis fortresses on the frontiers so furnyshed with munition and thinges necessarie, as, with the Grace of God, they shalbe in no daungier of thenemyes. The greatist lack that is here is only victuelles, whiche is in dede a great lacke, and cheiflye of whete and maulte. And nowe, yf the Frenchemen be com into Scotland, as appereth by the said advertisementes, which woll give a gret boldenes to the Scottes, yt is to be thought that they woll drawe shortely to the Borders to do thannoyance they maye to Your Majesties territories and subjectes, and yt is very like that they woll fortifie at Kelso, and ley som strong garrysons their, whiche if they do, shall not only be a great annoyaunce to Your Majesties frontiers (for the resistence wherof yt shalbe force to Your Majestie to be at gret charge to contynewe always the stronger garrysons agaynst theym), but also may disapoynt your gracious purpose, yf Your Highnes shall entend hereafter to have any enterprice don uppon Kelso, whiche yf yt may be gotten into Your Majesties handes, and fortified, and also a convenyent nombre to be laid ther in garryson, shuld kepe subject to Your Highnes all the Mershe and Tyvydale. And, if there were a convenyent furnyture of victuell here for suche nombre as Your Majestie is alredy charged with, aswell of Englishe men as strangiers, with a small nombre more, I wold truste to prevent the Scottes in surprice of Kelso, before they shulde be hable to fortifie the same: whiche don, or yf I might encampe about Kelso afore the commyng of the Scotes and Frenchemen towardes the Borders, and were furnyshed with victuells for the same, it is to be thought verely that they wolde make non attempte, neyther to Warke nor Berwik, so long as I shuld remayne encamped behinde theym, betwixt theym and home: as, conferryng with the said Wardens uppon the premisses, I have founde theym clerely of that opynyon. Or, at the least, if we were so furnyshed with victuells, as tholl compenye, whiche Your Majestie is alredy charged with in thies parties (as is aforsaid), might be placed and lye on the frontiers,

frontiers, whiche for lack of victuells they cannot do, I wolde not doubt, with the grace of God, to annoye thenemyes, or to holde theym so shorte, as they shulde not be able to do any great hurte to Your Majesties frontiers. Wherfore it may please Your Majestie, by your high wisdome, to consider the premisses, and not only that it may please Your Highnes to take order for the sending to Berwik, or to this towne, a good furnyture of victuells, specially of whete and malte, without the whiche I cannot do Your Highnes suche service as my pore harte desireth, but also that the Clevoys may be accelerated and hasted hither with asmoche spede as shalbe convenyent: and semblablye that yt may please Your Majestie to commaunde that Sir Richard Manners, who hathe the leading of thErle of Rutlandes tenauntes in thies parties, and Mr Pikeryng, with all other gentelmen of the Northe, may repaire furthwith hither to reside uppon their landes and offices, to thentent they may be in the better arredynes to serve Your Majestie as the case shall require.

Ferthermore we thinke good that suche workemen as be at Tynmouthe, whiche be noted hable men and good pioners, shall (as the workes ceasse at Tynmouthe) be sent to Warke, for to be occupied and set a worke their, where they may serve bothe for labourers, and also souldeours to defend the castell of Warke, and the frontier theiraboutes, yf yt may so stand with Your Majesties pleasure.

Fynally, forasmoche as a gret nombre of gentelmen, whiche be the most actyve and mete men on all the Borders to serve Your Majestie, arr prysoners in Scotland, wherof a gret meny of theym be nowe com home uppon their bandes to enter agayne when they shalbe called uppon by the Scotes their takers, and som of theym remayne still in Scotland; remembryng therwith that suche as be Your Majestes prisoners in Scotland, notwithstanding their faithe bonde and promyse made to Your Highnes for their entree when they shuld be called, do nevertheles not enter, albeyt they have byn often called, alledging that the Governour of Scotland hath charged theym uppon payne of treason not to enter without his licence (whiche they saye they cannot obteyne), we thinke therfore, in our pore opynyons, consideryng that yf all the Englishe gentelmen being prisoners to Skotes men shuld nowe enter into Scotland uppon the call of their takers, as yt is very like they woll nowe shortely call uppon the same, yt wolde moche weakon Your Majesties frontiers, and dissfurnisshe the same of men of service. Wherfore, if yt may so stand with Your Majesties pleasure, we wold first device to get asmany home, whiche be yet in Scotland upon bonde of reentre or otherwise, as we maye; and then, seing the Skotes have made us the president, I, thErll of Hertforde, wolde make proclamation that no Englishman shuld enter to his taker without my licence,

in

in suche sorte as Your Majestie shall perceyve by the copie of a proclamatio whiche we sende herewith.[1] And in the meane season, yf yt might stande with Your Majesties pleasure to commyt unto my discression and the Wardens, with others of Your Highnes Counsaill here, to make exchaunges of prysoners, and that we may use in that partie our discressions, aswell in the delyvere in exchaunge of suche Skotes prisoners as were taken at Solempne Moss (except the noble men), as also of suche pledges, being but children and not estemed, as lye for Borderers for keping of assuraunces; we thinke in that case we shuld shortely discharge and set free all the Englishe gentelmen of reputation, and make the bargens in suche sorte, as shall be more to our advauntage, then the Scottes. And besides that, Your Majestie shalbe aunswered of suche raunsomes as Your Highnes hathe alredy paid to the takers of those, whiche were taken at Solempne Mosse. Thus beseching Your Majestie that we may be advertysed of your most gracious pleasure in the same, and all other the premisses, whiche we shall accomplishe accordinglye, we praye Almightie God ever to preserve Your Highnes in your most roiall estate most feliciouslye to endure. At Your Majesties towne of Newcastell, the 4th of June, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DXXX. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARY. Afer our most hertie commendations. Here arryved certen letters addressed to me, thErle of Hertforde, from the Wardens of the West and Middle Marches, which we sende herwith unto you, prayeng you to declare theffectes of the same unto the Kynges Majeste. And where it shall in one of the saide Wardens letters of the West Marches appere unto you, that thErle of Anguisshe seameth to desyre to speke with the Lorde Maxwell, of whose arryvall the saide Erle, as it appereth, hath gotten som intelligence, we therefore have causid the saide Lorde Maxwell to wryte to the saide Erle, and also to his son Robert Maxwell, to advertise them of his certen arryvall, and also of his repayre to Carlisle, where he woll appoynte to speke with them for causes, as he hath wrytten to the saide Erle, tending to the weale of bothe realmes and

[1] In the State Paper Office.

his

his honour for ever. This is theffect of that he hathe wrytten. And, supposing that the saide Lorde Maxwelles going to Carlisle may serve to good purpose, we have taken order for his conveyaunce thither; where having oportunyte to practise and conferre with thErle of Anguisshe, being alredy som contencyon bytwen the Governour the Cardynall and that faction on thone partie, and the saide Erle of Anguisshe George Douglas and others of their syde on thother partie, as we have ben advertised, it may be a meane to engender a further suspicion amonges them, and to reduce them to a gret scisme and division. Fynally I, the saide Erle, do hertely pray you to advertise me at what tyme you thinke the Clevoys horsemen wolbe at Yorke, to thintent I may take order, before their arryvall, for to place them where they may be intreated and used as aperteyneth. And so hertely fare you aswell, as we wolde our selffes. From Newcastell, the 8th of June.[1]

Your assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freinde, Sir William Paget
Knighte, one of the Kinges Majesties
two Pryncipall Secretaries.

DXXXI. HERTFORD *to* PAGET.[2]

MASTER Secratory. I have reseyvid your letar, with sich occorantes as ye have ther, for the which I geve unto you mi most harti thankes. And, where in the same it aperith that it ys thowght my first and second letares to be repoungnant, the on fro the other, for that in the first wrighttun to you I thowght no invasion could be made tyll Bartullmewtyde, and in the other I might presently invade now; I think yf they had binne well considerid they might have binne wheghtun, and the on not contrari to the other. As for the first, to invad att Bartullmewtyd, I know that tyme right propis and convenient for divares respectes; and it, considering the Frenshemens cumming, and what forsis they may mak apon the Bordares to the anoyans ther of, not being preventyd, I think I might well awreghtun the second, and to accelerat the tym of invasion to owre advantheg. For, yf ther were here a present furnitar of

[1] On the same day Hertford, Tunstall, and Sadleyr wrote to the King, to desire that the Cleves troops should be expedited.

[2] Holograph.

vitelles now, or might be had with in a monith, I might doo that I wraght of more assuridly with 8000 men, then I shalbe abull att Bartullmewtid with 16000; for, when ther cornn shalbe ripe, the doing of eny anoyans to theme will requiar dobull the forse that it will do at this present, for they cannot now assembull no gret numbares this tyme of the yer, and kep them togetheres eny tyme for lak of vitelles, onles the Frenchmen bringith it with them, ho was not arivid when I wraght mi lettares. And as for the yousing of mi discrecion for the invasion with 6 or 7000 men, I would a folowid your advise, and not a mad you otherwis previ then ye wright of, yf here had bine sufisent store of vitelles for that purpos; but being resoulvid, before mi comming hither, to put garisuns in the houldes for the defens therof, yf I shuld abroken that ordar, and consumid the vitelles apointid for the same on mi nowne hed, I had not a bine abull to ansswrid to it. This I have trubelid you with mi long wrightyng, and with mi devisis; for the which devisis, with Godes leve, fro hens forgth I will not mich trubull you with them, and spesially unto sich tyme as you turne your myndes, and lok summe part hitherwardes, which I fere me you shall have cause to doo, yf ther benot other furnitures and provisions sent hither, then as it is cumme; which, for lak ther of, I canot sarve the Kynges Majeste so well as I would be glad to doo. This with mi most harti commendacions I bed you farwell, prayeng you to send me wourd how many Cleveweys shall cum hither, and when they comight. Fro Newcastell, the 10th of June.

Your assurid louving frend,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford.

(*Superscribed*)
To my very freeinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

DXXXII. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth Your Royall Majestie tanderstande, that I, thErll of Hertforde, have receyved letters from the Wardens of the West and Middle Marches, with a letter from Gilbert Swynho directed to the said Warden of the Middle Marches, whiche do conteyne suche newes and intelligences[1] as the said Wardens

[1] "Intelligences by the Lorde Whartons espielles, sent to thErll of Hertforde.
"Yt may please Your Lordship that one espiell hath com unto me this Wensdaye night, and "saith that the Lorde Montgomerye hath brought instructions from the Frenche Kyng for his "and thothers procedinges in the realme of Scotland, in whiche there ys a brute rysen, that their "appereth

Wardens have lerned by ther espiells out of Scotland, as Your Highnes shall perceyve by the same letters, whiche we thought mete to depeche unto Your Majeste, whom we beseche Almightie God preserve in your royall estate moste feliciously tendure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the 11th of June.

Your Majestes humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Majeste.

DXXXIII. TWEDIE *to* WHARTON.

Jhesus Marya.

My Lord, I commend my syrwis to Zowr Lordschip, and plese zowr Lordschip I haff ordand yis berar to schaw zowr Lordschip my mynd off syndre materyse quhylk I haff infwrmyt hym at lyncht; qwharfor I pray zowr Lordschip to gyff hym credynse[1], yf and I spak wycht zowr Lordschip my

" appereth a gret susspicion the Frenche Kyng hath in the noble men of Scotland. And, as my " espiell saith, the gret compeny of the Frenchemen was not after their first comyng hastie to " lande, unto the capteyns might knowe what trust they might have for their owne suretie and " to performe the instructions; howe that matier wold procede, the espiell could not asserten me, " nor what the instructions were.

" An other of my espiells hath told me, furthe of Tividall, that the Lard Buclughe had a letter " from the Cardynall, in whiche was wrytton, as he saith, that Lordge Mongomerye had brought " with him three thousand Frenchmen, and 500 horsemen of great and light horses, and 300 " thowsand corons, and gret rewardes to be geven to all good Scotishmen, and one hundred men " to wayte uppon the Governours bodye at the Frenche Kinges cost. He saith their was also " wrytton in the letter, that a gret nombre of shippes and gallies were upon the sea, of the Frenche " Kinges, the Bishops of Rome, and the Kynges of Denmerke power, and all togithers to ynvade " Ingland. He sayth their was wrytton also, that the Quene and the Lordes roode furthe of " Sterling uppon Saterday last to Glasco, to mete the Frenche captens there. He saith that yt " was wrytton in the letter that thErll of Anguishe and George Dowglas was asmoche in suspicion " as ever they were. The letter from the Cardynall to Buclughe the espiell saith he hard red. " At Carlisle, 10° Junij."

This intelligence as to the French fleet corresponds with that, which appears by the Calais papers to have been received by the Governor of Boulogne.

[1] " The credence of Arche Were, Scotesman, upon a letter by hym from the Larde Dum- " melyer, callid James Twedie, declaired to my Lord Wharton, at Carlisle, 12th of " June.

" He saithe the Frenchemen landid at Dumbretan, and upon the coostes theraboutes, to the " nombre

my selff, and not elles: bot God kip Zowr Lordschip. Wrytin be zowr Lordschipis serwand,

(*Signed*) JAMESS TWEDE.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord Wardyn.

DXXXIV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majestie tanderstande, that here arryved certen letters from the Lorde Wharton and the Lorde Maxwell, addressed to me, thErll of Hertford, with others sent to the said Lorde Maxwell from thErll of Anguishe and Robert Maxwell out of Scotland, whiche we have thought mete to dispeche herewith unto Your Majeste. And to suche matier as the said Lorde Maxwell wryteth of Your Majeste shall perceyve what answere I, the said Erle, have made, by the copie of my letter addressed unto him, whiche we have also sent to Your Majestie.[1]

We

" nombre of thre thousande, wherof fyve hundrethe horsemen, and 80 of theme with barbed " horses.

" He saithe they have fyve thouesande crounes to the Governour, and 4000 to thErll of " Aunguishe and Georg Dowgles his brother, with thankes for thar servys laitly don agaynst " Ynglande, and the Ordre of the Coclee sent to thErll of Anguishe, with a colour of gold " therwith, and messaig that he shall never lakk suche honour and pleasure as the Frenche King " can do for hym.

" He saithe that Gawen Hume, one of the capitanes of the Frenchemen, a Scotishman baneshed " for a slaughtter, cam to Dowgles for the Erll of Aunguishe, and upon Teusday thErll took his " journey with hym to Glascoo.

" He saithe the Frenchemen hathe brought with theme two hundrethe thouesand crounys to " waige Scotishmen, and that they woll ordre thar wagies, and maik thar capitanes them selfes; " and have brought no rewardes to any man in Scotland, but to the Governour, the Erll of " Aunguishe, and Georg Dowgles, as he saith.

" He saithe that at thar Counsaill at Glascoo they determyned to send the Frenche shipis about " the coost of Scotland unto Leithe, and have appoyntid all thar footmen to man thar shippis in " that vayaige.

" He saithe the Counsaill of Scotland is appoyntid to meit at Edinburghe about the myddes " of this next weik, to conclude what shalbe takin on hande by the Frenchemen, or by them " selfes."

[1] " Copie of my L. of Hertf lr̃e to the L. Maxwell.

" My Lorde, I commend me unto you. And have receyved your letter, by the whiche I do " perceyve in the first parte your sonnes procedinges with you, and what letters you have receyved " from him and also from thErle of Anguishe, and in the second parte your desire to have the " Kinges Majestes licence to enter into Scotlande for the space of one moneth, for that you thinke " your lyeng at Carlisle without more libertie cannot be somoche to thadvauncement of the Kinges

" Majesties

We loke dayly to here of Thomas Forsters procedinges, who according to Your Majestes pleasure, was sent into Scotlande to thErlles of Cassells, Anguishe, and Sir George Dowglas, as they desired. And yesterdaye arryved here one John Horselaye, who being prysoner in Scotland ys nowe comme home uppon bande of reentre; and he told us that he lefte the said Forster in Scotland, and that he had had sundrye conferences with the said George Dowglas, and also that George Dowglas, uppon the said Forsters commyng thither, had sent for many of the Lordes of Scotland, so that it is to be supposed they woll shortely dispeche him home with somme thinge, wherof as yt shalbe, we woll advertise Your Majeste, with suche diligence as the case shall

---

" Majesties affaires as you desire. For answere wherunto, to the first, to tell you myn opynyon, " me thinketh your sonne dothe moche forget his naturall duetie towardes you, being his father, " whose welthe yt nowe well appereth he dothe litell regard, when in so small a matier as to come " and speke with you uppon sauffeconduict, he refuzeth taccomplishe your desire. And to the " second, touching your desire for the Kinges Majesties licence to enter into Scotland; to give " you myne advice in that parte, ye shall do well to suspend that sute for sundry respectes. And " for my parte I thinke yt not mete to make any such sute to the Kinges Majestie, supposing that, " forasmoche as your doinges and procedinges towardes His Majestie hath byn noted and sus- " pected when you were in Scotland, yf you shuld nowe make sute to enter, befor some better " fruyt of your service may appere then hitherto hath folowed, yt might be a meane to bryng you " into a ferther mystrust and suspition, although peradventure there might be founde no great " cause therof on your behalf: whiche moveth me to staye your sute, chiefly for your owne com- " moditie, and also for that I doubt not but, being so well mynded to serve the Kynges Majestie " as you have promysed, ye may aswell by your letters travell to induce your freindes to that effect " and purpose, as if ye did speke with theym personally your self. And being in Carlisle, you " shalhave noles libertie for the working of the same, then that you may, at all tymes convenyent, " speke with suche of your freindes, as uppon saufconduict woll repaire unto you, orelles wryte to " theym with thadvice of my Lorde Wharton, as from tyme to tyme you shall thinke requysite for " the better advauncement of the Kinges Majesties affaires. And, forasmoche as you knowe right " well, not only His Majesties good inclynation and gracious intent and purpose towardes the " commen weale of the realme of Scotland, and that His Highnes desireth nothing ells but thad- " vauncement of the peax and marriage, in suche soorte as the same maye best take good effect, " but also that howe soever His Majeste hath byn used by those, whiche by His Highnes liberalitie " and goodnes arr oblyged to do all that in theym ys for the satisfaction of his gracyous and " godly purpose, thoughe there were no respect therin to the weale of their owne countrey; yet " His Majestie, of his clemencie and goodnes, ys content to remyt all thinges by paste, and to be " as good Lorde to theym as ever he was, yf from hensfurthe they shall effectually showe theym " silfes willing and forwardes taccomplishe his said moste godly purpose, tending only to their " owne benefite and the universall weale of their countreye. Wherfore yt shalbe well done, in " myn opynyon, that you write and advertise the same, aswell to my Lorde of Anguishe, Sir George " Dowglas, and suche others as you take to be the Kinges Majesties freindes in Scotland, as also " to suche of theym, as woll repaire to you to Carlisle, ye may by tongue declare the same; whiche, " if they tendre their owne honors or the commen weale of the realme, may enduce theym to " considre the same, and tapplye theym silfes therunto as apperteyneth. This waye I thinke ye " may do gret benefite to your countrey; and for your owne parte, likeas I am sure you have in " good remembrance what you have promysed, so I doubt not ye woll endevor your silf taccomplishe " the same accordingly. Thus fare you well &c."

requyre.

requyre. And Almightie God preserve Your Majeste in your roial estate most feliciously tendure. At Dernton, the 18th of June, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. CUTH̃ : DURESME. RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DXXXV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

AFTER our moste hartie commendations. You shall receive herewith certen letters addressed to me, thErll of Hertforde, from the Lorde Wharton, whiche arryved here yesternight, the contentes wherof we pray you to declare to the Kinges Majeste. And, wheras in one part of the same letters the said Lord Wharton desireth to knowe, howe he shall use the conference of Robert Maxwell with his father, if he com to Carlisle, and suche other Scotishmen as shall resorte to him, and whether they shall speke togithers in secretie or not; ye shall understand that I have, bothe before, and nowe agayne, wrytton to him that he shuld suffre no pryvate conference to be had by any Skotes man with the Lorde Maxwell for any purpose, but wherat he him self, or som other by his appoyntment, shuld be present.

This daye arryved here Richard Wilson, who hathe declared to me his procedinges with the Lord Hume and William Wodmansen his servaunt, called Englishe William, whiche I, the said Erle, caused him to put in wryting and send the same herewith unto you.[1]

Fynally, yesternight came hither to me, the said Erle, a gentelman Spanyard, with message from Seignr Gamboa, declaring that two brave souldiours of the compenye fell at a contraversie betwene theym silfes, so that thone gave thother a blowe on the face with his fiste, which is accompted emonges theym a gret ynjury and dishonor. Wherfore, uppon their desire to Seignr Gamboa to campe for yt, he hathe requyred to knowe my pleasure therin; affirmyng, that they must eyther campe, or furthwith advoyde the realme, orels gretter inconvenyence ys like to followe by reason of such bandes and parties as they woll make on bothe sides. Praying you to declare the same

[1] Wilson's declaration has not been preserved, but there is extant a statement of John Barnes, who was in Wilson's employ. In a letter of the 17th of May 1545 from Tunstall and Sadleyr to the King, Barnes is described as "a notable lyar and a grete deviser and contriver of lyes and "tales, for which my Lord of Suffolk, whose servaunt he was, did therfore put him out of service." In p. 249. he is called Barrons.

to

to the Kinges Majeste, and theruppon advertise His Highnes pleasure in that behalf with as convenyent diligence as ye maye; trusting no ferther to troble His Majeste with any suche matier herafter, for I entend within thies two or three daies to cause proclamation to be made emonges theym, for the advoyding of all suche inconvenyences, that yf any of theym shall hereafter eyther give a blowe to his fellowe, or saye to him, he lyeth, whiche be accompted emonges theym two thinges of gret reproche and dishonour, he shall suffre deathe for the same. Thus fare you most hartelly well. At Dernton, the 21th of June, 1545.

Youre assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

DXXXVI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majestie to understande, that here arryved letters from the Lorde Wharton, Warden of the Weste Marches, addressed to me, thErll of Hertford, whiche we have thought mete to sende herewith unto Your Majeste, with suche other letters as the Lorde Maxwell hath addressed unto Your Highnes. And, albeit yt shall appere by the same to Your Majeste, that lytell frute or effect is like to ensue of his doinges towardes thadvauncement of Your Majestes affaires, yet we have thought yt not amysse to let him remayne a while at Carlisle, where he ys sauf ynoughe, supposing the same shall serve to som purpose, eyther to contynue, or percase increase, the suspicion whiche seameth to be begonne betwene the Governer, Cardynall, and that partie, and thErll of Anguishe and suche others as be thought to be the Lorde Maxwelles freindes. And we thinke that his being at Carlisle dothe holde his freindes yet at somme staye, whiche, yf he were retorned into the southe parties, wolde be out of all hope of his relief, and then percase the Governour and that faction, and thErll of Anguishe and his freindes, might the soner fall to an unytie; for the whiche respect, we suppose it cannot be hurtfull to Your Majestes affaires to let him be at Carlisle as is aforsaid, untill yt shall appere what the Scotes woll do at this Convention whiche they nowe holde at Sterling[1]; and afterwardes,

[1] At a Parliament held at Stirling on the 27th of June, upon a proposition made by Monsieur Lorges, a resolution was entered into for acting either defensively or offensively against England; a committee was appointed for concerting operations; and a proclamation was agreed on, calling on all the lieges between 60 and 16 to assemble in arms at Rosslyn Muir on the 28th of July. Scottish Acts, p. 596.

yf

yf none effect shall followe of his procedinges, I, the said Erle of Hertford, shall send him up according to Your Majestes pleasure. Beseching Your Highnes for that, percase Your Majestie and your Counsaill shall not be aboutes London when he shall arryve their, that therfore yt may please Your Majeste to advertise me of your gracyous pleasure to what place I shall send him, whiche I woll accomplishe accordingly. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in Youre royall estate moste feliciously tendure. At Dernton, the 27th of June, 1545.

Your Majestes humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,
(Signed) E. HERTFORD. CUTH̃ : DURESME. RAFE SADLEYR.

(Superscribed)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DXXXVII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majestie to receyve herewithe suche letters from the Warden of the Middle Marches, as be addressed to me, thErll of Hertforde, conteyning suche intelligences of the Scotes procedinges as the same Warden hathe atteyned, whiche we sende herewith unto Your Majestie. And also presently arryved here Thomas Forster out of Scotland, whome I, the said Erle, sent thither to speke with thErle of Anguishe, George Dowglas, and others, according to Your Majesties pleasure, signified hither uppon their request made to Your Highnes in that behalf by thErll of Cassillis letters. And suche conferences as the said Forster hath had with theym, and tholl discourse of his procedinges their, he hath put in wryting, whiche we send also herewith to Your Highnes[1], with also a letter in ciphre from the said Erle of Cassilles, which we have

[1] "The discourse of Thomas Forster, Gent: being sent into Scotland by my Lord Lieu-
"tenant to speke with thErlles of Cassilles, Glencarne, Anguishe, Marshall, and George
"Dowglas; being retorned with the same to Dernton the 4th of July, 1545.

"The said Thomas Forster saith that, according to my Lord Lieutenauntes commaundment, "he entred Scotland at Warke, and so passed to his takers house in Scotland, as thoughe he had "repayred for his entree, to save his bande; and declaryng to his taker that he had occasion to "speke with George Dowglas, his taker was contented, according to the custome their, that he "shuld goo at his pleasure. Wheruppon he came to Dalketh to George Dowglas, and showed "him

have here deciphered. And albeyt they seeme (as yt shall appere to Your Majeste by the said discourse) to go about to perswade Your Highnes to beleve that

---

" him thoccasion of his thither coming to speke with him and thErlles aforsaid, with message fro " my Lord Lieutenaunt and Master Sadleyr, who then willed him to goo to Dowglas, where " at he wold cause thErlles of Cassilles and Anguyshe to mete him; for he said he could not get " theym to Dalketh without gret suspicion. And theruppon he saith, that going towardes Dowglas " he met with thErll of Anguishe at Dunsiere, wheras he was a hunting, who bade him welcome, " saing he wold give hym hawkes and dogges, and causid him to passe the tyme with him that " night, and onne the morrowe brought him with him to Dowglas, and that after none sent for " thErll of Cassilles, who ryding al nyght came thither the next daye yerly in the mornyng. " Wheruppon he and thErll of Anguishe went unto a chambre togithers, and called the said " Forster unto theym; who then declaryng thoccasyon of his commyng, by whom he was sent, " and the full of his instructions: as to the first article, they aunswered, that they were very glad " he was comme, and was welcome to theym.

" To the second article they said, troith yt ys yt was their desires he shuld come unto theym, " and that every word of his message was true. And first the said Erle of Cassilles said, that he " is the same man that he was, and wold do asmoche as he had promysed to the Kinges Majestie " at his partyng from His Grace. Wheruppon the said Thomas Forster asked of him, howe and " after what sort he wold advaunce and set furthe the Kinges Majesties godly purpose for the " peax and marryage. He aunswered, sayng that yt ley not in him to set forthe the Kinges " purpose, but that rested holly in His Majestie; nevertheles to his power he wolde help " forwardes the same, bothe with his bodie, goodes, and all his freindes, to thuttermost of their " powers.

" ThErll of Anguishe for his part then answered to the same article, sayng, that by his truth " he wold stick to the marryage and peax to thuttermost of his power; and ferther said, that, yf " yt were thought mete to the Kinges Majestie and his Counsaill he shuld come to the feilde, or " that he shuld tarry at home, he wold do therin according as the Kinges Majestie shuld wille " him to do; and, beyng in the feilde, he sayd that he wolde playnely saye that the peax and " marryage was for the weale of bothe realmes, whiche he and his freindes wold maynteyne " agaynst any he in Scotland, that wold be agaynst the same or sey to the contrary. Wherunto " the said Forster said, that, yf he wold so do, their offence to the Kinges Majestie was nott so " gret but His Graces mercye and goodnes was moche more, and His Majestie wold forget all " that was bypast, so that they wolde nowe showe theym selfes in dede according to their wordes " and promises, and willed theym frankely to procede to the same, so that His Majestie might " perceyve their hartes towardes him. And then they both said they wold performe to His " Highnes all that they had promysed, to thuttermost of their powers, both with bodies and " goodes.

" The said Forster desired theym to showe unto him suche matier as they wold have sent with " the gentelman that shuld have met Mr Sadleyr at Alnewik, to thentent he might at his retorne " declare the same to my Lord Lieutenaunt. Wherunto they answered that theffect of that " matier was non other than they had alredy declared. But the Erle of Cassillis said that such " other mater as shuld be at the Convention, he wolde wryte yt in ciphree, and sent yt to Mr Sadlyer. " And so he departed from theym.

" And retornyng agayne to Dalketh unto George Dowglas, he saith he declared to the said " George all his conference with the forsaid Erles, requyring him to showe him his opynyon therin, " and what he thought in the same; who answered he wold so do at lenght, but wylled him to " tarry there at Dalketh till hys retorn from the Convention, and then he wold tell him all tholl " matier. Who went to the Convention within a daye or two after, but in the meane tyme he had " no

that they have alwayes mynded thadvauncement of Your Majesties affayres in Scotland chiefely for the perfection of peax and marryage, and that they woll yet

---

" no talke with him more, than that the said Dowglas said to him that he wold be the same man " to the Kinges Majestie as he had promysed.

" The said Thomas Forster ferther saith that, after the said George Dowglas was ryden to the " Convention, where he tarryed 7 dayes, the same Forster walked a foote with 2 or three Skotesmen " to Muskelburgh, and so alonges the sandes towardes Leghe, where as he sawe the comyng yn " of the Mary Willoughby (as the Scotes said) and six other shipps with her, laden with wyne, " sondrye small peces of brasse for the feilde, and som hacquebutes, whiche came about by the " Irishe seas; and then retorned agayne to Dalketh, where he remayned till the comyng home of " George Dowglas, whiche was the 7th daye after his going furth. And at his commyng home " the said Forster demaunded of him the newes of the Convention, and what he wold do for his " parte for the advauncement of the Kinges godly affayres. He answered that for his part he " wold stand to yt with all his power, the rather, for that he himself was one of theym that pro- " cured and promysed the same, and that there was never an honest man in Scotland (yf he " were of any honestie) that wold be agaynst that promyse, for yt was the doinges of all the " nobles of Scotland, and that the Governors parte was therin as deipe as the best of theym; and " therfore yt were not for their honors to be agaynst yt, and that for his parte he woll maynteyne " yt to the best of his power according as the Erle of Anguishe had said and promysed.

" The said Forster asked him what thErlles of Glencarne and Marshall wold do theryn. He " said that asfor thErle Marshall was not at the Convention, but he had spoken with thErll of " Glencarne, who said he was the same man, and woll do according as he had promysed the King " to be, and that he was willing the peax and marryage shuld take effect. And the said George " Dowglas said that he knewe well that thErll Marshall wold the same, and do in every thing as " the forsaid other Erles wold do.

" Lastly, the said Forster, declaryng the thirde article of his instructions to the said George " Dowglas, and also to the said Erlles of Cassillis and Anguishe at his being with theym, that yt " shuld not nede theym to doubt the Kinges Majesties faveour and goodnes towardes theym, yf " they wold nowe tender His Majesties affayres, which also they might the better perceyve by " His Graces letters lately wrytton to George Dowglas to that effect, and lastly signified by moueth " by thErll of Cassillis: wherunto they answered and said they trusted non other, but that His " Majestie wold be good lorde unto theym.

" He also saith that the said George Dowglas willed him to tell my Lord Lieutenaunt that the " Quene, the Governor, the Cardynall, and all the Lordes of Scotland in maner, had met togithers " in Sterling in the Convention, and that theye were al agreid and fully resolved and contented to " fulfill all such thinges as Lordge Mongomerye had leyd in emonges theym; whiche was that " they wold kepe thold band and league betwene France and Scotland.

" An other thing was that they wold rayse an armye agaynst the 38th of July and to have " theym uppon Roselin More, three myles from Dalketh, with a moneths victuelles, and so passing " to invade England, by whiche tyme he saith the said Lordge Mongomere hath under taken, on " the Frenche Kinges behalfe, that tharmye out of France by sea shalbe redy to ayde theym at " their handes, orelles or that tyme shuld invade in some other place of England.

" The said George Dowglas told him also that, yf my Lord Lieutenaunt thought mete tharmye " of Scotland were stayd, that then yt shuld be well don to send som shipps with diligence with " thre or 4 thowsand men to ayde the gentleman of the Isles, whiche wold stay at home thErlles " of Huntley and Argyle, and by that meanes he thinkes yt wold stop the rest of tharmye for " comyng forwardes; and if he do not so, than to prepayre a gret power of England to come to " the Bordres agaynst that tyme, whiche must com very strongly, for all the Lordes and power

" of

yet showe theym selves of that determination in the feilde, yf Your Majestie shall send your force and armye for the prosecution of the same; yet conferryng

---

" of Scotland (as he saith) wolbe holly there as they have promysed, and by reason of the incou-
" ragementes of the Frenchemen and the fayre beheestes that the Frenche Kyng hath promised
" theim by Lorge Mongomerye, they arr fully bent to fight, as he saith. But he saith, thoughe
" that he must nedes be also there with theym, he woll do them no good, but woll do all that he
" can to stop theym, and saith that yf they may be stopped syns they have made so gret bragges
" and avauntes to do moche, yt wold (as he thinketh) pull away all the commons hartes from
" theym for ever.

" Also he saith that, many and sondry tymes, George Dowglas said to him, that such men as have
" promysed to be true to the Kyng are greatly desierus to knowe what the Kinges goodnes shuld
" be unto theym, yf yt shuld chaunce Scotland to have the overhand of England, they taking his
" part and setting furthe his affayres, who being then knowen to followe his desires might not tarry
" in Scotland, and therfore are desierus to kno howe they shuld be used in suche cases.

" He saith also, that the said George Dowglas willed him to tell my Lord Lieutenaunt that, yf
" the Kyng wold have the Cardynall dead, yf His Grace wold promyse a good reward for the
" doing therof, so that the reward were knowen what yt shuld be, the countrey being lawles at
" yt ys, he thinketh that that adventure wold be proved; for he saith the comen sayng ys, that the
" Cardynall ys thonly occasion of the warre, and ys smally beloved in Scotland; and then yf he
" were ded by that meanes, howe that reward shuld be paid; but he saith, yf that reward were
" promysed, yf the thing were put in adventure and not don, there shuld be no reward given, nor
" non demaunded.

" The said George Dowglas willed him also to tell my Lord Lieutenaunt, encase the King do
" send a mayne armye to the Bordres, whiche must com very strongly, that yt shuld be well don
" that theyr were open proclamations made, that, who so ever wold stand to further and assist the
" Kinges godly purpose for the peax and marryage, which was promysed by the Lordes of Scot-
" land for the weale of bothe realmes, that they shuld susteyne no maner hurt, neyther in bodye
" nor goodes; and, who wold be agaynst that, to have thextremytie of the warres with fyre and
" sword showed to them.

" The said Thomas Forster also saith that lyeng at Dalketh he sawe sondrye the French mens
" gret horses, which he saith be very fayre peces; and lyeng there he spake with one Gawen
" Hume, a Skotes gentleman, being one of the Frenche Kinges garde, who told him, and wold
" ley his gret horses upon a wager with him, that the French men wolde be in England by such
" a daye as he wolde appoynt; for the furnyture wherof he said ther was gret store of ordenaunce
" brought alredy to Newehaven; which Forster saith he hard also of sondry their mouthes that be
" of the Frenche Kynges gard and nowe in Scotland.

" He saith also, that he demaunded frendely of a Skotes gentleman of his acquayntance, being
" servaunt to George Dowglas, the newes of the Convention; who, making the same daungerous,
" at last (willing him to kepe yt secret) said that all the Lordes of Scotland arr agred togithers,
" and one to take parte with thother agaynst England, and have ilke one gyven their hand wryting
" to be true to thother.

" Also he saith that the saing is in Scotland, that John a Barton hath under taken to be victeller
" to tharmye for wynes at a certen price, for which purpose he hath alredy sent downe store
" towardes the Bordres.

" He saith that he sawe gret store of costrelles and barrell fereis in makyng with all spede in
" Scotland, to carry wyne and bere on horseback.

" Fynally he saith that George Dowglas told hym, that there ys comandment gyven, and pro-
" clamation made thorough all Scotland, that all men betwen sixtie and sixteyn yeres be in their

 " best

ferryng therwith their doinges and procedinges hitherunto with Your Highnes, we doubt not but Your Majestie can moche better wey and decipher their intentes, then we can; whiche we refarr to Your Majesties highe wisdome.

And nowe, forasmoche as yt appereth that the Scotes, by the procurement of the Frenchemen, have determyned and concluded to assemble an armye agaynst the 28th of this moneth, whiche yf they do, yt is to be supposed they woll make som enterprice to Berwike, or som other of Your Majesties peaces on the frontiers; remembryng that Your Majestie, afore the commyng downe of me, thErll of Hertforde, determyned to have in suche case the nombre of six thowsand men put into Berwike; we have thought good to signifie unto Your Highnes, that, having considered the matier here, we fynde not that suche a nombre can so sodenly be put into Berwike, as were expedient, yf the same shuld be protracted till the said Scottes assemblie, bicause the greattest parte of the sayd nombre must be levyed, and brought thither out of Yorkeshiere, whiche woll aske a tyme. Wherfore yt may please Your Majestie tadvertise your most gracious pleasure, whether Your Highnes wolbe at charge with the said nombre furthwith to be discribed leved and brought to Berwike agaynst the said 28th daye, or that the same shall for a while be stayed, untill it shall ferther appere what thennemyes entend to do, and in meane season I shall give order, that all men shalbe in arredynes to come forwardes as the case shall requyer. Thus

---

" best arraye, uppon payne of deith, with victuelles for a moneth, at the said Roslyn More the said " 28te daye of Julye. And so the said George Dowglas delyvered to the said Forster a letter in " cipher to Mr Sadleyr from thErll of Casselles; and theruppon the said Forster departed, and " retorned to Dernton.

" Ferthermore he remembreth that George Dowglas told him the French men shuld lye in " garryson at Haddington, North Berwik, and Dunbarr, and in other places uppon the frontiers, " and as this Saterday the 4th of Julye they set forwardes.

" He ferther willed him to tell my Lord Lieutenaunt that, yf he wold at any tyme have ought " with him, that he shuld sent yt to a servaunt of his dwelling in Coldingham, called Penangham, " who shuld at all tymes bryng the same to him.

" Also he willed him to tell my Lord Lieutenaunt, that he had made agrement betwene the " Governor and thErll of Casselles, nowe at his being at the Convention, so that he may nowe " repayre to the Governour at his pleasure, wheras before he stode in feare of him.

" He also told the said Forster that as yet the French men have no hold delyvered to theym " for the preservation of their treasure, but saith that the Governer cometh to Leathco, where " he woll appoynt theym where they shall lye, and ther he saith dyvers of the Counsaill " mete.

" The said Forster saith that thErll of Anguishe told him, at his being with him, that yf the " Kynges Majeste had som hold in Scotland, as Edenburghe castell, or Dunbarr, then his freindes " might declare theym selfes more boldeley for him then nowe they dare. Wherunto the said " Forster said that yt were better to burne and spoyle, rather then to lye half a yere afore an old " hold. Then he answered that in dede Edinburghe was newly fortified, but asfor Dunbarr he " hard of nothing don to yt."

Almightie

Almightie God preserve Your Majestie in your roiall estate most felicously tendure. At Dernton, the 4th of July, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Roiall Majestie.

DXXXVIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After our moste hartie commendations, we send you herewith suche letters addressed to me, thErll of Hertford, as be arryved here from the Wardens of the Est and West Marches, with certen others addressed to the Lorde Maxwell from thErll of Anguishe and Robert Maxwell, the contentes wherof we pray you to declare unto the Kinges Majeste. And, wheras in the said Robert Maxwelles letters to the Lorde Maxwell his father yt seameth that the said Robert offreth to lye pledge in England for the relief of his father; to saye our pore opynyons in that parte, consideryng the said Lorde Maxwell, yf he meane truly towardes the Kinges Majeste (whiche ys no parte of our crede), may undoubtedly do good service unto His Highnes, and may do moste with thErll of Anguishe of all men in Scotland, yf he were there with him. And agayne, for that we thinke his sonne, beinge mynded rather to hinder than ferthur the Kinges Majestes affayres (as his doinges have hitherto declared), maye indede do asmoche or more hurte and prejudice to the same, then his father might yf he were at home; we therfore do thinke that, yf yt might stand with the Kinges Majestes pleasure to adventre the said Lord Maxwell into Scotlande, having his said son pledge for his reentre, and the performance of suche conditions as shall please His Highnes tappoynt, yt could not in oure pore opynyons be moche prejudiciall to His Majestes affairs. And, yf the said Lorde Maxwell shall nevertheles digresse from his honor trothe and promyse, in the non performance of suche thinges as shalbe appoynted, yet shall yt more and more declare His Majestes goodnes and clementie towardes theym, and their untroithe the more shall shyne and appere to the worlde, to their perpetuall infamye aud reproche. And by this meane also His Majeste shall thoroughly deciphree the said Lord Maxwell and the rest also the better, which

which pretendith to be His Highnes freindes in Scotland. Thus we wryte but as our poure jugementes and opynyons, and remyt the matier to be ferther wayed and considered by His Majestes highe wisdome. And what shalbe his most gracyous pleasure in the same, we shall accomplishe accordingly. So fare you most hartelly well. At Dernton, the 4th of July, 1545.

Your assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. CUTH̃. DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freind, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes
two Principall Secretaries.

DXXXIX. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

AFTER oure moste hartie commendations. Yesterdaye arryved here letters in ciphre to the Kinges Majestie from the Larde of Brunston, and also to me Sir Rauf Sadleyr, whiche we have deciphred, and send herewith bothe the cipher and the same deciphred unto you, whiche we praye you to declare and showe unto the Kinges Majestie. And, forasmoche as the said Brunstone dothe partely touche in his said letters the matier, whiche concernyth the kylling of the Cardynall, because as we perceyve by suche letters as I, thErll of Hertford, have receyved from the Lordes, you, and others of the Counsaill, His Majestie woll not seame to have to do in that matier, but referreth the same to the handeling of me, Sir Rafe Sadleyr, I therfore have taken occasion uppon the said Brunstons letters to write my mynd to him in that matier, in suche sorte as you shall perceyve by the copie of my letter to the said Brunstone, whiche you shall receyve herewith[1]; of the whiche matier I have also wrytton before this

[1] "The copie of Sir Rafe Sadleyrs letters to the Larde of Bromston.

"After my right hartie commendations. I have received your letters by Robert Lyster this "bearer, with also your letters addressed to the Kinges Majestie, whiche shalbe dispeched hens to "His Highnes with suche spede as appertayneth.

"In oone parte of your saide letters I note chieflie that certayn gentilmen beyng your freendes "have offered, for a small summe of money, to take him oute of the waye, that hathe been the "hole woorker of all your myschief, and the principall impediment and lett of all good purposes "there, so that they myght be sure to have the Kinges Majestie their good lorde, and that His "Majestie woolde rewarde them for the same.

"Of this I judge that you meane the Cardinall, whome I knowe to be somuche blynded with "his owne affection to Fraunce, that, to please the same, he seeth not, but utterly contempnyth, "all

this to thErll of Cassellis, from whome sithens I have had no aunswere. And, as yt shall please the Kinges Majestie that I do ferther in the same, I shall, uppon

---

" all thinges tending to the weale and benefite of his owne countrey; and in dede hitherto he " hathe been the onelie cause and woorker of all your myschief, and wooll, if he continewe, be " undoubtedlie the utter ruyne and confusion of the same. Wherfore I am of your opinion, and, " as you wryte, thinke it to be acceptable service to God to take hym oute of the waye, whiche " in suche sorte doothe not onelie asmuche as in him is to obscure the glorie of God, but also to " confounde the common weale of his owne countrey. And, albeit the Kinges Majestie, whose " gracioux nature and goodness I knowe wooll not, I am sure, have to doo ne meddle with this " matier touching your saide Cardinall, for soundrie considerations, yet, if yow coulde so worke " the matier with those gentlemen your freendes, whiche have made that offer, that it maye take " effect, yow shall undoubtedly doo therin good service bothe to God and to His Majeste, and a " singuler benefite to your countrey. Wherfore, lyke as if I were in your place, it shulde be the " first thing I woolde earnestlie attempt, thinking therby, for the respectes aforsaide, chieflie to " please God, and to doo good to my countrey, so I shall give yow myne advise to travaile in the " same effectuallie with the saide gentlemen your freendes, and to cause them to putt the matier in " execution; assuryng yow that I knowe the Kinges Majesties honour liberalitie and goodnes to be " suche (whiche also is not unknowen to yow), as yow maye be sure His Majestie wooll so liberallie " rewarde them that doo His Highness honest service, as they shall have good cause to be contented. " And, if thexecution of this matier doo rest onelie uppon the rewarde of the Kinges Majestie to " suche as shalbe the executers of the same, I praye yow advertise me, what rewarde they doo " requyer, and if it be not unreasonable, bicause I have been in your countrey for the christen zeale " that I beare to the common weale of the same, I wooll undertake it shalbe payed immediatelie " uppon the acte executed, thoughe I doo myselfe beare the charge of the same, whiche I woolde " thinke well imployed. For surelie, if he were taken a waye, who is the roote of all your myserie, " your countrey woolde soone floorishe with Goddes woorde and his trouthe, and many good pur- " poses, wherof he hathe beene thonelie staye, woolde then procede to an ende, and take suche " effect as shulde be to your wealthe and quyetnes for ever, whiche it is every goode mannes " parte tadvaunce to his power; as I doubte not for your parte yow wooll further it accordingly.

" Thus I write to yow myn owne phantasie and mynde in this matier, as oone that woolde be " glad to give yow such advise, as wherby yow shulde doo that service to God, the Kinges " Majestie, and your owne natyve countrey, as myght also be to your owne profett and good " fame; not doubting but yow wooll consider it lyke a wise man. And what you maye and wooll " doo therin, I pray yow advertise me with asmuche speede as you can.

" Finally, I pray you commende me to Sir George Dowglas, who, I perceive by Thomas Forster, " that was latelie with yow, is of the same opinion that yow be touching the saide Cardinall. " Wherfore I praye yow (if you thinke so good), tell him, on my behaulfe, asmuche as I have " before wryten touching that matier, and also to my Lorde of Cassillis, from whome I thought, " or this tyme, to have harde sumwhat of that matier. And wheras the saide Sir George Dowglas " sent me woorde by the saide Thomas Forster, that he marvaileth muche, that I am so straunge " towardes him, and that he can heare nothing fro me nowe a dayes; I praye yow tell him that " I marvaile asmuche of his straungenes towardes me, and that I can heare nothing from him, as, " if there were a ciphre devised betwixt him and me, I woolde wryte my mynde frankelie unto " him. But one thing you may assure him, that if he wooll himselfe, he maye have the Kinges " Majestie as good lorde to him as ever He was, whose most gentle nature is suche, as is alwayes " readie to receive into his grace and favour suche as wooll deserve the same, what soever they " have doone before to the contrarie.

" As for our newes here, I can advertise yow of none, but that the Frenchmen saye moche,

" and

uppon knowlege of his most gracyous pleasure, accomplishe yt accordingly. So fare you well. At Dernton, the 12th of July, 1545.

Your assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD CUTH̃ : DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freind, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

DXL. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARYE. After our moste hartie commendations, we send you herewith suche letters addressed to me, thErll of Hertford, as be arryved here from the Wardens of the Marches, and others on the Bordres, wherby you shall perceyve what intelligence we have out of Scotland, praing you to declare theffectes of the same to the Kinges Majeste. And touching the Lord Maxwell, like as yt shall appere unto you by suche of the said letters as came from the Lord Wharton, that Robert Maxwell is not overhastie to enter for the relief of his father, making the matier more difficile and doubtfull for his repayre to Carlisle than nedeth ; to thentent he shall have no just cause to ley any suche matier, or daungier of his entree for the relief of his father, as he nowe dothe, I, the said Erle, entend to send him a sauf conduict for to repayre to Carlisle, to remayne within the realme as pledge for his father, orelles to retorne home agayne, without daunger of his persone, incase his said father be not permyted theruppon to depart into Scotland ; and, yf he woll not then enter for his fathers relief uppon suche a sauf conduict, seing ther groweth no better fruyct of the said Lord Maxwells procedinges then hitherunto appereth, I entend, notwithstanding his speciall sute nowe made to goo home uppon his owne bande (as you shall perceyve by his letters nowe wrytton unto me), to retorne him agayne to the Tower at London, according

" and I am sure wooll doo as lytle. We be so provyded for them, that not onelie we esteme not " their bragges and sayenges, but also shalbe able to withstonde all that they and all other our " enemyes can doo, with the grace of God.

" Thus prayeng yow to lett me here from yow of these thinges with suche other newes as shall " occurre in those partes, I bid you hartelie to fare well, &c."

to

to the Kinges Majestes pleasure before signified unto me, yf I shalhave non other commandment from His Highnes to the contrarye.

Also we requyre you to declare unto the Kinges Majeste that Mr Hobbie hath byn at Carlisle[1], and perceaveth the state of the towne there to be of suche strenght, as with some charge (thoughe no great matier) yt may be made tenable agaynst the power of Scotlande, and fyndeth the inhabitantes of the same desierus bothe to spend their goodes and liefes in the defence therof, albeit they be not of suche habilitie and substance as ys able to bere tholl charges of suche fortifications, as shalbe requysite to be made for the strenght and defence of the same. By the next post we shall send a plat of the towne, and of such devices and bulwarkes as arr thought mete to be made nowe, with an estymate of the charges, wheruppon yt may please the Kinges Majeste to determyn his most gracyous pleasure. And in the meane season, because the tyme requyreth hast therof, we shall sett in hand with suche thinges as be most nedefull to be done for the more suretie and strenght of the towne.

And wheras, before the commyng of me, the said Erle from the Courte, there was a proportion appoynted of 4000 pikes to be sent hither with other munycyon and artillerye, there ys arryved here but 2000 pikes, wherwith the fortressis on the frontiers being but meanely furnyshed, their remayneth not, yf an armye shuld be levyed, for the furnyture of the same, past one thowsand pikes: wherfore I requyre you hartelly to helpe that two or three thowsand pikes more may be sent hither with asmoche spede as ys possible; and also the fyve last of serpentyne powdre whiche I lately wrote of, for the fortressis being likewise furnyshed with the powder whiche was sent hither, their remayneth but a small proportion for the feilde, praing you to put your helping hand for the spedye supplye of the same.

Fynally, we here nothing as yet of the money you wrote was a telling to be sent hither, sothat for the payment of the straungiers, besides that that remayned here at the last declaration, we have leyd out almost all the money that we had emonges us, bicause we thought yt not mete to lett the straungiers remayne solong unpaid, though all the Inglishe garrysons bet yet unpaid of this moneths wages, whiche they dayly call for; prayng you, yf the money be not on the waye comyng, to accelerate the same with suche spede as the

[1] By their despatch of the 11th of July it appears that it had been determined to abandon the town of Carlisle, in case of siege, an account of it's weakness; but that on a petition of the inhabitants, shewing their reluctance to give it up, and their desire to defend it, Hoby had been sent to survey it, and to confer with Lord Wharton on it's means of defence.

case requyreth. And thus fare you most hartelly well. At Dernton, the 19th of July, 1545.

Your assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) CUTH. DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freind, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

DXLI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Your Roiall Majestie to receyve herewith suche letters addressed to me, thErll of Hertforde, as be arryved here from the Wardens of the Est and West Marches, with suche newes and intelligences as they have atteyned by their espielles out of Scotland. And, forasmoche as by the circumstances of the same yt appereth (as also I am sondrye wise advertysed) that the Scottes entend to kepe their daye of assemblie at Roslyn More, and so to repaire with their force and power towardes the frountiers, for what purpose I knowe not; I have theruppon determyned to repayre myself to Newcastell, and to drawe all the straungiers, bothe horsemen and fotemen, nere to the Bordres, where we may be in the more arredynes to encountre the malace of thenemyes, as the case shall requyre, whiche I have hitherto forborne to do for wasting of the victuelles in the countrey. And semblablye I have put in ordre and arredynes a good nombre of men of the Bishopriche of Duresme, and of Northumberland, and also part of the strangiers, to be put sodenly into the towne of Berwike, as yt shalbe nedefull; and Warke in likewyse is so furnyshed, as, yf thenemyes shall make any attemptate therunto, they shall not moche prevayle agaynst yt, with the grace of God.

Ferthermore devising what is best to be done for the better resistence of thenemyes, lyke as we thinke that, incase they shall make any mayne invasion into Your Majesties Realme, to remayne there any tyme, or to ley siege to any Your Majesties peces on the frontiers, yt shall be expedient in those cases to levie an armye for their repulse, and to raise their siege; so we thinke that, yf they mynde only but to make a rode or incursion after the manour and faction of the frontier warre, yn that case yt shuld be to no purpose, but a gret charge to Your Majestie, to levie an army; and yet, yf we shall forbere thassemble and calling of an armye, untill yt might appere what thenemyes entend

entend to do, the tyme shall so passe that they might do moche harme within Your Majesties frontiers, before an armye, whiche must be called out of the ynner countreys in thes parties of the Realme farr from the Bordres, coulde be assembled. Wherof we have thought it our partes tadvertise Your Majestie, moste humble beseching Your Highnes that yt may please the same tadvertise your moste gracyous pleasure, whether uppon thenemyes assemblie at Roslyn More we shall furthwith begynne to levie an armye, or forbere till we shall see ferther what they woll do, as is aforsaid; wherin your moste gracyous pleasure shalbe accomplished accordingly. Thus we beseche Almightie God ever to preserve Your Majestie in your roiall estate moste feliciously tendure. At Dernton, the 22th of Julye, 1545.

Postscripta. I the said Erle have receyved a letter from the Lordes of Youre Majesties Counsaill, from Portesmouthe, by whiche I do perceyve what nombre of Frenche ships and gallies were seen afore the said towne of Portesmouth, wherof my said Lordes I perceyve have advertysed me, to the entent I might the better consider what is nedefull to be done here. Wheruppon I have resolved with the more spede to repayre to Newcastell, and not only to drawe all the compeny of strangiers to the Bordres accordingly, but also to devise and put thinges in suche order and arredynes, as, with Godes grace, shalbe for the best encounter and resistence of thenemyes, to Your Majesties honour, and their displeasure; wherin I shall lack no good wille, and shall endevor my self to thuttermost of my wille and power according to my moste bounden duetie.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Moste Excellent Majestie.

DXLII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After our moste hartie commendations. I, thErll of Hertford, have receyved sondry letters from the Bordres, whiche, as they come to my handes, I have thought mete to depeche them unto you, to thentent ye may declare theffectes of the same to the Kinges Majestie. Sondrye wayes

yt seameth that the Scottes entend to do somwhat uppon the frontiers, and moche they trust and hope uppon the landing of the Frenchemen on this coste, whiche dothe the more encourage theym to their enterprise, as you shall perceyve by the said letters. The tyme is nowe at hand whiche shall revele tholl of their ententes. Not doubting but, with Godes grace, thinges be in suche order here, as their malice shalbe well encountred to the Kinges Majesties honor and their displeasure, wherunto I shall bend my wittes and industrye to thuttermoste of my power.

And for the more suretie and better order of all thinges in the towne of Berwike, I have sent thither my Lorde Stourton to remayne there, and have also put in arredynes uppon the poynt of 5000 men for his assistence, whiche be at hande to be put into the said towne for the defence of the same, as the case shall requyre; wherof I trust the said Lord Stourton (whom I have appoynted to be capitayne of the crewe of men) woll rendre a good accompt to the Kinges Majestie, yf thenemyes shall approche or ley siege to the same.

Ferthermore you shall perceyve that, notwithstanding my sauf conduict sent to Robert Maxwell for his entre to releve his father (as before this I have advertysed), the said Robert Maxwell woll not come to lye in pledge for his said father, albeit he did by his owne letters afore promyse the same. Wherfore, considering that no good fruycte ys like to growe of the said Lord Maxwelles lenger abode in thies parties, who is nowe here with me at Newcastell, I do entend, according to my former advertisement, to send him to the Tower at London, whither he shall to morrowe take his journey in the conduict of William Brakenburye, that brought hither the Kinges Majesties treasure.

Fynally, wheras we wrote lately, uppon Mr Hobbies being at Carlisle, that we wold send a platt of suche bulwarkes and devises, as were to be made at Carlisle for the better fortification of the same, I the said Erle did theruppon send thither John Brend (who is a wise and expert fellowe) to set furthe suche fortifications there, as for the tyme might serve the said purpose: and what his opynyon is in that part, you shall perceyve by his letters, whiche I send you herewith, prayng you tadvertise the Kinges Majestie of the same. Thus fare you moste hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 27th of July, 1545.

Your assured lovinge freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD
(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our verey freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

DXLIII. The Earl of Rosse, &c. *to* McAlister and McLean.

Be it kend till all men be yis present wryt, We, Donald Lord of ye Ilis and Erll of Rose, wicht awise and consent of our Barronis and Counsall of ye Ilis, yat is to say, Hector Maclane Lord of Doward, Jhone Macallister Capitane of Clanrannald, Rore Macleod of Lewise, Alexander Macleod of Dumveggane, Mwrdoch Maclane of Lochbowy, Anguse Maconill brudir germane to James Maconill, Allane Maclane of Torloske brudir germane to ye Lord Maclane, Archibald Maconill Capitane of Clanhustoun, Alexander Mackeyn of Ardnamurchane, Jhone Maclane of Coll, Gilleganan Macneill of Barray, Ewin Mackynnan of Straquhordill, Jhone Macquore of Wlway, Jhoun Maclane of Ardgowr, Alexander Rannaldsoun of Glengerre, Anguse Rannaldsoun of Knwdeort, Donald Maclane of Kengerrloch, to have maid, constitude and ordanit, and be yir our presentis makis constitutis and ordanis, giffand our full powar exprese bidding and command to honorable personis and our kynnismen, yat is to say, Rore Macallister Elect to ye Bishopre of ye Ilis in Scotland, and Deyn of Morwarne, and Mr Patrik Maclane[1] brudir germane to ye said Lord Maclane, Bailze of Ycomkill and Justice Clerk of ye South Ilis, conjunclie and severalie our afald and indowtit Commissionaris, we beand bodely swarne to stand ferme and stable at all and haill ye saidis Commissionaris promittis or dois in our name and behawe, we never to cum in ye contrar of ye sammyn, and we admit ye sadis Commissionaris to bind and to lowse, to follow and defend, to tyn and to wyn, to end and compleit, as our awin propir personis war presentis, in all materis as wilbe commandit yame be Mathew Erll of Lennox, and secund persoun of ye realm of Scotland indowtit, and in speciall twetching our bandis instantlie to be maid to ane most anobill and potent Prince Harye ye Acht, be ye Grace of God King of Ingland France and Ireland; yir forsadis Commissionaris haiffand our full powar to treit and to end in all wdir our effairis concerning ye Kingis Majeste of Ingland France and Ireland and ye said Erll of Lennox, as ye said Erll will command command yir our sadis Commissionaris: and for securite of yir present, we ye said Donald has affixit our propir seill wicht our hand at ye pen, becaus we can nocht wryte, and has causit ye Baronis aboun writtin, becaus thai can nocht write, to caus ane Notar to subscribe for yame wicht yair hand at ye pen, wicht yair bodely aythis never to cum in ye contrar of ye sammyn. And als we have giffin commissioun to our saidis Commissionaris to mak ye selis of yir

[1] It appears by a letter of the 12th of March from the Privy Council to Shrewsbury (among the Shrewsbury Papers) that Patrick McLean had before that day been sent by Lennox to the Court, and was then returning to Lennox at Carlisle.

our

our Baronis aboun writtin, gif neid be or requirit; ye quhilk ye saidis Baronis has swarne afoir ane Notar Publict to stand and abyid at ye saidis selis, selit be saidis Commissionaris, and never to cum in ye contrare of ye sam. And has send our propir seill and signet wicht ye saidis Commissionaris for ye completing and ending of all besynes commandit or requirit be ye said Erll of Lennox. In witnese heirof we have yis present commissioun afoir Patrik Colquhoun of Pemwut; Waltir Macfarlan of Ardlys, Schir Archibald Macgillavray Wicar of Killane, Mr Jhoun Carsuell, Notaris Publict, requirit to ye sammyn, wicht wderise diverse.

(*Signed*)

ALLAN McLAN of Torlosk, wt my hãd at ye pen.

GILLEGANÃ McNELL of Barray, wt my hãd at ye pen.

EWIN McKIÑÃ: of Straquhordill, wt my hãd at ye pen.

JHON McQUORE of Wlway, wt my hãd at pen.

ALEXR RAÑALDSON of Glẽgare, wt hãd at pen.

ANGUS RAÑALDSON of Knwdeort, wt my hãd at ye pen.

JHON McLAN of Ardgor, wt my hand at ye pen.

DONALD McLAN of Kengerloch, wt my hãd at ye pen.

DONALD OF YE ILIS and ERLL OF Ros̃, wt my hand at ye pen.

HECTOR MAKCLAYN Lord of Doward, wt my hand at ye pen.

JHONE MOWDWART McALLESTYR Captã off Klaneronill, wt my hand at ye pene.

RORE McKLOYD off Lowis, wt my hand at ye pene.

ALLEXÃD̃ McCLOYD off Dowmvegane, wt my hand at ye pene.

MOWRDOWCHT McCLANE off Lowchbowe, wt my hand at ye pene.

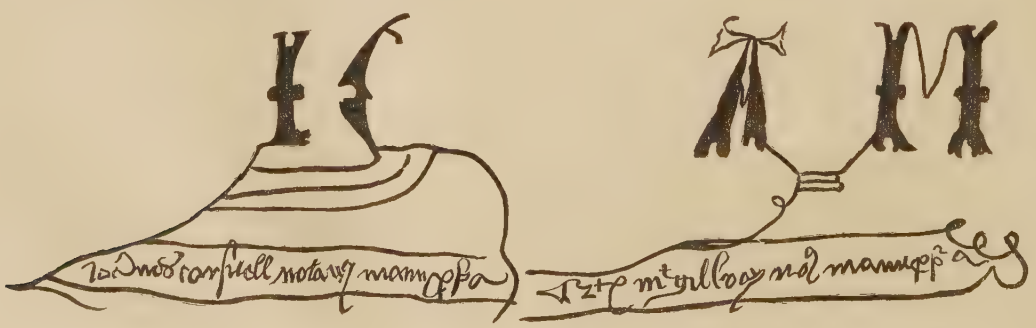
ANGUS McCONILL Brudr Jarmẽ to Jamis Mcconill, wt my hand at ye pene.

ARCHBALD McCONILL Captã of Klane Howstowne, wt my hand on ye pene.

ALLEXÃD̃ McCANE off Armourche, wt my hand at ye pene.

JHONE McCLANE of Cole, wt my hand at ye pene.

Acta erant hec apud Elleycarne, vigesimo octavo die mensis Julij, anno Domini 1545, coram testibus suprascriptis, et nobis Notarijs Publicis, signis nostris consuetis signatis.



DXLIV. Hertford, &c. *to* Paget.

MR Secretarie. After oure moste hartie commendations, you shall receyve herewith suche letters as I, thErll of Hertford, have receyved from the Wardens of the Est and Middle Marches, by the whiche yt shuld seame that the Scottes have differred and put of their gret assemble and mustres, whiche shuld have byn yesterdaye on Roslyn More, to a lenger daye, as by the said letters appereth; albeit in one of the said letters from the said Warden of the Est Marches there is a contrarietie to the rest, advertised by his espiell, as you shall perceyve by the same; praing you to declare theffectes of the said letters unto the Kinges Majestie. We judge that the Scottes do onely stey and suspende their enterprises towardes us uppon the arryvall and landing of the Frenche fleete uppon this cooste, whiche fleete we perceyve, by letters arryved here yesternight from the Lordes and you of the Counsaill addressed to me, the said Erle, ys departed on Saterday last from Portesmouthe, and yf they shall repayre into thies parties, wherof the Skotes be dayly in expectation, yt woll onely encourage theym to come forwardes also to do the annoyance they can to the Kinges Majesties frontyers, whiche I shall studie to mete withall to the uttermost of my wytte and power.

And wheras in our last letters we wrote that the Lord Maxwell shuld repayre furthwith to the Tower of London, you shall nowe understand that, when he perceyved he shuld goo to London, albeit we kept yt from his knowlege that he shulde goo to the Tower, he was in so gret a perplexitie and hevynes, that he coulde neyther eate drynke nor sleepe; requyring that I the said Erle wolde either use his service nowe in the warres, where he wold serve, with the red crosse on his cote as an Englashe soldier, in suche soorte as yt shuld well appere he wolde showe him self a true Englisheman, orelles, yf I did mystrust him, that I wolde enpryson him here in this towne, or appoynt him to remayne here or somwhere elles in the countrey, till I shuld knowe ferther of the Kinges Majesties pleasure; for, yf he shuld goo southwardes, he knewe well he shuld never retorne on lyve, and glad he wold be to do the Kinges Majestie som service, wherby his troithe and zele towardes His Highnes might appere, or ever he shuld be retorned southward. Assuryng you, that he toke this matier of his goyng to London so to herte, and toke suche sorowe withall, that for his counfort and satisfaction I was enforced tappoynt him to go to Yorke, to remayne theire with thArchebishop of the same, untill the Kinges Majesties pleasure might be ferther knowen in that behalfe; wherwith he

he was well reconforted, and is departed thitherwardes yesterdaye: praing you to knowe the Kinges Majesties pleasure what shalbe done ferther with him, and to advertise me of the same, whiche I shall see accomplished accordinglye. And when I brake with him of his goyng to London, he tolde me that my Lord Chauncellor had declared unto him, on the Kinges Majesties behalf, howe that His Highnes, when that he was restored to libertie, had remytted and forgyven him all thinges by paste; and syns he had not offended, nor never wold offend His Majestie, althoughe his freindes in Scotland so fayled him nowe by reason of his absence, that he could not do the service to His Majestie whiche he sayth he might and wold do, yf he were at home. Wherunto replyeng, I assured him yf the Kinges Majestie had remytted him, he neded not to doubt of his gracyous goodnes and clemencie, but that he shuld be well entreated as a man in his case; with suche other good woordes and cyrcumstances, as I thought might tend to his satisfaction. But all wold not serve; wherfore I was enforced to do with him, as before. And if the Kinges Majestie have in suche sorte graunted him remyssion, as he saith yt was declared to him by the mouthe of my said Lord Chauncellour, in that case, whether yt were expedient to send him agayne to the Tower, I doubt not but the Kinges Majestie and my Lordes and you of the Counsaill woll considre as apperteyneth: whiche was one thing that moved me specially to send him to Yorke, to remayne there untill I shuld be advertysed of the Kinges Majesties ferther pleasure. Thus we bid you moste hartelly fare well. At Newcastell, the 29th of July, 1545.

Your assured freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) CUTH: DURESME

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veraye freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

DXLV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Your Royall Majestie tunderstande, that here arryved one Gratian Borasso, borne of the isle of Mayorca, being nowe a broker dwelling in Andwerpe, who brought with him two letters, addressed from the Frenche Kinge to too captaynes called Charles Navarro and Morgante, being here in Your Majesties

Majesties service, whiche letters were fynely closed, and conveyed in two buttons of silke, as Your Majestie may perceyve by theym, whiche we nowe send to Your Highnes. The said Borasso delyvered not, nor mynded not, as he saithe, to delyver, the said letters to the said capytaynes; but rather pretending to do gret service to Your Majestie by the disclosing of the matier, brought and delyverd theym to one Sanctacillia, and opened to him all the circumstances howe he was moved and procured to come into England with the said letters, in suche sorte as shall appere unto Your Majestie by his confession, whiche we send herewith in wryting.[1]

The said Sanctacillia is also borne of the said isle of Mayorca, who at the speciall sute of Chapuis, late thEmperours Ambassadour resident with Your Majestie, was by my Lord of Suffolke commended unto me thErll of Hertford, and ys here with me in my retynue; who, assone as the said Borasso had opened this matier unto him, brought unto me the said letters, as they were closed in the said buttons of silke, and declared unto me in what soorte, as he sayd, they were brought to his handes by the said Borasso. Wheruppon I caused Mr Knyvet and Mr Hobbye to commen with the said Borasso; who, furst by mouthe, and after by wryting, declared the maner of his procedinges in this matier, as Your Majestie shall perceyve by his said confession in wryting. And then we devysed certen interrogatories to be mynestred unto him, whiche, with his aunsweres to the same, we send also herewith to Your Highnes[1]; intending also, because Your Majestie may the better examyn tholl matier, to send Borasso to the Courte, who with a servaunt of Mr Hobbyes shall tomorrowe take his jorney thitherwardes in post.

Nowe, to showe our opynyons unto Your Majestie in this matier, we thinke that, albeit the said Borasso, in the openyng and bryngyng of this matier to light after this soorte as he declareth, pretended therby a trowthe and playnes, yet yt may be that the same ys a very practise to put us in a suspicion of the said capitaynes, and also of all the Clevoys whiche be here in Your Majesties service, whereof there ys some presumption; for yf suche practises were made in Flaundres with capitayne Lightmaker, as in the confession of the said Borasso is expressed, yt is to be thought that the same shulde have byn kept more secret, then to have byn dyvulged unto the said Borasso as he alledgeth. For, yf the Frenche Kinge could in dede allure the said Clevoyes to his devotion, being a great force and substance of horsemen, whiche Your Majestie hath here, yt were a matier of suche importaunce as wold be wrought and kepte moste secret. And yf yt be not trewe, that suche

[1] None of the papers inclosed in this letter appear to be extant. But, on the intrigue here alluded to, some light is thrown by the Flanders correspondence, hereafter to be published.

matier was moved to Lightmaker in Flaundres as in the said confession ys conteyned, then ys yt also to be thought that altogither ys but a devise and practise to put us in suspicion of the said capitaynes and all the bande of Clevoys, as ys aforsaid, to the hinderaunce of Your Majesties service; the jugement wherof we remyt nevertheles to Your Majesties highe wisdome. And for that we suppose that Lightmaker ys in those parties, we have the rather thought mete to make this depeche to Your Majestie, to thentent he may be commoned withall uppon that poynt in suche sorte as to Your Highnes shalbe thought most convenyent.

And yf Your Majesties pleasure shalbe that any thing shalbe said or spoken of this matier to the said Charles Navarro and Morgante, uppon knowlege of Your Graces pleasure howe the same shalbe handeled, we shall see yt accomplished accordingly; in whiche case yt may please Your Majestie to send agayne the said letters to be showed unto theym, as yt shall please Your Highnes to determyne. In the meane season, because the said Borasso in all his discourse seameth clerely to purge and declare the said Charles Navarro and Morgante, alledging that they arr not previe to any pece of the matier, we have thought best therfore to saye nothing therof unto theym, till Your Majesties pleasure shalbe knowen therin; and I, the said Erle, entend to use theym with good countenaunce, as I did before, without seamyng to mystrust theym, and yet woll commyt no ferther truste and credite unto theym then apperteyneth. As knowethe Almightie God, who preserve Your Majestie in your royall estate most feliciously tendure. At Newcastell, the 30th of July, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME.

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DXLVI. ROSSE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

ILLUSTRISSIME Tue Celsitudini, Rex invictissime, ex intimo corde humillimum offerrimus obsequium. Accepimus enim Tue Celsitudinis et literas et munus magnificum, non tam ipso munere gaudentes, quam quod Tua Sublimitas nostram tenuitatem dignata sit aspicere, ac in favorem acceptare, hocque per nostri unici amici Comitis Lennox, veri et indubitati Scotie Gubernatoris, suggestionem,

suggestionem, quocum sumus nos parati usque in extremum vite diem, vel in bello vel in pace, vivere; immo, si oportuerit, mortem obire. Venimus igitur, potentissime Princeps, ad Tue Majestatis Hibernie regionem, quater mille viris belligeris stipati; ibi loci (et etiam ubicunque Tua voluerit Sublimitas) juxta prefati Comitis optatum et desiderium diligentissimum oblaturi servitium. Qua de causa Commissionarios nostros et charos amicos, harum latores, ad Tuam Magnificentissimam Excellentiam duximus transmittendos, quorum alter in Episcopatus Insularum dignitatem est electus, alter Domini Maclane de Doward germanus, de Ycomkill Consul, et Insularum Supremus Judiciarius, quibus eque atque nobis ipsis fidem optamus adhiberi. Sed quanto interim afficior gaudio, mecum animo pensans, quo pacto Tua Christianissima Majestas, Christi imitata exemplar (qui non gloriosos et divites, sed pauperes et piscatores in discipulos et apostolos elegit), ad nostram exiguitatem sese inclinare non sit dedignata; licet in materno utero inimicorum jugo et captivitati fuerimus astricti, et in hoc pene tempus carceris squalore obruti, et intolerabilibus compedibus truculentissime ligati. Sed, ne nimia et inculta verbositate Tue Magnificentie tedij quicquam attulero, hoc unicum certissimum est, nos per nostrum Comitem Lennox (qui Scotiam gubernare debet) Tue Christianissime Majestati, quoad vixerimus, obedientissimos et subjectissimos fore. Quam Jesus Christus in anime et corporis prosperitate conservare dignetur. Apud Knokfargus, die quinto Augusti, 1545.

Tue Invictissime Celsitudini
obedientissimus et subjectissimus,
DONALDUS ROSSIE Comes, et
Insularum Scotie Dominus.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
Serenissimo et Potentissimo Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regi, Fideique Christiane Defensori strenuissimo, tradatur.

DXLVII. ROSSE *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

MY Lordis. Eftir most hartlie commendatioun wnto Zour most honorable Lordschippis. It plesit zour Lordschippis to ondirstand, I have seyne zour Lordschippis hartlie writtingis brocht wnto me be my kynnisman, and zouris Lordschippis servand, Patrik Colquhoun, quhar yat I am sett furth to ye Kingis Majeste, and zour Lordschippis off His Hienes Counsall, be my gud Lord thErll of Lennox, secund persoun of ye realme of Scotland wndowtit; and quhar, be ye said Erll is causing, ye Kingis Grace has causit zour Lord-

[1] The signature is in the same hand as the body of the letter.

schippis to deliver to Patrik Colquhon, ye said Erllis servand, on thousand crownis, to be deliverit to me as raward frome His Hienes, and to gif me ane zeirlye pensioun, eftir my gud bering and service, two thousand crownis zeirlie: of ye quhilk I gif thankis wnto His Hienes, and to zour gud Lordschippis; and, God willing, sall doo sich service wnto ye Kingis Hienes in ye favour off my Lord Erll of Lennox, moir yan all moeny of ye warld may caus me to doo; and sall continew, God willing, to serf ye Kingis Hienes eftir my powar in all maner, as my said Lord Erll of Lennox commandis me; and has send yir beraris, my Commissionaris, Rore Macallistir Elect of ye Bischopree of ye Ilis, my kynnisman, and Mr Patrik Maclane brudir germane to ye Lord Maclane; ye quhilk said Lord Maclane has prowin ane trew subject to ye Kingis Majeste, and conforme to ye band maid be him to my Lord Erll of Lennox of befoir. This, my Lordis, I have send yir Commissionaris, as said is, wicht my commissioun ondir my seill and hand wryt, to doo in all thingis as I war present my self, to quhom plesit zour Lordschippis to gif ferme credence to yame, and als to Patrik Colquhoun my kynnisman. And this my Lordis fair zowr Lordschippis weill, prayand Christ to be Zour Lordschippis keipar in saull and body. Wryttin at Knokfarguse, ye 5 day of August, 1545, be

Zour good Lordschippis servitour at
all powar,
Donald of ye Ilis and Erll
of Ross, w^t my hand at ye pen.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To my gud Lordis and maisterris, Counsallouris to ye Kingis Hienes of Ingland France and Ireland.

DXLVIII. Oath of Rosse and the Lairds of the Isles.

In Dei nomine. Amen. Per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter, quod anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo quinto, et nostre Principis anno secundo. The quhilk comperit ane honorable Lord, Donald Lord of ye Ilis and Erll of Ross, into ye Cheptour of ye Gray Freris of Knokfarguse, wicht his Baronis and his weill awisit Counsell, in presence of Patrik Colquhoun and Waltir Macfarlan, Commissionaris send be my Lord thErll of Lennox, secund persoun of ye realme of

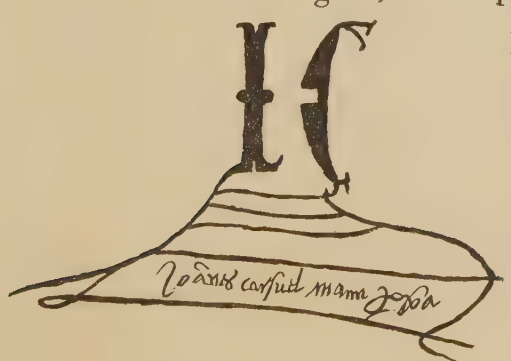
[1] The compliment and signature are in the same hand as the commission, but different from the body of the letter, which is written by the same person as the oath.

See the remarks of the Irish Council on these transactions. Vol. III. pp. 529–534.

Scotland,

Scotland, and als in presence of Waltir Cluddy, Constable of ye Kingis Majesteis castell of Knokfarguse, Hary Wild, Mair of ye said toun of Knokfarguse, Patrik Macgillaquhowill, Nicolas Wild, Bailzeis of ye said toun, Wilzeam Dobbeyn, Wilzeam Omulen, Richard Sandell; yat quhar ye said Donald Lord Ilis and Erll of Ross, and Hector Maclane of Doward, Jhoun Macallister capitane of Clanrannald, Rore Macleod of Lewise, Alexander Macleod of Dunveggan, Murdoch Maclane of Lochbowy, Anguse Macconill brudir germane to James Macconill, Allane Maclane of Torloske, Archibald Macconill capitane of Clanhounstoun, Alexander Mackeyn of Ardnamurchan, Jhoun Maclane of Coll, Gilleganan Macneill of Barray, Ewin Mackynnan of Strayquhordill, Jhoun Macquore of Wlway, Jhoun Maclane of Ardgoer, Alexander Rannaldsoun of Glengarre, Anguse Rannaldsoun of Knwdeart, Donald Maclane of Kengerloch, wncoakit or incompulsit, bot of yair awin free motive will, has giffin yair bodely aythis be yair handis twechit and giffin to ye said Patrik Colquhoun, as Commissionar to my Lord of Lennox, and servand to ye Kingis Majeste of Ingland France and Ireland, yat yai aboun writtin was cum ye Kingis Grace trew subjectis at ye command of ye said Erll of Lennox, and thai have oblist yame to fortifee eftir yair powar ye Kingis Majeste twetching ye mariage of ye Prenses of Scotland, and in all wdir affairis as is commandit yame to doo be my Lord Erll of Lennox; and als has giffin yair full powar to ye said Commissionaris to mak yair selis, gif it be requirit, and to affix ye sammyn to yair handis to ye Kingis Majeste and my Lord Erll of Lennox, or in ony wdir suir maner dewisit be ye said Erll of Lennox, yai to stand ferme and stable in all and haill yir premissis doyn and to be doyn be ye said Commissionaris. Of ye quhilk yir premissis aboun writtin ye said Patrik Colquhoun and Commissionaris hes tayn instrumentis, on or ma, of me, Notar Publict, befoir yir witness, Walter Cluddy, Constable of ye Kingis Majeste castell in Knokfarguse, Hary Wyld, Mair of ye said toun, Nycolas Wild, Bailze, wicht wderise diverse.

Acta erant hec apud willam de Knokfarguse, 5to die mensis Augusti, anno suprascripto.



Ego vero Johannes Carsuell, Artium Magister, ac Clericus, Insularum Diocesis Notarius Publicus, dum sic agerentur dicerentur et fierentur, una cum nominatis testibus, presens et personaliter interfui, ac in notam cepi, signoque meo consueto signavi, in fidem et robur omnium premissorum.

DXLIX. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please yt Your Royall Majestie tunderstande that I, thErll of Hertforde, have receyved letters from the Wardens of the West and Middle Marches whiche yt may please Your Highnes to receyve herewithe. By the same yt shall appere to Your Majestie, what thenemyes have done. And yt may be that they woll not departe, untill they have done some gretter thinges, yf their power woll extend to the same. Wherfore I entend, with suche power as I have here, to marche forwardes, with asmoche diligence as I can, nerer to the frontiers, calling likewise furthwith the power of the countrey here, whiche ys bounde to defende at their owne charge, and also I have sent presently for 5000 fotemen and 4 or 500 horsemen to come furthwith out of Yorkeshiere, whiche shall followe me with asmoche spede as is possible, intending, with the grace of God, yf thenemyes do abide our commyng, to do what we can to repulse theym, and so to requyte their malice, as we trust shalbe to Your Majesties honor. And incase they shalbe reteyred, befor I can assemble to theym with my said power, yet, consideryng that, after they be scaled and disparpled, in whiche case yt is to be thought they cannot be sone gathered agayne togither, we may then have a gret advauntage to do theym som annoyaunce, I intend therfore, yf yt may so stand with Your Majesties pleasure, to procede according to my former determination signified to Your Highnes[1], that is, to invade the realme of Scotland, and to encampe me silf at Kelso, whiche I wolde fortifie in suche soorte as a convenyent garryson might lye there this wynter, yf uppon the viewe and sight therof I shall perceyve yt may be don convenyently; and so that we may be sufficiently furnished with victuelles to abide the same; for the whiche I woll give the best order I can. And in the meane tyme of fortification I wold trust with my horsemen to overrenne dyvast and brenne a gret parte of the countreye thereaboutes, for thacquytall of suche damages as they have nowe don uppon Your Majesties frontiers (whiche hitherto ys no grete matier). I wold truste also to do some good enterprice uppon Hume castell; assuring Your Majestie that, yf thies thinges might be accomplished, wherunto I shall put my good

[1] The date of this determination does not appear. There are letters from them of the 1st, 6th, and 9th of August, which evince a disposition to act on the defensive. The two first allude to the expectation among the Scots of a French fleet on their coast.

wille,

wille, yf yt shall please Your Majestie to be at the charges with the same, I thinke yt shall not only be a gret scourge and annoyaunce to the enemyes; but also, leyng a convenyent garryson at Kelso, when yt is fortified, yt shalbe the lesse nedefull to ley so gret garrysons as Your Highnes hath had all thies two yeres on the Bordres, wherby a gret peace of Your Majesties charge in that parte may be saved hereafter, and thenemye more annoyed then before. For in myn opynyon (as also the Wardens have heretofore agreed with me in the same) yf convenyent garrysons be layed at Kelso and Warke, they shall kepe the Mershe and Tyvydale so subject to Your Majestie, that yt shalbe the lesse nedefull to ley any gret garrysons besides in any other places of the frontiers. Thiese thinges I intend (yf I can) to put in execution, unles Your Majesties pleasure shalbe signified unto me of the contrarye. For, when this force, whiche I have called, shall come togither, I wolde be lothe to retorne from the Bordres without doing some notable damage to thenemye. And, yf the fortification of Kelso, or the surprise of Hume castell, shall not seme fesible, yet I wold truste, with the power before expressed, to do Your Majestie som good service, to the displeasure of thenemyes, by the overrennyng and spoyling of their countrey as ys aforsaid, so yt may please Your Highnes to be at the charge with the said 5000 fotemen and 500 horsemen, above thordenarye whiche Your Majestie ys charged withall alredy, for one moneth; wherin yt may please Your Highnes tadvertise me of your most gracyous pleasure, whiche I shall accomplishe, as my duete ys, to thuttermost of my witte and power. Thus we beseche Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your roiall estate moste feliciously tendure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the 11th of August, 1545.

Your Majesties subjectes and
moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD (*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

---

1 This despatch was inclosed in a letter to Paget, containing a request that he would immediately forward a supply of money.

DL. PAGET *to* HERTFORD.

IT may lyke Your good Lordshippe to be advertised, that I have receyved your sundry pacquettes of letters, and shewed all the same to the Kinges Majestie, who takyth thadvertisementes in the same in right thankfull part; and to such part of the same as requyrith aunswer hath willed me to signifie His Majesties pleasure unto you as folowyth.

Furst, as toching the Lord Maxwell, albeit he doth reaporte amisse the declaration made by my Lord Chauncelour, in the presence of all his hole Counsail at Westminster, of the Kinges Majesties pleasure for his goyng in to the North (for my Lord Chauncelour spake of no remission or pardone, and yet in dede the Lord Maxwell ones or twise semed to crave it), His Majeste nevertheles is pleased to stay his cummyng to the Towre of London, and willyth hym to be sent to Ponfret castle, there to remayn a prisoner, until His Highnes pleasure be otherwise determyned.

Second, as concernyng Borasso, His Highnes is contented to beleve, that he ment truly to serve His Majestie, and to have disclosed those letters sent from the French King, and hath further accepted hym to serve for an espie; for the which purpose he departith tomorow to Andwerpe, having at his goyng 60 crownes in rewarde, with promise of many gay thinges mo, if he serve truly, as he sayth he will. Signifying further unto your good Lordshippe, that it is trew that such practise Lyghtmaker had in dede with the Frenche King; mary, at the furst openyng of the matter unto hym, he sent strait to disclose it to the Kinges Majestie, and had commaundement to procede still in the sayd practise, to thentent that he myght both have gotten the money which the French King offered, and we also have knowen those capitayns of ours in the North that shuld have bene false. For the Frenche King promised hym to have assigned hym to certain capitains now in the Kinges service, that shuld have betrayed you there at the day of fyght; and by al lykelyhoode supposed, uppon the untrew reaport of Borassos being furst here (which he sayth he was not), that Morgante and Charles de Navarro had bene compassed to his service, but now at the last, the French Kinges practise with Lyghtmaker beyng waxen cold, he was commaunded from hens to medle no further; and so he departed and cam his way hither.[1]

Finally, His Majeste sendyth to your Lordship the French Kinges letters, prayng you to call apart unto you Morgante and De Navarro, and to charge

[1] Thomas Lychmaker wrote to Paget from Antwerp on the 7th of August, that illness had prevented him from joining the 1000 horsemen he had brought for the King's service, and begged for payment of £1000 towards their sustenance.

them

them gently with the untrowth, wherunto it shuld seme they have consented, and to say, what soever apparaunce of prove His Majeste hath of the same, yet He takyth them to be men of honesty, and doth trust them; and, to thentent they shall se that His Highnes doth trust them, to let them se severally the French Kinges letters unto them: which notwithstanding, seyng His Majeste hath them in no les reputation then before, they have cause to be honest men towardes His Majeste (which if they have any spark of honesty in them, they will moche the rather be). And by this maner of handling of them, or other, lyke as your Lordshipp shall thynk convenient, His Majeste thynkyth to wynne them fast unto Hym; prayng your Lordship to returne save agayn the sayd letters of the French Kyng, with thaunswers of the sayd two capitayns to your procedinges with them in this behaulf.

As for newes from Bulloyn, we here non, but such as your Lordship hath herd before, that thenemyes be buylding there a fort, which we entend to let to be fynished, and for that purpose, they beyng not above 12 or 14000 men, the Kinges Majeste sendyth over, under the ledyng of my Lord of Surrey, 5000 fresh men, which with 3000 footemen to be taken out of the pale at Calais, and 600 horsmen, and 2000 footemen and 300 horsmen out of the garrison at Bullen, shall, under my Lord Poyninges, who is Lieutenant of the hole, do what can be done for theyr removing, notwithstanding the passage of the sees is now so stopped betwen Dover Calais and Bollen, that our men can not yet passe. And therfore, by the grace of God, my Lord Admyrall (who is now well renforced, and hath as many shippes of warre as they have, and thre tymes as many of gret burthen as they have, for he hath 40^{ty} sayle, the lest of 300, (and 22 of those 40^{ty} be of 6, 7, and 5 hundred the leest) shall the next week see what rule they kepe. Our Lord send hym well to do, as we trust in Hym he will, we beyng in the right and just querel, He being a God of right and justice. And as for theyr cummyng to land in those partes, ye know how moch unlyke it is to be trew, seyng theyr remaynyth such a force of there herd behynd them.

I trow I wrote to your Lordshippe of the 10000 footemen and 3000 horsmen Almayns that cum to serve the Kinges Majeste, and will cum perforce to Calais or Bullayn thorow thenemyes cuntrey, and wilbe there by thend of this moneth.

As toching your own affayres, I have moved the Kinges Majeste in such sort as your servaunt Mr Thynne will declare unto you, and I doubt not but good will cum of it.[1] Mary, me thinkes I smell he lookes to have sumwhat more:

[1] On the 25th of June 1545, Hertford requested an additional allowance of £200 per annum, and to exchange the College of St. Mary Ottery, which he then held, for the College of Beverley, or Leicester. By his letter of the 19th of July it appears he had been answered that "the King "was

more: ye wote what. Thus, my good Lord, with my harty commendations to my Lord of Durham and Mr Sadleyr, with Mr Hobby and Mr Knyvet, I pray God send you aswell to do as I wish to my self.

Sir, the Kinges Majeste prayeth you to declare on His Highnes behaulf to Mr Hilton, that, considering how necessary his stewardship and ferme of Tynemowth is for the capitayn of the castle, His Majeste requyrith hym that he wilbe contented without further delay to let Mr Leeke[1] to have them; and therwithall desyrith your Lordship to appoynt Mr Leeke his entertenement conforme to his of Berwike, and that your Lordshipp do work herin so with Mr Hilton, as His Majesties desyre may indelaydly take effect; and as for recompence, looke what your Lordship shall thynk mete Mr Hilton have, His Highnes wooll, though it be to his own charge, se hym satisfyd. Wherfore Mr Hilton shall do well to be conformable, for His Majeste notith hym now to be to strait laced. His Majeste takith the matter to hart, and therfore Your Lordship shall please Hym to bring it to passe.[2]

Your good Lordships own assured
at commaundement to my power,
(*Signed*) Willm̃: Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singuler good Lord, thErle of Hertford, the Kinges Majesties Lieutenaunt Generall in the North Parties.

DLI. The Council with The King *to* Hertford.

After our right harty commendations to Your good Lordeshippe. The Kinges Highnes hath receyved your letters, and seen allso your Lordshipps other letters written unto me Sir William Pagett; whereby His Majeste perceyving yowr wise discrete and temperate procedinges, wyth yowr circumspect and polytike advise unto the Wardens, yeveth unto yowr Lordeshippe his most harty thankes therefore. And, towching your devyse for thassemblye of a powre, and wyth the same to resiste thennemye, and in cace to annoy

" was mynded not to deface any of his gret colleages." On the 27th of July Hertford solicited a gift of the College of Glaseney in Cornwall, in addition to that of St. Mary Ottery. In January following he obtained a gift of the parsonages " of Bradenonche and Southmolton in Devonshire, " being 97£ 10s. by yere, with a licence to indue Vicars in either of the same."

[1] Sir Francis Leeke was captain of Tynemouth castle.

[2] This despatch (which, together with its superscription, is wholly in Paget's handwriting) is without date. It has a contemporary indorsement, " Fro the Lordes, 13° Aug. 1545," and is probably the letter referred to in the answer (p. 493) as of the 14th. Paget's letter of the 16th, alluded to in the same passage, appears not to be extant.

the

the same, or to fortifye Kelso, in suche a sorte as yow have att good length deskribed in your sayde letters, His Majeste, nott dowghting of the contynuaunce of your Lordeshipps good forsight, and sobre waying of all thinges as apperteyneth, liketh the same very well. Concerning powdre and other munition, ordre is taken for the sending thereof unto yow, and we thinke itt be by this tyme well forwardde. And this day or to morrow money shall allso be dispeached thither, according to your Lordeships request. And thus we bedde Your good Lordeshippe most hartyly well to fare. From Guldeforde, the 14th day of August, 1545.

Your Lordeshipps assured
loving freendes,

(*Signed*) W. Essex. Ste. Winton.
(*Signed*) Antone Browne. Antony Wyngfeld. Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lorde, thErle of Hertford,
the Kinges Highnes Lieutenaunt Generall
in the North Parties.
Hast hast hast
hast post hast
hast with all diligence.

DLII. Hertford, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Please yt Youre Royall Majestie to receyve herewithe suche letters as I, thErll of Hertford, have receyved from the Wardens and others on the Marches, by the whiche Your Majestie shall perceyve that the Scottes are retyred and scaled[1], without doing any greater thinges than Your Majestie hath byn advertysed of, whiche surely is very litell, and Your Majestie put to no ferther chardge for their resistence, then Your Highnes was before chardged with your ordenarye garysons. Wherfore, uppon this their retyre we have

[1] This information was confirmed the next day by the following letter to Hertford.
" Plesith it Your good Lordship to be advertysyd. This present daye the Lard of Nesbyt come " to me, saing ther Lordes ar scallyd into there owne countres, every man to his owne; and ferther " sayth at there came a Franshe ship, which brought letters to Mongomberay, and, as the sayd " Mongomberaye sayth to theme, at the flete of Fraunce woll forthwith lond at Tynemowth. Alsoo, " an other of my espialles came incontynent unto me, saing at thErlle Angus is gone into " Douglasdayll, and George Douglais to the Mowrelond, where his wyff is; and ferther sayth " at the Lorde of Johnston, Mr Maxwell, and there frendes, hais tayken oon honde to wyne " Langham agayne. Thus we commyt Your good Lordship to the tewishon of tholly Trenytye. " From Barwyke, this 15th of August, 1545.
" Your good Lordshipes at commandment,
(*Signed*) " W. Stourton
(*Signed*) " Wyllm Eure."

 stayed,

stayed, by letters, the power whiche, as befor we advertysed, I, the said Erll, had sent for into Yorke shiere, whiche we have thought good to do for a tyme uppon thies considerations; whiche ys, that, yf yt shall please Your Majestie to have those enterprises put in execution for the fortifieng of Kelso, and wasting of the countrey in Scotland, as we wrote lately to Your Highnes, we thinke the tyme most propice for the doing therof in the begynnyng of Septembre, and to the most annoyance of thenemyes, for that their corne, the yere beyng very forwardes in those parties, woll then be ripe and shorne, by reason wherof we shall have the better opertunytie to distroye the same, whiche wolbe no lytell annoyaunce unto theym, and cause theym to lyve in the more penurye all the yere after; and in the meane tyme also Your Majesties subjectes shalhave tyme to do their harvest, so that the same shalbe no impechement unto theym to come forwardes to the Bordres when they shalbe called. And besides that, because thassemblie of the Wardens with the garrysons and countrey men and the Bishopriche, with part of the Spanyardes and Italyans footemen, being all assembled at this tyme on the Bordres for the defence of thenemyes malice, have consumed a gret parte of suche store of victuelles as were bestowed at Berwik, and also almost asmoche as could be gotten abrode in the countrey aboutes the Bordres; we knowe not certenly what store dothe nowe remayne at Berwike for oure furnyture, yf we shuld nowe furthwith goo forwardes for thexecution of the said enterprises; and therfore in this staye we shall see what store there is at Berwike and in the countrey theraboutes, and then consider the lacke to be supplied, and from hens to be conveyed to Berwike; wherin we shall take suche ordre as, withe Goddes grace, we shall not lacke a convenyent furnyture (yf yt be possible), wherewith we may abide the doing of the said enterprises. Thiese considerations do move us to staye the said power called out of Yorke shere, as ys aforsaide, for the better forsight of thies thinges in the meane tyme, and then we shalbe redye, with Goddes leave, to do thenterprise to Your Majesties honor, yf yt shall so stand with your gracyous pleasure; whiche we wolde be glad to knowe shortely, to thintent we may the better give order for the furnyture of all things therfore accordingly. And thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your roiall estate moste feliciously tendure. At Newcastell, the 14th of Auguste, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford

(*Signed*) Cuthē: Duresme

(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After our moste hartie commendations. You shall understand that I, thErll of Hertforde, have receyved suche letters from the Warden of the Est Marches as you shall receyve herewith, by the whiche yt seameth that the Scottes shuld assemble agayne to the Bordres, wherof (albeit consideryng their soden departure thens of late for lack of victuelles, and that as I thinke they cannot be so sone furnyshed agayne to do any gret enterprise) I see no great lykelyhod, yet I shalhave no lesse regard therunto then apperteyneth. And also I have receyved aswell the letters from my Lordes and you of the Counsaill of the 14th of this present, as yours of the 16th, by the whiche I do perceyve not only that yt hath pleased the Kynges Majestie to accept my doinges here in good parte, not a litell to my counfort, but also that His Highnes liketh well my devyse for the fortification of Kelso, and thannoyaunce of thenemyes, as before I wrote in my other letters, and that His Majesties pleasure is, that I shall put all thinges in order for thexecution of the same agaynst the tyme appoynted, whiche, God willing, I shall not fayle to do to thuttermost of my witte and power; praying you in the meane season to remember our furnyture for that purpose with money[1], and to consider that, afore the same can arryve here, there wolbe a gret somme therof due to the garrysons here of Englishe men and straungiers, theyr pay daye nowe drawing nere, as you may perceyve by the last declaration sent unto you. Wherfore, besides the furnyture of the next paye, yt ys expedient to have a convenyent masse for the supportation of the other charges incydent to thexecution of the said enterpryse; as I doubt not my Lordes and you of the Counsaill woll consider and wey the same accordingly. And, because I wold be glad to have som man of jugement and experyence in fortification to be with me, when I shuld com to Kelso, wherby I might the better do that thing there that shuld be to the Kinges Majesties honor and to good purpose, I therefore moste humblie beseche His Highnes to let me have Sir Richard Lee; or yf His Majestie do occupie him otherwise, so that yt is not possible for me to have him, then yt may yet please His Grace to send me Hancock, whom I did lately put into His Majesties service; but rather, yf yt be possible, I wold wishe to have Mr Lee, yf yt were but for 10 dayes, at our

[1] On this subject Hertford wrote to Paget on the 16th.

firste

firste approche to Kelso; not doubting but His Highnes shuld be moche the better served in that affayre.

Ferthermore you shall understand that I have spoken with capitain Morgante and Charles Navarro uppon the letters devised unto theym by the Frenche Kinge, whiche I wolde have don or this, but that the said Navarro was uppon the Bordres with the Warden att his laste assemblie of the Scottes. Nowe I have leyd the matier unto theym, either of theym aparte, in gentell sorte according to the Kinges Majesties pleasure signified unto me by your letters, and afterwardes showed unto theym the Frenche Kinges letters, to approve that the Kinges Majestie had juste cause to charge theym, in suche soorte as in your said letters is conteyned; wherwith I assure you they were moche perplexed, alledging that the matier coulde not be but devised to undo and caste theym awaye, and that the Frenche King ment nothing therin but their deathe and confusion; offeryng theym selfes to lye in pryson till the matier were examyned, and yf yt can be founde that they be faultie in one poynt or title therof, they desire nothing elles but extreme deith and punishement, to thexample of all traytors. They alledgid also their honors, and what houses they are come of, howe carefull and howe lothe they have ben and be always to touche the lest poynt of their honour, and desire to be tryed by their service specially. Navarro axith recorde of suche noble men in whose compenye he hath served heretofore; and asfor the Frenche Kynge he saith that he never served ne wold serve Him, although some meanes in tymes paste hath byn made unto him therfore, and because he wold not be induced therunto, he saith that surely he thinketh that this matier is therfore devised of malice agaynst him, to cause him to be hanged in this countrey. Wherfore both he and Morgante sayd that they desired nothing more of the Kinges Majestie, but that yt wolde please His Highnes to be so good Lorde unto theym, as that their accusers and the bringers of those letters might be brought afore theym, to thintent they might trye theym selves; and yf uppon the triall of the matier yt can be founde that they are giltie in the leeste parte therof, they axe nothing elles but dethe, to the tirrible example of all others. Thus they laboured with many other wordes and circumstances tending to their purgation to declare their innocence in this matier, with ernest desire of the tryall therof, as is aforsaid. Wheruppon I declared unto theym, according to the tenor of your letter, the goodnes of the Kinges Majestie, and that His Highnes, notwithstanding that He had just cause to charge theym after that soorte as they might well perceyve by the Frenche Kinges owne letters addressed unto theym, had neverthelesse no mistrust in theym, but rather toke the matier to be devised against theym, to bring theym out of credite,

credite, and to put theym to reproche and dishonour, havyng none other opynyon of theym but that they were men of suche trowthe as wolde serve His Highnes according to His Graces expectation, in suche wise as to men of their sorte and honour apperteyneth. Herewith they were excedingly well satisfied, sayeng that theyr service, when tyme came, shuld declare their trouthe to the Kinges Majestie, desiring greatly that they might have som occasion to do service, wherby they might trye theym selfes honest and true men to His Majestie in this behalf, and still they desired nevertheles to come to their tryall afore their accusers, for the declaration of their trouthe and honour, and to be discharged of their rowmes and offices here, untill suche tyme as the matier may be tryed, and they purged of the same. In fyne I did satisfie theym with good woordes to their contentation; and, to tell you what we thinke, we canne perceyve non other, but that they be innocent of the matier; and they, nowe perceyving that the Kinges Majestie taketh yt in suche good parte, seame to be more fervent in His Majesties service then before, as we doubt not woll appere by their doinges when tyme shalbe. And asfor Navarro, nowe at this late assemblie of the Scottes, before this matier was declared unto him, showed him self right honestlie, and did verey honest service agaynst thenemyes, for the whiche the Warden of the Middle Marches hath given him to us great commendation: and, yf he had byn so mynded, we think he had then good opertunytie to have put theffectes of the Frenche Kinges letters in execution; whiche may be taken for a good declaration of his innocencie in this matier. Thus I have proceeded with theym in effect, praing you to declare the same unto the Kinges Majestie; and herewith I send you agayne the Frenche Kinges letters according to the purporte of your letters.

Fynally I have travelled with Sir Thomas Hilton for the ferme of Tynmouthe and the stewardshipe there, whom I fynde so conformable to the Kinges Majesties pleasure, that when I showed him howe that His Highnes mynded to unyte and annex the same to the castell, and to recompence him therfore as reason wolde requyre, he offred not only his ferme and stewardshipe aforsaid, but all that he hathe in the worlde besides, to be at the Kinges Majesties pleasure; and even so, (albeit the atteyning of the said ferme hath byn chargeable unto him, and cost him at the begynnyng two hundred markes for a fyne, as he saithe, and ys worthe to him yerely, as he saith, above £100 de claro above all charges) yet he hath byn content to leave the same to Mr Leeke, who is nowe in possession therof, and remytteth himselfe only to the Kinges Majestie for his recompence; and nevertheles what he desireth in recompence we shall shortelly advertise you, trusting that you woll further the

the same accordingly. Thus fare you moste hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 19th of August, 1545.

Youre assured freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.
(*Signed*) CUTHĨ : DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

DLIV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* HERTFORD.

AFTER our most hartye commendations to Your good Lordship. Thies shalbe to signefie unto you, that the Kinges Majestie hath receyved certeyn letters from thErle of thIsles of Scotland by the Bishopp Elect of the same, and a brother of the Lord Macklayn, who also brought the letters sent herewith addressed to my Lord of Lynoux. And bicause they be very desirouse to have my sayd Lord of Linoux here to conferre with them uppon their commen affayres, His Hieghnes requireth Your Lordship, unles he thinke his abode there be so necessarie at this present for His Majesties service, as it shall not be convenyent to withdrawe him from thens, you woll by your letters signefie unto him His Majesties contentation for his repayre hither for the purpose aforsayd; in which cace we doubte not Your Lordship will take ordre for his passage by post, as apperteyneth.

And thus, prayeng Your Lordship to praye with us for my Lord of Suffolk, who departed this worlde yesternight at fowre of the clock, and lykewise my Lord Poynenges, who decessed uppon Tuesday, we bidde you most hartely well to fare. From Oking, the 23th of August, 1545.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) W. ESSEX. STE : WINTON.
(*Signed*) ANTONE BROWNE. WILLM̃ PAGET. WILLM̃ PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lord, thErle of Hertforde, the Kinges Majesties Lieutenant in the North partes.

DLV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Royall Majestie to understande, that, forasmoche as yt hathe pleased Your Highnes to resolve uppon thexecution of thenterprise at Kelso, in suche sorte as of late I, thErll of Hertforde, did advertise my pore opynyon unto Mr Secretarie, who I perceyve did signifie the same unto Your Majestie; I have not only sithens, uppon knowlege of your gracyous pleasure in that parte, put all thinges in suche good ordre and arredynes for the same, as I truste, with the leave of God, taccomplishe the said enterpryse to Your Majesties honor; but also devising by what meanes the same might best be done with leest daungier and difficultie, I have devised a proclamation to be made and set furthe in Scotland uppon the invasion of your armye, wherby yt is not unlike that many, bothe of the noble men and others of that realme, (wherof as we here there be a gret nombre, that be well mynded to thadvauncement of the peax and mariage) woll percase be induced to leane to thaccomplishement of the effects of the said proclamation, and not to joyne theym silfes with those whiche be of the contrarye faction; by reason wherof the adverse partie shalbe the weaker, and the lesse able to empeche our enterprise: whiche proclamation yt may please Your Majestie to receyve herewith, to be altered and reformed by your highe wisdome, and further to be used as shall stand with your most gracyous pleasure. By the same proclamation Your Majestie ys not bounden (as we take yt) to stand onlye to the peax and marriage, otherwise then with suche conditions as yt shall please Your Highnes to accept, and in suche sorte as therby Your Highnes ys not restreyned from thexecution of your enterprise to fortifie at Kelso, and therby to bringe all that countrey of the Mershe and Tyvydale to your obedyence; for, like as the nombre of thinhabitantes of the same have heretofore had assuraunce uppon their promyse of subjection and service to Your Majestie, for the whiche also they leyed in their hostages; so by this proclamation they arr not acquyted of that promyse, but rather not admytted into Your Majesties protection, oneles they shall observe the same; so as Your Majestie may well go thoroughe with this enterpryse of fortification at Kelso, and to bryng that countrey into Your Highnes obedyence, notwithstanding any wordes conteyned in the said proclamation, as Your Majestie shall more amplie perceyve by the same. Moste humblie beseching Your Majestie to take my meanyng therin in good parte, as devised by my poure wytte for the best advauncement of Your Graces affayres, referryng the holl to Your Majesties pleasure.

After

After this devise of the said proclamation, one Thomas Forster (who was of late, by Your Majesties commaundment, at the desyre of thErlles of Anguishe and Casselles George Dowglas and others, sent to theym into Scotland) came hither to me the said Erle, and showed me a letter sent to him from one Sym Penango, servaunt to George Dowglas, of suche effect as Your Majestie may perceyve by the same letter hereinclosed; uppon the sight wherof I willed the said Thomas Forster to go speke with the said Penango according to his desire; with whom he hath byn at the place appoynted betwene theym, where he receyved of the said Penango a letter in ciphre sent from George Dowglas, whiche we have deciphered, and send bothe the cipher and the decipher to Your Majestie herewith[1], to be wayed and considered by your highe wisdome, and to be aunswered in suche sorte as to Your Majestie shalbe thoughte convenyent. It ys addressed from thErlles of Anguyshe, Casselles, and Marshall, and from the said George Dowglas: wherof we judge many thinges; eyther that in dede they be affrayed of our invasion, hearing percase of some preparation to

[1] The decypher only is extant. It is as follows:

"*Right Woorshipfull, after most hartly commendatioun. Ye shall understand that we have commoned togither, and is determyned all in oone of unyon to serve the Kynges Majeste at thuttermost of our powers in the setting forwardes of the peax and mariage, whiche we knowe surelie standes with the pleasure of God, the Kynges Majestes contentacioun, the common weale and quyetnes of bothe realmes. Therfore we thinke for our opinion (if it standes with the Kinges Majesties pleasure) that His Grace shulde hastelie prepare his substancious armyes in this tyme of harvest, bothe at thEst and West Bordres, provided to remayne a good tyme; for, withoute long remaynyng, there can no highe purpose be made to the Kinges Majestes pleasure. Therfore looke well on that poynte; and, when the Kynges armyes cummes in this realme, ye must setforwardes your proclamacions, declaring howe that your purpose is not to hurte this realme, nor no subject that is in it, that will assist to the sure perfourmyng of the peax and marriage. And, if any noble man please to common with you on the causes aforsaide, ye shall make them sure to their owne reasonable contentation. Further, if the Kynges Majeste fyndes this opinion of ours good, it will please His Grace to send full power with his Lieutenaunt to theffect that we may knowe His Highnes speciall good mynde to us, and He our service to the causes aforsaide. For we are sure (if the Kinges Majeste stand not good Prince to us) it wyll retourne to our greate dammage. If the Kynges armyes cummes forwardes, it may please His Grace to cause them folowe parte of our counseills, whiche shalbe (wyll God) to the Kynges Majestes honour and pleasure. Further, as to this last journey of ours, it was devised by the Quene, Cardinall, and this Frenche capitayne Lorge Mangummarry. Huntley fortefyed this armye at his power, notwithstonding (at shorte) all that they devised was stopped by us, that are the Kynges freendes. Their hole intent was to have besieged the Kynges howses, unto the tyme they had gotten bargayn, but all was stopped, wherof they stoode nothing content. This capitain Lorge will not remayne on our Bordres; wherfore the people thinkes it a sure argument that he is not comme into this countrey for our weales, but onelie to put forwardes the pleasure of Fraunce, and to cause us make battell togithers. We praye you make us the most hastie aunswer that possible maye be had, so as we maye knowe the Kynges Majestes mynde in all thies affayres; and, that we maye be in a readines conforme to His Majestes pleasure, we doubte not but yow wooll make us hastie aunswer. And thus we praye God ye fare well. Of Melrose, the 16th of August, by thErles of Angus, Marshall, George Dowglas, and Cassillis.*"

be

be made here for the same, and wold therfore make their owne waye with Your Majestie before; orelles, supposing that Your Majestie is not furnyshed at this present to invade with any mayne power, they wolde seame to be Your Majesties freindes in giving Your Highnes advise to do that thinge, whiche they think that Your Majestie ys not able to do at this tyme. This we conjecture the rather, for that they have ben so colde in their procedinges towardes Your Majestie all this whyle, because they wold see what the Frenchemen were able to do, and whether they wolde lande here on this coste, as they bragged; wherof we thinke, yf yt had so come to passe, they wold have byn content to have taken the advauntage; but nowe that they perceyve nothing to come of the Frenche bragges, thiese men, we thinke, remembryng what promyses they have made to Your Majestie, and knowyng that they cannot contynewe agaynst Your Highnes force, do the rather devise meanes howe to perswade Your Highnes to beleve that they are Your Majesties freindes. And yet yt may be, that they meane well at this tyme; not doubtyng but Youre Majestie woll wey yt by your highe wisdome, and use all their practyses to youre beste commoditie: and in our poure opynyons this journey and enterprise entended to Kelso woll thoroughly deciphere theym. It seameth also, that they be partely of our opynyon in the setting furthe of the proclamation, whiche surely we thinke can do no hurte, and may percase do moche good; referryng nevertheles the holl unto Your Majestie, in whose gracyous handes yt remayneth to have don therin, as to your highe wisdome shall seame convenyent. Moste humblie beseching Your Majestie to advertise us Your Graces pleasure in the premisses, whiche shalbe accomplished with suche good wille and diligence as to our dueties apperteyneth. Thus Almightie God preserve Youre Majestie in your royall estate moste feliciously to endure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the 25th of Auguste, 1545.

Youre Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD
(*Signed*) CUTH̃ : DURESME
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLVI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After oure most hartie recommendations. You shall receyve herewith suche letters addressed to me, thErll of Hertforde, as be arryved here from the Wardens of the Est and West Marches, conteynyng suche intelligences as they have gotten by their espielles out of Scotland; the contentes wherof we pray you to declare unto the Kinges Majestie.

This daye we receyved letters from the Lordes and you of the Counsaile, sent to me, the said Erle, with suche others as ye sent with the same addressed unto thErll of Lenoux, which we have delyvered unto him. And uppon communication with him, whether he thought best for him to repayre to the Courte, for to conferre with suche as be come thither from the Lorde of the Isles, or that his service here were more necessarye according to theffectes of your said letters; albeyt he was very lothe to depart hens nowe that we be preparyng towardes the Bordres, and so to procede to thannoyance of thenemyes, agaynst whom he saithe he wold most gladly employe his bodye in the compeny of me, the said Erle, yet, consideryng that he may serve bothe partes, that is, to repayre in post to the Courte, and also to retorne agayne with like spede in tyme ynoughe to serve here, yf yt shall so stand with the Kinges Majesties pleasure; he hath therfore resolved to take his journey tomorrowe towardes the Courte, where he entendyth to be on Mondaye next at the ferdist. And yf his service otherwise shall not be thought to the Kinges Majestie more necessarye, we thinke to retourne him hither, to thintent he may go with me, the said Erle, into Scotland, may be to good purpose; for that yt is not unlike that thErll of Anguishe, and suche others as pretend to be His Majesties friendes, with also suche other noble men and gentlemen as do bere some faveour and affection to the saide Erle of Lenoux, woll the rather com yn, when they shall here of his being with me. The consideration wherof we remyt unto the Kinges Majestie, to be weyed by his high wisdome, and ferther used as shall stand with his moste gracyous pleasure. So fare you most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 27th of August, 1545.

Your assured freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) CUTH̃: DURESME

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

Postscripta. At thenclosing hereof here arryved a letter dyrect to my Lordes of the Counsaill, and sent to us from the Warden of the West Marches, in the faveour of his clerck, as shall appere unto you by the same, whiche we send

send herewithe. And, for that he hath advertysed us his said clerck ys very diligent in the service of the Kinges Majestie, and mete to exercise the romes he wryteth for, requyring us also to be sutors with him in his faveour; we therfore pray you the rather, at the contemplation herof, as opertunytie may serve, to move His Majestie for the same offices, so that the said Warden may perceyve by your remembrance that we have not forgotten his desyre.

(*Superscribed*)
To our verey freind, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties
two Pryncipall Secretaries.

DLVII. M^c^ALISTER, &c. *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

To our werray good Lordis of ye Counsall, these be giffin.

ITEM first that, quhare we desyir in our artikills giffin to zour Lordschepes be wse afore my Lord thErll of Lennox comyng, secund persoun of the realme of Scotland, his Lordschip to be send in Scotland with one arme for settin furth of the Kingis Grace effairis in contrarie His Hienes enemys of Scotland. In the nixt artikill, quhar our lord and maister, thErlle of Rose and Lord of the Ilis, promittis that his Lordschip schall destroye the tayne half of Scotland, or than mak theyme to cum to the Kingis Majesteis obedience, and to my Lord thErlle of Lennox His Hienes subject. The thrid artikill, quhar the said Erll of Rose our maister schawis him becom the Kingis Grace subject, bodelye sworne wyth the Lord Maclane, and the rest of the Barronis of the Ilis, and desyris the Kingis Grace wyth awisse of zowr Lordscheps his good Counsall to mak no aggreance wyth Scotland, and in speciallie with the Erllis Huntlie and Argyill, wythout the said Erll of Rose, the Lord Maclane, Captane of Clanrannald, wyth the rest of the Barronis of the Ilis, the quhilkis ar becom the Kingis Grace subjectis, be includit therin. The fourt artikill, quhar it specifyith of the Kingis Majesteis most noble gudnese and zour Lordschepes his most honorable Counsall hath writtin with Patrick Colquhoun, servand to our good Lord thErlle of Lennox, to gif the said Erll of Rose one zeirlie pensioun of two thousand crownis for service doyne, and to be doyne, of the quhilk sowm his Lordschep hath resawit be the said Patrick Colquhoun 14 hundreth crownis wyth wderis presentis send be thErlle of Lennox, as his discharge at more lenth beareth, of the quhilk zeirlie pensioun the said Erll of Rose desyris sich suirnese of His Hienes as salbe requirit rasonable be ws his Commissionaris, and as His most noble Hienes and zour good Lordscheps thinkis expedient, wyth His Grace manteinyng and defending the said Erll of Rose in josing and bruiking all heretagis and possessionis, that his forbearis, Erllis of Rose and Lordis of the

Ilis

Ilis, bruikit of befoir. The fyft artikill and last of all beareth that, quhar the said Erll of Rose promittis to serve the Kingis Majeste and my Lord thErlle of Lennox wyth the number of 8 thousand men, four thousand men of the sam now instantlie is cum in the Kingis Majesteis boundis of Ireland, the wther four thousand is keipand their awin boundis aganis the Erllis Huntlie and Argyill, the quhilk stayis the saidis Erllis to ramane in their awin boundis, and may nocht supple nor defend the Bordowrs of Scotland in contrarie the Kingis Majesteis arme, the said Erll of Rose desyris to have wachis to thre thousand of the said eycht thousand, the wther fyve thousand to serve the Kingis Majeste in favour of my Lord thErll of Lennox, not takand wagis. And this my Lordis the said Erll of Rose the Lord Maclane and the rest of the Barronis of the Ilis is becom the Kingis Graceis subjectis as said is in the favour, causing, and gret affectioun had in the said Lord Erll of Lennox, and in specialle be suir knawlage of the gudnes that the Kingis most noble Majeste hath doyn and dalie dois to the said Erll of Lennox.

Item, my Lordis, eftir the comyng of the said Erll of Lennox, we hearand his Lordscheps mynd concernyng the Kingis Grace effaires, we promise, in our lord and maister is name, the said Erll of Rose and Lord of the Ilis, yf my Lord of Lennox, wyth the Kingis Graceis arme, pase wppon Dumbertan, or wppon any wther the Weast partis of Scotland, we schall mak the number of 6 thousand men wyth their galays and weschell, conforme to the said number, to serve the Kingis Hienes and my Lord thErlle of Lennox; and yf his Lordschep pase wppon the Erlls Huntlie or Argyill, we schall mak the holle number of 8 thousand; for yf we laif our awin boundis, it most nedis that we laif sum men keipand theym, and these at remanis at hoyme dois the Kingis Grace als good service in defending aganis the Erllis Huntlie and Argyill, as they do that comith furth.

Item secundlie, my Lordis, we exhort zour Lordschepes to ramember and considder, quhat honorable and faythfull service we promit to do the Kingis Majeste on our liffis and honour, and quhow our maistir thErll of Rose hath refusit all offerris wnto his Lordschep be the Governour and Lordis of Scotland, and, in favour of our good Lord thErll of Lennox, is becom the Kingis Grace subject[1], and now laitlie hath maid slachtir burnyng and herschepps wpon the

[1] The expression here used implies that Rosse was naturalized in England. No other trace of this has been discovered; but in the schedule of warrants stamped in September 1545 (see Vol. I. p. 629, note.) are the two following:

"3. Mathewe Erle of Lenoux to be Denezein; subscribed by my Lord Chancellour,

"4. Thomas Bisshopp, Secretarie to thErle of Lenoux, to be Denezein: subscribed by my "Lorde Chauncelour."

The former of these seems to be inconsistent with the fact of Lennox having been naturalized in the preceding year, as is stated in the note to p. 389, on the authority of Rymer, whose correctness is proved by recourse to the original records.

Scottis

Scottis men, takand the persute of all Scotland wpon him. This, my Lordis, sen so it is, the Kingis Grace and zour Lordschepes lat nocht the said Erll of Rose be destroyit be the holle realme of Scotland; for, yf his boundis be destroyit, he may nocht mak the Kingis Majeste so good service, as he may quhen his cuntre is sawf. And considder quhat the Kingis Majeste lycketh to spend in His Grace and my Lord of Lennox effaires, and in our maister and lordis defence aganis the Scottis men; wyth the grace of God, it schall redund in much more valour to His Majesteis profett honour and obedience; the qwhilk and His Grace wald ever have of Scotland, it schalbe socht and win be the Weast partis: and this we suirlie ondirstand.

Item thridlie, becaus we have hard and considderit, quhow that the Kingis Majeste and my Lord thErlle of Lennox hath beyne defraudit be the Lordis of Scotland, the quhilk schuld caus the Kingis Hienes and zour good Lordschepes of his Counsall to be the more ware wyth all the natioun of Scottis, this for their fraud, and in speciale wyth ws that is callit the wyld Ilis of Scotland; for this caus, my Lordis, we beseik zour Lordschepis to have no sich consait in ws, as we beleiff suirlie zour Lordschepis wisdomes will nocht; quharfor zour Lordschepes sall considder we have beyne auld enemys to the realm of Scotland, and quhen they had peasche wyth the Kingis Hienes, they hanged hedit presoned and destroed many of our kyn freindis and forbears, as testefyis be our maister thErlle of Rose, now the Kingis Grace subject, the quhilk hath lyin in presoun afoir he was borne of his modir, and nocht releiffit wyth thair will, but now laitlie be the grace of God. In lykwise the Lord Maclane is fadir was cruellie mwrdessit wndir traist in his bed in the toun of Edinbruch be Schir John Campbell of Calder, bruder to thErlle of Argyill.[1] The Captane of Clanrannald, this last zeir ago, in his defence slew the Lord Lowett his soun and air, his thre brethir, with 13 scoir of men.[2] And many wther crewell slachter burnyng and herschep that hath beyn betuix ws and the sadis Scottis, the quhilk war lang to wrytte. For the quhilk causis we ar nocht able ever to aggre with the sadis Scottis men, and now most of all, sen thai knaw yat we ar becom the Kingis Grace subjectis, the hatrand wilbe the grittar betuix ws and them, yan it was afore, and is able more to encrese.

Item fourtlie and last of all, zour Lordschepis to considder that, sen we have no wther refuge, bot onlie His most noble Hienes, and our good Lord thErll of Lennox, the quhilk Lord and we hath no help bot of His gracius

1 The "Diurnal" states that on the 10th of November 1523, John Campbell of Calder slew Lachlan Makcleane in his bed, under silence of night, being then afore agreed of all debates.

2 The same book records a great slaughter committed on the 20th of June 1544 by Lord Lovat and Clanronald, and their respective partisans, in which Lovat and his eldest son both fell.

Hienes;

Hienes; and sen the tyme is most convenient now betuix and Christenmes to persew Scotland, and that we are now best boldin wyth wittalis, and most able to do theym grittast skayth in cornis cattelis goodis and biggynis, to assay the said Erll of Lennox, and our maister thErlle of Rose be the Kingis Graceis supple. And, or His Hienes spend any thing that may do His Majeste hurt, it shalbe persawit, gif our maistir and lord performe as we promit in his name; and it is moir convenient to go to now, nor to continew longar, becaus, yf my Lord thErlle of Lennox beis not sett furth, and our lord and maister suppleit now instantlie, our enemys wilbe the more bawld wppon ws, and mak their wawnt that our maister thErlle of Rossis service is nocht accepit be ye Kingis Hienes; and in lyk maner the Frenschmen will say, that thei hald the Kingis Grace in sich besynes, that His Majeste may nocht supple our maister, nor persew His Graceis rychtis of Scotland, for feir of theym. And this we pray zour Lordschepes to enforme the Kingis Hienes of the sam, that the precius and convenient tyme be not lost, ye quhilk onis lost is wnrecoverable; and, on our lyffis, zour Lordschepps had never so good tyme as now.

Finale, my Lordis, to concluid, we pray zour Lordschepps to have ws excusit of our lang rusticall and barbarose ditment, to consider our mynd and nocht the wrytte, and that our mynd is not to perswaid zour Lordschepps wyth wordis, or to be desyrars of the Kingis Graceis mony, bot it shalbe ondirstand be our good Lord thErll of Lennox, and theym that gois in his cumpany, as plesis the Kingis Majeste and zour good Lordschepps, that quhar we desyre one crown of His Hienes, we shall spend thre in His Graceis service, with the grace of God; prayand Christ Jesu to have ye Kingis Majeste in keiping and Zour good Lordschipps, with ansour as zour Lordschipps thinkis expedient.[1]

DLVIII. King Henry VIII. *and* Rosse.

To all men, to quhome thies presentis sall cum, be it knowen, that quhair our Lord Donald of the Ilis, and Erll of Rose, has direkit ws, Rore Macallister, Elect of the Ilis, and Deyn of Morwarnen, and Maister Patrik Maclane, brudir german to the Lord Maclane, Bailze of Ycomkill, and Justice Clerk of the South Ilis, as his Commissionaris to the most noble hieast and wictorius Prence Henry, be the Grace of God King of Ingland France and Ireland, Defendour

[1] This paper is in the same handwriting as the oath, p. 485.

of

of the Fayth, and of the Churchis of Ingland and Ireland Supreme Hed, not onlie to present a wrytting of en othe maid to His Majestie be the said Erll of Rose, as in the letters therof maid selit and delywerit is contenit, but also has giffin ws authorite to promise and bynd the said Erll, and wther adhering to him, to observe and keip sich cowenawnts and conditionis as salbe ws aggreit their wnto: We theirfore, the said Commissionaris, considdering the gret gudnes, speciall favour, and benignite of the Kingis said Majeste, speciallie that it plesis the sam to grant wnto the said Erll a zeirlye pensioun of two thousand crownis, as apperis by His Hienes lettres patentis maid of the sam, and that furthermore His Majeste is content so to except the said Erll, and wther to him adhering, into his protectioun, as, if ony aggrement be maid within the realme of Scotland to comprehend, the sam Commissionaris doo promise for in the behalf of the said Erll, that thei sall trewlie and faythfullie serve His Majestie to their powaris, and to thannoyaunce of the Gouvernour and his partetakeiris in the realme of Scotland, ne shall nor entre any practise of aggrement wyth thErlis of Huntlie or Argyill, or any of the realme of Scotland or other in their name, or otherwise to the Kinges Majestes prejudice, but alwayes persiste and continew the Kinges Majestes trew servaunt and subject, wythout doing any acte to the contrarye.

And, where the Kinges Majeste sendis, at this presente, thErlle of Lennox, Heis Graceis Liutenand, and in his cumpany thErlle of Ormond and Osserey of Irelande, with a nomber of men to invade the realm of Scotland, and besidis generall annoyances to be doon in burnyng herieng and spoileng, as thei have oportunitie, tentre so farre as Sterling, yf they may see thentreprise faisible; the said Commissionaris promesse, that the said Erll, and other to him adhering, shall furnishe presentlie in the said entrepryse to goo wndre the rule and leading of the said Erll of Lennox 8000 men, so long as the said Erll of Lennox shall remayn in the countrey of thErlle of Argyille; and for the tyme the said Erll of Linox shalbe in any other parte of Scotland, the said Erll of Rose and other shall furnishe only 6000, and tother 2000 to be employed otherwise at home in thannoyaunce of the said Erll of Argiles countrey in the meane season. In which cace the Kingis Majeste is content, wppon such service doon, to allowe wnto the said Erll and others, besidis the nomber furnished at the Kingis Majestes chargis out of Ireland, wagis for three thowsand of their said men for the space of two monethes, after such rate as His Hieghnes is accustumed to paye to his oune. In witnes werof we have suscribed thies presentis with our oune handis, and setto the seale of the said Erll our master, delyvered by him wnto ws for that purpose. At ye Kyngis Manner of Otland, ye fourt day of September

September in ye zeyre of God ane thowsand fyif hundyrth and fourtie fyif zeyre.[1]

(*Signed*) Rodoricus Alexandri, Electus Ensularũ, et Chomisarꝰ in hac chausa &c. &c., teste manu ꝑꝑa.

(*Signed*) Ita est Patꝛcius Makclayn, Gmanus Dñi Mᶜ Clayn de Doward, Ballivus Ycolmkyll, ac Supmus Justiciarius Insularũ, et in hac causa Cmissarius; teste mã ꝑpria.

DLIX. King Henry VIII. *to* Rosse.

By the King.

Right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, We grete you well. And late you wite, that We have receyved your letters, and other writinges of your submission to our service and allegeaunce, made in the name of you and others, by our welbiloved the Bishop Elect of thIsles and the Lord Maclanes brother, whiche We take in verye good and thankfull parte, and likewise We have harde the credence, whiche they had to declare unto Us on your behaulf. And haveing communed theruppon with our right trusty and right welbiloved Cousyn thErle of Linoux, and the rest of our Counsaill, We have made such an honorable answer to the same, as you shall have good cause in reason to be contented; lykeas partly our said Cousyn of Lynoux, at his comming thither, and the said Bishop, and the Lord Maclanes brother, will signefie unto you; and partelye you shall perceyve by such writinges, as they bringe with them. Prayeng you, good Cousyn, to procede, lyke a noble man, to the revenge of such dishonours, as your ennemyes and oures have doon, both to you and Us, and to redubbe the same asmoch as you can. And you shall well perceyve, that you have given yourself to the service of such a Prynce, as will considre your well doinges herin, and the good service which you shall ministre unto Us in this behaulf, so as the same shall redounde both to your honour benefyt and commodetie. Yeven undre our Signet, at our Manour of Oteland, the 4th daye of September, the 37th yere of our Reigne.[2]

(*Superscribed*)

To our right trusty and right welbiloved
Cousyn, thErle of Rosse, and of thIsles
of Scotland.

[1] The original is written on parchment.

[2] A similar letter, mutatis mutandis, was on the same date written to the Lord Mclean.

DLX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* ORMOND.

AFTER our right hartye commendations unto Your good Lordshipp. Whereas thErle Donnault hath now lately submitted himself to the Kinges Majesties service and allegeaunce, with a request of sum ayde at His Highnes hande; thies shalbe to signefye unto your Lordship, that His Majestie hath not onely bene contented to bere the charges, for a tyme, of thre thousand of his men, but also, forasmoche as he hath made sute unto His Majestie that our very good Lord, thErle of Lynnoux, shuld also repayer to their ayde with a convenient bande of His Highnes subjectes of Irlande, His Majestie hath graunted the same twoo thousand kern and galoglasses, to be levyed in such places as to the Deputye and Counsail there shalbe thought expedyent. And, forbicaus the sayd Erle of Lynnoux, being neither acquaynted with the people of that cuntrey, nor theire langage, hath desyred much to have your cumpany in his journey for the better guyding of the sayd twoo thousande, His Majestie prayeth youe to put your self in ordre for that purpose, and in such arredynes, as, whenne the sayd Erle of Lynnoux shalbe arryved, you may be prest to marche forwarde with the sayd two thousande; signifyeng unto you that, forasmoche as the sayd Erle of thIsles hath bene induced to the Kinges service, and this entreprice ben specially set furthe by the sayd Erle of Lynnoux, and that the same hath also maryed His Majesties niepce, His Highnes hath appoynted hym to be his Lieutenant in this journay, wherwith His Highnes doubteth not, but ye wilbe well contented, and in all thinges gyve him advise, and further worke and procede with him, as may tende to the better advauncement of His Majesties affaires, wherby your Lordship shall minister unto His Highnes right thankfull service, to be consydered towardes you accordingly. And thus fare Your good Lordship right hartly wel. From Otelande, the 4th day of Septembre, 1545.

Your good Lordships assured
loving freendes; [1]

---

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Paget. See Vol. III. p. 533.

DLXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD.[1]

IT may please Your good Lordship to be advertised, that my Lord Admyrall, entending to do some entreprise on the French ground (as ye hard heretofore), hath burned Treporte in Normandy[2], and 3 or four other villages thereaboutes, and in the same 2 or 3 gentillmens houses, and an abbay, and burnt also in the havon of Treport 18 or 20^{ti} shippes, and after his feate don retourned to his shippes, and embarked his men, all saving 3 (who wer lost more by the disorder of themselfes then any thing elles); and is now with all the Kinges Majestes navy at Portesmouth.

My Lord Gray also, having appointed to commen with my Lord of Surrey at Guysnes the second of this instant, and comming down to the water side to mete my said Lord of Surrey, the alarum was given, wherupon the Lord Gray retourning tooke order for the savegard of his men marching towardes thennemies, and anon, after my Lordes comming, the horsemen of Guysnes entred in to skarmuche with thennemy, where was slayn Monsieur de Dampiere Captayn of Arde, and many other to the nomber of 100 and above.

The Bisshopp Elect of the Isles and the Lord McLanes brother, who war sent hithar by the Lord of the Isles and others with ample commission and instructions, war this day despeched with very good wordes. They have promised and couvenaunted in wryting for ther master and thothers thatt they and every of them shall be from hens forth the Kinges Majestes true subjectes, and sarve His Highnes his heyres and successoures truely; thatt they shall tak no peax with the Governor &c. without His Majestes assent; and thatt having in the hole att ther order the nomber of 8000 men, 6000 of the same shall bee employed in His Majestes sarvice to annoye thenemyes, thother 2000 remayning in ther cowntrees for defence. And of those 6000 which shall sarve, the Kinges Majeste, uppon knowlege of ther sarvice, is pleased to pay the wages for 3000, and hath presently wryten in to Ireland for 2000 men more to be levyed ther, which shall joyne with thothers, and be under the leading of thErl of Ormond. My Lord of Lynox shall be the Kinges Majestes Lieutenaunt of thatt armey, which shall bee sett forwardes with all possible speed. The Kinges Majeste hath also given the said Erl of the Isles a pension of 2000 crownes by yere.[3]

---

[1] This minute is indorsed, "M. to my Lord of Hertford, v^{to} Septembris 1545." The last paragraph is in the handwriting of Petre.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 829.

[3] It appears by the Irish papers that nothing resulted from this compact with the Lord of the Isles. See Vol. III. pp. 549, 567, 568, 584. In November 1546 a warrant was stamped for paying £80 in reward to the Bishop of the Isles and to Patrick McLean.

DLXII. Hertford, &c. *to* Paget.

After our right hertie commendations. You shall receyve herewith a platte of the house of Kelso, in suche sorte as I, thErll of Hertford, am enformed yt is nowe scituate, and also an other platt of the fortresse, whiche I entend to make of the same, yf uppon the viewe of the ground it shall seeme in all thinges agreable; whiche plattes I requyre you to showe unto the Kinges Majestie; and, if yt might be, I wold wishe meself there for half an howre to conferre with His Highnes uppon the same. I pray you showe His Majestie that I do make yt the lesse, because yt may be the sooner done, and garded with the lesse nombre; and yet I dare undertake to lodge within the same at the leste two hundred horsemen and an hundred fotemen. It ys my pore devyse, whiche I moste humblie beseche His Majestie to take in good parte; and, having showed the same, and devised theruppon with the Italyan fortefyer[1] that is here, he lyketh yt verye well. And yet yt may be that uppon the viewe of the place and scite of the said house of Kelso, there may be som alteration. Nevertheles I have thought good to send unto His Majestie thies plattes in the meane season, to be considered by his highe wisdome; and, yf yt shall please His Highnes to devise any thing more or lesse therunto, uppon knowlege of His Majesties pleasure therin I shall ensue the same accordinglye.

Ferthermore I have receyved suche letters, as you laste addressed to me from the Lordes and you of the Counsaill; and nowe, according to theffectes of the same, have signified unto thErlles of Anguishe, Casselles, Marshall, and George Dowglas, in howe good parte their late letters were accepted, requyring theym with suche good wordes as I thought convenyent to showe theym sylves in deades as they have promysed; intending nevertheles to trust theym no ferther then I see cause, according to the Kinges Majesties pleasure signified unto me by your said letters.

And nowe you shall understand that having all thinges here at a good poynt of arredynes, I remove this daye from hens to Alnewike, and so to the Bordres, intending, with the leave of God, to encampe on Monday next harde uppon the frontiers, nere unto Warke, and so to procede to thexecution of our enterprise intended agaynst the enemyes; whiche I trust in God shalbe accomplished to the Kinges Majesties honor. The wante we have ys money, for that the £10000, whiche you wrate of, ys not yet com, so that we have byn enforced to make harde shifte, and to borrowe as moche as we coulde get; and yet all woll not serve. Nevertheles, the holl armye being nowe arryved, we

[1] His name is given in the Shrewsbury Papers "Auchan," and in p. 514 "Archam."

have

have depeched theym forwardes withe fayr wordes, and lytell money till more come, because we woll lose no tyme, ne by lingeryng here put the Kinges Majestie to more charge then we must nedes. And, when the said £10000 (whiche we understand is at Dankaster on the way hither) shall arryve here, yt woll sone be consumed; for as yett all thEnglishe garrysons and also parte of the strangiers be unpaid of their monethes wages, whiche beganne in the last moneth of Auguste; not doubting but you can consider that the cote, conduyct money, and wages of the rest of tharmye, aswell of thorsemen as fotemen, whiche be nowe called out of Yorkeshiere Chesshiere and Lancashiere, besides 11 or 1200 pyoners, whiche for the more spedye makyng of the fortresses at Kelso we have thought mete to have, consideryng that the more spedely yt ys don the lesse charge yt shalbe to the Kinges Majestie, with also suche provisions and carriages, with many other thinges, as be incydent to the same, woll exhauste no litell somme of money; and when tharmye shalbe dissolved, we must also gyve theym conduict money to bringe theym home. And also, besides all this, towardes the latter end of this moneth shall begyne a newe paye of an other moneths wages to the garrysons bothe of the Englishemen and straungiers; for the furnyture wherof we shall then have no money at all, unles yt may like you to take order for the sending of a more somme in due tyme; otherwise we shall neyther be able to paye theym, ne yet to dissolve tharmye when tyme shalbe; the contynewance and keping wherof togither (lenger then nedith) shall put the Kinges Majestie to further charge then were expedient, whiche, yf we may have money in tyme wherwith to dispeche them, may be advoyded. Prayng you to consider the premisses and helpe to supplie the lacke in convenyent tyme as apperteyneth.

Fynally, there came of late to Warke castell foure Frenchemen of the souldiors whiche came out of Fraunce with Lordges; and Lawson, who hathe the charge of the said castell, sent theym hither to me. They come only to offre their service unto the Kinges Majestie, and moche they reprehend the myserie and evill entreatie, whiche they have susteyned and had in Scotland, and speciallye by evill payment of their wages, sayeng that the thinke a gret nombre of their companyons woll come awaye from Lordges to serve the Kinges Majestie, yf they knewe they might be receyved here. And likewise there is come hither sythens a Scotishman, whiche was a man of armes of the bande of the said Lordges, and came with him nowe out of France into Scotland; his name is Mak Gill, and hath byn hertofore a good tyme in England, and dwelt in London, wheras he saith he was made denyzen, when thErll of Glencarne and Sir George Dowglas was laste in England. He cometh also to offer his service, and affirmeth asmoche as the Frenchemen sayd of the ill payment

ment of their wages in Scotland; and suche other tales and advertysementes as he told of the state and affayres in Scotland, he hath put in wryting, whiche you shall receyve herewith. Semblably I am nowe advertysed from Warke, that there is an other Frencheman come hither, a souldior, to offer his service to the Kinges Majestie, and saith that 2 or 300 of his companyons woll do the like, whiche yf they do, I wold gladly knowe the Kinges Majesties pleasure howe I shall order theym. Thiese, whiche be come alredy, I cause to be honestly entreated, and have taken order for their abode here, till I shall knowe ferther of His Highnes pleasure, wherof I praye you tadvertise me by the next poste. Thus fare you most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 5th of September, 1545.

Your assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD ROBERT EBOR

(*Signed*) CUTH: DURESME RAFE SADLEYR.

Poscripta. Yt is thought mete that we, thArchebishop of Yorke, and Bishop of Duresme, shall remayne in this towne, till the retorne of me, the said Erle, for the expedition of such affayres as shall accurre in the meane season.

(*Superscribed*)
To oure verey freind, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes
two Principall Secretaries.
In hast, post, hast.

DLXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordshipp. &c. thatt His Majestie lyketh very well your nue platt for the fortification att Kelso, which being accomplished according to your devise, His Majestie thinketh, if the grownd will awnswer to the same, thatt it shall sarve to very good purpose; and yett, bycause in the debating of this mater, wheruppon it lyked His Majestie to conferre with us of His Highnes Counsayl, it was thought by some men of good experience that the situation of Kelso is subject to one or twoo hylles, from whens thenemyes can easely shote with ther ordnaunce into the said fortress, when it shall be fortefyed; and by others also it was sayd, that the grownd ther is very stonye, so as it shall be very difficell to ende the sayd fortification within such tyme as war requisite; remembring withall that, if it shuld happen to be begoon and nott endyd, it

[1] From a minute, written by Petre.

shuld

shuld nott only touche in some parte your Lordshippes honor, butt also be a commodite to thenemyes to ende thatt, wherof they shuld fynde a fundation layd, and the work well begon by us: the Kinges Majestes pleasure was that we shuld advertise your Lordshipp of all suche doubtes as have byn here talked and debated uppon, the certaynte of every parcell wherof, lyke as it shall moch better appere to your Lordshipp there then can be considered here, so His Highnes pleasure is to remytt the doing, or nott doing, of the sayd fortification to your Lordshipp, as uppon consideration of the thinges aforsayd yow shall think convenient. Before the doyng wherof His Majeste prayeth your Lordshipp to cause the castell of Rockesbrough, which is nott farre from Kelso, to be also well viewed, and to consider withall, whethar it or Kelso may with lesse charge and to better purpose be fortefyed, if your Lordshipp have any such oportunite, and shall judge it feysyble. His Majeste thinketh that the castell of Hume, which may sone be fortefyed, wold sarve to very good purpose, the having wherof with the town of Duns, being both fortefyed, His Majeste thinketh must needes bring the cowntrey of the Marshe to His Majestes obedience. And yett His Highnes hath commawndyd us tadvertise yow, that His Majestie remyteth all the premisses to your good discretion, praying yow neverthelesse to have a speciall regard thatt yow enter nott to farre within that realme, butt in your proceding to have allwayes that consideration, thatt yow may, with honour and the savegardes of His Majesties subjectes, return att your libertye.

And, where by your sayd letters yow advertise of certayn Frenchemen of Lorges bande, which have allredye rendered them selfes unto yow, desiring to know His Majestes pleasure whatt yow shall doo if any greater nomber of them shall sue to make the lyke submission; His Majeste, thinking it scarsly good policye to give credite to any men of thatt nation, with whom His Highnes hath mortall warres, except some thing was by them fyrst doone thatt might give good occasion therunto, thinketh good thatt, if they shall make any meanes to yow for that purpose, yow shall give them such awnswer as is aforsayd, and therfore advise them to doo some notable damage or displeasure to thenemyes before ther cummyng there; as, trapping or kylling the Cardinall, Lorges, the Governor, or some other man of estimation, wherby it may appere thatt they beare the hartye good mynde to sarve in deed; which thing if they shall have doon, your Lordshipp may promyse them nott only to accept ther service, butt also to give them such rewarde, as they shall have good cause to be therwith right well contented.

And touching money, bycause your Lordshipp is not yett certayn whatt tyme yow shall remayn in Scotland with tharmey, nor how long it will be before

before yow shall dissolve the same, by reason wherof wee cowde nott certaynly consider here whatt sume shuld be mete to be sent, wee doo forbere to doo any thing unto your next letters; by the which wee may know the premisses more certaynly, and theruppon take suche order for sending of as moche money unto yow as shall be requisite: nott doubting butt your Lordshipp hath, and wyll have allwayes, an earnest regard thatt His Majeste bee no furthar burdened with any charges or payment of money, then shall bee necessarye, considering whatt greatt and almost infinite summes of money bee issued owt here every wayes dayly.[1]

DLXIV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Youre Royall Majestie to understand that uppon Wensdaye at two of the clock at after none, I, thErll of Hertford, with Your Highnes armye, did arryve here afore Kelso; and ymediatly uppon our arryvall a certen nombre of Spanyardes, without myn appoyntment, gave of their owne courage an assaulte with their harquebutes to the abbey; but when I perceyved the same to be to lytell purpose for the wynning of yt, I caused theym to retyere, and thought best to somon the house, whiche I did furthwithe; and suche as were within the same, being in nombre about an hundred persons, Scottishemen, (wherof 12 of theym were monkes) perswaded with their owne follye and wilfulnes to kepe yt, whiche no man of any consideration of the daungier they were yn, the thing not being tenable, wolde have don, did refuse to rendre and delyver yt. Wheruppon I caused the same to be approched out of hande with ordnaunce, and within an hower or lytell more made a grett breche; and the Spanyardes, whiche had byn at yt before, desyryng the assaulte, whiche I graunted theym, did enter the churche at the breche, and handeled yt so sharpely, that the Scottes were by and by dryven into the steple, whiche was of good strenght, and the waye to theym so narrowe and dangerous, that the night being at hand, althoughe they had wonne the churche, and all the house in effect, saving that steple, yet they were forced, by reason of the night, to leave the assaulte till the next morning, setting a good watche all nighte aboute the house, whiche was not so well kept but that a dosen of the Scottes, in the darke of the night, escaped out of the house by ropes, out at back wyndowes

[1] Indorsed, "M. to thErle of Hertford, ix°. Septembris 1545."

and corners, with no lytell daungier of their lyves. When the daye came, and the steple eftsones assaulted, yt was ymediatly wonne, and asmany Scottes slayne as were within, and som also that fledde in the night were taken abrode. Of the Spanyardes were loste not past three or 4, whiche were kylled with the Scottes hacbutiers, at the first assaulte given afore the breche was made, and one or two Englishe men hurte, wherof Henry Isam servaunt to me, Sir Henrye Knyvet, was one.

Yesterdaye all daye intending to procede to the makyng of a fortresse of the said abbey (as I the saide Erle have before advertysed that I wolde, yf uppon the viewe of the place the same were fesible), we devised theruppon with the Italion fortifier that ys here, Archam, and the master mason of Berwik; and when we had spent all the daye theraboutes, we founde the thing so difficulte, that, in oure pore opynyons, yt semeth impossible to be done within the tyme that we can tarrye about ytt, for the causes folowyng:

We fynde there so great and superfluous buildinges of stone, of gret height and circuit, aswell about the churche as the lodginges, whiche, to make any convenyent fortresse there, must of force be down and avoyded, that the taking downe and advoyding therof only woll axe at the leeste two moneths; and yf the same shuld be taken downe and not advoyded, the heapes of stone, besides the confusion of the matier, shuld remayne an enemye to the fortresse; and to make the fortresse so large as shuld conteyne all those superfluous buildinges, shuld be suche a confused and longe worke as can not be perfected in a great tyme. And so, having debated the matier all the daye and all this forenone, in thend, albeit we have considered and wayed whiche waye the thing might be don with moste spede and celerytie, yet we see not that yt is possible to make any thing of yt tenable to kepe any convenyent garrison there, that might be able to annoye thenemye, within lesse tyme then 4 or fyve moneths, whiche tyme we cannot abyde, considering that our furnyture of victuelles ys but for a moneth, and must be fette unto us from Berwike and Warke from tyme to tyme; whiche also, by reason that the water of Twede ryseth many tymes sodenly, we cannot have brought unto us when we wolde; wherof we had a good experyens on the daye of our marching hither, for when the vauntgarde and the moste parte of the battell was passed over Twede, the water rose so sodenly, that the rereward could not passe, and drowned some of their carriages; by meane wherof the rereward was fayne to marche on thother syde of the ryver, till they came agaynst our campe on this side, and so to encampe theym silfes as strongly as they coulde agaynst us, the ryver being betweene us; and the next mornyng the water being fallen, they came over to us. This experyens we had of this ryver, and yet the wether was

as

as fayre as was possible, and no likelyhod nor no man wolde have thought that yt coulde have rysen so sodenly.

An another speciall matier there is of no litle importaunce, and that is, that the scituation of the house ys not so good as, before we sawe yt, we thought yt had ben, to set a fortresse on; for on thother side of the water, even hard by, ys a gret hill called Maxwell Hughe, whiche may beate the house, and ys an exceding great enemye to the same. And besides all this, the soyle hereaboutes is suche, and so sandye and bryttell earthe, that we can fynd no turfe any thinge nere hand to buylde withall; and the ground about the house ys suche a hard gravell, that without a countermure of stone yt woll not serve to make the ditches, whiche woll axe a long tyme.

Sir, yt may like Your Majestie to thinke that considering what honor yt shuld be to Your Highnes to have a fortresse here, and in what obedience and subjection Your Majestie shuld therby bring all this holl countrey of the Mershe and Tyvydale, I wolde, as I am trewe liege man to Your Highnes, give all my lande uppon the condition yt might be nowe accomplished; but the thinges considered as afore, yt seameth ympossible to be done in suche tyme as were requysite; and aswell the Italion fortefier, as the rest, do affyrme unto me that they had lever undertake to make two fortresses in lesse tyme in the playne feilde, then they wold to make one of the said abbey. Wherfore having wayed and pondered the matier as seryously, as our pore wittes wolde serve us, seing the thinge ys not fesible in so shorte tyme, and considering that, yf yt shuld be begonne, and that we could not abide thend of yt, we might so be forced to leave yt, as yt shuld be rather a commodite to thenemyes then benefite or honor to Your Majeste; we theruppon fell to a consultation, and devised howe the tyme that we may tarry here may be spent to Your Majesties honour, and the most greif and annoyaunce of thenemye. And first we have resolved to rase and deface this house of Kelso, so as thenemye shalhave lytell commoditie of the same, and to remayne incamped here for 5 or 6 dayes, and in the meane season to devaste and burne all the countrey hereaboutes, as farr as we maye with our horsemen. As to morrowe we entend to send a good bande of horsemen to Melrosse and Dryburghe, to burne the same, and all the cornes and villagies in their waye, and so daylye to do some exploytes here in the Mershe, and at thend of the said 5 or 6 dayes to remove our campe, and to marche to Jedworthe, to burne the same, and thens to marche thoroughe a great part of Tyvydale, to overthrowe their piles and stone houses, and to burne their cornes and villages, with all thannoyance to thenemye that we can; whiche in our

opynyons wolbe suche a scourge and impoverishing to thenemye, as they shall not be able to recover a long season.

We have also devised what may be done to Hume castell; and, as we understand, the same ys lately fortefyed, and part of yt taken downe by the Frenchmen, whiche have taken the charge to kepe yt. The scytuation of yt uppon an highe rocke ys strong, and we can by no meanes learne where the weakest and most convenyent place ys to make our batrye, ne howe yt is fortefyed. But, forasmoche as William Wodmansee, otherwise called Englishe William, dwelling with the Lord Hume, hath promysed me, the said Erle, to come unto me, I have therfore sent for him, and, yf he come, I doubt not but we shall lerne of him the scite and strenght of the said castell; and, yf yt be suche as woll requyre no long siege for the taking of yt, we shall not omytte the same. Thus, yf we se no great and notable cause to the contrarye, we have resolved to do, with the grace of God, for the due correction and punishement of the notable falshed, untrouthe, and moste dishonorable procedinges and injuries attempted by the Scottes agaynst Your Majestie, trusting that God of His justice woll assiste us in the same.

Ferthermore, yt may please Your Majeste to wete, that, sythens our being here incamped, oure light horsmen yssuyng dayly the campe, aswell for forreige as to discover the countrey, have chased and taken sondrye Scottes to the nombre of 24 of the best prickers of Tyvydale; and likewise our lighthorsemen, having byn abrode thes daye afore none, have also taken ten mo Scottes besides Hume castell, where yssued out to the skyrmishe Gawayn Hume and certen Frenchemen, whiche were chased backe into the castell agayne by oure men; and the said Gawayn (being evill hurte) hardely escaped.

Fynally, being most desierous that Your Majeste shulde have a fortresse here in thies parties for the considerations before expressed, I have this after none viewed the castell of old Rockesburghe, being within a quarter of a myle of Kelso, whiche is altogither ruyned and fallen downe; assuring Your Majestie yt ys one of the strongest seates of a fortresse that I have seen. And, forasmoche as yt hath ben in Your Highnes progenytors handes heretofore, I wold the rather wishe that Your Majeste shuld make a forte there, whiche ys farr the stronger seate, and moche more propice place, then Kelso. And yf yt shall please Your Majestie to fortifie there hereafter, takyng the begynnyng of the yere, and providing for the furnyture and accomplishement therof aforehand, I suppose Your Majestie shalbe able to do it without levyeng any gretter force for the doing of yt then Your Graces garrysons; as, when yt shall please Your Majestie to call me to your presence, I shall showe and declare unto Your Highnes

Highnes my pore opynyon in that behalf. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your roiall estate moste felicyously tendure. From the campe at Kelso, the 11th of September, 1545, at night.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD

(*Signed*) H. KNYVET RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Signed*) ROBERT BOWIS

(*Signed*) PHELYP HOBY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLXV. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Youre Royall Majestie tunderstande, that yesterdaye I, thErll of Hertforde, receyved letters of the 9th of this present from the Lordes of Your Majesties Counsaill, by the whiche yt apperethe unto us that the verey same lettes and ympedymentes of the fortification here at Kelso have ben weyd and considered there by Your Majestie and your Counsaill, whiche, uppon the viewe of the place, we have founde here to be true, as Your Highnes may perceyve by oure laste letters, whiche before the receipte of the said letters from Your Graces Counsaill we depeched unto Your Majeste. And now for Hume castell and the towne of Duns, we be likewise of the same opynyon that Your Majestie and your Counsaill seameth to be of, that ys, that yf the said castell may be wonne and fortefyed with the said towne also of Duns, the same shuld undoubtedly kepe the holle Mershe of Scotland in good obedyence to Your Highnes, and yet we thinke yt to be to farre from Tyvydale to bring the same to subjection; whiche is the countrey that dothe most annoyaunce to Englande. Nevertheles, Your Majestie shall well perceyve that, with the grace of God, there shall lacke no goode wille to do that may be done to Hume castell. But Rockesburghe ys surely the veraye seate and place, whiche shall and maye scourge and kepe in obedyence bothe the Mershe and Tyvydale. And, yf yt shall please Your Majestie in the begynnyng of the yere to take the tyme for the fortification of yt, being provided for the same in the meane season, yt may be (God willing) fortefyed with a great deale lesse charge then Kelso wold be, and without the levieng of any great armye therfore, as I, the said Erle, shall, at myn accesse to Your Majesties presence, declare myn opynyon, like as before I have wrytton in our last letters.

Ferthermore,

Ferthermore, like as we did wryte what we intended in our said last letters, so have we, Sir Henry Knyvet and Sir Robert Bowes, by thappoyntment of me, the said Erle, ben yesterday with thorsemen of this Youre Majesties armye at Melrosse, almost ten myles hens, where we have brent thabbey and the towne, and taken, in oure way homewardes to our campe, thabbey of Drybrughe, whiche we brent also, with at the lest 13 or 14 townes and villagies in the countrey aboutes, bothe in oure passaige and retorne, where we have distroyed and brent no lytell quantitie of corne; insomoche as yt ys thought and spoken here by the gentlemen of the Bordres and others, that there was not somoche hurte don in Scotland with fyere at one roode this hundred yeres, except the laste journey to Edenburghe.

To day and tomorrowe we shall not be ydle, but with oure horsemen be doing styll, yn whiche tyme we shalhave well defaced the abbey here of Kelso, and wasted the countrey hereaboutes. And on Twisdaye next (God willing) we shall remove our campe, and marche with tholl armye to Jedworthe, intending, when we shalhave brent the same, to retorne to Warke, brennyng and wasting the countrey in our waye aboute us, as we maye; so that we think on Thursday or Fryday night to be at Warke, where we shall provide afore to receyve a newe refresshing of victuall agaynst our arryvall there. And hearyng tell that the Governer ys about, by all the wayes and meanes he can, to assemble a power wherewith to repayre unto us, we shall uppon our arryvall at Warke harken what they woll do. And, allthoughe yt may be that they shalbe redy to come to us, afore we retorne to Warke, yet, yf they so do, we shalhave suche respect therunto, that, with Godes grace, we shalbe able to retyere our silfes to Warke, yf we see suche cause, maugre theym all. And, incase they being so assembled shall uppon our retyere attempte to pursue us, or to make any invasion within Your Majesties frontiers, for the revenge of suche waste and distruction as we have and shall nowe make in their countrey, we shall remayne still in oure force uppon the frontiers, able to abide there malyce, and to repulse theym we doubt not (God willing) to Your Majesties honor and there displeasure. And yf, uppon our retyere to Warke, they presumyng that we be clerely gonne and entend to do no more at this tyme towardes theym, as yt is verey like they woll conjecture no lesse, when they shall see us retorne and enter into oure owne countrey, and shall theruppon disparcle theym silfes and scale there armye, then have we a good commoditie, when they be scaled, and cannot shortely come togither agayne, to invade eftsones into the Mershe, and either to assaulte Hume castell being within foure myles of Warke, or to make as great a waste and burnyng on that parte of the Mersshe as we have done in thies parties. And, yf we shall ons knowe the state of Hume castell, whiche, as we be

be enformed, ys moche fortefied of late by the Frenchemen whiche have undertaken to kepe yt, perceyving the thing to be fesible, with the leave of God, yt shall not be omytted, and at the leeste we shall so devaste the countrey about us, as we truste they shalbe the more easie to deale withall hereafter, and the lesse nedefull for Your Majestie to be at charge with so great garrysons on the Bordres as You have ben. Thus we have ons agayne discoursed unto Your Majestie our pore opynyons, what we have thought best to be done at this tyme for the moste annoyance of the enemye, and do intend with the leave of God to put the same in execution, yf we see non urgent cause (as we truste we shall not) to the contrarye.

Fynally, yt may please Your Majestie to receyve herewithe suche letters as I the said Erle have receyved from the Lorde Wharton. And thus we beseche Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your royall estate most feliciously to endure. From the Campe at Kelso, the 13th of September, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. H. KNYVET RAFE SADLEYR.
(*Signed*) ROBERT BOWIS PHELYP HOBY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majestie.

DLXVI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After oure moste hartie commendations. You shall understand that, sithens oure commyng into Scotland, we have receyved a cipher [1] from thErlles of Anguishe, Casselles, and George Dowglas, at the wryting of whiche

---

[1] "*To my Lord Liewtenant.*

"*My Lord. Efter most harty comendation. We hawe sein yowr letters dated the ferd dey of this monecht at Newcastel, dessyirand ws to be in redines at the cwming of the Kingis Majestes arme, not adwertessing ws qwhon, qwhat partis, in qwhat sort, or qwhat nwmber they sal cwm, that we may order ws therefter. Consedering the Kingis Majestes frenddis ar far in sendre pertis, and man do efter as the pertis ar that the armeis cummis ferst onto, therfor, geif ze think yat we sal serwe as the Kingis Majestes frendis, as we intend to do, ze man gar ws knaw the maner of yowr procedings, and wis ws as frendis, for ther is nain that serwis the Kingis Majeste that wil haif sa gret harme and*

"*despleswr*

whiche ciphere yt seameth they had no certen knowlege that the Kinges Majesties armye was so nere as yt was; but, afore that George Dowglas sent yt hither, he knewe of our arryvall here, and sending the said cipher by his servaunt Sym Penango, willed him to delyver yt to an other servaunt of his called Sandy Lawdre dwelling besides Caw Mylles, to be by the same Sandy brought hither unto me, and also willed the said Penango to bidd the said Sandy tell me that the Governor was gatherynge all the power he coulde make (whiche he thought wolde not be great at this tyme), but he wold send me 48 howers warnyng at the leeste of there assemble towardes me; and, thoughe he and his freindes came with the Governer, yet he bid me not mystrust him, for he wold when he came nere us, yf we wold backe him, gyve the onset uppon the Governour and his force, and showe him silf the Kinges Majesties true servaunt, in suche wise as His Highnes shuld have his holl desire. This was the credence which, as the said Sandy saith, Penango bade him tell me on his masters behalf; but I shall so trust therunto, as, with Godes leave, whether yt be true or no, or what so ever he meane by the same, they shalhave me at none advauntage; and I woll use all to my commoditie, aswell as my pore witte woll serve me. Suche aunswere as I have made unto the said George Dowglas, you shall perceyve by the copie of my letter hereinclosed, praing you to declare this to the Kinges Majestie, for I have thought best to omyt the same in our commen letters to His Highnes, because the rest here are not of counsaile in suche cases.

Fynally for money we pray you to remembre us; for the soome you sent last, being but 10000£, woll do no more then paye the cote and conduict money, with a moneths wages of the newe crewe of men, whiche were called

---

" *despleswr as we, and the Kingis Majestes pwrpois cwm not to effect. Herfor we dowt not bot the* " *Kingis Highnes wil prowyid al things sa swbstantiwsly, that be apeirance the Kingis Majestes pwr-* " *pois mey tak effec, for his honowr, and the erer for wr cawsis, that on force man leve this contre,* " *and we assest to the Kingis Majestes armis, and they be not suffitiently prowydit to remain to recower* " *strenthis and howsis of them that be contrer the Kingis Majeste purpois, sa that ze and we may haif* " *suche garnesons in wenter prowydit be the Kingis Majeste, as may defend ws, and persew wr* " *ennemeis, qwhon the armeis man reteir, qwhilk was ewer the prenspal point we wryt to the Kingis* " *Majeste, for bwt long tare and gret chargis, sa gret ane mater as to uny thir two realmes, that hais* " *bein defferent, kan not be perfetit. Preyand God, we mey se the same. Therfor hast ws knawlege* " *of yowr cwming, and of yowr remening in cais ze get not battel, that we may send yow wr adwyis,* " *becaws we sculd haif mair experience than they of yowr contre, qwhow ze sal best annoy your* " *ennemeis, and pleis yowr frendis. Not dowting bot Yowr Lordschip wil remember ane commession* " *as we war at His Majeste to apoinct witht al his frendis in this realme, as we wryt afoir, and* " *remember your proclamasions at yowr cwming. And this fare Yowr Lordschip hartly weil. At* " *Irwen, this nynt dey of September, be the Erllis of Angus, Cassilis, and George Dowglas.*"

to

to be of this armye out of Yorkeshiere Chesshiere and Lancashiere, and before the said 10000£ did arryve, the Englishe garrysons were owyng of their wages above 2000£, whiche we have paid theym of the said 10000£, and the rest is employed, as farr as yt woll goo, emonges the captens and soldiors for their cote, conduict money, and wages in prest, because we had not to discharge tholl; so that we lacke bothe for to paye theym the rest of there wages, and conduict money home, when we shall dissolve tharmye. And also we have no money at all for the payment of the next monethes wages of the garrysons bothe of Englishmen and straungiers; the paye daye wherof ys nowe at hande, whiche, with the conduict money of the souldiors, when they shall goo home at the dissolution of tharmye, woll consume at the leest 10000£ and more. Praing you most hartelly to consider yt, and helpe to supplie the same in tyme, for elles we shall neyther be able to dissolve tharmye (the keping wherof togither, lenger then is nedefull, woll put the Kinges Majestie to more charge then nedithe), nor yet to paye the straungiers, nor the rest of the garrysons there wages at the paye daye, whiche approcheth as aforsaid. Thus we bid you moste hartelly fare well. From the campe at Kelso, the 13th of September, 1545.

Your assured loving freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To oure verey freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

DLXVII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Youre Royall Majestie tunderstand that, according to the purport of our last letters addressed to Your Majestie, I, thErll of Hertford, uppon Twisdaye last removed with Your Majesties armye from Kelso; and marcheing towards Gedburgh, takyng up the countrey in our waye, and brennyng on eche hande of us, as we marched, sondrye townes villagies and moche corne, and also castyng downe sondrye stone houses and lytell piles, to the no lytell scourge and annoyaunce of thenemye, we incamped that night within a myle of Gedburghe; and the next mornyng betymes I sent furthe a good bande to the nombre of 1500 lighthorsemen in the leading of me, Sir Robert Bowes, whiche from fyve of the clock in the mornyng to three a clock at after none forrayed

forrayed the countrey alonges the water of Tyvyote, and uppon the water of Rowle, 6 or 7 myles beyond Jedburghe, brennyng and devasting the countrey; where were brent 14 or 15 townes and villagies, and a great quantitie of all kyndes of corne. And also the same mornyng, with the rest of the horsemen and a certen nombre of fotemen, as the Irishemen, and 100 hacquebutiers besides, I caused thabbey, the Freers, and towne of Jedburghe, and all the villagies, within two myles and more aboute the towne, to be brent, where was distroyed also no lytell quantitie of corne. And at my repayre to Jedburghe came to me certen gentelmen of Tyvydale, as, the Larde of Farnyherst eldist sonne called John Carre, Robert Carre his brother, the Lardes of Hunthill, Hundelee, and Bonjedworthe, and the Sheref of Tevydale, whiche made great sute to me for to save there houses and goodes, and also the towne of Jedburghe, or at the leest the corne within the towne of Jedburghe; alledging that they were under Your Majesties assurance, and had not fayled to the same syns there entree into bande with Your Highnes, and were yet redy and most willing to serve Your Majestie, yf they might be supported and ayded by the same agaynste suche as be Your Graces enemyes in Scotlande. I charged theym with the breche of thassuraunce, and leyd to theym there untrouthe used to Your Majestie in that parte, whiche they could not well advoyde; but, alledging that they did observe the same solong as they might, excused theym selves, and said that they were forced to do that they did by the Governor and auctoritie of the realme, whiche they could not resiste without ayde and supportation of Your Majestie. In fyne, because they seamed most desyerous that Youre Majestie might have your gracyous and godly purpose in the unyting of these two realmes, and agayne for that they have promysed unto me that, yf Your Majestie woll supporte and defende theym, they woll become your subjectes, I did therfore graunte them to save theyr dwelling houses, althoughe there fermes and all their cornes in the countrey theraboutes were brent. And I did not spare there houses somoche in respect of their commoditie, as for that I considered that, yf Your Majestie shall hereafter fortefye at Rockesburghe, in whiche case they of force must become your subjectes, their said houses, being pratie strong piles and towres, shall serve for the better defence of the countrey, and cause the same to be inhabited, and the more replenyshed; wherby that countrey, whiche shall then be Your Majesties frontier, shalbe the stronger and the more able to annoye the enemye.

Uppon Wenesday at two of the clock after none, oure victuelles being clerely spent, so that we coulde tarry no lenger, I removed our campe, and marched foure myles on our waye that night towardes Warke, brennyng still the

the countrey in our waye. And yesterday in the morning sending the horsemen under the leading of me, the said Sir Robert Bowes, along the waters of Kayle and Bowbent, they forrayed brenned and wasted a great part of Est Tyvydale; and for the better execusion therof I sent with them 100 Iryshemen, because the Borderers woll not most willingly burne there neighburs; and likewise, I marching with tharmye towardes Warke, we brent and devasted the countrey in our waye three and 4 myles on eche hande, cast downe sondry piles and stone houses, and brent and distroyed suche a deale of corne aswell in townes and lyeng in the feildes, as also hidde in woodes and caves, that the Scottes seye theym silfes, and also the Borderers here saye, that they were never so brent scourged and punished in no journey, and that they receyved not half somoche losse and detryment by the last journey that was made to Edenburghe, as they have don by this. Surely the countrey is very fayre, and so good a corne countrey, and suche plentie of the same, as we have not seen the more plenteous in England: and undoubtedly there ys brent a wonderfull deale of corne, for, by reason that the yere hath ben so forward, they had done moche of there harvest, and made up their corne in stackes about theyr houses, or had yt lyeng in shockes in the feildes, and non at all lefte unshorne; the brennyng wherof can be no lytell ympoverishement unto theym, besides the brennyng and spoyle of their houses; as, when the journey ys ended, we shall make unto Your Majestie a full declaration of the holl that hath or shalbe done in the same.

In the meane season, after that I the said Erle had on Twisday last removed our campe from Kelso towardes Jedburghe as aforsaid, the Governor, being then at Lawder, and having gathered some nombre of men, perceyving that we toke our course into Tyvydale, and that he had no power able to encountre us, supposing also that Your Majesties frountiers had ben left ungarded, for that he judged all the garrysons had ben with us, he theruppon thought to do som exployte within your frontiers, and for thexecution of the same sent thErll Bothewell, the Lorde Hume, the Master of Hume, thAbbottes of Jedworthe and Dryburghe, with the nombre of 2000 or 3000 men, as they were estemed, emonges the whiche were certen Frenchmen, bothe men of armes and hackebutiers on horseback, whiche on the said Twisdaye at 4 a clocke after none entered besides Norham, and brent a towne called Horneclyff. Wheruppon the fraye arrose; and having left behynd me the garrysons of Berwik, Norham, Warke, Cornehill, Etill, and Forde, to the nombre of 6 or 7 hundred horsemen, whiche I left for the better garde of the frontiers in myn absence, the same garrysons with the countrey men ymedyately arrose, and repayred to the fraye, where they gave a good onsette uppon the Scottes, and chased theym

over the water; in the whiche chase were slayne about 50 Scottes and Frenchemen and 149 taken, whose names shall appere to Your Highnes in a cedule herin closed, wherof there be two Frenchemen of som reputation, and one of them was a capten of a certen band of the Frenchemen of armes. Beseching Your Highnes to advertise Your Graces pleasure, what shalbe don with theym. As we be enformed, Sir Robert Constable, being one of the capitens of the garrysons, did Your Highnes right honest service in the same.

Yesternight we arryved here; and, to refreshe tharmye with victuelles, arr constreyned to remayne here incamped this daye and to morrowe; for that, sending to daye from hens our carriages to Berwik for our victuelles, yt wolbe to morrowe night, or the same can be laden, and retorned to tharmye. And, when we have receyved our victuelles, we intend to make a newe incourse and invasion into the Mersshe of Scotland. And first, forasmoche as I, the said Erle, can yet lerne no certentie of the state and strenght of Hume castell, whiche is surely moche fortefied of late by the Frenchemen, and that William Woodmansee, otherwise called Englishe William, commeth not in to me according to his promyse, in whom we judge to be neither trouth nor honestie, but altogither dyssymulation; I intend therfore to viewe the said castell, as I maye viewe yt, with a convenyent nombre of horsemen. And, yf yt be in suche case as we may judge yt to be pregnable within the tyme that we may abide uppon yt, whiche cannot be past 4 or 5 dayes, aswell for that the plage begynneth a lytell in tharmye, as for that we cannot be sure to have our victuelles conveyd unto us, when we shall lack, by reason of the water of Twede whiche ryseth so sodenly, we shall have no lesse respect to thexecution of that enterprise to Hume castell then apperteyneth. And, yf yt shall appere not to be fesible within tyme convenyent, we shall yet wast the countrey about yt, and spend two or three dayes in the said Mersshe in overthrowyng the piles or towers of Wetherburne, Blacketer, and Langton, with suche others as we shall fynd in our waye, and devaste and brenne the countrey as we may; so that we truste Your Majestie shall the lesse nede to kepe so great garrysons as Your Highnes hath had here on the Bordres, thenemyes countrey being so devasted, as we thinke they shall not be able to dwell nere unto the frontiers, ne to brynge any power to the same to do annoyaunce to Your Majesties subjectes or domynyons.

Fynally, we can no lesse do, fynding great honestie in the straungiers whiche serve Your Highnes here, then moche commend theym to Your Majestie for the same, whiche have served verye honestly, and be aswell ruled, and men of as good order in the feald, as ever we sawe; beseching Your Majestie nowe, when we shall dissolve your armye, whiche for advoyding of charge

charge we intend to do ymediatly uppon our next retorne out of Scotland, that yt may please Your Highnes to signifie unto us howe Your Grace intendith to employe the said straungiers, and where to bestowe theym this wynter; assuring that, if Your Majestie do mynde to use their service in thes parties, we see not, considerynge the skarcitie of victuelles in this countrey, howe yt shalbe possible to place them here so nere the frontiers, as where they might do service; specially the horsemen, whiche, for lacke of feding for theyr horses here, must of force be layed in the inner partes of the realme, farre from the Bordres, where they shall do no service at all. But, yf Your Highnes shall thinke good to discharge any of your Englishe garrysons, we thinke that in theyr places might be layed the Spanyardes hacquebutiers, which in our opynyons, both for defence of the frontiers and annoyance of thenemye, shall do moche better service, then twise so many of thEnglishe garrysons. And also the Irishemen we thinke might well be discharged from hens, and sent home to serve in that bande, whiche as we here saye is appoynted in Ireland to serve under thErll of Lenoux[1], yf yt so shall stand with your gracyous pleasure; wherof yt may please Your Highnes to advertise us, to the intent, uppon our retorne out of Scotland, we may take order for the same accordingly. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your royall estate most felycyously tendure. From the campe at Warkeshaughe, the 18th of September, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. H. KNYVET. RAFE SADLEYR.
(*Signed*) PHELYP HOBY. ROBERT BOWES.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLXVIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Your Roiall Majeste tunderstand that even nowe I, thErll of Hertforde, have receyved a letter from the Lorde Wharton, whiche Your Highnes shall receyve herewith. By the same yt shall appere unto Your Majeste what successe hath folowed of an enterprise made by Robert Maxwell, who is taken,

[1] See Vol. III. p. 533.

and

and now in Your Majestes handes, with dyvers others, as Your Majeste shall perceyve by the said Lord Whartons letters. The Scottes have had yll luck at this tyme in theyr enterpryses, bothe at thEst and West hande, and also have ben metely well scourged at home, wherof we thanke God, and take the same to be His just judgement and castigation for theyr great untrouthe.

It may please Your Majeste to advertise youre gracyous pleasure, what shalbe ferther don with Robert Maxwell, and suche of the beste reputation as be nowe taken prysoners; whiche shalbe accomplished accordingly. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majeste in your roiall estate most felycyously to endure. From the campe at Warkeshaughe, the 19th of September, 1545.

Your Majestes humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste excellent Majeste.

DLXIX. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Youre Royall Majestie tunderstand, that sythens the dispeche of our last letters to Your Highnes I, thErll of Hertford, with the horsemen of this Your Majesties armye, did on Saterday last repayre towardes Hume castell, and viewed the same as nere as I might approche yt convenyently; upon the viewe wherof we perceyve the seate of the same to be very strong, and, as we be crediblie enformed, so fortefied within these two moneths with rampers and bulwerkes of erthe, and the higher partes of the castell taken downe, and a platte forme made uppon the same, that yt is to be thought able to hold out 8 or 10 dayes at the leest. Wherfore, considering on thone parte that we were not furnyshed to abyde well solong togithers, and on thother parte hearing that the Governor contynewed still his assemble and gathering of his power, our force not being so great but, yf that we had ons planted our siege, the same might percace have ben levied before the castell could have ben taken, the rather for that, the wether being nowe waxen very colde in thies parties, oure men lyeng in the feildes thies cold nightes, and percace dryven to lack victuelles, because we were not sure to have victelles com to us, when we wold, from Berwik, by reason of the sodayn rysing of the water of Twede, we might so have

have ben the more easye for our enemyes to deale withall, or percase have ben forced to leve the siege with som dishonour. And agayne, not only weyng that, before we coulde take the castell, yt shuld have ben so defaced and weakened either with our batrye or pikyng of the walles, that yt wold axe som tyme to reedifie, and fortefie the same, whiche tyme we could not abide for the causes aforsaid, but also having conferred togither with men of knowlege on these Bordres, and perceyving that, thoughe Hume castell were in Your Majesties handes, yt ys suche a thing, and so lytle rome within yt, that yt is not able to conteyne past 60 men in garryson, and of the same not past 10 horsemen, whiche we thinke not to be a convenyent nombre to lye there in garryson, either to kepe the countrey or annoye thenemye; we did for these considerations resolve to spend the tyme that we might tarrye in wastyng and brennyng of the Mersshe, and to leave the enterpryse of Hume castell; the rather, for that men of knowlege on these Bordres were of opynyon that the wasting of the countrey shuld be a greater scourge to thenemye then the taking of the castell, and also no lytle scourge to the castell yt self having al thinges distroyed about yt. And nevertheles, yf yt shall herafter please Your Majestie to fortefie at Rockesburghe, Hume castell shall therby be so besieged, that of force yt must become subject to the same. Whereuppon, and for these considerations, leaving that enterprise, I the said Erle did upon Sonday last remove with Your Highnes armye into the Mershe, and encamped the same night besides a place called the Red Brayes, and on Monday night besides Wetherburne, and yesternight besides Norham in the Scotishe ground, so that we have gone thoroughe the harte of the Mersshe, and what with our horsemen, and also suche parte of our fotemen as the Yrishe men and others as were appoynted to the same, the contrey endlong the Mershe, whiche was as plenteous a contrey of corne as ever we sawe, ys brent and wasted thorough out, and sondre piles and strong towers, as the Red Brayes, Polworths, Westurbeth, Duns, Wetherburne, Blacketer, Mongus Walles, Mothers Malyson, and others, clerely overthrowen to the ground; wherby yt is thought that the Bordres of Scotland shalbe utterly impoverished, and so weakened that Your Majesties frontiers may be nowe well kept and defended agaynst thenemye with small garrysons; as by our next letters Your Majestie shalhave a declaration of tholl that hath ben don in this journey.[1]

And,

[1] There is an original letter from Sir George Douglas, bespeaking Hertford's forbearance towards his kindred and retainers on this occasion, which must have been transmitted by Hertford, though not here alluded to.

"Eftyr most humyle comendationes of service to Zour gude Lordschip. I hef hard of ye trublis "ze hef done in Tividaile and Merse, and apperandly lykly till do moir, desiring zour gude "Lordschip

And, forasmoche as by suche letters as I the said Erle receyved last from Your Majesties Counsaile, I did perceyve that Your Highnes pleasure was I shuld viewe the towne and towre of Duns, to see what fortefication might be made there, I did accordingly, at myn accesse thither, viewe yt, and, fynding the same, in my pore opynyon, as also others expert men here do judge, not to serve for the purpose, because yt is subject to hilles on eyther side, and cannot be made of any strenght, and thought yt stand partely in a marishe ground, yet on Scotland side the ground is firme and hard ynoughe, so that on that side ordenance may well be brought unto yt, I did therfore rase yt, and burne the towne, and all the corne theyre, whiche was a very simple and pevishe towne. But, yf yt shall seame good to Your Highnes to make a fortresse in the Mersshe, I have found a more propice place for the same, whiche is at Wetherburne, standing in my judgement very aptly for the purpose; as, when yt shall please Your Majestie to call me to your presence, I shall declare to Your Highnes my pore opynyon in that behalf.

In this journey Sir John Ellerker, who was in garryson lately at Bulloign, hath served very honestly; and uppon Sondaye night last made a chase uppon certen Scottes and Frenchmen besides the Red Brayes, being Gawayn Humes house, whiche chase indured almost 8 myles from the campe; and in the same were slayne 16 Scottes and Frenchmen, and Gawayn Hume him silf hardely escaped; and the said Sir John Ellerker brought home with him to the campe 140 hed of catell and 300 shepe. Sondrye other prysoners have ben also taken in this journey, and som borderers of goode reputation. And, where as one Patrike Hume, who ys the Cardynalles servaunt, and ys thought to be the man that slewe the late capitayn of Norham[1], after he was yelded prisoner, ys nowe taken and remayneth prysoner in the castell of Norham, yt may please Your Majestie to signifie your gracyous pleasure what shalbe don with him, whiche we shall accomplishe accordingly.

Fynally, for that I wold put Your Majestie to no ferther charge then were expedient, I have this daye dissolved your armye, and also have taken order for

---

" Lordschip to be gude and favorable to my kynnys folkis and servantis ye Lairdis of Wedder-
" burn, Blaketer, and West Nesbet, and to my landis of Coldinghame and Bonkill, for ye auld
" acquentance and familiarite I hef hed with zour Lordschip, traisting ze will grant me yis resonable
" my request, for sic lieffull service, as sall be reddy to zou at all tymes; as knawis God, quho
" hef zou in His keping. At Temtalloun, ye 20 day of September, 1545.

(*Signed*) " Be zour Ll: wyt leffowl
" ȝves, GEORGE DOWGLAS."

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lord Erle of Harfurd, Lieutennand to the
Kingis Majestie of Inglond, &c.

[1] Bryan Layton.

placyng

placyng of the strangiers, aswell as I can, in thies parties, as nere the Bordres as may be, till I shall knowe ferther of your most gracyous pleasure. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your royall estate most felicyously tendure. At Horton, the 23th of September, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. H. KNYVET RAFE SADLEYR
(*Signed*) PHELYP HOBY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLXX. HERTFORD *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Youre Highnes tanderstande that, considering the state of Youre Majesties affayres in thies parties, and weyng therewithall your great and excessyve charges, aswell here as elles where, I have thought yt my bounden duetie to devise and studie howe the same, or at the leeste a great parte therof, specially here within my charge, might be alleviated without ympedyment or prejudice of Your Majesties affayres here. And havinge debated the matier and devised theruppon as my pore wytt and judgement serveth me, it seameth unto me that Your Majestie might very well be disburdened of a good pece of the charge that Your Highnes nowe susteyneth, wherin yt may please Your Majestie to here my pore opynyon, and to take the same in good parte as proceding from him that meaneth well, and ys moste desierous to serve to Your Highnes contentation according to my most bounden duetie.

Firste, I do considre that Your Majestie hathe here a great garryson bothe of Englishemen and strangiers, and of the same there ys 2600 Englishemen, whiche is as great a nombre as hath ben heretofore in garryson, when Scotland was in moste pride. Wherfore nowe that the frontiers of Scotland, and also a great parte of the countrey within the lande, ys so devasted, as therby thenemye ys so weakened that I thinke theym not able neyther to ley garrysons on their frontiers, ne to bring any maner of force or power this wynter to annoye Your Majesties domynyons or subjectes, ne that theyr is any great enterpryse left to be don in Scotland by Your Majesties garrysons, the Scottes frontiers being alredy so brent and divasted as aforsaid, oneles they shuld make a ferther incourse

incourse into the realme, then with the power of the garryson only were expedyent: I thinke therfore that Your Majestie may well dymynyshe your said garrysons to the nombre of 1200 Englishemen, so that 800 of theym at the leeste be inlandes men, whiche in my pore opynyon with the countreymen of Northumberland shalbe sufficyent to remayne for the defence of the countrey agaynst the power of thenemyes; wherin may be saved above 1400£ by the moneth. And asfor the strangiers, specyally thItalyons, Albanoyes, and Clevoyes, I see not in my poure judgement that theyr service ys necessarye here this wynter, for that they cannot be placed nere the frontiers where they might do service, and therfore may well be revoked from hens. And likewise the Irishemen in myn opynyon may be well discharged also, yf yt shall so stande with your gracyous pleasure. Nowe for the Spanyardes hackebutiers, albeyt I wrote before that they might be placed on the frontiers, yet, forasmoche as the plage reigneth moche in all villagies nere the Bordres, and also the townes are so pore and simple that alredy they do murmour and grutche excedingly to abide in the same, I see not that they wolbe induced to remayne nerer the frontiers this wynter then Newcastell; for they alledge that they have ben accustomed to be placed alwayes in good townes in the wynter season. Wherfore, yf Your Majestie do mynd to use theyr service here, I see not but they must be placed here at Newcastell, where they may be in good arredynes, and nere ynoughe to repayre to the Bordres uppon occasion, as the case shall requyre. This charge I suppose verely may be saved in Your Majesties garryson, and the countrey nevertheles aswell garded as before, considering the weakenes of thenemye.

Semblably I do consider that Your Majestie is charged with the diettes and wages of a Lieutenaunt here, whiche place yt hath pleased Your Majestie tappoynt unto me most unworthie of the same, and also with the diettes and wages of a treasourer here, with our retynues; whiche charges, in my pore opynyon, might well be avoyded, for being the Wardens placed and establyshed as they be, every of theym uppon his charge, I doubt not but they can sufficiently governe and rule the Marches; and suche diffyculties, as percase may arryse, they may from tyme to tyme signifie the same ymediatly to Your Majestie, and receyve suche aunswer to the same as shall seame good to Your Highnes; and also suche intelligences and advertysementes as they shall thinke worthie Your Highnes knowlege they may likewise from tyme to tyme addresse ymediately to Your Majestie, as they nowe do to Your Graces Lieutenaunt here. And nevertheles, forasmoche as Your Majestie hath a Counsaill established for thies North parties, wherof the Archebishop of Yorke is President,

and

and also thErlles of Westmerland Shrewesburye and Comberland[1] be of the nombre of that Counsayll, the same may for the better face and countenaunce of a state and presence there lye sometymes at Newcastell, sometymes at Duresme, sometymes at Dernton, and otherwhiles at Yorke, my Lorde of Duresme to be also with theym, and one of the said Erles ever to be present, every of theym his moneth by course, whiche may take order and directions in Your Majesties affayres here, as the case shall requyre, and attend all causes of justice besides, without putting Your Highnes to further charge then thordenarye, whiche Your Majestie susteyneth alredy by the countenaunce and establishment of the said Counsaill: and, yet whensoever nede shalbe, Your Majestie may alwayes uppon occasyons in 8 or 10 dayes send hither whom so ever yt shall please Your Highnes tappoynt to be your Lieutenaunt, as the case shall requyre.

Thus, in my poure opynyon, Your Majestie may save the charges afore mencyoned, aswell by the dymynysshing of your garrysons, as the revoking of Your Majesties Lieutenaunt, and also the Theasourer[2], in whose place Mr Uvedale, the under Thesaurer, may serve suffycyently for the payment of the garrysons whiche shall remayne, as he hath don in tymes paste. Moste humblie beseching Your Highnes to thinke, that I move the same to Your Majestie for non other respect then for Your Graces honor, profyte, and thadvoyding of the superfluous charges; for, asfor myn owne parte, like as I am most desierous to be where as I may do Your Majestie service to Your Graces expectation, so wold I be lothe to remayne where I can do nothing but see your money spent unfrutefully, and put Your Highnes to more charge then nedeth, wherin my bounden duetie moveth me to signifie my pore opynyon to Your Highnes. Eftsones most humblie beseching Your Majestie to take the same in good parte, and, yf I have erred in any poynt, of Your Graces accustomed benignitie to remyt and pardon me, for that I meane well, and woll compare with all men in good wille to do that shulde be moste expedient for the best advauncement of Your Majesties affayres according to my most bounden duetie. As knoweth Almightie God, who preserve Your Majestie in your Royall estate moste felycyously tendure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the 27th of Septembre, 1545.

Poscripta. I have receyved letters from the Lordes of Your Majesties Counsaill, by the whiche I do perceyve your gracyous pleasure touching thordre of the straungiers being here in Your Highnes service, whiche ys that

[1] This does not tally with the date given in p. 403 to Cumberland's appointment as one of the Council of the North.

[2] Sir Ralph Sadleyr.

Your Majestie myndeth to have one thowsand of the best souldiours of the compenyes of Gamboa and Muscovite to remayn here this wynter, under the charge of the said Gamboa, and also that Lightmakers horsemen, thAlbonoyes, and Charles Navarroys, shall also contynue in Your Majesties service here, and the rest of the said strangiers to be sent from hens to London, wherin yf yt may please Your Majestie to here my pore opynyon. Wheras Your Majesties pleasure is to have Lightmakers compenye to remayne here, whiche, as I perceyve by the said letters from Your Graces Counsaill, ys thought to be two hundred horsemen, the same excedeth not the nombre of an 130te; and the hole companye of thAlmaynes passeth not the nombre of 300. Assuring Your Majeste that seing yt pleaseth Your Highnes to have the horsemen strangiers to serve here, the Almaynes be best and moste mete for the purpose, and not so chargeable as thothers. Wherfore, yf yt may so stand with your gracyous pleasure, I thinke yt best to enterteigne the holl nombre of theym that be here, and I trust also to take suche order as they shalbe placed on the Bordres yf yt be possible; for they be men of suche conformytie, as wolbe best content to take payne of all other strangiers. But for thAlbanoyes, to tell Your Majestie howe I fynd theym, they be worste of all other, and may best be spared from hens. Wherfore, yf yt so please Your Majestie, I wold wishe theym to goo to London with the rest, and likewise Charles Navarroyes compenye, whiche albeyt he be a verye honest and proper man him silf, yet his souldiours, being Albanoyes Italyons and Burgonyons, may be well spared. Now for the Spanyardes and Italyons fotemen under Gamboa and Muscovite, where Your Majeste wold have a thowsand of theym to be piked out of the best to remayne here under Gamboa, I thinke he wolbe lothe to breke his band, whiche passeth not in tholl 1200 or lytell above, and be all verye good souldiors; so that, yf yt may so please Your Highnes, I thinke yt not amysse that, yf he shall remayne here, he may have his holl band of Spanyardes, and Muscovite with his bande of Italyons to be discharged; so that, in somme, my pore opynyon ys to have thAlmaynes horsemen and the Spanyardes fotemen to remayne here this wynter, whiche shalbe suffycyent, and all the reste to be discharged, yf yt may so stand with your moste gracyous pleasure. And Gamboa hath served so honestly, that of his soldyours he hath made almost 200 horsemen, and yet chargeth Your Majestie but with fotemens wages for the same; wherfore I wold the rather wishe that he shuld not be moved to put awaye any of his compenye, yf yt so please Your Highnes. Moste humblie beseching Your Majestie tadvertise me of your gracyous pleasure, aswell in that parte as in all other the premisses, whiche I shall accomplishe accordingly.

And

And also wheras Your Majeste hathe appoynted George Lawson with an 100 hackebutiers to remayne at Warke castell for the garde of the same, I wold be glad to knowe youre gracyous pleasure whether they shall contynue theyr this wynter; supposyng that in my pore opynyon fyftie shalbe sufficyent for the purpose, yf yt so please Your Highnes.

Your Majesties humble subjecte
and moste bounden servaunte,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royal Majestie.

DLXXI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE yt Youre Royall Majeste to understand that, sythens the apprehension of Robert Maxwell, I, thErll of Hertforde, have ben advertysed from the Lord Wharton that the said Robert desyred not only that he might have libertie to send home one John Kenedye his servaunt to Loughmaban, for the sure kepyng of the same to Your Majesties use from thandes of your enemyes, but also that his father the Lorde Maxwell and he might speke togithers afore me, and so to devise and conferre togyther with me for som staye and order to be taken for the garde and sure custodie of suche castelles and houses of strenght to Your Majesties use, as they have in the West Marches of Scotland. Wheruppon thinking yt not amysse, ne that yt can be prejudiciall to Your Majesties affayres, but rather that good may come of yt, to here what they can and woll do in the same, I did therfore for the first parte lycence the said Robert Maxwell to send home the said John Kenedye for the said purpose according to his desire, and semblablye have appoynted to have bothe his father and hym togyther afore me (which wolbe bothe here to nyght) to here what they woll do ferther in that behalf; and suche effect, as shall followe of the same, we shall not fayle to signifie unto Your Highnes accordingly.

Ferthermore, uppon our retorne out of Scotland, I the said Erle receyved a letter from George Dowglas with a memoryall of his devise in wryting[1], howe Your

1 " Thus ys myne opinioun apperandly to bring ye Kingis Majeste to his purpose.
" In the first, yat yair be two armeis to cum in Scottland, ane at ye west partis, the other at ye " est partes; yair vittales to cum up ye Firth be schippes, and gif it wilbe thocht yat yair is " danger to yir schippes be ressoun of ye long nychtis, yair is alse gude rodes for all maner of " wyndis as is in Cristianite, and yairfor yai may be suyr of yair vittales at all tymes conveniently; " for ye ane army sall cum from Berwyk langis ye se syd to Edinburgh, the other land at Dumber-
" tane,

Your Majestie may best atteyne your gracyous purpose in Scotlande, as shall appere unto Your Highnes by his said letter and devise, whiche we have thought mete to send to Your Majestie with thies presentes.

Fynally, we send to Your Majeste, according to our former wryting, a boke declaring the hole, what townes abbeis piles and castelles have ben brent and cast downe in this last journey[1]; assuring Your Majeste that we wolde

---

" tane, and meit at Striveling, bayth ye saidis armeis; bot yai most be providit till remane in yis " cuntreth quhill yai wyne ye strong holdis, and yaireftir to put garnesones in ye samyn: yat " being done, with other discreit handling of ye noble men, wyth gentill proclamationes to be " maid, will upteyne ye hartis of ye pepill, quhilk will be ane gryte avantagis to ye Kingis " Majestyes effares in thir partes.

" Secundly, it wold be done yis zeir, or thai had support furth of France or other cuntreis, and " ye soner yat ye King mycht be providit, He sall with ye moir eise cum to his purpose; and gude " it wer ye Erle of Lennox come in at ye west partes wyth yat army, for he will fynd mony " favorares in yai partes; yat cuntre luffis him, and hese haitrent to ye Governour, and Cardinall; " and yat will mak ye Kingis Majesteis effaris till go ye better fordwart.

" Thridly, ze man advertes me wyth ane full power of the Kingis Majesteis yat how mony " noble men and gentill men, yat will assist to ye peax and contraik of mariagis, salbe onhurt in " yair bodeis, landis, or gudis, and yat yai salbe rewardit eftir yair gude service, for thai man be " weill entrettit yat makis gude cause, and scharply put at, yat is in ye contrar: thair is noble men " yat lyis in fer partes, yat I traist sall be parsuadit to yis effect: thai ly in diverse partis of the " realme, and yairfor we most hef knawlege of ye Kingis purpose, befor ye tyme of cummyng " of ye tuay armeis. The Kingis Majestie most gif ws traist, gif He will we serve Him; we most " nedis knaw of befor for serving of the Kingis Majesty according to our honouris. I desyr zow " to hef pardoun of my homely writting, for, gif ze will use counsaile, ze sall ye rather cum to " zour purpose.

" Ferdly, ze hef beyne scharpe at yis tyme to gentill men yat wald hef done service to ye " Kingis effares, and ze hef sparit ye Kingis innemeis; ze may ken ye freindis from ye innemeise; " and ze suld nocht hef beyn angre at yis tyme with no man yat wold hef beyn zour freindis; for " gif ze had maid ws of counsall, and yan yairefter yai had faltit, ze mycht hef donen zour pleseour " to yame; ze man nocht be so scharp to zour favoraris, gif ze will hef ye service of yame yat " standis of gude mynd towart ye Kingis Majesteis effaris.

" Fyftly, wyse men suld use yair freindis gentilly to gif occasioun to yame to serve weill, and " yat otheris suld follow ye samyn tred; for all thingis may not be donen be forse, bot mixt wyth " wisdome. The Kingis Majeste will never recover yis contreth wyth fyir and suerd, bot with " gentill handling of his freindis, quhilk I traist micht be done wyth no unressonable chargeis. " And I tak unto my record Almychting God, how my mynd hes beyne to ye unioun of yir " tuay realmes, and saving of Cristin blude unsched; and, gif it be zour plessour, yat I may knaw " zour mynd in writting wyth yis berar, quho is traist aneuth.

" Sextly, I will desyr no thankis for the gudewill and service I hef done at this tyme, bot, " gif it wer knawin to zou perfytly, ze wald say yat I am worthy garamercy; for, as I ame trew " gentill man, I stoppit ye haill purpose of yaim yat wes in zour contrar, quhilk I effeir sall be " schortly to my displeseour. Yairfor I desyr zou till advertyss me surely, quhat ye Kingis part " sall be towart me and ye rest of his freindis heir, gif we be trublit for his cause; for we can " hef alse greit favour in yis cuntreth, as ony men of ye haile realme, we declaring ws extreme " innemeis towart zow, quhilk sall never be in our defalt."

This account corresponds with that which is printed by Haynes, p. 52.

lytell

lytell have thought to have found so fayre a countrey in Scotland, as the Mersshe and Tyvydale ys, ne so plentefull of corne as we found yt. And the rather wolde we therfore wishe yt to be in Your Majesties obedyence, whiche we trust in God shall easely com to passe, yf yt shall please Your Highnes, when tyme ys, to be at som charge with the same. Thus Almightie God preserve Your Majeste in your royall estate moste felycyously tendure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the 27th of September, 1545.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majeste.

DLXXII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Youre Royall Majestie tanderstande, that, like as we did advertise Your Highnes in our other letters that the Lorde Maxwell and his sonne Robert were by me, thErll of Hertford, appoynted to be here to conferre bothe togyther with us for some staye and ordre to be taken for the safe custodie of suche houses of strenght as they have within the Weste Marches of Scotland, according to the sute and desire of the said Robert Maxwell; so have we presently conferred with theym bothe in that matier, and in conference with theym do perceyve that they seame desierous and well willing to rendre and delyver theyr said houses into Your Majesties handes. And albeyt, for thexecution therof, the Lorde Maxwell labored, by all meanes and persuasions he coulde alledge, to go home him silf into Scotland; yet, being answered by me, the said Erle, that I wold not advise him to seke ne sue to Your Highnes for that libertie, till the houses were delyvered, or that some better frute might growe of his service trouthe and zele to Your Majestie, then hathe appered hitherto, wherby all causes of suspicion, yf any were, might be taken awaye and clerely advoyded; alledging also that the houses being in the possession of his sonne freindes and servauntes, might be aswell delyvered by his commaundment as yf he went home him silf to delyver the same; he was therwith in fyne contented, sayeng nevertheles that he had not somoche trust and confydence in his second sonne, who he sayth is but a yong man, and hath nowe in his handes

handes and possession the house and castell of Loughmaban, that he woll undertake or promyse assuredly that the same house woll be delyvered by his commandment, except he might go in persone to delyver the same, but he said that there was a cosyn of his nowe in England, called John Maxwell, who was taken prysoner with the said Robert Maxwell; and yf the same John Maxwell were in the possession of the said house of Loughmaban, he durst then undertake uppon his lief that the said John Maxwell shuld delyver the house to who soever he wold appoynt, for Your Majesties use and behouf. Wheruppon, thinkyng yt good to see thend of the matier, and consideryng that by the lettyng home of the said John Maxwell for that purpose uppon bande to reenter when he shalbe called, could followe no greater lacke then the losse of a meane prysoner, we resolved with the said Lord Maxwell and Robert his sonne to send to Carlisle for the said John Maxwell, who came hyther yesterdaye, and being brought afore us in the presence also of the said Lorde Maxwell and his Son, the said Lord Maxwell brake the matier unto him afore us; uppon the hearyng wherof the said John Maxwell seamed very willyng to do what soever the Lorde Maxwell wolde appoynt him, and yf he coulde get the house of Laghmaban into his handes, offred to delyver yt at all tymes so suche handes as shuld com to receyve the same by the Lorde Maxwelles appoyntment, bringing suche a token from the said Lord Maxwell as betwixt theym was agreed uppon afore us, whiche is a tablet of golde hanging about his necke. And nowe, for the getting of the said house of Loghmaban out of thandes of the Lord Maxwelles second son, and to be brought into the possession of the said John Maxwell for the purpose aforsaid, yt ys ferther devysed that the Lord Maxwell shall wryte a letter to his said second sonne, and pretend by the same that Your Majestie ys somoche his good Lorde as to lycence him to repayre into his countrey, so that he ley his said second sonne in pledge for his reentre, willing therfore his said son to repayre furthwith to Carlisle to lye in England as pledge for his releif, and to delyver his house of Loghmaban into thandes and charge of the said John Maxwell for the tyme; with the whiche letter the same John Maxwell is depeched hens this daye towardes Carlisle, and so to goo to Loghmaban with specyall charge to open no pece of this devise to the said Lord Maxwelles second son, ne to no creature lyving. And, yf by this meane the house may be brought into thandes and custodie of the said John Maxwell, the said Lorde Maxwell saithe he trusteth somoche that man, that he dare undertake uppon his lief that he shall delyver the house to whomsoever he shall appoynt at all tymes. Mary, it is to be doubted, that the said Lord Maxwelles second son woll playe the parte of his eldest sonne, and refuse to enter for his fathers releif; as Your Majestie may perceyve partely

partely by suche letters as we send Your Highnes herewith from the Lorde Wharton. But, yf this matier come to passe, the Lorde Maxwell desireth, after the houses shalbe delyverd, that he may have libertie to go into Scotland, alledging that, besides the having of his houses, he doubteth not to bring and induce tholl countrey into Your Majesties obedyence, wherby Your Highnes he saithe shalhave a large entre into Scotland. Supposing, in our poure opynyons, that when the houses shalbe in Your Majesties handes (wherof as yet we have no great truste) yt shall not be amysse that the said Lord Maxwell be sworne and admytted Your Graces servaunt and subject, whiche he greatly desireth, and also have libertie to go, yf he liste, into Scotland, so that he may perceyve that Your Majestie shall truste him, and that all suspicion is advoyded; deteyning nevertheles his eldest sonne in Englande, untill Your Majestie shall see ferther of his fathers procedinges in Scotland; wherin yt may please Your Highnes tadvertise your most gracyous pleasure.

And fynally, yf this matier frame and come so to passe that thies houses shalbe thus delyverd into Your Majesties handes, we wolde be glad to knowe your gracyous pleasure, whom Your Majestie thinketh mete, and with what nombre, to repayre thither to receyve the same, and to take the charge and custodie of theym. The house of Loghmaban standith 16 miles within Scotland, and the waye to yt is thoroughe the countreye of Annerdale, whiche is a countrey, as we be enformed, well replenyshed. Wherfore yt is thought best, and the Lord Maxwell also devised so with us, that in the night tyme were best goyng to yt, and so yt might be delyvered and receyved with leest brute and busynes. And the house of Carlaverock, whiche is the Lorde Maxwelles owne inherytaunce, standeth uppon the see side, so as yt may be gone to at all tymes, and receyved without daungier, althoughe the said Lorde Maxwell wold have theym both delyvered at one instant. It is to be considered also, howe the said houses, yf they shalbe thus delyvered into Your Majesties handes, may be afterwardes kept, and with what nombres of men, and howe they shalbe victuelled from tyme to tyme; wherin, because the Lorde Wharton knoweth the state of that countrey better then we do, and howe the said houses arr scituate, I, the said Erle, have therfore wrytton to knowe his opynyon in that behalf, wherof we shall advertise Your Highnes; moste humblye beseching the same to signifie your gracyous pleasure in all the premisses, whiche we shall accomplishe as to our bounden dueties aperteyneth. Thus Almightie God ever preserve Your Majestie in your royall estate most felicyously tendure. At Your Highnes towne of Newcastell, the fyrst of Octobre, 1545.

Poscripta. Wheras the Lorde Wharton desireth in thend of his letter to knowe howe he may advoyde the daungier of the statute for sending of horses into Scotland[1], when he shalbe commanded to send yn any messenger for Your Majesties affayres; in wise case also the rest of the Wardens desire to be advertysed; it may therfore like Your Highnes to signifie your gracyous pleasure in that behalf.

Your Majesties humble subjectes
and moste bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

CUTH̃: DURESME. RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie.

DLXXIII. HERTFORD *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After my right hartie commendations, thies shalbe tadvertise you that I have receyved a billet from the Lard of Langton in Scotland, unto whom at my late being theyr I gave assuraunce, uppon suche considerations as I have before advertysed; by the whiche billet yt appereth, as ye shall perceyve by the same, that the Governer of Scotland ys eyther ded, or very nere deithe; and yf he dye, theyr ys no doubte yt woll brede a great alteration in Scotland. It is like ynoughe this advertisement shuld be true, for I have harde sondry tymes, syns my retorne out of Scotland, that he was fallen sicke of very malencolye that he coulde not resist the Kinges Majesties power lately there. Thus fare you most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the thirde of Octobre, 1545.

Your assured freinde,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verey freinde, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties
two Principall Secretaries.

[1] Stat. 11 Henry VII. cap. 13, which prohibited the exportation of horses without the King's licence.

DLXXIV. Hertford *to* Paget.

MR Secretarie. After my right hartie commendations. You shall receyve herewith a letter addressed to me from the Lorde Wharton with suche intelligence as ys given unto him by an espiell of thErll of Lenoux, that came lately out of Scotland, the contentes wherof I praye you to declare unto the Kinges Majestie. And yf the advertysement prove true, that I sent you yesternight, touching the Governer, in myn opynyon the goyng into Scotland of thErll of Lenoux may serve to gret purpose. Thus fare you most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the thirde of Octobre, 1545.

Your assured freinde,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verey freind, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kynges Majesties two Pryncipall Secretaries.

DLXXV. Hertford *to* Paget.

MR Secretarie. After my moste hartie commendations, you shall receyve herewith the copie of suche letters as I have receyved from the Lord Wharton, by the whiche you shall perceyve that the Lord Maxwelles practyses for the delyverye of his houses into the Kinges Majesties handes (whiche arr but practises in dede) cometh to nothing, for his second sonne John Maxwell, who hath the possession of the same, woll neyther leave theym, nor entre for his fathers relief. And, like as yt shall appere unto you by the said Lord Whartons letter that John Maxwell of Cowhill, who was sent into Scotland with the Lorde Maxwelles letters, as before was advertysed, ys nowe stayd, and taken by Scottishmen in his retorne hither with aunswere; so can I judge non otherwise of the same, but that yt is a mere practise and devise of the said John Maxwell of Cowhill, wherby being a prysoner, and appoynted to retorne agayne into England furthwith, in case John Maxwell sonne to the Lorde Maxwell wold not accomplishe the tenour of his letter, he may nowe excuse his entree, and saye that he ys taken and holden agavnst his wille from the same. And, to saye myn opynyon, the Lorde Maxwell him silf myndeth not

the delyveree of his houses into the Kinges Majesties handes, somoche as he practyseth and devisith meanes to convey him silf home; for, syns the dispeche of the said John Maxwell of Cowhill into Scotland, bothe the said Lord Maxwell, and also Robert Maxwell his eldist son, being here, have said playnely, that they knowe well that John Maxwell the second son wold in nowise entree as pledge for his father, althoughe at the first they made no great difficultie of the same; whiche argueth that they were prevye and consentyng before to that shuld followe after of that matier: and also they have sayd syns that there was non other waye for the Kinges Majestie to come by the houses, but to send home the said Lord Maxwell, who being in Scotland shuld be able both to delyver the houses into His Majesties handes, and also to induce tholl countrey to His Highnes obedyence; wherby yt seameth unto me, that all ys but his practise to goo home: and partely you may perceyve by the copie of a letter, which I send herewith, sent to him from his wief, that as I take yt the same ys wrought for by all the meanes that they can devise emonges theym, for I take that letter written from his wief to be a parte of his devise that she shulde wryte in suche sorte, the rather to persuade us to beleve that his being at home might stand the Kinges Majestie in great steid. Wherfore, consideryng that non other effect is like to followe of this matier, I entend to send the said Lord Maxwell agayne to Pountfrett, to remayne there, till yt shall please the Kinges Majestie to determyn otherwise, and Robert Maxwell I woll send upp to the Courte according to His Majesties pleasure lately signified unto me in that behalf; prayng you tadvertise His Highnes therof accordingly.

Ferthermore, I have receyved your letters of the first of this present, by the whiche I understand in howe gracyous parte yt hath pleased the Kinges Majestie to take my pore service here, whiche is to my most singuler counfort. And to the residue of the contentes of your said letters, first for the garrysons to be contynued here, and the discharge of the rest, I shall put all thinges in ordre, and accomplishe the same out of hande, according to the Kinges most gracyous pleasure.

Secondely, concerning the respite and delaye of my retorne, and Mr Sadleyrs, untill yt may appere unto His Majestie what ys become of the Scotishe armye, what lykelyhod there ys of any attemptate or notable incourse to be made by thenemyes into the realme, and whether they be so scaled as no great feare ys to be had of theyr invasion, which as I perceyve in all my Lordes opynyons there cannot be, but by Halloughtide at the ferthest, be out of doubt, wherein also you desire me to wryte my knowlege and opynyon; you shall understand,

understand, that for the first parte, touching the Scotishe armye that was assembled at my being yn Scotland, the same, as I have ben certenly enformed syns my retorne from thens, exceded not the nombre of 6000 men, Frenchmen and all, althoughe the Governour did asmoche as he coulde for his lief to assemble a power for our resistence, aswell by proclamations thoroughe out the realme, uppon payne of deithe, as otherwise, whiche was nothing obeyed. And uppon, or rather before, my retorne out of Scotland, they were all scaled, and the Governour him silf departed, sicke, out of the feilde, for verye melancolye that he could not assemble a sufficyent partie to resist us; of the whiche sicknes althoughe I sent you newes as they came to my handes that he shuld be ded, yet I have perceyved sythens that the same ys not trewe, but rather that he is recovered. Now, to tell you myn opynyon what lykelyhod there ys of any attemptate or notable incourse to be made into the realme by thenemyes; when I do considre the state of Scotlande, what disobedience ys used there to the Governor, aswell by the nobles and gentelmen, as also the commons, whiche do lytell or nothing esteme him, what diffidence jelousie and contention ys emonges theym silfes, as nowe I am crediblie enformed that thErll of Anguishe and the Governour are at greate difference, and partetakers on bothe sides, and also consideryng that nowe, at my being in Scotland with the Kinges Majesties armye, they were not able to assemble any greatter power for our resistence then as before ys mencyoned; it persuadeth me fully to resolve and thinke, that they cannot assemble or calle any force or powre togither, specyally this wynter, able to make any incourse or notable attemptate into the realme. And thoughe they were able to assemble any force for that purpose, yet theyr countrey being so divasted, and theyr houses corne and fewell so brent and distroyed, as yt ys, yt ys impossible for theym, in myn opynyon, to come with any nombre to theyr frontiers, where they can have neyther foraige for theyr horses nor victuelles wherewith to susteyne theym. And nowe the gentelmen and surnames of the Mershe and Tyvydale, aswell those whiche were brent and herryed of late, as others whiche I did forbere uppon suche respectes as I advertysed, and also som of Lowdean, do make specyall sute and meanes for assuraunce, and to be receyved into the Kinges Majesties protection and defence as His Highnes subjectes and servauntes, as they were in Sir Rauf Euers tyme, whiche I thinke they wold not sue for, yf they sawe anny likelyhod that the Governour were able to make any powre to defend theym, or to annoye the Kinges Majesties frontiers. Also the Frenchmen do fynde such meserye and scarcitie in the countrey, that bothe they be wery of the same, and likewise the Scottes be werye of theym; and Lorges him silf, as I am crediblie enformed, wissheth him

him silf in Fraunce, and agreyth so yll with the Scottes, and they with him and his holl band, that he sekith and deviseth all the meanes he can to convey him silf home; so that in fyne, to wryte you myn opynyon according to your desire, I see not that there ys any maner of likelyhod that the Scottes intend to make any attemptate or notable incourse into the realme, ne that, though they wolde, they be hable to gather or bringe any force or power to the Bordres for the same, aswell for the causes aforsaid, as also for that the plage reigneth extremely in sondrye partes of Scotland. Wherefore I thinke this matier nedith not to staye my retourne, nor Mr Sadleyrs; referring the same nevertheles unto the Kinges Majesties most gracyous pleasure, whereunto I shall most willingly conforme my silf in all thinges according to my most bounden duetie.

Also you shall understand that the plage reigneth in many parties of Northumberland, and contyneweth yet still at Berwik, wheras most part of the people of the towne arr ded of the same, and nowe begynneth in this towne of Newcastell; wherfore, after I have discharged hens the strangiers to London, whiche arr to be cassyde, and taken order for thestablishing of the garrysons, whiche shall contynue, and depeched the rest; having tarryed here in this towne lenger then I wold have don for any gayn, but only in respect of my duetie for thorder and accomplishement of thies thinges, I do intend to remove hens to Dernton, and so to Yorke; for at Dernton we cannot remayne convenyently, aswell for that the sickenes hath ben there of late, and not yet ceassed, as also for that no kynd of honest furnyture or provision is to be had there, for our silfes nor for our horses, by reason that all thes three yeres past the Lieutenaunt and Counsaill with theyr traynes have lyen theyr almost contynewally, and also the strangiers, nowe and heretofore passing thoroughe the towne, and also lyeng there, have made all victuelles, both horsemete and mans mete, so scarce and dere theraboutes, that no convenyent provision ys to be made there for our furnyture any tyme, ne yet do I know any other place mete or convenyent for us to remove unto at this present in thies Northe parties nerer then Yorke, whither I intend, with Godes leave, to repayre, as ys aforsaid, yf in the meane season I have no commandment from the Kinges Majestie to the contrarye.

Fynally, sithens you wrote that 5000 £ was on the way hitherwardes, yt hath ben loked for howerly, wherof yet I here nothing; and yf yt come not shortely, I see not howe I shall dispeche the strangiers, and suche of the garrysons as arr to be discharged; and whent yt ys come, as we make thaccompt here, yt woll not be sufficient to paye this monethes wages begon 10 dayes past, with

with suche other charges as arr to be diffrayed at this tyme, by at the leest 2000£; prayng you to considre yt accordingly. And so fare you most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 5th of Octobre at night.

Your assurid louving frend,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verye freinde, Sir William Paget Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

DLXXVI. HERTFORD, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our right hartie commendations to Your good Lordeships. Your letters of the thrid of this present addressed to me, thErll of Hertford, I receyved the 6th of the same. And perceyving not onlye that the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that (if yt may be convenyently) some good roode might be devysed uppon the West Marches, for the more annoyance of thenemyes, and the wast of theyre countrey in those parties of theyr realme; but also that som order shuld be taken for to kepe the Scottes out of this realme, whiche being nowe herryed and brent in the Mershe and Tyvydale, wold elles, thicke and three fold, repayre into our frountiers for relief and socour, as undoubtedlye they wolde do, yf the same were not provided for; your Lordships shall understand, that having thought uppon and remembred those thinges before the recept of your Lordships said letters, I sent for the Lorde Wharton (who wolbe here with me tomorrowe) to devise with him aswell for thannoyance of thenemye uppon the West Marches, as also howe the Lord Maxwelles house called Carlaverok, may be brought into the Kinges Majestes handes, whiche house standing uppon the sea side, and taken to be strong and tenable, may be well kept and victuelled alwayes by sea, as I am enformed. And the Lorde Maxwell saithe that, albeyt the castell of Loghmaban cannot be had presently, because his second sonne hath yt, and woll neyther enter to lye as pledge for his relief, nor delyver yt by his appoyntment, yet the said house of of Carlaverok, being his owne inherytaunce and nowe in the keping of a priest, who is his kynesman, he doubteth not, with thelpe and devise of the said Lord Wharton, to handell the matier so as the said priest shall delyver yt to suche as shalbe sent to receyve yt to the Kinges Majestes use; whiche he saith is a stronger holde then Loghmaban, and the more propice place for a garryson: and afterwardes

afterwardes yf the same be brought in this sorte to the Kinges Majestes handes, the said Lorde Maxwell saith, yf yt shall then please His Highnes to send him home, he doubteth not to put Loghmaban also into His Majestes handes, and induce tholle countrey besides to His Highnes obedience: wherof, when the said Lorde Wharton cometh, we shall devise not only what may be don for Carlaverok, but also for the further annoyance of thenemye uppon the West Marches; and of the successe therof shall advertise accordinglye.

And to thentent your Lordships may perceyve what order was taken here for the keping out of the Scottes, whiche, beyng herryed and brent, wold elles resorte into our frontiers for relief as aforsaid, your Lordships shall receyve herewith a copie of suche proclamations as, before the recept of your Lordships said letters, have ben made alonges the Bordres for that purpose, and the Wardens have in charge to put the effectes of the same in execution as apperteyneth.

Fynally your Lordships shall also receive herewith a letter addressed to me the said Erle from the Lard of Langton, to whom at my late being in Scotlande I gave assuraunces uppon suche considerations and respectes as before I advertised; and suche intelligence and advertisementes of thaffayres of Scotland as he hathe sent to me, your Lordships shall perceyve by his said letters, whiche yt may please you to declare unto the Kinges Majeste; whiche advertisementes be also confirmed by an espiell that at this present is come to the Warden of the Middle Marches being nowe here, who ferther saith that suche Lardes of Scotland as were by me assured, have nowe lately made incourses into Lowdyan, and brought thens, from the Scottes, three or 4^{or} droves of catalles into England to be solde to the Kynges Majestes subjectes. And thus fare Your Lordships most hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 7th of Octobre, 1545.

Your good Lordships assured
lovinge freindes,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.
(*Signed*) CUTH̃. DURESME.
(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our verye goode Lordes of the Kinges Majestes Previe Counsaill attendinge His Highnes Persone.

DLXXVII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

MR SECRETARIE. After oure moste hartie commendations. Whereas, in oure laste letters to the Lordes and you of the Counsaill there, we did advertise that I, thErll of Hertford, had sent for the Lorde Wharton to devise and conferre with him aswell for some enterprise and exploite to be don agaynst thenemyes on the West Marches, as also for the brynging into the Kinges Majestes handes the Lorde Maxwelles house of Carlaverok, whiche the said Lorde Maxwell showed him silf in outward visage and apparence most desierous to accomplishe; you shall understand that nowe we have conferred togither with the said Lord Wharton for those purposes. And to the first he saithe, that uppon the West Marches of Scotlande, the countrey of yt silf being a wylde and waste grounde, there is no exployte to be don uppon that frontier nerer then Drunefreys, whiche is twentie miles within Scotlande, except that he shuld make a rode yn to overthrowe and caste downe a certen chirche and steple called the steple of Annande, whiche is a thinge of litle importaunce and lesse annoyaunce to thenemye. And to go to Drunefreys he sayth the countrey is so stronge of nature, and the passages thither so straight and narrowe, that he thinketh yt over harde and daungerous to be attempted with a Wardens roode; so that, by his saynge, the West Marches of Scotlande being so bareyn a countrey, and alredy wasted by the contynewance of the warres, ther is non exployte to be don there other then aforsaide. To the seconde poynt for Carlaverok, we have also devised with the said Lord Wharton and the Lord Maxwell, howe that matier may be accomplished. And after some reasonyng and communication therof, wherin outwardly the said Lord Maxwell showeth him silf very ernest, he hath taken uppon him that, yf he might have lycence to go to Carlisle with the said Lorde Wharton, that in case the priest that kepith the house for him woll at his sendyng comme to him to Carlisle (wherof he putteth no doubtes), that then he woll so handell the matier, as he doubteth not but the house shalbe delyvered into the Kinges Majestes handes accordingly. Wherunto I, the said Erle, answered him, that I thought yt better for him to send for his priest hither, where he might aswell worke and devise with him for this matier as at Carlisle; for, yf he shuld go to Carlisle for this purpose and nothing come therof, yt shuld but brede and engendre towardes him a more suspicion, and give us cause to thinke that showyng him silf so desierous to go to Carlisle, he shuld meane rather somme practise for his owne purpose, then effectually taccomplishe the thinge whiche

in his wordes he seamed so ernestly to desire. Nevertheles he desired styll to goo to Carlisle; sayeng that he was content that we shuld in dede suspect him the more ever after, and use him accordingly, yf the matier take not effect within six dayes after his comming to Carlisle, in case his said priest do com to him thither at his sending, as he doubteth not but he woll come as aforsaid. Wherfore, perceyvinge his ernest demeanour in this behalf, and consideryng that he shalbe in asmoche suretie and sure custodie at Carlisle, as yf he were in the middes of London, we thought yt not amysse to prove him for six dayes. And so having commytted him to the Lord Wharton, who hath a speciall charge to loke to him in suche sorte as apperteyneth, and to be previe to all his procedinges and conferrences with any Scotes man, we have dispeched theym bothe to Carlisle for the purpose aforsaid. And, because the said priest had the charge of the said house of Carlaverok commytted unto him by Robert Maxwell, and for that yt may be that he woll do asmoche or more for Robert Maxwell then for his father, as the Lord Maxwell him silf doth also suppose and thinke the same, the said Robert was therfore called to this matier; and showyng him silf noles desierous to serve the Kinges Majeste bothe in this matier and all other wayes to his power, then his father, he hath by the devise of me, the said Erle, wrytton to the said priest one letter, requyryng him furthwith to make his entree to Carlisle for the discharge of his band, because he is a prysoner, and the said Robert Maxwell bound for his entree, whensoever he shall be called; and an other letter he hath also wrytton to be delyverd by his father to the priest at his commyng to Carlisle, wherby the priest shall perceyve, that the said Robert ys bothe willing, prevye, and consenting to do in all thinges as his father woll devise for the delyvere of the said house of Carlaverok to the Kinges Majestie. And nowe, because you shall knowe what ys thought emonges us here to be the best waye to come by the said house, yt is devised, that ymediatly uppon the commyng of the said priest to Carlisle, there shalbe a convenyent nombre appoynted to go with him furthwith to Carlaverok in the night tyme, to receyve the house; and the priest shall never be out of theyr handes till the house be delyvered, wherin yf he shall make any staye or difficultie, he shalbe sure to dye for yt, whiche is also a pece of the Lorde Maxwelles owne devise. For he saith that, after the priest at his commyng to Carlisle shall promyse to delyver the house, as he saithe he ys sure he woll not denye yt, he woll not after that that the priest shulde have any tyme to take advisement uppon yt, but that men shuld goo with him to receyve yt furthwith, as aforsaid. Thus farrfurthe ys the matier, but what wolbe thend we knowe not; and as the same shall succede we woll advertyse. And for Robert Maxwell, I intend to dispeche him from hens to the Courte with

with Mr Knyvet and Mr Hobbye; prayng you to declare the premisses unto the Kinges Majeste.

Fynally we have dispeched hens the Italyons and Alboyonoys towardes London, whiche be all fully paid of theyr wages and dueties to the 29th daye of this moneth of Octobre. And Morgante and Muscovite, because they made great sute, alledging that they were in debt and som necessitie, had here also prestes towardes theyr next monethes wages to begynne the said 29th daye, viz. to Morgante one hundred corons, and to Muscovite two hundred corons, as you shall perceyve by the next declaration, whiche we woll send you assone as all these paymentes arr made for the charges of this last armye and this monethes wages of the garrysons, yf our money woll go so ferre, as we beleve yt woll not by a great dele. What lacketh, we shall advertise you by the said declaration. And so fare you moste hartelly well. At Newcastell, the 11th of October, 1545.

Your assured freindes,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford

(*Signed*) Cuthẽ: Duresme

(*Signed*) Rafe Sadleyr.

Poscripta. We, the Erle of Hertforde and the Bishop of Duresme, receyved yesterdaye wryttes for our repayre to the Parliament[1], and with the same two like wryttes, thone to the Lorde Eure, and thother to the Lorde Wharton, which two, syns they be Wardens, in our opynyons, consideryng the state of the Bordres (unles yt be for speciall matier) were not meet to be called from theyr charges. Wherfore yt shalbe well done ye procured letters to theym of licence from the same at this present. And also ye shall receyve herewith suche intelligences as arryved with the Warden of the Middle Marches yesternight (who is here) from the Larde of Ferniherst and John Carr his sonne, which is conforme in effect to suche advertisementes as I receyved by mouth this mornyng from the Lard of Langton.

(*Superscribed*)
To our verye friende, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes
two Principall Secretaries.

[1] Parliament met on the 23d of November 1545.

DLXXVIII. HERTFORD, &c. *to* PAGET.

AFTER oure right hartie commendations. Thiese shalbe to signifie unto you that, being thus farre on our waye towardes the Courte, I, thErll of Hertford, receyved suche letters from the Lorde Wharton as you shall receyve herewithe, with also suche newes and intelligences as he hath gotten by his espielles out of Scotlande. And semblablye we send you herewith Mr Uvedales declaration, by him presently sent hither, of suche money as he hath paid and receyved of the Kinges Majestes syns the last declaration sent to you, whiche we have thought mete the rather to dispeche unto you with diligence, because you shuld the soner see howe that there is no money left at all for the contynuaunce of the paymentes of suche garrysons, aswell Englishe as of straungiers, as be nowe appoynted to remayne on the Bordres. All that remayned in thandes of me, Sir Rafe Sadleyr, at the makyng of the laste declaration, and also asmoche as hath comme to my handes sythens I have delyvered at sondrye tymes to the said Mr Uvedale, as you may perceyve by this his declaration nowe sent unto you, and at my departure from him lefte all that remayned in my handes with him, whiche as appereth by this his said declaration, is all issued, and nothing lefte agaynst the next paye daye, whiche approchethe, the supplie and helpe wherof we doubt not you woll consider accordingly. And also you shall receyve herewith a boke of the laste paye of the straungiers, whiche arr casshed and sent to London, wherby you shall perceyve for howe long tyme they be paied, and what prestes som of theym have receyved aforehand towardes theyr next paye, whiche we have thought good to send unto you, to thintent you may the better knowe howe to use theym in theyr next paye, as apperteyneth. And so fare you most hartelly well. At Lincoln, the 18th of Octobre, 1545.

Your assured lovinge freindes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD.

(*Signed*) RAFE SADLEYR.

(*Superscribed*)

To oure verye freinde, Sir William Paget
Knighte, one of the Kinges Majestes
two Principall Secretaries.

DLXXIX. Hertford *to* Paget.

After moste hartie commendations. Thiese shalbe tadvertyse you that presently here arryved a letter to me from the Warden of theEst Marches, and therin closed a cyphre from the Lard of[1] Ormeston, whiche being discyhred here I send bothe the cipher[2] and disciphre unto you, prayng the same to declare the contentes therof unto the Kinges Majeste. And so fare you most hartelly well. At Huntingdon, the 20th of Octobre, 1545.

Your assured freind,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford.

---

[1] This is an error for Brunston. Alexander Crichton, Laird of Brunston, was charged on the 3d of July 1546 with treason, but the proceeding against him was abandoned on the 4th of August. Scottish Acts, pp. 466, 469.

[2] The letter, being decyphered, is as follows:

" *My deuty usit to Your most Excillent Majestie. It will plese Your Majestie yat at yis last Par-*
" *liament the Earl of Lennox is forfaltite, his brothir the Bischoip, and the Larde of Tulibarn,*
" *contineuit to the nixt Parliament betuix yis and Chrismes. As to other gret actis, ya haif done*
" *none. Yai haif providit one thousand horsmen to ly on the Bordouris, five hundreth of the Mers,*
" *and other five hundreth of Tividail, such as hes no othir thing to leif by.*

" *Morovir it wil lyk Your Majestie yat I am suirly advertesit be one yat knawith it, wich is one*
" *suir frend of myn, yat the Cardinal passis to France wyth the French Kings Leutenant, who as I*
" *beleif taryis for nothing bot for his shippis, the which ar send for alrady. The said Cardinal*
" *entendis (yf his devising tak effect) to bring us gret supportis the foir yere, bot I hoip to God his*
" *jornay shal be shortit to his displesour; he is laborand to haif the yong Quene to remane in his*
" *castel of Sanctandros, and causis the Governor to beleif yat it is for his effect to keip Hir to his sone,*
" *and the Queen Dowager makis Hir angrie withal; bot I beleif She dissemblis. Thair is no other*
" *thingis for the present worthye Your Majesties knoulege; and, as otheris occurris, Your Majestie*
" *shalbe advertest wyth such diligence as I may, alwayis assuring Your Majestie yat yair wes nevir*
" *mo gentilmen desyrous to serve Your Majestie to the avansing of Your Majesties godlye entent nor*
" *yair is now, as I hoip to God to cause Your Majestie knaw, or it be long tyme, more amplye. In*
" *the mein tym I shal remane Your Majesties most humble obedient servitour. As knoweth God, who*
" *mot haif Your Majestie eternly in His most blissit keiping. At Ormiston, yis saxt day of October,*
" *be him yat is desirous to do Your Majestie service at the uttermost of his power,* Bromstoun."

The Parliament sat at Edinburgh on the 2d and 9th of September, and then adjourned to Linlithgow on the 28th. Proceedings for the forfeiture of Matthew Earl of Lennox, his brother Robert Stewart Bishop elect of Caithness, Thomas Bischop Lennox's Secretary, William Murray of Tullibardin, Roderick McLeod of Lewis, and ten other lairds of the western Isles, for treason and lese-majesty, were taken at the first and second sitting. Those against Lennox and his Secretary were completed on the 1st of October, but the rest were adjourned to the 1st of December. The proceedings against McLeod and his brother lairds were continued till the 4th of August 1546, when they appear to have been dropped.

Tullibardin had probably made his peace with the Scottish Council before September 1546, for he then received a passport from Henry VIII. to repair home into Scotland.

Poscripta.

Poscripta. Mr Hobye hath desired me to signifie unto you that Muscovite borrowed of Sieur de Gamboa nowe at his departyng, uppon his bill to be paid at London, fortie corons, whiche Mr Hobye hath redelyverd to Sieur de Gamboa, and hath Muscovits bill for the payment of the same; wherfore he desireth you, encase Muscovite shall receyve any money there, that you woll cause these fortie corons to be stayed for him.

(*Superscribed*)
To my verye freind, Sir William Paget
Knight, one of the Kynges Majestes
two Principall Secretaries.

DLXXX. Crichton *to* Hertford.[1]

Yis present shalbe to lat Your Lordschip wit yat, sens the writting of my last letters I talkit at lenthe with Sir George Douglas, who hes shewid me, conforme to the last letters yat I send to your Lordschip, yat the hoil Lordis hes aggreit the mariage of the young Quene to the Governors sone with yair seilis and hand writtis, and yat he as yit hes stoppit the Erle of Angus with the rest of his frendis, notwithstanding the diligent persuit of the Governor and his frendis, which yai seik both with gret and fair promesses and other wayis with thretningis of the hoil auctoritie to cum in yair contrar, which may not be resistit be yam. Not the les I am suir yat Sir George Douglas wil stay the Erle of Angus and al otheris his frendis, onto such tym as he may know the Kingis Majestis plesour. And yf the Kingis Majestie wil mak yam such support yat yay may mak yair partie good in the contrar of the Governor and autoritie, to the avansing of the Kingis Majestis affaris, yai wil bestou yam selfis and yair frendis, and ware al yair lyfis, or everie thing promest to the Kingis Majestie be not keipit; and in lik maner I shal cause al the gentilmen yat your Lordschip knowis my frendis to be rady, as it shal plese the Kingis Majestie command yam to assist to such as ar most desirous of the avansing of the Kingis Majestis affaris, as yai haif at al tymis bene hidderto. But His Majestie must be plane with yam, both what His Majestie wald have yam to do, and in lik maner what yai shal lippen to of His Majestie, which mater, with mony other maters, I wald glaidly your Lordschip knew for the avansing of the Kingis Majestis

[1] This is decyphered from the original. No letter from Hertford appears, in which it was transmitted. Probably it did not reach him, till he was at the Court. The part addressed to the King is on the same sheet with the rest.

affaris,

affaris, which war to long to writ. Whairfor I have writtin (as your Lordschip may se) to the Kingis Majestie, desyring to speik with one of His Majestis Conseil (bot in special with your Lordschip) for the declaring of such thingis as I think gretlie to the avansing of His Majestis affaris, at the castel of Berwik, whair at such day as shalbe appointit me, God willing, I shal meit your Lordschip in secreit maner, geiffing me advertisment thre or four dayis before the tyme of meiting; which I pray your Lordschip to be in the most secreit maner, for it standis me both on life and heritage, yf it be knowin; at the which meiting I shal bring Sir George Douglasis holl mynde with the rest of my frendis, remitting al other thingis onto the tyme I have knawlege from your Lordschip, which I wald war the sonnist war possible, and your Lordschip luifis the weilthe of the Kingis Majestis affaris, remitting al other thingis onto such tyme as shal plese the Kingis Majestie, yat I speik with your Lordschip. And verra hartlie fair Your Lordschip weil, yis tuentie of October. At Calder.

My deutie usit to Your most excellent Majestie. It wil pleis Your Majestie, yat considering the present estait of my contre, and knawing the myndis of one gret part of the Barronnis and nobil men thairof, with the desire I haif to do Your Majestie service in al yat lieth in my power as I am moch boundin, and so moch the more that Your Majestie tendis nothing bot the welth and benefeit of my cuntre, and yat Your Majestie shal knaw yat I have not forgottin the gret liberalitie and gentilnes, yat both I, and divers otheris gentilmen, my frendis, throw me, hes fondin with Your Majestie (who shal all be, and as I am, ever rady to serve Your Majestie at oure powers) muvis me for the declaring of such thingis as I think gretlie to the avansing of Your Majesties affaris to be desyrous to speik with one of Your Majesties Consell, and rather with Maistre Sadlor nor with any other, becaus he is both near to theis partis, and best knowith my cuntre; who yf it plesit Your Majestie to send to the castel of Berwik, becaus it is unabil to me to cum fardar within the cuntre unknowin, and at such day as shal be appointit me, I shal (God willing) not fail to meit him at the said town or castel, which I wald war als secrete as war possibil, for yf it cum to knowlege it is the losing to me both of lyfe and heritage; albeit I nevir knew one yat losit for the serving of Your Majestie; which, as knoweth God, I am willing to do, being suir Your Majestie wil boith aknowlege me and otheris my frendis, such as I have had gret releif of in the serving of Your Majestie with the nombre of Your Majesties servantis and frendis. Al such thingis as I both know or may lerne, with the myndis of such as I tak to be Your Majesties frendis, I shal shaw at lenthe to Maistre Sadlor at such tyme as it shal plese Your Majestie yat I meit him. Yair is none other thing for the present

present worthye Your Majesties knawlege; praying the eternall God to have Your Majestie in His most blissit keiping. At Calder, yis twentye of October, be Your Majesties assurit humble servitour, BROMSTOUN.

Hast the ansuer of thir agan to Coldingam.

DLXXXI. WHARTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASID Your most Excellent Majestie to be advertisede, that sithense my lait letters of the 25th unto Your Highnes a grett watche haithe beyn kept at Your Highnes castle of Carlaverok[1], and in the countree theraboutes, by sea and lande, day ande night, with the Lardes Johnston[2], Dumlanerike, Lokenver[2], and others, and the countremen of Nydisdaill, Galoway, and Anerdaill, except the Belles and Batisons, whome I have hadd in bonde to serve Your Highnes.

I have founde a gret wantte of horsemen within myn office; for uppon the 26th I hadd drawne a secrett purpose, that with 200, 8th or 9th score tryed horsemen, whiche shuld have passid in the night, and to have yeven the aventure to have beytten the watche at the castle, and to have entred the same, I drewe my self to the river of Eske in most secrett wise, and appoyntid all the light horsemen in the countrees of the Marchies, whome I thought meit for suche a purpose, to meit me there; and conveyed with me 200 wallettes with victualles for 9th dayes, and weapens convenyent, and money to have entred the men in wagies. Ande whene I cam at Eske, I could not trie ande fynde four score goode horses, whiche was no litle disappoyntment, as I thought the caice standding. Ther was the countremen of Bewcastledaill, Esk, Leven, Lanercoost, part of the Quenys hamys[3], all those Your Highnes landdes, the baronyes of Burghe ande Gillislande, the Lord Dacres landes, the Bishopis and collegies of Carlisle, with all the officers of the said landes. I do fynde daylie more and more a gret want of horses here, whiche haithe beyn a gret

[1] This castle is stated in the "Diurnal" to have been delivered by Lord Maxwell to the English on the 24th of October, "quilk was greit discomfort to the cuntrie."

[2] Wharton, in a letter to the King, of the 30th of October, states that Lochinvar and Johnston were the greatest enemies of Lord Maxwell in the west of Scotland, and that their enmity arose from their wish to supplant Maxwell in the offices he had, the former in Galloway, the latter in Anerdale. Wharton represents that Maxwell has many friends in Scotland, who wish to have him with them. He transmits a letter addressed to him from Dumfries on the 6th of October by John Maxwell of Brekenside, and Edward Maxwell of Tynalde, who sign themselves "prisoners," and state that they had been intercepted by the Scots, and had been charged by the whole country, in the Governor's name, to go with them against Carlaverock, on pain of treason: and they mention a report of Lennox's having landed in Scotland.

[3] At Penrith, see Vol. IV. p. 421.

lett

lett to Your Highnes servys. Yt may please Your Majestie to commaund ordre for better furnyture. Advertisinge Your Highnes that Thomas Carlton, and the others in Carlaverok, shewithe them selfes most actively to the defence of that house; and this Wednisday in the mornynge I am infourmed that the Maxwelles bygynnythe to repent that they have done. Ther er also this 28th in the mornyng no more powre come to that house, then the Lardes and countremen aforsaid. Many newis ther er of the Governoures cummyng; howbeit I have sent esspiallis to se where he is, and what he is doinge, and have at the wrytting herof noon aunswer retournede.

I am infourmed that thErll of Glencarne is in the castle of Dumbretan, as master therof; and the Erlle of Lynouxe is landid in the ysle of Boytt, as I am also infourmed. Upon Thursday the 22th of Octobre the Governour and thErll of Aunguishe mett at a town callid Langrik, and ther agreid for the murdre of the parson Lebberton, thErll of Aunguishe cousen. The broote goithe that they togethers them selfes er well agreid in all thinges, but the agreeamentes and procedinges of Scotlande er so uncertan, that I think it hard for any man to writ the trouthe of theme.

I have appoyntid this Seynt Symon day to every officer, that haithe reull of men within 14 mylles of Carlisle, to bring afore me all thare horsemen that have horses above foure markes price, that I may se the same; sayng that I woll entree a certane nombre in wagies to lie in garreson for servys of Your Highnes, whiche I entend to do if I may possible drawe purpose for relief and aide of Carlaverok. I am in opynyon that if I can git 200 light horsemen with thar wallettes, as I have ordenyd, that they shall entree the house, yf the ennemyes wacthe be no better ordred then it was the 26th. I think, yf they were within the house, that within twoo dayes they shuld be able to victuall them selfes and horses, with suche as I wolde do in annoying by land and with litle boottis by watter, if the powre of Scotlande cum not hastely to lie in campe ther; whiche, if the powre cume, I think they woll asmuche exteme the wynnyng of Loughmaben as Carlaverok, which wolbee a busie peice of work, yf thinges be ordred hastely, and the Lord Maxwell any thing trewe: for as I here out of Scotland that he haithe muche neid to serve Your Majestie trewly. From John Maxwell of Cowhyll in Loughemaben, I am advertised that he haithe victuallis for three score men to Crestymes. Ther er messagies that passithe betwen the Governour and John Maxwell of Cowhill, and as he sendethe me worde that he hath offred the Governour that, yf he and 4 with hym woll cum into the castle, he shall delyver hym the same, upon condition that the Governour shall maik the same John Maxwell capitaigne therof. As Your Majestie shall commaunde, I shall obey the same, and as I may possiblie do and attaigne

to the knowlege in every thinge, I shall do and advertise Your Majestie accordingly, and pray to Almighttie God for Your Highnes most noble and long contenewaunce in helthe to reigne over us. At Carlisle, the 28th of Octobre.

(*Signed*) Your Magesties most
boundon and obedyent ꝺvant,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His most excellent Majestie.
Post hast.
hast, post, for thy lief
hast.

DLXXXII. WHARTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASID Your most excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 29th of Octobre at 8th of the clok in the night I have receyvid letters from Your Majesties most honorable Preveye Counsaill of the dait at Wyndsour the 26th of the same, signefying therin that with 200 hagbutters on horsbak from Gamba, and fyve or sex hundrethe horsemen from my Lordes Wardanes of the East and Mydle Marches, upon my letters to them to be sent unto me, whiche nombre, with that I shalbe able to maik within the West Wardanrie, the same togethers is thought wolbe sufficient for ane exploit to victuall the hold of Carlaveroke, and for the supplyinge of suche furnyture as was brent and waisted there; and that I shuld provide and charge suche convenyent nombre of small bootes withe victuall to mak upe as nighe the holde as may bee at the same instaunt that the powr with me by lande shall there arrive, and as it is thought may be unloden there with my company out of daungier, and to carie, by lande and watter, artilerie, light peices for the feld, and munytion, at my discretion; and to augement the nombre in that holde as I thinke expedient: signefying that Your Majestie is also pleasid that I shall put fiftie mo horsemen at Langhollm, over and above the fiftie alredie there; as in the same honorable letters at more lenghe is conteigned. Yt may please Your Highnes to understande that the castle of Carlaverok standdithe from Your Highnes citie of Carlisle 28th myllis as the same must be passid with a powre, wherin er many strait passagies, amongst whiche one is callid Lokermosse, thorowe whiche mose is maid a way with earthe, wherupon ther may pase foure men in renk and not above, and within fyve howres no gret nombre of folkes may cutt the same earthe and dam the passaige; and if that way be dammyd then the powre must be caried 8th mylles about. The same mosse standdith 4 mylles on this sidde

sidde Dumfreis. The powre must pase within a mylle of the town of Dumfreis, so that, albeit the castle of Carlaverok standithe nerer Carlisle then Dumfreis, yet the passaig of the wayes, havinge noon other by lande thene is aforsaid, makithe the same furder from Carlisle then Dumfreis is. And, if the weyther chaunce so contagious as at this present it is in these parties, ther can no watters be passid for a day or twoo, having dyvers great rivers betwen Carlisle and Carlaveroke. As unto the litle bootes, I have caused the same to be viewid, and was certified the 28th of this instaunt, they ar in nombre, of 4 men and 6 mens bootes, to receve 300 men or theraboutes, whiche boottes can not cume nere the lande at Carlaverok by more then a mylle, except at a hie springe and a full sea, as I have afore advertised, and the owners of those litle bootes doubtithe muche to cum on the sea at this tyme of the yeare. The powre within these West Marches can not be furnyshed of able men above the nombre of 1500, and of those where all the good horsemen er wont to be, I can not pike out 200 able horsemen to do any notable feat, besides the fiftie horsemen at Langhollm ; here er a most gret want of horsemen, as I have afore advertised Your Majestie in my letters of the 28th. Eftsonys besuching Your Highnes to commaunde ordre for better furnyture. Yt is thought here that with out encamppinge three nightes in Scotlande, suche a powre as is afore wrytten can not be caried to Carlaverok ; and as it is infourmed unto me by wise and expert men that with the same powre itt ys not feciable to victuall and relieff Carlaveroke in fourm aforsaid, the tyme of the yere considered, and the moone also at worst. Notwithstanddinge, according to my dewtie I shall serve and advaunce the same as I am most bounddon, and have for the aredynes therof depeiched letters at this present to my said Lordes Wardanes for 600 horsemen to be at Carlisle upon Thursday night which shalbe the 5 of November, for they can not meit me in any other parte by reasone of the mountaignes and passagies. I have also wryttin to Gamba for 200 Spanyerdes to be at Carlisle the same Thursday, and have appoyntid all able men within the West Wardanrie to be also at Carlisle then. I have considered that, before that Thursday, the destaunce of the countreis and arredynes of men, I could not maik the assemblie sooner, with soundree others respectes to be forseyn in that mean tyme.

Yt may please Your Majestie for myne own poore consait, I wold wishe that Loughmaben castle wer mannyd with suche as Your Highnes might trust unto, and a stronge garreson of horsemen to be also laid there ; and wolde rather my self give the aventure to entree with certane light horsemen into Carlaverok by night, and to remayn there, then with double the power aforsaid to pase unto the same. And those two houses so furnyshed with the

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

souldioures of Langhollm, and the aide of Your Hyghnes West Marches, wold kepe, I thinke, the countremen in those parties under Your Highnes subjection, and more houses ther I think wold shortly be hadd. And if the Governour might or wolde raise an armye in Scotland, the same wold kepe hym occupied; and then preparation to be maide ageynst hym, as should be thought convenyent. I shall put every thinge in aredynes, and serve Your Majestie, and daylie pray to Almightty God for Your Majestie in helthe moste long to reigne over us. At Carlisle, the 29th of Octobre at mydnight.

(*Signed*) Your Magesties most
bounden and obedient ꝺvaunt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His most excellent Majestie.
Post hast
hast post
for thy lief
hast.

DLXXXIII. WHARTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASID Your Majestie to be advertised that the last of Octobre afore day I receyvid a letter from Your Highnes most honorable Prevay Counsaill of the dait at Windsour the 27th of the same, conteignynge Your Highnes pleasure, that I shuld considree, upon consultation with suche as doithe knowe the seate and stait of Carlaverok, whether the same be tenable for any tyme, and for suche tyme at the least as is thought ane armye of Scottis may be able to lie before it; seconde, whether it be thought at this tyme of the yere for a thing of noo great ymportaunce it be liklie the Scotes woll levaye ane armye to be brought thither, and howe longe they shalbe able to contenewe there: and that, yf ther shall appere suche likliable of ane armye, as no remedie is to be thought therin, in that caice Your Majestie wold rather it were delyvered unto the Maxwelles, according to the preistes devise, upone oothe to kepe the same to Your Highnes use.

To the furst, upon consultation with men that knowe the house, yt semythe unto me the same to be tenable for any tyme that ane armye may be able to lie there, and so longe tenable as the same shalbe furnyshede with ordenance, munytion, men, and victuall convenyent therfore. Too the second, yt is thought that at thys tyme of the yeare, and the divisions beinge as they er, the Scotes woll not be able to levey ane armye to be brought thither, considering also Your Majesties warres done agaynst theym a long tyme to there gret beggerie; and

and if they might and wold, they shall not be able to contenew ane army ther any tyme in respecte, yf the holde wer mannyde and fortifiede. Yt standdithe in a gret strenght of crikes and mosse, and but one way to cum to it. That holde I entend, with the leve of God, shall not be delyvered to any Scott in Scotlande, Maxwell or other; except as Your Highnes most honorable Counsaill haithe signyfied unto me, that rather to the Maxwelles then any other, yf ther be no remedie.

It may also please Your Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved a letter from Gamboa, whiche I send unto Your Highnes herwith[1], wherin

---

[1] "Right Honorabyll Sir. In my hartest maner I recomend me unto you. I this present ower "I received your letter, by the wyche I do perseave your pleasure and request is, accordenge to "the advertisment from the Kinges Majestie, that I showlde sende you 200 hacquybutyes one "horsbake. Sir, yt may plese you to be adverteside that synes my beynge hiear my companies "have solde and made awie thear horsse, all, oneles a serten that have wages whear wythe to "sostent them, wyche are not past to the nombur of 50 ore 60 horsse; the rest wyear con-"straynede of very nessezyte to make awye thear horsse, for that we have and do fynde all "provezyon heare so dyear, that the soldyars are skant abyll to mayntayne them selfes with "4 crowns the monthe; in so moche that theay have of necessete byne dreven to sell thear "horsse, to thear hynderaunce. Notwithestanding, as the tyme reqwerethe nowe, I wolde hyt "hade cost me a 1000 docattes theay hade not made theym awye; and yf the tyme wyear not "so short, and that I myght finde hear abowght to the nomber of the horsse that is nedefull for "my company, I wold plege all I colde make, but I wolde horsse them, consederenge that thear "sholde followe thearin servis to the Kinges Majestie allso beinge in plasse whear you have to "do, whom I hartely dessiear to do pleasure to, withe all I can make, beynge in the Kynges "Majesties servis moche the rether. Whear fore, Sir, consederinge the tyme as hyt is, I pray you "ye wyll exsept that I can do, and that yf hyt be your pleasure I wyll sende as many horssmen "as I can make, wyche wyll be to the nomber of 50 ore 60 ore moo, yf I can bryng hyt to "passe, and with them ye shall have a thowzande fottmen, yf ye thenke hyt convenyent, ore as "many as ye shall thenke myett. Syr, yf ye thenke thies may do servis, let not to advertes me "at ower; and allso I pray you sende hether your gyedes wythe order howe they shall be usede "by the wye, by some person that knowythe howe to use hyt, ande so doynge they shall passe "to you the more peasablyar and in the better order. I insewer you the soldyars are des-"qwyeatyde amongest them selves that they have done awye thar horsse as the tyme reqwered. "Notwithestandinge, beynge as hyt is, they wyll serve withe no les wyll a fott then yf they hade "horsse, yf ye thenke they may so do servis. Syr, I hartely dessyer you to exsept ower good "wyll withe that I can do. I wolde hyt hade coste me 2000 docattes, I wear at this present "provydede of horsse as my hart dothe wyshe. Syr, the effect of this letter I have wryten to "the Kinges Majestie in ansewer to that I received. At ower I pray you wrytt me your plessure "with suche order as a fore sayde for the nomber ye shall thenke nedefull. Yf ye wyll have the "fewe horssmen I cann at present make, and fott men as many as ye shall thenke convenyent, "and so do juge, they shall be withe you by the day ye have sett. And this the Lorde grawnt "you helthe and accompleshement of your dessyers. In hast, from Newe Castyll, the 29 day of "October.

"Youres to my power,
(*Signed*) "Po DE GANBOA."

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorabyll Lord Wharton, Lorde Warden of the West Marchis, at Carlisle, in hast post hast hast post hast hast.

apperithe

apperithe that he can not furnyshe at this tyme above the nombre of fiftie or three score horsemen hacquebutters of the 200 appoyntid. And remembring how sorowfull he is, as he wryttithe, of that want, and how gentlie he offrethe a more nombre of footemen, I have wryttin unto hym to sende hither fyve hundrethe of the said footmen besiddes the fyftie horsemen, knowing the same to be varie convenyent for Your Majesties servys, whiche haithe ymbolded me to call upon hym for that nombre at this tyme; laulie besuching Your Highnes to taik the same my boldnes unto hym in this cause to Your Majesties most noble contentation. For soundree here thinkithe that thys hoolle nombre with the others appoyntid wer to litle for this entreprise the tyme of the yeare, the farnes of the grounde and straitnes of the same considered, the moon also at worst. I have wryttin unto hym by this post for the nombre aforsaid, and have appoyntid guyedes for theym and there lodginges, unto they shall arrive upon Thursday night next at Carlisle.

Yt may further please Your Highnes that this last of Octobre I have ane espiell cume unto me furth of Scotlande, who saithe that the Governour appoyntide a convention to be holden at Lithcoo upon Fryday the 30th of October, and somoned many of thar noblemen ande certan powres with theyme to appere there afore hym; and, as the esspiall saithe, to drawe the same, if he might, to Carlaverok. The esspiall saithe, thErll of Aunguishe and Georg Dowgles hadd somons by letters, and woll not be ther[1], as he saithe, but haithe prepared hym self to lie this wynter at Pebles. As the Governour shall levay or advaunce any powre, I trust to atteigne knowleg with all diligence of the same.

Another esspiall is cum to me this last from Carlaverok, and saithe that he did see a letter delyvered from the Governour to the Larde Johnston at Carlaverok, yevinge thankes to hym and all theyme that servyde agaynst the Englishmen in Carlaverok, and badd theym contenewe in comforde there, for he wold be with theym upon Teusday next, and then he wold rewarde every man for his servys. Yt is not ympossible but that the Governour shall break that appoyntment, as he haith done others.

I have also worde from Thomas Carlton, Your Highnes servaunte, that he haith not victuall to serve hyme over Wednisday night next. Upon the same and others considerations in Your Majesties servys I have this day appoyntid one hundreth horsemen to lie in the Lord Dacres towre at Roclif, and another 100 to lie upon Esk, with entretaignement of Your Highnes wagies; and woll

[1] Angus is entered among the peers present at this Parliament.

delyver

delyver unto theym tomorowe wagies for 7 dayes for their begynnynge, and entende, with theym and others Ynglishe and Scotesmen, by rewarde and otherwise as I can possible devise or practise, within three or foure nightes to prove ane entreprise for the comfort and relief of Thomas Carlton and the others that servythe Your Majestie in that holde. Yf the said purpose taik noon effecte, the men and wagies to be dischargid; otherwise I could not have men redie for that purpose. And, as every thing shall procede, I shall attende the same, and advertise Your Majestie therof. Dyvers Scotesmen desyrithe muche that they might see the Lord Maxwell cum down from Youre Highnes[1], whiche, in my consait to be directid at Your Majesties commaundment, the caice standding as it is, I think wer convenyent. And Almightie God preserve Your most excellent Majestie in helthe most longe to reigne over us. At Carlisle, the last of October.

(*Signed*) Your Magesties most
boundon and obedient ꝺvaunt,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinge his most Excellent Majestie.
hast post hast
hast post with all
diligence hast.

---

[1] Among the instruments which passed under the King's stamp in November, was a protection for Lord Maxwell and his friends, so long as they should serve the King truly. The "Diurnal" states that on the 21st of November "the Lordis convenit at Drumfreis, and saigit Lochmaben and "Treif, quilk was in my Lord Maxwellis handis, quilk was gevin over tua or thrie dayes efter be "appointment"; that Lord Maxwell was had to Dumfries with certain Englishmen as a traitor, and the laird of Lochinvar was made captain of Lochmaben, and the laird of Garroleis captain of the Treif.

From this period there is a great chasm in the Scottish papers. But frequent mention of that kingdom will be found in the course of the negociations for peace between England and France, which took place in the winter of 1545. The next Scottish paper in the State Paper Office is the following copy of a letter from Lord Wharton to John Maxwell, which shews the termination of the affair of the Maxwells:

"John Maxwell. I have receyvid your letter, by Wylly Yrwen, and persave well that ye woll "not obbey your brothers commandement wrytten to you in his letters, as your dewtie is; and in "that ye wrytt in your letters wordes falslye, and call me a tyraunt Lord, which is not trewlye nor "advisedlye: but, if you can fynd anny man of honour in that realme (the Governour, who haithe "yevin you reward for brekyn your faithe) or others, that woll wryt so to me, in your quarell, I "shall answer hym, as to the lawes of armes, the honour of this realme, and my blood requyreth. "But to answer you, who is perjured and hath broken your faithe, wherby you consentyd the deathe "of your pledges delyvered by you, I thynk your treason is suche, and so well knowen, that the "same nedythe no more proffe. But with you I woll thus end: that good it is ye axe God "mercye, and pardon of the Kynges Majeste our Sovereign Lord, for that abomynable treason "done by you, to your dishonour; whos blood (yf you do not) have smarted and woll smarte, "and you the cheife occaseon. I woll trie and approve this with anny in the contrarie, of honour, "as I have wrytten. From Carlisle, the 27th daye of Marche, ymedyatly after the delyverye of your "undaited letter.

"T. WHARTON."

To John Maxwell."

DLXXXIV. Lyndesay *to* Wharton.

Schir, to advertische zou, this Satterday be tuix 5 howris and 6 in ye mornyng ye Cardinale is slane in ye castell off Sanctandrose be Normond Leslie[1] in this maner: at ye cumin in of ye masonis and work men in ye place to yeir wark, Normond Leslie, and thre wyth hym, enterit, and eftir hym James Melwin and thre men wyth hym fenzit yeir selfis to have spokin wyth ye Cardinale, and efter yame comme ye zoung Lard of Grange, and 8 men wyth hym, all in geyr; quhilk ye porter stoppit to lat in, quhill ane of yame straik hym wyth ane knyff, and kest hym in ye fowse. Incontinent ya schote furtht all ye workmen and closit ye zet, syne sowght ye chalmeris, and schote furth all ye howsald men, as yai gat yame, naikit. Ye Cardinale herand ye dinne in his chalmer, comme furtht, and was passand to ye blokhouse heid to heyr quhat it was. Normond Leslie and his cumpanye met hym in ye turnpyk yer off, and slew hym; yerefter ya have depeschet ye place of all men yer in till, excep ye Governouris sonne, his prest, and serwand, and ye Cardinalis chalmer child. Ye common bell of ye town rang, ye provust and town gaderit to ye nowmer of thre or fower hundreth men, and comme to ye castell, quhill Normond Leslie and his cumpanye comme to ye wall heid, and sperit quhat ya desirit to se, ane deid man. Incontinent ya brocht ye Cardinale deid to ye wall heid, in ane payr of schetis, and hang hym over ye wall be ye tane arme and ye tane fute, and bad ye pepill se yer thar God. This Johnne of Douglas of Edinburth, Hew Douglas Ayr, schew me, and Maister Johnne Douglas, quhilk was in Sanct Andros and saw ye sam wyth yar ene. As ze think cause, do yer efter; bot at this tyme I consale zou not hwk wyth trawale, for ye alteration wilbe grete in this realme. Bukton hes forbiddin me to bring ye wright ellis. Wyer novellis is nane heyr, bot I fynd Mr James Foster, and yame yat pertenis my Lord Governour, wuile content men in this toun.

Writyng this Satterday at midnycht.

Zowr Serwand,
James Lyndesay.

Sande Drummond consallis zou to cum to my Lord of Anguis incontinent, quha is now in Temtallon, for yer will be grete disposition of benifice at this tyme. I depechit this lad by Sonday at 9 howris.

Schir, cum furtht and mak na tary; I find few displesit of his deid; now is ye tyme to schaw zour self ane wisman; perawentue ze ma have proffet zour self, or ellis ze wark ewill.

---

[1] Norman Leslie and his party were, for this murder, in Parliament, forfeited for treason and lese-majesty on the 14th of August, 1546. Scottish Acts, p. 479.

DLXXXV. Wharton *to* The Privy Council.

Pleassithe Your most honorable Lordschyppys to be advertessyd that, havyng receyvyd two other letters furthe of Scotland of the slayng of the Cardenall, and of the arrywall of the Bysshoppe of Cattenesse at Dumbrettan, the sam two letters I doo send unto your Lordshyppys herwith [1]; desieryng also that I may knowe by this post how to ordre James Endreson, Scottessheman, who remaynyth at Carlesle accordynglie as I wrott of lait unto your Lordshyppes, seyng now the Bysshoppe of Cattenesse is arryved, and Endreson is veray ernest aither to be sufferyd to entre into Scotland, or else to be sente to the Courte agayn. As your Lordshyppis schall commawnd therin and all others,

---

[1] " Rycht Honorabell, wit ze yat on Frydaye yat last was in ye morneng ye Master of Rothwse " hais slane ye Cardenall of Schotland in tell his awyng castell of Sant Anderois, be tressone, and " ye said Maister of Rothwss hais ye Governouris sone and his aire wyth him in ye sam howse. " And wit ze yat my Lord Maxwell haid gotten his awneng howse of Carlarok fra ye Governor; " and, als sone as he hard worde of ye ded of ye Cardenall, he hais send word tell ye cabtaine " for tell hald, and nocht to gyf him it. And yar is ane trist be twin ye Lord of Loichenwer and " Herell of Cassellis on Frydye nest to cum in Glasquhow; and ye Bisschop of Katnes is ressavit " in Dwnbratune, and 6 men wyth hym. Nocht ellis as now, bot God kep zow.

" Be zowris,

" Ze wat quha."

" My Lord, efter my maist hartlye commendations and serwes, this is to advertise zowr Lord- " schip I delaveryt letteris and wryttyngis to Adame off Glendwieng merchand, ane man quhilk " trawellis to Carlell with mercheandice, and derekyt yam to Jhone Thomson custemer, one ye " bak; quharin vas all newis quhilkis occurrit for ye tyme: yay var sent on Frydaye ye 28 daye " off yis present. Bot nou, my Lord, zowr Lordschip sall haiff newis, syk as never was off befor. " Ye Cardenall is slane in Sanctandrose one Setterdaye efter noon ye 29 daye of yis monetht. " Normand Leslye and ye Lard off Grenge ar ye slaaris off hym. Be his slayawthaour all thyngis " ar turnyt in ane new purpose; thar is na maise said in Edinburtht, nor devine service.

" Alse your Lordship sall onderstand yat ye Bisschop of Caitnes is landyt in Donbertane one ye " 27 day of yis present, and is pleisandlye resewid be ye capetaine, bot ye capetane is aye master " in ye castell. Ye Byschop hes send wryttyngis to ye Qweane and Governour. Quhat yai mene " I can nocht tell, bot I sall speir ye mater off yam. Yar wyll nocht faill nou haistelye to be ane new " conwentione, and wyll nou pass to Quodhelye, my Lord Somerwellis place, quha wyll be belyt " off ye Cardenallis ded, and remane yar quhyll I heir quhar ye Lordis gadderis; and plesyt your " Lordschip to send this berrar to me in haist, your Lordschip suld haiff ye swnnar newis. In " Edinburth is na thyng now adw, noder mese nor matenis, bot ye pepill all rynnand vyld for ye " Cardenallis deid. Your Lordeschip vyll nocht faill to heir off gret newis rycht swnne. This fair " Your Lordeschep veill. Off Edinburtht, ye 30 day off Maij present. Be zowris, at all serwes,

" Ze wait quha."

(*Superscribed*)

" To the rycht honorable my Lord Wuhartone,
" Vardane of West Marchis off Yngland
" anemptis Scotland."

This is indorsed by a contemporary hand, " Mautland lre." This was probably John Maitland. See pp. 233, 235.

I shall obey the same accordyng to my dutie, as knowith Almyghttie God, who evermore preserve your Lordschyppis in honour. At Weyghell, the secund day of June.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshypes humle
att commandment,
Thomas Whartton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable my Lordes of the Kynges Majesties most honorable Privey Counsell, in hast.
hast hast
post with
all dyligence.

DLXXXVI. Browne *to* Petre.

Gentle M[r] Secretarye. After my right hartye commendations. I have receyved from M[r] Shelley, capitaine of the Kinges Majesties castle of Barwyk, a letter wherin was this enclosed, whiche was sent unto him from thErle of Anguishe, whiche I sende unto youe; desiring the same that the Kinges Majestie may be advertised of the contentes therof. And, wheras the saide Erle wryteth that there be certaine persones entred into the castle of Saincte Andrewes, who be the Kinges frendes, and kepe the same, I wolde wishe withall my harte that the possession therof might still be kept, what chaunce soever happen, by treatye performed or otherwyse, to the Kinges Majesties use, so as the thing by contynuaunce in His Hieghnes handes in the meane tyme shoulde be so handeled, that the Scottes for theyre parte might accept the same as out of theyre possession or use, whiche, as youe knowe, shall be a good staye for all the countrey thereaboutes. And thus, assuring youe I ame right glad His Hieghnes is rydde of suche a cankered ennemye, as the Cardynall was to His Majestye, I wooll omytt anye lenger to trouble youe, and committ the same to God. Frome the campe at Newehaven[1], the of June, 1546.

Your assured loving
Frende,
(*Signed*) Antone Browne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipfull and myne assured loving frende, Sir William Peter Knight, oone of the Kinges Majesties twoo Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] Newhaven was the name given at this period by the English to Ambleteuse in Picardy. This letter, which belongs to the Calais and Boulogne correspondence, is here inserted, because it relates exclusively to Scottish affairs.

DLXXXVII. King Henry VIII. *to* Admiral Tyrrell.

Instructions gyven &ca.

Where, aswel by contynual complaynt made unto Us by our subjectes haunting the sees touching the sondry spoiles and dommages susteyned at thandes of the Scottes, as uppon signyfication from certeyn our frendes and servauntes in Scotland, who nowe remayn besieged within the castle of St Andrewes, and, for their bettre defence agaynst the malyce of the adverse partye, not concurring with them in the advauncement of our godly purpose to the universal benifite of their countrey, requyre summe ayde to be ministred unto them on our behalf, We have been moved to sende fourth presently to the sees the nombre of six ships furnished for the warres, that is to saye, the Pauncey, the Mynyon, the Hart, the Jennet, the Dragon, and the Lyon: We have thought good tappointe ye, our trusty and welbiloved servaunt, William Tyrrell Esquier, to be Admyral in the voiage of all the said shippes, who We doubt not wil so demeane himself in the charge committed unto him as shal not only answere the good opinion We have conceyved of his knoweledge wisdome and experience in the affayres of the see; but also minister unto Us further occasion textende our favour and goodness towardes him in respect of the same.

And to thintent he maye be instructed howe to direct his procedinges in this journey, he shal undrestand that, fyrst our pleasour is that he shal himself sayle in our ship named the Pauncey; and taking the rule as Admyral, aswell of the sayd shippes, the capitaynes, men of warre, maryners, munition, vitailles, and other thinges within the same, as also of oon other vessell furnished with vitail and munition for relief of our sayd frendes and servauntes, he shal with al the same, as wynde and wether wil serve, plie towardes the Narrowe Sees, and from thens, scoring the sees in his waye, take his direct course to St Andrewes, endevoring himself, in his passage thither, to take advauntage of such Scottes as he shall chaunce to mete, if he shalbe in any wise hable to matche with the same, and shal have respect that neither by himself, nor any of his cumpanye, such Frenchemen, or the subjectes of other our frendes, as he shall chaunce to mete with, either in their oune vesselles or the vesselles of the sayd Scottes, be in any wise molested or offended in their persons or goodes, but be entreated with all humanitie, as to the amitie betwen Us and their masters and sovereigns doth appertaine. And when he

shal arryve within the Frith, in cace he perceyve he may without greate daunger set any of his men on lande, he shall, in the conduite of some skilful man of his flete, sende fourth suche a convenyent nomber, as may be hable to spoile and burne somme smal village or houses standing nere the ryver, wherby thennemyes may not only take occasion to retyre parte of their force more in lande from before St Andrewes, but also by the sodennes of it receyve somme terrour to thencorage of our said frendes and servantes; and, that doon, shal procede further as nere St Andrewes as he maye convenyently, where he shal take occasion to signefye to the Master of Rothers and the Lard of Grange, beeng in the castle, his arryval there, and instructe the messenger with our harty commendations to saye unto them that, as We were sory tundrestande theyr care and troble for their defence, so, for declaration of our good wil in respect of the favour they beare to thadvauncement of our godly procedinges in that realme, ye were commanded, conforme to the request of Mr Kyrkaldye, to helpe them with summe vitail and munition, wherof We undrestode they had lak; and so delyver that ye receyved in the vessell aparte, or somuch therof as ye may convenyently spare for their furnitures, and as ye shal perceyve their nede of the same; with declaration that We have for their bettre relief prepared a further force, which shuld be shortely redye, if occasion shall so requyre.

And, bicause the sayd Mr Kyrkaldy, who is sone and heire to the Lard of Grange aforsayd, at his late beeng with Us, signifyed by his letters, on the behalf of the Master of Rothers and his father, that for a token of their service and good willes to Us they wold delyver in hostage the sonne of thErle of Arren, whom they kepe within the sayd castle of St Andrewes, ye shal cause request to be made to them in our name, for him, setting fourth that, besides the performance therby of the promesse of the sayd Kyrkaldy, and the confirmation of our credit and estimation of them, they shal doo a thing somuch to our contentation, as shal gyve Us occasion the nerer to stykk unto them, and temploye our force to the repulse of their ennemyes the more willingly. And, when ye shal have receyved him, ye shal cause him in good conserve to be landed at the next convenyent place of our Realme, and there, with your letters, delyvered to the charge of such as have the chief rule in that quarter, to whom ye shal signefy, that ye receyved commission from Us taddresse him thither, to be from him sent in honeste sorte to our presence. Which thing perfected, in such ordre as is convenyent for thimportance of his personage, our pleasure is, that with your hole flete ye shal make agayn towardes the sayd Frith to take advauntage, there and in the waye, of such Scottes as wold entre or issue out from thens to thannoyance of our frendes

in

in those parties and of our subjectes abrode; where, and in the course theraboutes, ye shal remayn, til your vitailles be nere spent, and then using lyke trade in scoring the sees and infesting of thenemyes as ye did outwarde, make your repayre homewardes, having contynual respect to our frendes, as is before prescribed unto you accordingly.[1]

DLXXXVIII. Liddale *to* [The Lord Secretary of Scotland.][2]

My Lord. Aftir hertlie commendation of service to Zour Lordschip. 10 Octobris zour Lordschipis letters, gevin at Edinburgh ye first of September, to gidder with my Lord Governouris letters, and ye doublis yerof to ye Pape and our Protectour, I resavit fra M. James Vatson, quha arrivit here nono hujus. After ye reding of zour Lordschipis letters, and at ye command yerof, past to ye Protectour, deliverit my Lord Governouris letters and zour Lordschips, with ye cope of ye Papis. Ye saidis letters being red, and commonyng yerupoun had, consalit me to pas and get audience of ye Pape and schew to His Halines, as zour Lordschip ma se be ye cope of ye vordis collect after his Lordschips consale and my jugyne; swa, undecimo all day, 12° in lik wise, vatit yerupon, and gat audience at 4 houris aftirnoyn, and said, as zour Lordschip ma se, to His Halines, and commonit, after ye saidis collect wordis, with His Halines ane half hour, of my Lord Governour, ye estate of realme, and ye dangeir yerof. And, conforme to my desyr at His Halines comand, past to ye Cardinale of Trane, and deliverit ye saidis letters, commanding hym to reid ye saidis letters in ye nixt Consistorie, quhilk wes on Fredday 15° hujus, and informit his Lordschip and all ye Cardinallis, as ye Pape comandit me, because ye Pape bad me informe the Cardinallis. I gaif ye cope of ye vordis said be me to His Halines, to ane Italiane, my singular frend, and causit hym collect and put in ordour yis information[3], of ye quhilk I gaif ane to every Cardinale,

---

1 These instructions were the first instrument stamped with the King's stamp in October 1546. In the following month Tyrrell, being sick, was superseded by Andrew Dudley.

2 There is no address to this letter, but it probably was written to the Lord Secretary.

3 " Pro regno Scotiæ.

" Reverendissime Domine. Quia Dominatio Vestra Reverendissima (ut puto) non ignorat " quantopere Scotorum universus populus, tam ecclesiasticus quam secularis, his quatuor proxime " preteritis annis, assiduis illis bellis quæ cum Anglis, etiam hujus Sancte Romane Ecclesiæ atque

" etiam

dinale, and, or ye delivering yerof, informit every ane of thame at leinth, and fand yame every ane wele set and gevin to ye supple of ye realme, and towert ye faculteis grantit yerto. Amanges ye quhilkis the Dene of ye Cardinallis, Theatine, Salviate, Bembo, Morow, Sodolite, Cesis, et precipue ye Dene and Theatine, said that yai knew perfitlie yat Ingland invadit ye realme ye scharper for ye obedience gevin yerbe to yis sette and observing of religioune; and yat ye Pape failzeit, and His Halines suppleit nocht ye samyn. In ye Consistorie, haldin on Fridday 15 hujus, after disputatioun of gret materis, and quhow ye Emperour suld have His Majeste be yis vinter in Almaine, the Dene offerit to propone my Lord Governouris besines, and to reid ye letters. Ye Pape vald deliver ye saidis letters to ye Cardinale Frodatus Ardingale[1], and to tak full informatioun and propone ye said mater in ye nixt Consistorie; agane ye quhilk, will God, I sal setfurth at large all besines as my jugyne serfis me, and as I get consale of gude frendis, and yeraftir sal send ansuer. My Lord Protectour hes informit ye Pape of ye calamiteis and dangeir of ye liberte of ye realme, and ye estait of ye Kyrk, and secreitlie

---

" etiam Christi hostibus, habuerunt habentque, et intestinis etiam discordijs, laboraverint et " laborent, et quam insigniter attritæ sint tam publicæ quam privatæ omnium opes, ideo, ne tedio " sim Dominationi Vestræ Reverendissime, ab illis repetendis abstinebo.

" Tantum significabo eidem, quod (prout eadem intelliget ex litteris illustrissimi Domini " Gubernatoris illius regni in sacro Consistorio per Reverendissimum Dominum Decanum reci- " tandis) idem illustrissimus Dominus Gubernator, sicut est hujus Sancte Apostolice Sedis devo- " tissimus servitor, satagit regnum ipsum non minus in hujus Sancte Sedis devotione, et catholice " fidei unione, quam in sua pristina libertate ab Anglorum communium hostium servitute, con- " servare; nec cessat propterea ubicunque opus esse arbitretur, unacum alijs regni primatibus, " etiam propria, suam et filiorum vitam, et bona periculis apertis exponere. Presertim ex quo " post alia mala bone memorie Cardinalis Sancti Andree fuit interfectus a nefarijs illis siccarijs, " quos jam pro lesa majestate et ecclesia libertate immunita, capitali pena damnatos nunc " (tanti sceleris vindicandi causa) idem illustrissimus Gubernator in invictissima arce inclusos " obsidet.

" Verum quia valde (ut dixi) attrite sunt opes, frigescentibus ceteris fere omnibus amicis, idem " illustrissimus Dominus Gubernator recurrit ad hanc Sanctam Sedem, que sola pro refugio " superest, humiliter supplicando serenissimo Domino nostro Pape et sacro sancto Collegio, ut " dignentur (quod est hujus Sancte Sedis ergo illius devotos consuetum) misero illi regno, tam " contra hostes Anglos ad bellum sustinendum, et proprios fines tuendum, subsidium aliquod " impartiri, quam ad sedandas in bona parte intestinas discordias privilegia per hanc Sanctam " Sedem regnicolis illis concessa inviolata, perseverare: initio facto a provisione ecclesie Rossensis, " ut juxta dicta privilegia concedatur, repulsis his qui res novas curat extorquere.

" Super quibus Dominationi Vestræ Reverendissime regnum predictum humiliter commendo."

(*Indorsed by Liddale*)

This is ye information maid apon my reherse to ye Pape, be ane Italiane, my singular frend; gevin to every Cardinale present in Rome, &ca.

[1] He is in Liddale's other letter (p. 568. note[1]) called Cardinal Frodrato.

schew

schew ye smal help maid be France to ws, and ye febill comprehensioun of ws maid in ye saidis Kingis peace with Ingland. I assuir zour Lordschip he postponis na trawell nor labouris at ye Papis handis for ye weilfair of ye realme, and observing of ye privileges yerof. He hes ane gude hop, and puttis na dout bot yat ye Pape will help, excep ye gret expensis quhilkis ye Pape makis in Almaine instantlie. Commendit gretumlie ye Papis Letters. He meritis ane gude pensioun off my Lord Governour, and it is zour Lordschipis part to labour ye samyn.

As to Ross expeditioun, quhilk ye Protectour proponit, is differrit unto ye Abbot of Coupers cuming heir[1], as it is gevin to ye Cardinallis to understand. Bonar laborit to get command fra ye Pape to cause ye bulles of Dunkell[2] be sped in favour of ye Provest of St Gelis Kyrk; because he culd nocht cum speid yerof, he stopit Ross be sinisteres informationis. Yerfor zour Lordschip sal write in all aventur mair speciall, baith for supple to ye realme and uter expeditioun of Ross. The Protectour wald nocht yat I lamente yes things on Salmond and Bonar, quhile I gat mair speciall letters on thame. His Lordschip merwellis gretumlie yat my Lord Governour tholis ony expeditionis be send to yame, and have commandit me to write yat provisioun be maid yat na kind of writinges be send to yame. Zour Lordschip nor I wald have yame mair tittar punist, yan his Lordschip. He kennis yame better yan I; as zour Lordschip wil understand yer maters at mair leinth be Alexander Thealdine[3], (hald his cuming secreit) quha wilbe at my Lord Governour incontinent. He departis within twa dais at ye post, with quhome I sal write at mair leinth. Na thing wilbe grantit to ye Erle of Angus, becaus jus est acquisitum nepoti Cardinalis. Be my part of Hevin, ye Papis Halines, after all commoning, said yer wordis to me, "I merveil gritumlie yat my Lord Governour writis in favour of ye

---

[1] The Governor of Scotland on the 26th of August applied to Henry VIII. for a safe-conduct for Donald Abbot of Cupar, uncle of the Earl of Argyll.

[2] John Hamilton, Bishop of Dunkeld, the Governor's brother, was on Betoun's death elected to the See of St. Andrews. But it appears from the Acts of the Scottish Parliament, p. 480, that though the Pope had confirmed Hamilton's election, yet, so late as the 16th of August 1546, an intrigue existed at Rome for giving Dunkeld to Robert Crichton (called in the text Provost of St. Giles), unless the Queen would consent to let Crichton have the See of Ross, which she destined for Paniter the Secretary. And Hamilton appears not to have been fully in possession of St. Andrew's till 1550, when he was succeeded at Dunkeld by Crichton. Paniter was confirmed in Ross.

[3] This is probably the same person, who, in a letter to Paget from Mr. Vaughan (the English agent at Antwerp) of the 18th of January 1546, is described as "Alexander, an Italian, and a secretary to the Cardinal of Scotland," and is stated to have there given out that he was sent by the Cardinal and others to the French King and to the Bishop of Rome, to represent that unless the Scots were aided with money they would be no longer able to withstand Henry VIII.

"Erle

" Erle of Angus for Arbroth, considering he wrate langsyne for resignatioun " in favour of ye Cardinalis nepot." I excusit my Lord Governouris honour honestlie, as aftervert zour Lordschip sal knaw. I beseik zour Lordschip for zour awin honour yat sic letters in tyme cuming be nocht gevin. France hes done ye samyn in favour of ye Erle of Angus. Yis Court murmillis sic thingis gretumlie. I heir say had nocht bene Bonar and Salmond quhat quha wrait to my Lord of Angus, and causit uyeris write, that na thing wes done in yat mater, yat his Lordschip wald nevir have laborit yerin. As to Jhone Baptista de Dati furnesing, zour Lordschip sall suirlie knaw yat he wil nocht furneis ane deneir mair yan he resavis. He haldis 300 crounis for ye 600 frankes furneist be zour Lordschipis command in Dunkell. Albeit he wald furneste as zour Lordchip writes yat ye responsalis will nocht ansuer, without ane landit man in Rome cum cautionar in omnem eventum. Yerfor I beseik zour Lordschip provide heir for. I wrait to zour Lordschip for advertisment gif zour Lordschip hed ane breif de non narrando defectum natalium, of ye quhilk I pray zour Lordschip write agane.

Presentlie zour Lordschip sal remembre to write in omnem eventum mair speciale letters to ye Pape and College, for uter supple and expeditioun of Ross; and sum thing scharp towert Bonar and Salmond. I trow ye said Maister Alexander sal have commissioun to se gif he ma drese swm way in Dunkell and Ross for ye Provest with my Lord Governour.

I se zour Lordschip man cause my Lord Governour be mair idand in his writinges, and nocht desist fra his grater desiris for ye first ansuer. My Lordis frendis heir biddis yis be done. I wald write mony besines, bot dar nocht; yerfor I wald zour Lordschip adverteist me ye maneir quhow I sal write and convoy ye samyn secreitlie. Fordir I commende me to zour Lordschipis remembraunce. God preserif Zour Lordschip in hale and weilfair. Rome, 17 Octobris 1546, be zour Lordschipis puir kynnisman and servand at command,

(*Signed*) PATRIC LIDDALE.[1]

---

[1] There is another letter of this date from the same person, though signed " Patrik Liddell," to Master Johnne Danielston, Archidene of Dunblane and parson of Disart, which contains nothing of interest in addition to the contents of the letter in the text.

How these two letters and the two following from Rome got into English hands does not appear.

DLXXXIX. WALCAR *to* JAMES BETOUN.

My Lord, efter maist hartly commendation. Pleisit vit I am ye cause, wnder God, at Zour Lordshipes expidition of Arbrotht is at ye poynt at it is at, at yis hour, loveing to God, as al ye Scotis men in Rome can schaw zour Lordschip, and vil cum to zour Lordschipis enaulage eftervart. Nochtwythstanding zour Lordschip sal understand, yat Mr Alexander Thealdein hes done his extreme diligens, sen my cumming to Rome. And howbeid he knew ye breve I send to zour Lordschip of Perusa, trowand it sowld nocht cum to zour Lordschipis handis for falt of cawsion in Paris to speid ye bulis as it requirit, he hes obleist hym self and his benifice to speid zour Lordschipis bulis wythin sax moneth, and hes gottin ane udir breve in his handis be help of frendis, quhais namis I will not expreme, quhil it pleis God I meit vyth zour Lordschip; and he is to depart at ye post wythin twa day towart zour Lordschip wyth ye said breve, ye quhilk is suffitient, as zour bul is for ane zeir. Nocht ye les I beseik zour Lordschip to speid zour fynans heir wyth al possibil deligens to speid zour bulis, bath for zour Lordschipis veil and honor, and yat I ma have cradance in tyme to cum, as zour Lordschip ma considdir I have gottin at yis tyme in zour Lordschipis faworis. And howbeid my Lord of Angus hes bene evil informit be Scotis men heir in Rome at yar was nathyng done heir in zour Lordschipis expedision, ye contra is trew; and ya wil incur my Lord of Angusis indignation efterwart, quhon his Lordschip knawis ye weraty. Ya have gart His Lordschip wryit to ye Kyng of France to send His Grace request to ye Papis Holines in his Lordschipis favor, and zour Lordschipis contra, as ye Kyngis Grace wrait effectuusly to his Ambassatour, quha remanis in ye Papis court, and to Cardinalis yat favoris His Grace, quhilkis did at was in yar powaris at the Kyngis command in zour Lordschipis contra. Nochtwythstanding, ye Papis Hallines gef yam al ane ansuar, sayand yat it was elis sped for zour Lordschip, and he cowl nocht do nathyng in zour Lordschipis contra, wythout His Hallines did wrang and brek justice, ye quhilk he wald nocht do. Now zour Lordschip hes to wnderstand yat ze have indowtit rycht and beleif well it sal never be sped in ye cowrt of Rome indorand zour lyif tyme, bot in zour Lordschipis favor[1]; quharfor I beseik zour Lordschip to stand at zour mark, and haist

[1] The "Diurnal" states that "about the aucht of Maij" 1546 "the Erle of Angus got Abir-"brothok, and gaiff it to his bastard sone George. James Bettoun, the Cardinallis brother sone, "was defraudit fra the richt thereof be cast of court." Lesley also states that the Governor gave the Abbey to George Douglas, bastard son of Angus.

fynance heir to speid zour Lordschipis bulis, and I salbe at zour Lordschip yar wyth, wil God, wyth diligens. And I had brocht fynans wyth me, quhon I com heir, I had bene in Scotland wyth zour bulis 30 dayis sen sine. I have bene in gryt trawel and pyne, sene my departing fra zour Lordschip; bot I loif God ane thowsand tymis, yat aneis in my lyif I have bene ye cawse at justice hes had place.

Item I beseik zour Lordschip to treit Mr Alexander Thealdein ye best ze can, quhil I cum in Scotland, and lat hym nocht want: and at zour Lordschipis meiting and myne, I sal schaw zour Lordschip quhat is to be done towart his pension and ye toyer. I refar al information to Mr Alexander, quha is zour Lordschipis frendis, and quha zour contrais.

Item zour Lordschip sal wnderstand yat I have gottin ane signatour subscrivit wyth ye Papis hand, dispensand wyth ye Abet; bot I wait nocht, gif I can get it fowrtht of ye offisaris handis to send it wyth Mr Alexander; bot I sal nocht fail to send it wyth ye fyrst post, wil God. Bot howbeid zour Lordschip had it now in zour handis, and ye breve to gyddir, be war ze tak nocht possestion wythowt zour Lordschip tak ye Abet, les yan zour Lordschip get lesance fra my Lord Governowr to tak possestion, and nocht ye Abet, and fail nocht to get His Grace hand writ yaron, and yan hardely tak possestion and not ye Abet, for it is elis grant to zour Lordschip heir, and signit wyth ye Papis hand as is above writtin. And God have zour Lordschip in his ewerlasten keiping. At Rome, ye 17 Octobris, 1546, be zour Lordschipis maist humil sarvitour,

(*Signed*) VILZEM WALCAR.

(*Superscribed*)
Reverendo Domino Jacobo Betoun, Monasterij de Aberbrothok Perpetuo Commendatorio, &c. Domino suo observandissimo.

DXC. KEIR *to* ALEXANDER GORDON.

MY Lord, I commend my service to Zour Lordschip, quhome plesit wit, yat, efter my cuming to Rome ten dais, ye Paipe wes in Italie, and at his hame cuming, vizt sexto Octobris, I gat my caus presentit, and committit to ane Cardinall to vesye it, and in ye nixt Consistorye, quhilk is 20° hujus, will get it referrit, and as I am suirlie informit ane sentens pro arbitrio, without ye Governouris letters be producit in my contrar, as is said heir be ye Scottis governouris of

of Rome, yai wilbe; bot I feir yame nocht. My Lord, ze sall understand yat fals Salmond and his complices, quhome of I had yer faythfull promice to do for me, and promit yaim ravard yerfor, nochtgainstanding, quietlie past to ye Cardinell visetour of ye processes, and said, it wes off malice deducit at ye command off ye Governour, quia my Lord Governouris fader slew Robert Stewartes fader.[1] Gyff yis be honest raport, to sic longis to rahers falslie aganis yer Prince to ye Paipe and Cardinelles avises with ye Lordis of Scotland. Thair moteve is becaus yai ar puir, and wald haiff pleyis dependand; aye, and all ye impediment hes bein in all expeditiounes yis tymis bypast, yai war ye makeris of ye samin. Yis zour Lordschip plessis complein to my Lord Governour and to my Lord Secreter, quha can tell zour Lordschip of yir learis demerittis: provyde ramed for yame for yame, as ze think cause. Yai had almaist led me on ye ische, bot, lowing to God, I gat yair tressoun within 3 houris efter yai interponit it. Hes writtin heirintill at mair lentht to zour Lordschip be Fransis.

Item, my Lord, till amove all douttis, send me zait ane supplicatioun off my Lord Governouris in favouris of zour Lordschip, makand nerratioun of ye submissioun of Robert Stewart, and decreit gewin aganis him. Mak yis in ye scharpest forme, sayand my Lord Governour will yat ye samin decreit gewen be ye Lordis haif place. Happin we will nocht mister yis, nocht yan. It is guid to haiff armour; men may use yame quhen yai pleis. Thairfor failze nocht to exspeid me ye samin, with ony uyer juris zour Lordschip may get. Item, my Lord, quhen I wret to zour Lordschip to do for Salmond, I knew nocht yat smaikis falset. Omit nocht to complenze on him and his complicis to my Lord Governour. Yai ar fortifeit be Maister Jhone Thorntoun, and na uyeris; quha wret heir off zour Lordschipis cuming to Rome, and, as I trow, commandit Salmond to do in zour contrer; for effoir yat writingis I hard off na maner off contraverseis.

Item, my Lord, exsped money as zour Lordschip sall think expedient to exsped zour bullis; ye varray provision off yame will cost 800 cronis, or yerby, as I am informit; quhair for, with Godis grace, I sall gyff good compt. Ze ken at hame, better nor I do zeit, quhow zour mater will proceid; for I haiff na dout, and my Lord Governour stand guid to zour Lordschip; and in yat cace, God villing, in my nixt writtingis sall adverteis zour Lordschip in ane

[1] In Liddale's letter to Danielston this circumstance is thus narrated: "Laitlie to ye Cardinal "Frodrato, to quhome Mr Alexander Gordonis mater is committit, yai have said quod processus "ille erat maliciose deductus, et instinctu Gubernatoris, and yat his Gracis fader slew ye Erle of "Lennox; quilk ye said Cardinale hes schewin to me, and to Master Alexander's servand," *i. e.* Keir. John Earl of Lennox fell at the fight of Linlithgow. See Vol. IV. p. 458.

better maner. Item, my Lord, ze sall get ane writting off ye Governouris, and ane off ye Secretar to Maister Patrik Liddell, to commend zour Lordschipis cause to ye Paipe and Cardinellis with expeditioun; quhom I fand veile myndit, and doit at he ma with me.

Thair occurris na novellis instantlie, bot ye Emperour and Almains ar as zeit in yer campis in Almayne, and na skaith done to na syd, bot behaldis uyer within 3 mylis off zerd; and is said yai sall part sua. All uyer thingis referris to my nixt writtingis. And Eternell God preserve zour Lordschip in guid haell. Off Rome, ye 18 day off October, be zour Lordschipis servand,

(*Signed*) M. G. KEIR.

(*Superscribed*)
To my speciall Lord and maister M. Alexander
[*Gordon,*] Postulat off Cath[*ness.*]

DXCI. Thiese arr the thinges to be signified to the Kinges Majestie concernyng the relief and supplie for the Master of Rothes, the Larde of Granges, with the rest of the gentelmen the Kinges Majestes servandes, being within the castell of Sanct Andrewes, to be don with hastye expedition, saving the Kinges Majestes correction, and His Graces most noble Counsaill.

FYRST, the Scottes Ambassadours wold be spoken withall, to theffect that yt is the Kinges pleasure they procure and labor that the Governour of Scotland do staye his armye and siege lyeng at the castell of St Androwes for the Kinges pleasure, bicause His most noble Grace hathe promysed, before the comyng of the said Ambassadours into England, to ayde and supplye the said gentelmen; the whiche His Majeste may do because of his promyse; and then, yf they woll cause the said siege to staye, so that the said gentelmen may be at libertye to do for theym sylves, His Majestie woll the more gentelly handell the affayres that theyr commyng was for; otherwise His Grace woll heare no appoyntment, without the said gentelmen be comprehended in the treatie.

Item, that His Majeste woll devise some pleasant wrytyng to the Governour to theffect aforesaid, with some sharp saynges in the same, and send it with an herauld to the Governour, to theffect the said armye may be stayd; certifyeng him, yf tharmye be not stayd, His Grace woll do so that the same siege shalbe stayd agaynst all their willes that arr ennemyes or fooes to the said gentelmen.

Item,

Item, that His Majeste woll inlykewise wryte to suche freindes, noble men in the realme of Scotland, to the forsaid effect, in persuading theym, as they love His Grace and the common welthe of ther countrey, to solyssite the Governer to depart from the castell of St Androwes.

Item, in the meane tyme that His Majeste prepare in arredynes certen shippes, with suche nombre of men as pleaseth His Grace, togither with munition and victuelles to furnishe the said castell, as convenyent tyme may be founde, encase be the siege cannot be otherwise scaled, nor stayd.

Item, that His Majestes Bordres be strengthened in such maner as His Grace and his Counsaile thinketh best to cause the countrey breke, and the voyce and rewmour passe emonges the commons of a great armye to followe in all possible haste uppon Leghe and Edenbrughe to the utter confusion of theym, encace the first peace and contract of marryage be not fulfylled to the Kinges Majestes contentation.

Item, that certen proclamation be made uppon the Bordres that suche men as woll assist fortefye and mayntein the said peace, and fulfill yt to thuttermost of their powers, concernyng also the said contract of maryage to the Kinges Majestes expectation, they shalbe taken and reconed His Graces freindis, and shall suffre no damage; and who wolbe the contrarye shalbe used as the course and custome of warre ys, to their dyspleasures.

Item, yt wold apparently help this matier in some part that thErll of Lenoux were sent to Carlisle, and to cause all the Bordres to be in arredynes, as yt ware, to passe with him at the west parties of Scotland: this wolde moche feare the Governour; although nothing shuld followe therof, yet wold yt hold the countreys at home.

Item, incase the Governour may not be stayed nor brought from the said siege by that meanes, then the Kinges Majeste must prepare certen shippes with men of warre to the nombre of 10 or 12 thowsand men or within, and land by force at Sanct Androwes, as shalbe devysed.[1] And, albeit there be some losse of men, the matier may not be lefte nor pretermytted, consyderyng the waightie thinges that arr to followe uppon thies purposes.

Item, in this meane tyme we must have some wrytynges conveyd secretly to our freindes yn Scotland, for sure advertysement of all suche thinges as are there don; for yntelligence shall bryng us to many thinges, which otherwise we cannot come to.

---

[1] This advice was probably followed, for among the French Papers is a remonstrance (dated the 18th of November) from De Selve, the French Ambassador, to Secretary Paget, against sending ships to Scotland, as being a breach of the treaty with France.

Thiese

Thiese and all other thinges we referr to the Kynges Majestes dyscression, and His Graces most noble Counsaill.

Item, if it please ye Kyngis Majestie to provide ane army to pass be land to Leitht, and in thare passage do no harme nor displeasour, nother be fire nor suerd, bot cause ilk man, yat sutis or desiris assurance, to cum to ye Lovetenent and General of ye said army at Leitht, and mak suche surance and securitie as may be to ye Kingis contentation &c; and latt this army remane at Leicht, and strencht ye town as can best be devisit, quhare thai neid to incur no damage nor skaitht. And this sall other dant ye southt syde of ye walter of Forcht, or ellis draw ye Governour from ye castell of Sanctandross; and als it salbe ane occasion in ye manetyme to draw ye hole commons of ye countre to ye Kingis Majesteis pleasure.

It apperis, this being doune, and certaine schippis lying in ye Firtht to hald ye hole countre in ster, the Governour salbe compellit and constraynit to stay ye seage and army from ye castell for thir causis:

First for dredour and fear of ye tynsale of ye castell of Edinburgh, and ye hole countre besoutht Fortht.

Secundlie in fear yat ye said army pass to Strivling for taking away or beseging of ye Qwene in ye castell.

And thirdlie in aventure ye said army, efter ye ranforsing and strenthing of Leitht, pass over ye watter to Kingorne, and compase ye Governour within Fiffe, yat no uther countre may cum to his ayde and supporte.[1]

DXCII. WHARTON *to* WRIOTHESLEY.

PLEASID Your most honorable Lordshipe to be advertised, that the furst day of Decembre beinge at York, upon my Lorde Precedent and Counsaillis commaundment, for the matter betwen my Lorde of Cumbreland and me, the same day ther I receyvid from Carlisle twoo letters, the one to your Lordship from Mr York, and the other from my son unto me, boothe whiche letters I send unto your honorable Lordship herwith. Yt may please your Lordship also to understand that in tymes past I have muche commoned with soundre wise men of Scotland anempst the gytting of the gold in Crauford Moore, whiche haithe beyn much of one opynyone unto me. More then 12th yeres

[1] There is nothing to shew the author or the date of this paper. The five last paragraphs are in the same handwriting as the narrative which concludes the present volume.

sithens

sithens I commoned with Sir Adame Otterburn, now Ymbassatour[1], therof, who said that the King of Scotes, father to the King that last died, maid great work upon the Moore, and all that He did fynd was gold in peices lowse in the erthe, and never could fynde any vayne therof; and, as he said, the chargies of workmen surmountid the value of the thing gotten. Trouth it is the Duke of Albenye, when he was Gubernatour of Scotland, caused search and work to be maid ther, and found peices in his tyme accordingly; and sithence the grounde haithe beyn labored to like effectes, as I here. I do send unto your Lordship herin a peice of gold coyned in Scotlande, the tyme the Duke of Albenye being ther; and, as it was said, this same peice and others was coyned at his commandement of the same peices of gold, evin as they wer gotten, and of this same fynnes, in Crauford Moore. I have hadd this peaxe a long tyme, and bought the same from a Scotes man. Yf it shall so stand with the Kinges Majesties pleasure, I shall cause the grounde to be seyne, without suspicion wherfore; and the maner and ordre of the work as the same haithe contenewid and at this present standithe; and shall make certificat therof accordingly. Howbeit, I can not provide men in knowledg of the nature of the grounde, except these whiche the Kinges Majestie haithe sent. As shall stande with His Highnes pleasure or your Lordshipes to commaunde me, I shall attend the same. And thus I pray Gode, sende Your Lordship most long lief in honour to your noble hartes desyre. At York, the furst of December, 1546.

(*Signed*) Your Lordshyppes humle
att comandment,
THOMAS WHARTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and my singler
good Lord, my Lord Chauncelour.

DXCIII. PANITER AND OTTERBURN *to* ARRAN.

MY Lord. Efter humyl commendation of our hetly service. It will please Zour Grace to be advertise, that on Satterday the 11 day of this instant we war callit to dyne with ye Lordis of the Counsail at Westminster; and efter dynner

[1] Otterburn and Paniter, Bishop elect of Ross, were at this time in England, being sent with the ratification of the treaty of Campe, concluded between England and France on the 7th of June 1546. Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 93. By one of the articles Scotland was to have the option of being comprised in the treaty, which was accepted by the Scottish Parliament on the 13th of August. Scottish Acts, p. 473.

the

the Chauncellour desyerit, on the Kingis Majesties behalf, that we wold write to zour Grace to desist from the siege of the castell of St Andrewes, because ye personis being within ye same wes and had bene at all tymes his freyndis, weilwillaris to ye contract of mariage, and all other his purposes in yai parties, at yer powers; and shew yat yis being aggreit to, the materis betuix yer two realmez war the mair able to succeid to unitie and aggreyment. To this yer desyr, our ansuer wes that we had na commission in sic besines, and that it accordit nocht to ws to mak requeist in yat behalf. Nochtyeles, because it wes the desyre of the Kyng and his Counsail, we condescendit to write and advertise zour Grace herof, desyring and praying zour Grace to do herinto that thing that may stande with ye will and honour of the Realme, and to command ws zour gratious pleasure. At London, the Saincte Thomas day.

Be zour Graces humyl servitouris,

PANITER & AD̃ OTT̃BURN.

DXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.

MY Lordes, We grete youe well. And having perceived by thAmbassadours lately arryved here, by your devises in the name of our deere cousyn your mistress, the desyre which you have to be reconciled in freendeship and amitye unto Us; albeit you have heretofore on her behalf and in her name confyrmed by the Greate Seale of that realme, and with thassent of the Parliament, passed certain covenauntes with Us, which wer not accomplished according to your promesses, whereby We have good cause to refuse to treate any more with you in her affayres; yet, being of our oune disposition gyven to peax and tranquillitye, when We maye enjoye the same with honour, and be not provoked to the contrarye, We could be contented to gyve eare to such offres as with honour and reason were to be acceptid, so as ye wold gyve to the world tundrestande by dedes that ye ar no lesse desyrous of our love and frendship, then often tymes you have shewed your selfes to be by wordes. And for the fyrst degree therunto, if you can be contented to withdraw the siege which you have layd to the castle of Saint Andrewes, for our sake and at the contemplation of our request, until the matyer of displeasure agaynst them within wer further debated, We wold take it for a token of love and kindnes towardes

towardes Us, and the rather thinke you estemid somwhat the more our frendship, wherin We praye you to satisfye our desyre. For having founde the gentlemen within the same ever redy and glad tadvaunce to the best of their powers the matier of mariage betwen our derest sonne the Prince and your Maistres, We have borne them therefor our favour, and made them promesse to helpe them in their necessities, wherof as they have nede, being thus straytely put at by youe without desert, al thinges wayed, so We have thought it expedyent to make meanes for them in this wise unto you, which We eftsones pray you to considre, for otherwise We shalbe enforced of honour to provyde that they be not oppressed, and to relief them in such wise as We may convenyently. And thus requireng your aunswere herin by this berer Richemond, oon of our heraldes, We committ you to God. From our Manour of Nonsiche, the 20th day of December, the yere of Our Lorde God 1546, and of our Reigne the 38th.[1]

DXCV. The Council of the North *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Youre Moost Excellent Magestie to be advertised that the furst day of this instante Decembre we beganne to sitte at Youre Magesties citie of Yorke for thadministration of justice bitwene partie and partie, wherin we contynued the space of twentye days, and determyned many of ther causes; during whiche tyme, with thassistence of thErle of Cumbrelande and the Lorde Whartone, we kepte one sessiones of Oyer Determyner and Gaole delyveree at Youre Highnes castell of Yorke, wherat were convicted and executed 12 persones for sundry fellonyes committed within Your Graces countie of Yorke. And at one Sessiones of the Six Articles, by us thenne also holdene within Your Magesties citie of Yorke, were convicted twoo personnes, Sacramentaryes, the one named Richard Burdone and the other John Grove, who repayred hiddir ymmediatlie aftir thexecution of Anne Askewe, Lasselles, and others, and were present at the same. And we have spared for a tyme thexe-

[1] This is printed from a minute, originally addressed to the Queen of Scots, but altered to it's present shape by the author, and afterwards corrected by Paget. There exists also a fair copy of the minute as corrected, and the letter is found in the list of papers stamped with the King's signature in December, 1546.

 cution

cution of the said Burdone and Grove, unto Your Magesties pleasure be further knowene therein, uponne consideration that nethir of theyme do kepe ner stande in any suche opynyons, but recante, and sore lamente ther offences, referring theymeselfes holy to the marcy of God and Your Magesties further pleasure, whereof we moost humbly besuche Youre Highnes that we may have knowlege. And thus the moost blissed Trynytie evermore preserve Youre Magestie, oure moost good and gracious Soverayne Lorde. Writtene at Your Magesties said citie, the 22th day of Decembre, 1546.

Your Magesties moost humble oratoures
subjectes and servantes,

(*Signed*) Robert Ebor? T. Magnus
(*Signed*) Willm Babbthorp Robt Chalon? Thomas Gargrave.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King our Soverayne Lordes
Moost Excellent Magestie.

DXCVI. Lord Eure *to* King Henry VIII.

Plesith it Your Moste Royall Majestie to be advertysed. This presente daye after none, having recevyd a letter frome oon of my espialles of the affayres that nowe ar couraunte in Scotland, as by the same mor plainllye may appere, which letter herinclosed I do send unto Your Majestie[1]: and, as I shall have forther intelligence of ther proceding, I shall advertyse the same unto Your Majestie with all dilligence. As knowithe the most hollye Trenytye, who concerve Your Most Royall Majestie and succession in honore with muche felycytie long tendowre. From Your Highnes towne of Berwyke, the 23ti of this instaunte December, 1546.

Your Majesties most humble and obedyente
servaunte and subjecte,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Wyllm Eure.
Too the Kinges Moste Royall Majestie.

---

[1] "Item zour Lordschip shal onderstand at yis last conwensioun ye Erll of Hwntle dessyret ye "Quene for ye mariage off ye Prences, ye quelk has made ane gret dewesioun; for Argyl and "Huntle takes botht one part: and now onne ye day beffor Chaint Tomas day yar is ane Embas- "sater off Denmark cwmene for mareagis and oyer materris, ye quelk zowr Lordschip sal know "it is lyk to be gret trobell effter ye hale dayes."

DXCVII. Eure *to* King Henry VIII.

Plesith it Your Moste Royall Majestie to be advertysed. Having recevyd 2 letters frome 2 of my espialles of the affayres that ar nowe instaunte in Scotland, wherof the one of theme came yester night at 8th of the clocke within night[1], and thother at 4r of the clocke this after none[2], which 2o letters I do send unto Your Majestie herinclosed, as by the same at large more plainllye may apper. And as I shall have ferther intelligence, I shall advertyse the same to Your Majestie with dillegence. As knowith the most hollye Trenytie, who concerve Your most Royall Majestie and successione in honore with muche felicitie long tendowre. From Your Highnes towne of Berweke, the 25ti of this instaunte December, 1546.

Your Majesties most humble and obediente
servaunte and subjecte,
(*Signed*) Wyllm̃ Eure.

---

1 " My Lord. Efter my hartly recomandacion of service. As for nowallis, I wyl advertis zowr " Lard shyip yat ye Governour, and ye gyintyll yat was in ye castel of Sanctanderose is agreit, " and be partit, and has gyfin yar plagis yat yai sall gif ye hose of Sanctanderose to ye Governour, " as sone as absolution cummis owt of Rom, and hes delyverit to hym ye zong Lard of Grange, " and ye Earll of Reifvyns bruder, callit ye ald person, in palge yat al yar promis is sall be kypit. " To my spetiall Lord

" My Lord Wardan of
" ye Est Merces of Ingland."

2 " To zow, ze sal wnderstand yat ye Governour and Normond Lesle and ye Laird of Grange " is fulele aggreit, and for ye mair securite yai sal deliver in plaighe ye ald person, and ane " secund sonne of ye Lard of Granges, to keipe ye hous to ye Governouris behuf, and furthe " Ingillis mennis handis. And in lyk wyis ye Lord, Lord Lyndsay, and ye Lard Woster Wemys, " is bunne to ye Governour, wnder ye panne of lyif land and gud, yat ye hous salbe keipit to ye " Governour sic lik in contrar Ingland; and ye Governour sal maik al ye haist yat he may to " speid ye pardon fra Rome; and at yat instant tym yat ye pardon cumis hame, ye hous and " his sonne salbe deliverit to ye Governour. And alsua ye sal wnderstand yat yis post of France, " yat comme throw zow, hes donne our Lordis tyll wnderstand, yat yer sall na peis be keipit " betuex France and Ingland, yat is becaus ze mynt at Santeandros; and alsua he hes donne " yaim to wnderstand, yat ye Kyng of Fraunce and his arme is to cum our ye hillis to weir apone " Ingland; and credens to yis byll to ye taikin, yat zour sonne caussyt zow to leif ye cartis " to cum speik with me, leynand in ye wyndo at our last metyng. And haif zow in his keiping. I " sal speik with zow my salf, and I have any owyer nowellis."

DXCVIII. Theis thingis following ar to advertese you for schewing of the sammyn to the Kingis Majestie, as all thingis hes standing with ws sens your departing frome the castell of Sanctandrees.

In the first, upone the Tusday efter your departing, the Governour and Lordis being present send to ws, and offerrid restitutioun of our landis, heretage, takkis, beneficis, and movabill gudis, with remissione pardone absolutione and reductione of forfalture, desiring that we, for theis thingis to be done, suld delyver ye castell and Governouris sone; and we to have the castell of Blakness wittellit, and delyverit to ws, whill thes thingis war done: whiche offerris we planlie refused, and that nyght at sex houris at evin the assurance and trewis war gevin up.

Secundarlie, upone the Fryday thareefter, the Governour causid draw aboute to the west treynchis foure cannons, ane culvering battarde, two culvering moyens, and syndrie dowbill falcounis, and this artalyerie and ordinances was to battare the see towre, the chalmer is on the see parte at ye northwest, and the west wall.

And upon the Weddinsday thereefter, thai begane and schote at 7 houris in the mornyng continualie whill four houris at evin. In this manetyme we caused our cannoune and utheris pieses of munitione be ordoured and schote at thare artalyerye and gunnaris, and keled that day Jhone Borthwik principall gunnare, and witht hym uther tuo, and sundry of the soudearis and men of warre, and hurte the Erle of Argaillis maister gunnare, wha yite lyis bedfaste.

Thate daye thai schote downe all the battellyne and caiphouse of the seytowre, and the hoyle ruffe of the chalmeris upone the partis of the sey; and all this day tha schote upone ye easte parte of the castell witht fedderrit ballattis at the hall and chapell, and dislogid ws of that parte be downputting of the ruffis and sklatis.

Upone the morue, whiche was Thursday, the Governouris artalyerye schote continualie frome the begynning of the day whill evin at nycht, semblabilye as thai did the day of before; and that day we kelid James Law gunnare, and thre witht hym, but our castell and place was evill battarrid in the heitht partis and ruffe; neverthelese, because of ye griet slauchter maid be ws upon thare gunnaris, thai left all forther schotyne witht greit artalyerye, and continewid the seage witht watscheing and continuall schoting of small artalyerye.

Thridlye,

Thridlye, efter your departing, we wantid all fleschis efter the 22 day of November, and continewid in maner forsaid withoute flesche to the 10 day of December, at the whiche day we hade providid ane bak postrome at the myddis of the easte wall, and ane greit trynsche passing thare fro to the royke or crage lying of the kytscheing towre; at the whiche postrome we pute furthe in the nycht ane small boyte, and tuo men in here, quho landite in Tentismwris, and lefte thar the boyte, and passed to oure moste secreit freynde the Larde of Montquhany, witht ane letter to our freynde, quhome you know, to cause geit ws fresche flesche and malte, because we had at that tyme bot ten bollis of malte allanerlie, and 5 pounscheounis of wyne. The Governour, be the making of the said postrome gaite, consavid suspitione that we suld pass furthe to bring to the castell wittellis. He caused watsche the hole ryver and watter of Tay, on bothe the sydis, and kepite the sammyn yat no boyte schoulde have passage to ws.

Ferdlie, in this manetyme, efter your departing, be the griete watscheing and walkingis, inlake of flesches, and that the fisches war not so gude as need war, Walter Malvill one of our principallis, and 20 mo of our servandis, tuke deadly seknes and disasis in thare bodyis; wharethrou we tuke greatare labouris upone our selvis, and dalye made slauchter upone our ennemeis.

Fiftlie, we makand debait and resistence dalye, as said is, the Governour causit to convene at Sanctandres the Qwene, the Erlis of Anguse, Huntlye, Marschell, Glencarne, the Lordis Lyndsay, Gray, Flemyng, Ruthven, Cathcart, the Bischoppis of Dunkelden, Murray, Brechen, Galloway, and sundry other botht spiritual and temperall, to consulte and advise upone the continuall remanyng at the asseige of the castell; and the saidis Lordis temperall convenit all, and tuke purpoise thai wolde offer and desyre to be offerit to ws ane appontment, and to holde still botht ye Governouris sone and castell; and if we refused, to tak our moste spetiall freyndis the Lardis of Raitht, Montwhany, Nauchtane, Culuchye, and other, and to put on parte of thame to deitht, and the rest in presone.

So upone the Thursday before Sancte Thomas day, whiche was the 17[1] day of December, Lyone heralde witht one trumpatt was send to ws frome the Governour and Counsale at 11 houris before noune, and desyred speaking; to whome we maide no ansure. Then he departid, and tolde to the Governour

---

[1] St. Thomas's day in 1546 fell on a Tuesday, consequently the Thursday preceding must have been the 16th.

and

and Counsale he coulde have no speaking of ws. Notwithstanding, he was send agane at tuo houris efter noune, and desyred that one of our servandis wolde schew to ws, the Governour haithe convenit the nobill men of the realme, and by thare advise wolde send to speak ws. To the whiche we condescendit and granted, and that nyght thare was send to ws the Justice Clerk and Provest of Aberdene, who be commissione desyred to know if we wolde accepte one reasonabill appontement: to the whiche we made ansure, that we shulde heyre the same, and therefter advise.

Upone the morue the Governour and Counsale sende agane to ws, witht the persons above rehearsed, our awin freynde (whome we desyred), and offerred to ws the keiping still of the castell and Governouris son, ay and whyle all thingis concernyng ws and every one of ws war performed, botht of our heretages goodes benefices and takkis, as you may consyder be the contract of appoyntement. Whiche offer we desyred to advise witht, and to know whate the Governour and Counsale wolde desyre ws do for the same, with the whiche being advised at leyntht witht our awin freynde, we as yit wolde give no ansure, but desyred that one parte of the greate men shulde speak ws, and knowing thare myndis we shulde give ansure. This we did to gyve occasione to the Governour to know that we head no necessite nor distress, yat he shulde abyde the more boldlye at the performyng of his offer.

Item, efter this offer the Erlis of Huntlye, Marshell, and Lord Gray spake ws at the wallis of ye castell, and schew to ws the greate desyre thai head of our weltht, and of my Lorde Governouris mynde to do all thingis to our contentment; desyring ws that we wolde be content to accept this appoyntment, and find sureteis upon our parte that, all thingis promitted to ws being done and endit, we shuld delyver botht house and barne.

So we being advised witht the offerris, and that, unto the tyme all thingis promysed war fulfilled, we shuld keype botht house and boy; and considering that we head gret necessite of drynk and flesche to have occasione of libertye to mak the house vittelled of new, we war contented of the commonyng; and thene thai desyred to have hade William Kyrkaldye one of oure pleages, whiche we refused; and by that reasone the Governour was abak upon the appoyntement on the Setterday, and we made plane defiance; by the whiche shorte ansure geving be ws, he send upon the Sonday, and was contented to tak in pleage for the said Willyam Kyrkaldy, David and Jaymes Kyrkaldy; whiche being offerred to ws of newe, by the hole advise of our freyndes, we thotht necessar to accept this appoyntment, and be the accepping therof we ar more habill to performe our firste sayingis to the Kingis Majestie for forthering

forthering of his affaris, and also shall have intelligence witht our freyndis, and the castell salbe sufficientlye provided, God willing, incontinent; by the whiche provisione, witht helpe of money be His Grace, we shall do suche heyght service unto His Majestie, as shall stand witht the advansing of his affaris to His Majesteis greate honour, His Grace standing of mynde to our supporte, as His Majestie hes done in tymes bypaste.

Item it is necessarie ye cause His Grace consyder, that we must have supporte and ayde of money, and this money to be send to ws by sey, in suche sortes of gold as may not be suspectit to be of His Grace, but of the conyeis of France or other countries; by the whiche the said castell shall not be vittellit onlye to the keping therof, but also we shall geve our freyndis suche parte thereof, as of our substance recoverit of the Cardinall, that they withoute suspitione shalbe reddye witht ws, whene His Majesties force commeth, to do suche thingis as His Grace shall geve ws commandement of.

Moreover you may consyder, and shurlie informe the Kingis Majestie, that the thingis promysed to ws can not be easylie in no wyse performed to ws, while His Grace haith made, by Godes grace, end of his great affaris in thir partis.

Item, this appontement shall cause our selfis provide vittellis, and releve the Kingis Majestie of great labouris and exspences, to have send his force witht vitellis and dangear, witht great exspences, and we in the meyntyme to have wanted.

You shall wnderstand the continuall schoting at the west partes of the castell spylte in our cellares and bruehouse one monthes provisione.

Item, faill not but you sollist the Kingis Majestie till write to thEmpriour, causing Hym write to the Pope for the stopping and hyndering of our absolutione; whiche makis the longare continneuing of all thingis in our handis.

Moreover you may consyder by the contract, that ther is no thing done, but by the best counsaill and advise of those whiche loves the avanceing of the Kingis affaris and continuall trubull of the stoppares therof; as you schall know at more lentht by our writing.

Item His Majestie muste sende the supporte of money to ws be sey in one schip, whiche must come to Sanct Andrewes, and schote on bote when thay desyre to speak ws, and so delyver the money in quyet maneyr; and we incontinent, efter there departing, to send to the Governour, schewing hyme that they come to offer ws supporte of vittellis, whiche we refused; and so ther shalbe no suspitione of any supporte, by the whiche our provitions may be and schalbe made the sterkare witht our freyndis.

Moreover,

Moreover, His Majestie shall have as good accompte made of the money to be send to ws, as any of his Thresaures of Englande makis to His Grace, that no thing shalbe spendid therof but to furthsetting of His Highnes affaris in ther partis.

You shall consider that the clause and conditione insert in the contract, not to ressave Englischemen, behuffed to be granted, or ellis the assege haitht not bene withdrawing, nor scaled; but our myndes you know well, and cause schew the same to the Kingis Majestie, and you cause consyder the contract your selffis &c[a].

END OF PART IV.

CORRIGENDA, & OMISSA.

The letter of Henry VIII. to James V., which is printed in p. 6. of this volume, seems rather to belong to the year 1536, and to have been contemporaneous with his letter to Queen Margaret, printed in p. 56.

Margaret's letter to Henry, in p. 181, seems rather to relate to King James's voyage in 1536 than to that in 1540, and in that case ought to have been inserted in p. 58, after Henry's letter to her refusing pecuniary aid.

Since the foregoing pages were printed, discovery has been made of several papers which had been improperly arranged under posterior dates, but which belong to the reign of Henry VIII., and throw light on the papers inserted in this volume.

Among them are transcripts (apparently of Queen Elizabeth's time) of the returns made by Sir Ralph Ellercar and Sir Robert Bowes to the commission, inserted in p. 192, as to the state of the fortresses, &c. on the Marches. They are not of general interest, but would afford a good deal of information to the topographer.

The next in point of date of these newly discovered papers is a despatch from Viscount Lisle, the Bishop of Durham, Sir Richard Manners, and Uvedale to the Council with the King, dated at Alnwick, 19th January 1543. It relates principally to the musters, but contains also the following paragraph as to the state of affairs in Scotland.

FERTHER, thiese may be tadvertise youre Lordships, that I, the said Lorde Warden, have byn enformed by one of myne espielles that Sir George Duglas hath byn well receyved in Skotlande, aswell with thErle of Arren, at also thoder Lordes. My said espiell saith that, at the commyng of the said Sir George Duglas to Edinburghe, the said Erle of Arren, with all thoder Lordes, was gone to visytt the Quene, who was very sick. And they came agayne to Edinburghe uppon Monday laste the 15th of this moneth; and, assone as they were come, the said Erle of Arren sent James Lyrmonthe ymediatlye for the said Sir George Duglas to come unto hym, and they were togather that night untill yt was midnight; and on the morrowe Sir George Duglas mett with the Cardynall in the abbey chirche, and one of theym embrased thoder. And uppon Twisday laste,

laste, as my said espiell saith, yt was proclamed by the commandment of the said Erle, that thErle of Anguishe and Sir George Duglas, with all their freindes, shuld have their peax, howses, landes, and tenementes. Thiese be the newes at this tyme of our intelligence; but I loke howerly for better intelligence. Asknoweth our Lorde God, who have your good Lordships in His blessed governaunce. Att the Kinges Majestes castell of Alnwik, the 19th of January.

This is followed by a despatch from the King to the Duke of Suffolk, containing an answer to a letter of the same date with that from the Duke and his Council to the Council with the King, which is printed in pp. 247—252. It is indorsed, "Mynute to the Duke of Suff^{k}] x° Feb. a° xxxiiij."

Right trusty and right entierly beloved Cousin, We grete you well. Lating you wit that We have aswel receyved your letters of the 29th of January with the letters of our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin the Viscount Lisle, Lorde Warden of our Marches, and the three several letters sent unto him from thErle of Arren, with two others from Sir George Douglas, as your letters of the thirde of this moneth, with the letters sent unto you from the sayd Erle of Arren, and all other letters and copies sent with the same; and having right well considered the contentes therof. And first you shall undrestand that We doo well accept your ordre taken with the sayd Sir George, concerning payement of suche money as his brother and he dyd receyve for the 200 men, which they had in wages, willing you to continue the same, and also to helpe them further by your discretion, if upon any sodeyn chaunce or entreprice, wherunto they shall make you pryvey, they shuld nede our further ayde and assistence. For, beeing thus farre entred with them, and thinkeng they woll shewe themselfes to be true and just men towardes Us, We thinke it necessarye to have special regarde unto them, till We shall see what shall fynally ensue of that matyer.

Seconde, as concerning the sute of thErle of Arren for an abstinence, and for a sauf conduite for Ambassadours, you shal undrestande that, considering howe ever sithens the decesse of the late King of Scottes We have of Ourself, in respect of the tendre age of our pronepte, forborne to doo any displeasure to the Scottes, keping nevertheles still all our garryson there ydle, to our greate costes and charges, and wayeng also that if We shuld refuse to graunte their sute for the sayd abstinence and sauf conduite, which hath been so often made and repeted unto Us, We could not thenne sit still with our honour, but We must needes doo somwhat; which sumwhat, in respect of the greate charges that

that We shuld susteyn for the same betwen this and July, before which tyme We can doo them no greate displeasure, wold be in maner nothing; so as our contynuaunce in the termes We doo nowe stande, shuld moche exhaust and consume our treasour, without either honour or profit; which treasour might stande Us in stede heraftre, when the tyme shall more propicely serve Us; and considering further that, if that We shuld uttrely denye their petition, or be over slakke in the graunting of it, it might be a meane and occasion that, where those which have the stroke there doo nowe appere nothing at all to Fraunce, but rather to contempne it, this long delaye or refusal might bring them in to suche a feare and desperation of Us, as might percace move them to relent to Fraunce against their oune willes and determinations, if they might otherwise avoyde extreme daunger; and so shuld We, by our oune lakk, make our purpose more harde and difficile to be compassed then nedeth: all which thinges layd together, We have thought expedyent to condescende to their sutes and petitions for an abstinence for three monethes, and for a sauf conduite to certeyn Ambassadours to repayre in that tyme unto Us; which abstinence and sauf conduite We have presently sent unto you herwith, willing you immediatly upon the receipt herof to put in the dates of them, and to sende the same unto him, with suche letters as be writen to the sayd Erle and to thErle of Anguishe and Sir George Douglas touching that purpose: the copies wherof you shall receyve with these presentes.

And it shalbe well doon that you, our cosyn of Suffolk, doo also write a gentle letter to the sayd Erle of Arren, wherby he maye gather that you wolbe gladde to doo unto him all the pleasure you can in the preferment of any his sutes towardes Us; declaring in the same that, for the good will you perceyve We beare unto him, you can no lesse doo, then advise him to have diligent regarde to himself, and to remembre what partie he hath agaynst him, both by Fraunce and by the clergie of that realme, who undoubtedly woll assaye to undremyne him by all meanes they can possible, aswell with fayre speche, rewardes, as by the setting up thErle of Linoux, whom they alledge to be the next heire after our pronepte, and by that colour, when they shal maye, woll appointe an other governour at their pleasure; which it shalbe wisdome to prevent and surely provyde for, as he hath been wel advised by the Lord Warden of our Marches in that behalf, which you doubt not he woll ensue accordingly.

And when you shal have receyved the abstinence for their parte, you must then cause the same to be proclaymed on the Bordures for the bettre observation therof, as apperteyneth.

The next paper is a despatch from the Duke of Suffolk, &c. to the Council with the King, of the 7th of April 1543, which should have preceded the King's instructions to Sadleyr in p. 271.

My veray good Lordes. With our harty commendations. This shalbe tadvertise you that as yesterdaye, the 6th daie of Aprile, here arryved with us the Lorde Somervile, who shewed us that he was come to declare unto us certaine thinges, which he wolde we shulde advertise the Kinges Highnes of with diligence; and so entred in communication with us, and said that his advice was, the Kinges Majeste shulde stick with thAmbassatours there, aftre the mariage concludyd, to have the Quene delivered. And, if His Highnes so do, there is no doubt but His Highnes shall have Her delivered, or els His Highnes to have the mariage, and they to take no parte with Fraunce against His Highnes, nor yet to serve the Kinges Highnes for his money against Fraunce, but to sytte still, and not to meddle with neyther partie, and to laye in ostages for the performaunce of the same aftre this sorte: that is to saie, 24 noble men, wherof 12 Erles and 12 Barons, and thies to laye in hostages other there sonnes and heyres or their heyres apparaunt; that is to saie, six the furst quarter, and those six that shall laye in hostages shall have the custodie of the yonge Quene, with suche Englisshemen or women as the Kinges Highnes woll appoint; and the said six to have the custodie of the castell, wher She shalbe kepte for her suretye and there owne; and in like case every quarter, other six to laye in like hostages and to have like kepinge of the yonge Quene, and the castell; and also to be aboute Her suche as shall please the Kinges Highnes to apoint of Englisshemen or women, to bringe Her up in good nurture. Furdyr he saith thies thinges cannot be graunted to, but it must be by the consent of certaine Lordes and noble men, which shalbe apointed therunto and sent for; which he thinkes shalbe as soone as they shall have aunswer from thAmbassatours. Wherfore he saith that all that be His Highnes servauntes and frendes must make theim starke, and to make the most frendes they can by fayre wordes and some money, which Mr Sadler may practyse with suche as he and other of His Highnes servauntes shall labour and bringe to the said Mr Sadler. He saith that he hath broken with thErle of Morreye, and findes him verey willinge to do the Kinges Highnes service, and hath promysyd to do his best to gette in thErle of Hunteley to His Grace. He saith that the said Erle of Murrey is moch favored, and in good credyte with the people. And furdyr he saith that, whan thAmbassatours were chosen, he and many other Lordes were not contente that such meane men were chosen to conclude so honorable and grete matters; in so moche he spake to Sir George Douglas, and asked him whye thies men were chosen, and that noble men were not chosen.

chosen. And he aunswered that it was past nowe, and said they shall do well inough. But he saith that his opynyon is that, and it might so stande with the Kinges Majestes pleasure, that labour might be made by all His Highnes servauntes and frendes, that two noble men and a Busshop myght be chosen to come to His Highnes with the next offers, which he trusteth shall please His Highnes. For if noble men come, they will bring with theim that they shall think shall please His Grace, for they woll not come with vayne matters that shall not be likelye to take effecte. And also he saith that it shulde be more for the Kinges Majestes honour, and the honour of Scotlande, to have suche honerable grete and weightie matters to be done by noble men. And upon that we asked him, which noble men he thought beste shulde come. And he said thErle of Murreye and thErle of Huntley shulde be best, and the Busshop of Abirdyne. And we said to him againe, there cummyng shuld be grete tracte of tyme. Wherunto he made aunswer, that there shulde be no tracte of tyme at all, for as soone shulde they be apointed, as the commissions and instructions shulde be readye agreyd apon and sent. And, though they have not bene so frendly to the Kinges Majestes pleasure as other have, yet there cummyng shulde clerelye bringe theim to the Kinges Highnes pleasure; for he is sure that, if they might ones see the Kinges Majeste, and speke with His Grace, and to se the honour wisdome and goodnes that is in His Highnes, they wilbe sorye that ever they did eny thinge against His Majestes good purpose; and not doubting but that they woll offre His Highnes there true and faithfull service from hensforth. And thies two men wonne, all is wonne; for they may rule thErle of Argile as they lyst, and moche of the commynaltie, and also of the clergie. And this he saith may well done, if it may so stande with the Kinges Highnes pleasure, that His Majeste will give Mr Sadler commission and instructions to practyse there cummyng, with all other His Highnes servauntes as he shall think best, there shalbe no doubte but it shalbe opteyned. He meanes not but thoder thre Ambassatours shalbe still in commission with the Lordes when they come. Furdyr he saith that the Kinges Highnes servauntes and frendes there hath bene, and must be, at grete charge to serve His Majeste, and must be nowe at this next assemble. We asked him, who were they that were at such charges; and he said, thErle of Anguisshe, and thErle of Casselles, and thErle of Glencarne, and the Lorde Maxwell, and he, and Sir George Douglas. Your Lordships may perceyve that they wolde fayne have some releeff; but we perceyve by him that he knowith not that thErle and Sir George Douglas hath any enterteynement, nor we wold not be knowen to him therof. Also he desireth that he may have his sonne home, and to laye two other of his sonnes, or one of his other

sonnes

sonnes and one of his brother sonnes; for his eldest sonne here is veray sicke in dede, which is the cause that he desirethe him home. And pleasith it your Lordships, this man showeth him self to be assured servaunte to the Kinges Highnes, and we take him for a sober wise man, which your Lordships knoweth better then we. And also he desired me, the Duke of Suffolk, to write a gentle letter to thErle of Murraye, which I have done accordingly; the copie therof ye shall receyve with this, which is all that he hath declared to me, the Duke of Suffolk, aparte; and also he hath declaryd here the same before us all. Also the said Lorde Somervile desireth this thinge to be kepte secrete from the Ambassadours, and all other, savinge the Kinges Counsell, lest it turne him and his frendes to grete troble, if this advertisemente come to the Governours knowledge. Thus Almightie Jesu preserve Your good Lordships to His pleasure and yourys. Frome Darnton, the 7th daie of Aprile.

Your Lordships most assuryd,
lovinge frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SUFFOLKE. CUTH̃ DURESME. WYLLIAM PARR.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veray good Lordes and others of the Kinges Privay Counsell, attendaunt upon His Royall Person.

There is likewise the minute of a despatch from the Council to the Duke of Suffolk, dated the 17th of April, directing him to prepare victuals for war; and another of a further letter to him on the 28th of that month, referring to, and contemporary with, the instructions to Parr, printed in pp. 266—268, so that the Sunday on which Wriothesley's letter, mentioned in the note to the latter page, was written, must have been the 29th of April; and those instructions, instead of being arranged as they are, ought to have followed the King's letter to Sadleyr, of the 14th of April, in p. 280.

No other important paper occurs until the year 1545, when there are two, reflecting considerable light on the transactions which preceded the battle of Ancram Muir. The first is a minute, wholly in Secretary Petre's handwriting, of a letter from the Privy Council, and indorsed, "M. to the Erle "of Shrewesbury, xxij° Februarij 1544." The whole is unimportant, except the following passages:

AFTER our right harty commendations unto your good Lordeshipp. The Kinges Majeste, understanding by your letters of the 17th of this instant, thatt the Lorde Wharton is desirous to know His Majestes pleasure touching the going home of the Larde of Dummellzer, hath commawndyd us to advertise yow thatt His Highnes is pleased thatt the sayd Lord Wharton, taking the sayd Dumellzars band in such sorte as hath byn heretofore signifyed for such others,

Scottes,

Scottes, as have entered to sarve His Majeste, and taking his twoo soonnes hostages for performance of the same, shall lett hym go whome, according to his desire. In which case His Highnes wold your Lordshipp shuld take order for the placing of the sayd hostages with some gentleman in Yorkshire, wher you shall think most convenient.

And wher it appereth by the sayd Lorde Whartons letters thatt he contynueth styll his secrett practyse, devised for[1] thErle of Anguishe and George Douglasse; forasmoche as, sens the signefication of His Highnes pleasure in thatt mater, uppon occasion of such overture as was made by the sayd George att his late meting with Sir Raphe Eure, His Majeste hath resolvyd to procede in such other sorte as appered unto yow by the copie of His Majestes letters to the sayd George Douglasse, which war sent unto yow with the last despech; His Majestes pleasure is thatt your Lordeshipp shall take such order with the Wardens, as thatt practize be stayed and nott putt in any execution for the trapping of them, unto such tyme as His Majeste shall have furthar knowlege to whatt effect this late overture shall growe to: the sayd Wardens using neverthelesse in the mean tyme the best devises and meanes to have thinges in thatt redines, thatt the sayd practize can take effect at any other tyme herafter, when His Majeste shall so commawnde, if ther proceding att this tyme be nott such as is loked for.

The other is a letter from Sir George Douglas to Sir Ralph Eure, written only two days before the battle in which Eure fell.

Efter my hartlie commendasions. I resavit the Kyngis vrayting vith ane uder off zouris, at Dalkyth the 24 off Februer. The Guvernor vas departing towart Lawder at the present, and ze requayre me to make deligense to send ane ansur to the Kingis Mageste. I heif send ane letter one to His Grece, quiche I dowte nocht bot ze ville gare go schortlie. Bot tuiching the affecke off the mater yat His Hienes vraytis for, it is nocht possible to me to gar Him knawe it parfaytlie so sowne; bot, as I may possible, vithowte ony deleyis or drayving off tyme, I sal do my fwlle power in thay behalvis, and sal be as glade yat it may cum to ane gud affecke, as ony man living sal be. I heif vritting no thing to the Kingis Mageste tuiching my plate, and uder gere being in Berrvik, bot I dissayre zow hartlie yat ze ville vrayt one to His Hienes, making mension yat I heif movit one to zow to be ane swtur for me,

---

[1] In the original minute this word "for" has been substituted instead of "against."

yat I my heif may gere restorit to me, yat I sal sufficientlie prove yat is mayne. I treste His Grece ville nocht refuse this my ressonable requeiste, and yat ze may heif ane commandemand to gar delayver it vith the nixt poste yat cummis one to zow. And, quhat plesur I may do for zow, sal be redde one the awld maner. As knawis God, quho presarve zow. At Lawder, the 25 off Februer.

(*Signed*) Zowr lowffing frend,
GEORGE DOWGLES.

(*Superscribed*)
To the rycht honorable my Lord Varden off the Middille Marchis off Ingland aforenemste Scotland.

Vol. IV. pp. 313, l. 3, 332, l. 26, 452, l. ult., 564, l. 21, *for* " alnterly " *read* " aluterly."
p. 536, l. 2 of note, *for* " loise " *read* " joise."
p. 495, l. 14, 565, l. 7, *for* " gavand " *read* " ganand."
Vol. V. p. 21, l. 5, *for* " gavand " *read* " ganand."
43, l. 16, *for* " nobyr " *read* " nombyr."
120, l. 2, *for* " frord " *read* " fwnd."
126, ll. 16, 17, *for* " cost " *read* " coft."
261, l. 6, *for* " lipvyng " *read* " lypnyng."

VOCABULARY

OF SCOTTISH[1] TERMS,

AND OF ENGLISH WORDS

EITHER OBSOLETE OR USED IN AN OBSOLETE SENSE,

IN THE FOURTH AND FIFTH VOLUMES.

A is frequently used in Scottish orthography for O, as *aith* for *oath*, *ane* for *one*, *twa* for *two*, *hame* for *home*, *quha* for *who*.

To Abject, v. a. *to throw away*, IV. 23.

Accoynted, part. *acquainted*, V. 87. See Vol. I.

To Addet, (Sc.) v. a. *to oblige, to bind*, IV. 217, 378, 470, 483; V. 55, 168, 426.

Afald, Afauld, or Aufald, (Sc.) adj. *honest, upright*, IV. 317, 377, 535, 549, 593, 625; V. 162, 394, 477.

Agaitwar, (Sc.) adv. *on the way*, V. 199.

Air, (Sc.) s. *an eyre, an itinerant court*, V. 195.

Allanerly, (Sc.) *only*, adv. passim: adj. IV. 506, 523, 669; V. 38, 51, 264. Anerly, adv. IV. 340, 345, 346, 483, 504, 564; V. 122; adj. IV. 547.

To Allect, v. a. *to entice*, (see Vol. I.) IV. 34, 87, 96, 108, 143, 181, 210, 450.

Allhallowtide, or Hallowtide, s. *All Saints Day*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 39, 48, 208, 214; V. 214, 540.

Almouse, (Sc.) adj. *eleemosynary*, IV. 419.

Als, (Sc.) conj. *also*, IV. 342; V. 264, 265, 477, 484, 485, 502, 561: *as*, IV. 417, 452, 550, 596; V. 51, 426, 502.

Aluterly, (Sc.) adv. *entirely*, IV. 313, 332, 356, 452, 564.

To Amit, v. a. *to lose*, IV. 201, 409, 411, 443.

And, conj. *if*. More commonly used alone, IV. 3, 4, 8, 26, 27, 54, 55, 77, 224, 296, 297, 548, 549, 594, 595; V. 15, 44, 67, 102, 220, 414, 503, 589, &c.; at other times coupled with if, IV. 27, 42, 76, 148; V. 340—343.

Anent, Anempst, Aneinst, Anempt, Anendes, Anentis, Enempst, or Enempt, conj. *with respect to, concerning*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 328, 341, 433—435, 485, 490, 497, 514, 518, 536, 566, 573, 590, 596, 607, 632, 668; V. 10, 13, 17, 21—23, 44, 49, 50, 53, 56, 107, 112, 127, 134, 136, 163, 171, 172, 175, 183, 189, 230, 253, 312, 314, 340, 415, 422, 425: *against*, IV. 448, 609; V. 141, 160, 309, 445, 561.

To Annerd, (Sc.) v. n. *to adhere*, IV. 550.

Anerly. See Allanerly.

Apostile, s. *marginal observation*, (see Vol. I.) IV. 6, 53.

Army, s. *a naval armament*, (see Vol. I. III.) V. 388.

To Arrect, v. a. *to impute*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 43, 123, 176, 185, 201, 272, 494, 497, 589, 590; V. 57.

To Art, (Sc.) v. a. *to direct, to point out*, V. 243.

Asperly, (Sc.) adv. *sharply*, IV. 469.

To Assoil, or (Sc.) Assolze, v. a. *to acquit, to pardon*, IV. 102, 564. See Vol. III.

To Astringe, v. a. *to oblige*, IV. 412. See Vol. I.

---

[1] Many Scotticisms extended to the south of the Borders.

At, Scottish for *that*, conj. IV. 298, 310, 311, 313, 314, 367; V. 50, 398, 424, 425, 447, 491: pronoun relative, IV. 310, 311, 313 V. 356, 358, 399, 502.

Attour, (Sc.) adv. *moreover*, IV. 57, 158, 539, 595; V. 10, 161, 357, 392: conj. *besides*, IV. 356, 470: *over*, IV. 483.

Avaunt, s. *boast*,
To Avaunt, v. n. *to boast*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 555, 556, 596; V. 467.

Awter, s. V. 165. *authority?* from *auctor*, or *hearing?* from *auditoire*.

To Axe, v. a. *to require*, V. 514, 527.

Band, s. *a bond, treaty*, or *engagement*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 26, 73, 106, 118, 151, 152, 156, 160, 293, 298, 380, 398, 492, 535, 611; V. 26, 148, 300, 455, 522, 546, &c.; *a troop, company*, or *society*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 52, 91, 226, 290, 310, 380; V. 272, 419, 433, 507, 521, 532, &c.

To Band, v. n. *to combine*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 281: reflected, IV. 478.

Banded, part. *combined*, IV. 280.

Barbed, Barded, part. *furnished with armour*, applied only to horses, - - V. 460. IV. 15. 37.

Barmkin, s. *a barbican, an outwork*, IV. 628; V. 193.

Barne, (Sc.) s. *a child*, IV. 417, 418, 495, 592; V. 49, 400.

Barrom, adj. applied to horses, *untried, unbroken?* IV. 456.

Bataille, Batall, or Battell, s. *a battalion*, IV. 1, 2: *the body of an army*, IV. 628; V. 514.

To Be, v. s. declined, making in the third person singular beis, V. 412, 422, 504: in the third person plural bene, V. 297, 302. See Er, and see Vol. I. III.

Bedfellow to the King of Scots, applied to one of his Court, IV. 502. See Vol. III.

Besines, s. *quarrels, hostilities*, IV. 563, 570; V. 149, 207.

To Bestow, v. a. *to place*, (see Vol. III.) V. 492, 525.

To Betrase, v. a. *to betray*, IV. 489. From *trahir*, French.

To Big, (Sc.) v. a. *to build*, IV. 418, 595, 635.

Biggin, (Sc.) s. *a building*, V. 504.

Bill, s. *a weapon with a cutting blade and a long handle*, (see Vol. III.) V. 184.

Billman, s. *a man armed with a bill*, (see Vol. III.) V. 184.

Boldin, (Sc.) part. *replenished*, V. 504.

Boll, s. *a measure of capacity*, used for grain, &c. in Scotland and the north of England, varying in quantity according to local custom, V. 581.

To Booge, v. a. *to bulge*, IV. 642. See Bowge, Vol. III.

Book, s. is used for any composition from a volume to a single sheet, particularly where a list is spoken of, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 65, 66, 75, 138, 139, 234, 235, 435, 466, 494, 523, 545; V. 117, 180, 224, 298, 339, 395, 436, 534, 548.

Borow, s. *a pledge*, V. 137, 138.

To Borow, v. a. *to pledge*, V. 137.

To Brast, v. n. *to burst*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 347, 534.

Brek, (Sc.) s. *breach*, IV. 500.

Broilery, s. *a tumult, disturbance*, (see Vol. I.) V. 205.

Broken, part. *dissolute, lawless, rebellious, outlawed*, IV. 476, 499, 548, 562, 563, 594, 619, 620; V. 22, 24, 50, 106, 240, 257.

To Brouk, Broke, Bruik, or Bruke, (Sc.) v. a. *to possess*, IV. 435, 536, 581; V. 122, 501, 502.

Bulget, s. *a packet, a budget*, IV. 462; V. 33. From *boulgette*, old French.

Bushment, s. *ambush*, IV. 492, 625, 626; V. 140, 223.

But, prep. *without*, IV. 283, 298, 313, 317, 485; V. 34, 162, 181, 438, 520: conj. *except, unless*, IV. 28, 286, 310, 485, 556; V. 24, 418.

Byre, (Sc.) s. *a cow-house*, IV. 418.

Cailzeard, (Sc.) s. *cabbage-garden*, IV. 418.

To Camp, v. n. *to strive*, V. 462.

To Cass, v. a. *to quash*, IV. 109, 159: *to disband*, V. 542, 548. From the French *casser*.

Cassate, part. *quashed*, IV. 323.

Cassin, (Sc.) part. probably for casten, *warped*, IV. 294.

Cast, s. *party, faction*, IV. 295, 332; V. 265, 272.

To CAST a ford, *to deepen it*, and render it impassable, IV. 42, 639: to CAST a forray, *to send forth a party*, to make an inroad, IV. 633.

CERTAIN, s. *a certain number*, IV. 127, 260, 343; V. 180, 557: *a certain sum*, IV. 114: *certainty*, V. 193. See Vol. III.

CHADE, s. *a shed*, IV. 66.

CHRISTENED, part. *christian*, IV. 200, 217, 315, V. 429.

CLAYCHT, (Sc.) s. OWMEST CLAYCHT, *uppermost cloth*, or *coverlet*, the perquisite of the priest at the burial of a deceased person, IV. 667.

COACTIT, (Sc.) part. *forced*, IV, 158. from *coactus*, Latin.

COATS and CONDUCT, *money for the expense of clothing and marching troops*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 661; V. 206, 451, 510, 520, 521.

COCKLE, Order of the, *Order of St. Michael*, V. 460.

To COFF, (Sc.) v. a. *to buy*: in the preterite COFT, V. 126.

COLUMBINE, adj. *dove-like*, V. 84. From *columba*.

To COMPLEASE, v. n. *to comply*, V. 121.

To COMPONE, v. a. *to compose, to settle*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV, 198; V. 381.

To COMPREIF, (Sc.) v. a. *to verify, to make good*, IV. 342.

To COMPROMIT, v. a. *to submit to arbitration*, IV. 198, 306.

To CONDUCE, v. a. *to conduct*, V. 77, 279. See Vol. I. III.

To CONFER, v. a. *to contribute*, passim: *to compare*, V. 259, 285. See Vol. I. III.

CONJUNCT FEOFFMENT, the appellation given to *the provision made by James IV. for his Dowager Queen Margaret*, IV. 130, 162, 179, 415, 432, 608; V. 66.

To CONTAIN, v. a. *to restrain*, V. 294, 308: v. n. *to abstain*, IV. 347; V. 222.

CONTENANCE, CONTINENT, CONTINUE, s. *contents*, V. 50. IV. 591. passim. See Vol. I. III.

To CONVENT, v. n. *to hold a convention*, - - V. 385, 391—393.
CONVENTED, part. *assembled*,

CORPSEPRESENT, (Sc.) s. *a mortuary*, IV. 667.

CORTOWTE, s. *a kind of cannon*, IV. 38.

COSTRELL, s. *a bottle*, V. 467.

To COUCH, or COWCH, v. a. *to express in writing*, IV. 196, 207, 210, 217, 228, 234, 247, 254, 255, 319, 413, 476, 649.

COUNTER, s. *check, counterpoise*, IV. 305.

To COUNTER, v. n. *to contend*, IV. 414, 626.

COVENABLE, or CONVENABLE, adj. *suitable*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 34, 591.

CRACK, or CRAKE, s. *boast*, IV. 188; V. 79. See To CRAKE, Vol. I.

CRAG, (Sc.) s. *neck*, IV. 418.

CRAMP-RING, s. *a ring consecrated on Good Friday, and supposed to be a preservative against the cramp*, IV. 449; V. 77.

CREAUNCER, s. *confidant*, IV. 329. From the French *créancier*.

CROSPRESAND, see CORPSEPRESENT.

CUPBOARD, s. *a receptacle for plate, the plate* itself, IV. 5; V. 414.

CURE, CUIR, &c., (Sc.) s. *care*, IV. 341, 344, 345, 433, 484, 535—537, 549, 562, 563, 624; V. 23, 149, 161, 173, 182: used in English, IV. 352, 443, 444, 662.

To CURE, v. n. *to care*, IV. 550.

CUSYNES, (Sc.) *a female cousin*, V. 58.

DANGAR, (Sc.) s. *power*, IV. 521.

DEBAR, (Sc.) s. *a barrier, an obstacle*, IV. 116.

To DEFEND, or DIFFEND, v. a. *to prevent, to check*, IV. 7—10, 14, 22, 43, 51, 308, 619, 637, 638, 674. See Vol. I.

DEGEST, (Sc.) s. *composure*, IV. 157.

DELATIT, part. *accused*, IV. 115. From *delatus*, Latin.

DELIVERED, (Sc.) part. *resolved*, V. 58.

DEMORE, s. / To DEMORE, v. n. — *to stay, reside, delay*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 34, 62, 143, 150, 156, 175, 250, 256, 267, 526; V. 129, 201, 217, 266, 299, 302.

To DEROGE, v. a. *to derogate from, to degrade*, IV. 161. From the French *déroger*.

DETT, s. *duty*, DETT, adj. *due*, DETTFUL, adj. *due*, (Sc.) IV. 345, 355, 360, 367, 539, 570.

To DEVAST, or DIVAST, v. a. *to lay waste*, (see Vol. I.) V. 339, 363, 372, 388, 433, 452, 486, 515, 519, 522—524, 529, 541.

Devoir, or Devour, s. *duty*, IV. 43, 241, 262, 367: *endeavour*, IV. 46, 374, 454; V. 3, 244, 297. See Vol. III.

To Dewowe, (Sc.) v. a. *to devote*, IV. 342.

Diet, Dietте, or Dyet, s. *an assembly* of persons in authority, IV. 61, 86, 88, 91, 92, 100, 101, 428, 515, 527, 549, 590, 624: *allowance of provision*, V. 530.

To Differ, v. a. *to postpone*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 100, 152, 162, 214, 253; V. 5, 45, 124, 431, 479, 567.

To Dilate, v. a. *to defer*, V. 125. From *dilatus*, Latin.

Disherest, (Sc.) part. *disinherited*, IV. 539.

To Disparcle, Disparple, or Sparcle, v. a. and n. *to disperse*, V. 213, 486, 518. See Disparkle, Vol. I. III.

To Do, v. a. *to cause*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 213, 256, 316, 325, 337, 373, 390, 423, 426, 441, 446, 475, 480, 538, 660.

Doleance, s. *complaint*, IV. 104. From *doléance*, French.

Doom, or Dome, s. *a judicial sentence*, IV. 505.

Dulce, or Doulce, adj. *tender, sweet*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 100, 107, 108, 124, 125, 139, 173, 176, 205, 279, 303.

To Effere, Effeir, or Affeir, (Sc.) v. a. *to fit, to become*: Effering, or Efferand, in the participle, IV. 158, 453; V. 24: Effeirs used impersonally and neutrally in the present tense, IV. 367, 669. V. 24, 228: and Effeirit in the preterite, IV. 548; V. 49.

Eith, or Eath, adj. *easy*, IV. 511. From eað, Saxon.

Elast, or Eylast, (Sc.) s. *offence*, V. 357.

Ellis, (Sc.) adv. *else*: ane ellis, *etc.*, V. 356.

Eme, s. *uncle*, IV. 95, 434, 500, 548. From eam, Saxon.

Emplesure, s. *pleasure*, / To Emplese, v. n. *to please*, } (Sc.) IV. 469, 484, 485, 521, 522; used only by Angus.

To Endeavour occurs above thirty times as a reflected verb, and only once as a verb neuter, V. 33. See Vol. I. III.

Endlong, prep. *along*, V. 193, 527.

Enpost, see Post.

Entrevien, s. *a meeting*, V. 3, 4. See Vol. I. III.

Er, third person plural of the verb substantive, V. 157, 177, 180, 311, 312, 344, 553—556.

Er, Ere, *before*, as applied to time; used as a conjunction, V. 287, 368. See Vol. I. III.

Erar, (Sc.) in the comparative degree, *rather*, IV. 81, 118, 292, 294, 295, 329, 343; V. 68, 520.

Escry, or Skry, s. *cry, alarm*, IV. 638; V. 223. From *skri*, Suio-gothic.

To Eskip, v. a. *to equip*, (see Vol. I.) V. 244, 245.

Excourse, s. *an expedition*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 34, 54, 646; V. 254, 257.

To Exsped, (Sc.) v. a. *to speed, to expedite*, V. 43. From *expedio*, Latin.

Fain, most frequently used in the ordinary sense, but sometimes adjectively, *glad*, IV. 41, 61, 254, 351, 356, 509; V. 110, 514.

Falcon, s. *a light piece of ordnance*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 325; V. 441, 442.

Fardel, s. *a burden, a package*, IV. 462; V. 33. See Fardredeal, Vol. I.

Fastryneven, (Sc.) s. *Shrove-tuesday*, V. 253.

Fead, Fede, or Fode, s. *feud, quarrel*, IV. 258, 329, 457, 492, 629; V. 205.

To Fear, used as a reflected verb, IV. 186. See Vol. I. III.

Fekt, (Sc.) s. *effect*, IV. 129.

Fell, s. *a mountain*, IV. 446, 634, 638: peculiar to Scotland and the north of England.

To Fenze, (Sc.) v. n. *to feign*, IV. 15, 548; V. 394, 560.

Ferd, or Feird, (Sc.) adj. *fourth*, V. 263, 270, 412, 519.

Ferde, adj. *afraid*, V. 105.

To Ferme, (Sc.) v. a. *to establish*: part. Fermen, V. 391.

Ferrar, adj. *farther*, / Ferest, adj. *farthest*, / Fernes, s. *farness*, } IV. 1, 667; V. 51. See Vol. III.

To Ferry, (Sc.) v. a. *to fear*, IV. 486.

To Fet, v. a. *to fetch*, IV. 30: part. Fette, V. 514. See Fer Fett, Vol. III.

Feu, or Few, (Sc.) s. *a fief, a lease*: to set to feu, *to grant land, as the lord, to be held by a tenant*, IV. 667. From *feodum*, low Latin.

Few, adj. *little*, V. 207. See Vol. III.

Feyr, (Sc.) adj. *sound*, IV. 15, 666.

Fireflaucht, (Sc.) s. *lightning*, IV. 418.

Firmance, (Sc.) s. *custody*, IV. 521 ; V. 263.

Footband, or Futband, (Sc.) s. *a body of infantry*, IV. 317.

Foranempst, Foranenst, or Foranent, prep. *over against, opposite*, IV. 16, 308, 476, 482, 495, 502, 563, 600, 621, 623, 624, 631, 662; V. 16, 130, 137, 140, 143, 161, 167, 181, 182, 184, 193, 195, 197, 208, 211, 222, 236, 247, 265, 266, 321, 361, 362, 385, 399, 425 : *concerning*, IV. 609.

Forebears, (Sc.) s. *ancestors*, IV. 484 ; V. 501, 503.

Forehold, s. *the first advantage*, V. 302.

Forelders, (Sc.) s. *ancestors*, IV. 539.

Foreprised, part. *excepted*, V. 144, 164.

Forray, s. *a predatory incursion*, IV. 625,628; V. 195, 314,
To Forray, v. a. *to invade*, 321, 522, 523.

Forsamekill, (Sc.) conj. *forasmuch*, IV. 57, 316, 452, 483, 664; V. 358, 420, 424.

To Forslow, v. a. *to lose by sloth*, (see Vol. I.) V. 101.

Fratre, s. *refectory*, V. 393.

To Fretish, v. a. *to wear out, to knock up*, IV. 52.

To Furthbeir, (Sc.) *to bear forth, to carry out*, IV. 484.

Gait, (Sc.) s. *way*, IV. 311.

Galloglass, (Irish) *a foot-soldier*, described in Vol. III., V. 507.

To Gainstand, or Ganestand, v. a. *to stand against, to oppose*, IV. 295, 418.

Ganand, (Sc.) part. *suitable, fitting, expedient*, IV. 495, 565; V. 21.

To Gang, (Sc.) v. n. *to go*, IV. 28, 127, 129, 134, 311, 418, 419.

To Gar, or Ger, (Sc.) v. a. *to cause*, IV. 59, 295, 667; V. 50, 414, 425—427, 519, 591, 592: Gart in preterite and participle, V. 148, 228.

Garth, (Sc.) s. *an inclosure*, IV. 595.

Gear, Gere, or Geire, s. *armour*, IV. 318, 648; V. 137, 138, 226, 560: *furniture*, IV. 15, 16, 64; V. 180, 308, 591, 592. See Vol. III.

Gentrice, (Sc.) s. *gentleness, kindness*, IV. 426.

To Gif, Gyf, or Geve, (Sc.) *to give*, IV. 17, 56, 425, 549—551, 562, 566, 571, 573, 576, 607, 622, 634, 667 ; V. 21, 34, 50, 51, 135, 189, 208, 284, 312, 348, 477, 485, 501, 534, 551, &c. : participle, Giffin, Gyffen.

Gif, Gyf, Give, Geve, (Sc.) used as a conjunction, *if*, IV. 3, 5, 17, 19, 56—59, 113—118, 294—296, 346, 434, 522, 549, 562, 566; V. 21, 24, 25, 50, 51, 90, 189, 208, 284, 348, 478, 534, 568, &c.

Girth, (Sc.) s. *protection, sanctuary*, V. 227.

Grain, s. *kindred, sort*, IV. 611 ; V. 33.

To Graith, (Sc.) v. a. *to prepare*, V. 260.

Gramercy, s. *thanks*, IV. 301, 370 ; V. 534 : contracted from *grand merci*, French.

Gratitude, s. *favour, gratification*, IV. 204, 484, 590.

Gressom, or Grassum, s. *a fine or premium paid by a tenant to his landlord for the grant or renewal of a lease*, V. 409.

Gret, (Sc.) adj. *grateful, agreeable*, IV. 56.

Gretumly, or Gritumly, (Sc.) *greatly*, IV. 342; V. 187, 567, 568.

Groundly, adv. *throughly*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 101, 177.

Guerdon, s. *reward*, IV. 483. See Vol. III.

Hackbut, Hackbush, Harquebut, or Hagbut, *a heavy hand-gun*, IV. 257 ; V. 451, 466, 513, 514, 558. See Vol. III.

Hackbuttier, or Hagbutter, s. *a soldier armed with a hackbut*, V. 433, 522, 523, 530, 533, 554, 557.

Hail, or Hale, s. *the covering for a horse*, V. 342.

Hail, (Sc.) adj. *whole*, IV. 15, 313, 666, &c. ; V. 429, 437, 477, &c. : *hale*, V. 392.

Haitrent, (Sc.) s. *hatred*, IV. 484.

Halykirk, (Sc.) s. *holy church*, IV. 115, 417—419.

Ham, s. *a farm*, IV. 421 ; V. 313 : Anglo-Saxon, ham.

Haunted, part. *experienced*, IV. 380.

To have, v. a. *to behave*,
Having, or Haiffing, s. *behaviour*, (Sc.) IV. 158, 314; V. 20, 49, 261.

Haver, (Sc.) s. *receiver, harbourer*, V. 149.

Hawte, or Hault, s. *high, proud*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 73, 246, 269, 339, 348, 401.

He, (Sc.) s. *a man*, V. 465.

Heicht, or Hech, (Sc.) adj. *high*, V. 161, 182.

Heil, (Sc.) *health*, IV. 313 ; V. 181.

To Herry, or Hery, (Sc.) v. a. *to pillage*, IV. 144, 417, 479, 525, 594; V. 22, 73, 196, 197, 326, 391, 503, 505, 541, 543, 544.

Herschip, Heirschip, Herthschip, or Herrying, s. *pillage*, IV. 418, 419, 482, 500, 563, 588; V. 22, 23, 391, 502.

Hird, (Sc.) s. *a herd*, as shepherd, cowherd, V. 27.

His, or Is, pron. is commonly used after a substantive masculine, in lieu of the sign of the genitive case, and sometimes united with the substantive, as Kinghis, V. 402, 409, 410. It occurs once after a feminine, *Queen* is *favour*, IV. 225. See Vol. I.

Hoby, s. *a small horse*, IV. 386.

Holme, s. *low ground on the bank of a river*, V. 343.

By Hook or Crook, *by one means or other*, V. 83.

Horn, (Sc.) s. *the instrument anciently used at public proclamations denouncing persons as disobedient to the law.* Put to the horn, *outlawed*, IV. 144, 442. See ib. 492.

To Hove, v. n. *to hover*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 517.

Howk, s. *a hulk, a large ship*, V. 180.

To Human, (Sc.) v. *to condescend?* IV. 538.

To Hwk, (Sc.) v. n. *to care*, V. 560.

Idand, or Ithand, (Sc.) adj. *diligent*, V. 568.

Ilke, (Sc.) adj. *each*, IV. 283; V. 393, 394, 467.

To Impone, v. a. *to impose*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 196, 275.

Importable, adj. *insupportable*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 185.

To In, or Yn, v. a. *to gather in*, IV. 406.

Incourse, s. *an incursion*, V. 240, 296, 329, 524, 540—542, 544.

To Inculk, or Inculce, v. a. *to inculcate*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 541; V. 274, 279, 283.

To Induce, v. a. *to lead*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 409.

Infortune, s. *misfortune*, IV. 197.

Inginious, (Sc.) adj. ingenious men, *engineers*, IV. 521.

Insight, (Sc.) s. *household furniture*, IV. 44, 620, 621, 628.

Instance, s. *importunity*,
To Instance, v. a. *to importune*,
Instantly, adv. *importunately*,
IV. 16, 392, 439, 500; V. 176, 331. See Vol. I.

To Insurge, v. *to arise*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 91, 195, 245, 247, 256, 268, 517, 528, 605, 645.

Intake, s. *a piece of land taken by encroachment from a common*, V. 409.

To Intermell, v. a. *to set at strife*, IV. 536.

To Interpell, (Sc.) v. a. *to importune*, IV. 433.

To Intrike, v. a. *to entangle*, IV. 270. From *intrico*, low Latin.

Jakke, s. *a coat of fence*, (see Vol. III.) V. 196.

To Jose, or Joise, v. a. *to enjoy*, IV. 536; V. 501.

Journey, s. *a hostile expedition*, IV. 29, 45, 51, 183, 497; V. 298, 367, 383, 390, 419, 431, 498, 499, 507, 518, 523, 527, 528, 534. See Vol. III.

Juvente, s. *youth*, IV. 158. From *juventus*, Latin.

To Ken, Kenne, or Keyn, (Sc.) v. a. *to know*, IV. 113, 485, 547, 570; V. 38, 126, 426, 427, 477.

Kerne, (Irish) s. *a foot soldier*, (see Vol. III.) V. 507.

To Kest, v. a. *to cast*, IV. 307, 625; V. 560.

Kirk, (Sc.) s. *the church*, IV. 419.

Kirkland, (Sc.) s. *land belonging to the church*, IV. 624.

Kirkman, (Sc.) s. *a churchman*, IV. 419; V. 14, 38, 189.

To Lache, v. a. *to delay*, V. 194.

Lacheousness, s. *slackness, dilatoriness*, V. 101. See Lachenes, Vol. III.

Laif, Lave, or Leif, (Sc.) *the remainder*, IV. 292, 295, 296, 419, 453, 521, 576; V. 358. 425.

To Laif, or Leif, (Sc.) v. a. *to leave*, V. 24, 502.

Lanceknight, s. *a German soldier*, IV. 16, 36, 121; V. 73.

Langsum, (Sc.) adj. *slow, tedious*, V. 244.

Lath, Layth, or Leyth, (Sc.) adj. *loath, unwilling*, IV. 452; V. 181, 229.

Latour, (Sc.) s. *a messenger*, IV. 562. From *lator*, Latin.

Lawit, (Sc.) adj. *lay*, V. 187.

Lawte, or Lawtye, (Sc.) s. *fidelity, truth, loyalty*, IV. 95, 96, 112, 291, 419, 425, 434, 565; V. 183, 357, 358. From *léauté*, old French.

LAWTIFUL, (Sc.) adj. *loyal*, IV. 596.

LAYCHT, (Sc.) adj. *slow, late*, V. 43.

To LEAR, or LEYR, (Sc.) v. a. *to teach*, IV. 314.

LEISSUM, (Sc.) adj. *lawful*, IV. 594.

LESE-MAJESTY, (Sc.) *treason*, IV. 114, 115, 176, 328, 329, 523, 537, 547, 643; V. 197, 549, 560. *Crimen læsæ majestatis.*

LESS AGE, (Sc.) *minority*, IV. 158, 317, 451, 485, 500, 590.

LEVEFULL, (Sc.) adj. *lawful*, IV. 409.

LEVER, LIEVER, or LYVER, adv. (comparative of lief) *rather, more willingly*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 128, 366; V. 42, 48, 75, 119, 515.

LEWD, adj. *negligent*, IV. 658: *lawless*, V. 331.

To LEYSE, v. a. *to lose*, V. 178. See LESE, Vol. I.

LIFERENT, (Sc.) *property held for the life of the possessor*, V. 22, 56.

LICHTLYING, (Sc.) adj. *contempt*, IV. 500.

LIMONER, or LYMONER, *a shaft-horse, a carriage with shafts*, IV. 120. From French, *limon*, a shaft.

LIPNYNG, (Sc.) s. *reliance*, V. 261.

To LIPPIN, or LYPPIN, (Sc.) v. n. *to rely, to confide, to depend*, IV. 346; V. 14, 20: *to expect*, V. 438, 550.

LOPPEN, (Sc.) part. *gone hastily, eloped*, IV. 493.

LOVABLE, (Sc.) adj. *praiseworthy, laudable*, IV. 425, 469, 562, 569. *Louable*, French.

LYAM HOUND, *a hound led by a* lyam or *string*, IV. 464.

LYERMARE, or LIMMER, (Sc.) *a thief*, V. 50.

MAIL, (Sc.) s. *rent, tribute*, IV. 378, 667; V. 22.

MALE, s. *a bag*, V. 33. See Vol. III.

MAINS, MANIS, or MANES, (Sc.) *demesne lands*, IV. 633; V. 346, 357.

To MAINTAIN, v. a. *to countenance and protect an offender*, IV. 493, 514, 557, 562. See Vol. III.

MAINTENANCE, s. *protection so given*, IV. 493, 500, 569.

MAINTENANTLY, adv. *pertinaciously*, IV. 497.

MAIRATTOUR, (Sc.) adv. *moreover*, IV. 433, 484. See ATTOUR.

MAISTERES, (Sc.) *dominion, authority*, IV. 471. From *maistrie*, old French.

MALISON, s. *a curse, malediction*, IV. 418.

MALTALENT, s. *ill will*, V. 446.

MAN, or MONE, (Sc.) aux. v. *must*, IV. 119, 129; V. 15, 183, 519, 520, 534, 568.

MANRED, s. *followers, vassals*, (see Vol. I.) V. 311.

MANRENT, (Sc.) *homage due from a vassal to his lord*, IV. 419, 499, 549.

To MARCH, v. n. *to abut*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 335.

MAUGRE, or MAGRY, prep. *in spite of*, IV. 359, 428, 510; V. 518. See Vol. III.

MEKILL, MEKLE, or MYKYLL, adj. *much, great*, IV. 132, 346, 484, 492, 504, 521, 547, 549, 550, 596, 611; V. 43, 56, 426, 427.

To MELL, v. n. *to meddle*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 15, 452; V. 173.

MERE, or MEIR, s. *boundary*, V. 309. See Vol. III.

To MESE, (Sc.) v. a. *to mitigate*, IV. 593.

MET, part. *meted, measured*, IV. 38.

To MISKNOW, v. a. *to be ignorant of*, IV. 291.

To MISTIR, v. n. *to need, to want*, IV. 550.

MONE, see MAN.

MORE, adj. *greater*, (see Vol. III.) V. 343, 435, 510, 545, 558.

To MOW, or MAY, *to be able*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 509: in the preterite tense MOUGHT, 72, 208, 238, 257, 369, 423, 524, 650; V. 193, &c.: (Sc.) MOT, IV. 418, 419, 426, 498, 550; V. 265, 549: in the future SHALL MAY, IV. 25, 186; V. 587, or SHALL MOW, IV. 62, 98, 108, 142, 154, 161, 175, 202: in the subjunctive mood MAY MOW, IV. 203.

MYNT, or MINT, (Sc.) s. *aim, attempt*, IV. 168.

NEPOT, (Sc.) s. *nephew*, V. 568.

NEPOTES, (Sc.) s. *niece*, V. 58.

NOLDER, conj. *neither*, V. 49.

NOLTE, NOOT, or NOYTE, s. *bullocks, neat cattle*, IV. 371, 471, 626, 628.

NOR, or NER, conj. *than*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 15, 669; V. 20, 30, 149, 189, 228, 265, 391, 393, 422, 504, 549, 551.

NOVELLIS, (Sc.) s. *news*, IV. 283, 447, 521; V. 177, 560. From *nouvelles*, French.

To NUIR, v. a. *to hurt, damage*, IV. 622. From *nuire*, French.

Often, Oft, adj. (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 13, 201, 456; V. 185, 188.

To Oner, v. a. *to load*, V. 409. From *onero*, Latin.

Or, *before* (as applied to time), used as a conjunction, IV. 16, 19, 65, 70—73, 186, 238, 348, 365, 525, 554, 658, &c.; V. 29, 236, 301, 454, 550, &c.: as a preposition, IV. 25, 53, 135, 206, 318, 344, 482, 599, 602; V. 45, 217, 357, 425, 566, &c. See Vol. I. III., and see Er.

Ost, Oyst, (Sc.) s. *host, army*, IV. 498, 510, 548.

Other, conj. *either*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 26; V. 178, 588.

Oultrecuidance, s. *pride, over-estimating*, IV. 255. See Vol. I.

To Owe, (see Vol. I. III.) "He oweth to have," &c., IV. 89, 92, 236, 373, 374, 381, 401, 440, 441, 445, 588: "He ought suit," V. 273: "Kindness ought to us," IV. 316.

Owmest, adj. *uppermost*, IV. 667. See Claycht.

Oyse, (Sc.) s. *use*, IV. 548.

Pacte, Paction, } s. *a treaty, a contract.* } IV. 204; V. 4, 70, 278, 281, 334, 351, 387. See Vol. I. III.

To Pacte, v. a. *to make a pacte*,

Pad, IV. 92. See Wad.

Paizon, s. *a furred garment*, IV. 16. From *pélisson*, French.

To Pare, (Sc.) v. a. *to impair*, IV. 547, 548.

Parishing, (Sc.) s. *parish*, V. 344, 345.

Patent, adj. *open*, IV. 538. From *pateo*, Latin.

Pele, or Pile, s. *a castle, a fortified house*, IV. 492, 628, 630; V. 521, 523, 524, 527, 534. See Vol. III.

To Peruse, v. a. *to survey*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 38.

Pece, *a fortified town*, V. 432, 468, 474: *a great horse*, V. 467. See Vol. I. III.

Pikery, s. *petty theft*, V. 295.

Placard, Plakerd, s. *passport*, (see Vol. I.) IV. 420.

Plack, s. *a small copper coin*, IV. 464.

Planteous, (Sc.) adj. *complaining*, IV. 548, 592.

Plat, or Platte, (Eng.) Plait, (Sc.) s. *a plan or map*, IV. 580, 594; V. 476, 509, 511: *the groundwork of a project*, IV. 177, 193, 194, 254, 270.

Plat, (Sc.) adv. *flatly*, V. 162. From *plat*, French.

Plump, s. *a mass*, IV. 1. See Vol. III.

Portage, s. *a ship's tonnage*, V. 443. From the French *portage*, cargo.

Portatour, (Sc.) s. *a messenger*, IV. 562.

Portsale, s. *sale in a port, sale by auction*, IV. 601, 603.

Post, s. *a quick messenger*, IV. 15, 74: (See Vol. III.) *an establishment of relays of horses, enabling the traveller to make greater speed*, V. 442, 481, 496; Enpost, V. 52.

To Preif, or Pryve, (Sc.) v. a. *to prove*, IV. 378: part. prewit, V. 209: pryved, V. 90.

To Prepyne, or Propine, (Sc.) v. a. *to present*, V. 126.

Prest, s. *a loan*, V. 206, 262, 450, 451, 521, 548. See Vol. I. III.

Prest, adj. *ready*, V. 507. See Vol. I. III.

Pronece, Pronepce, Pronepte, s. *grand-niece*, V. 231, 232, 270, 281, 337, 351, 364, 387, 388, 420, 586, 587.

Propice, adj. Propicely, adv. { *propitious, fit*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 88, 141, 544, 600; V. 2, 5, 258, 266, 275, 278, 362, 384, 457, 492, 516, 528, 543, 587.

To Propone, v. a. *to propose*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 177, 355; V. 3, 362.

Provided, part. *appointed by the Pope*, IV. 451. See Provision, Vol. III.

Provite, s. *providence*, IV. 591.

Pryve, Pryvo, or Preve, (Sc.) s. *proof, witness*, V. 90, 119.

Pyngle, (Sc.) s. *strife, contest*, V. 237.

Qu is in Scottish commonly substituted for W, as *quha* for *who*, *quhair* for *where*, *quhilk* for *which*.

Quhill, (Sc.) conj. *till*, V. 22, 358, 359, 414, 439, 440, 560, 561. See Whill.

Rather, adj. *sooner*, IV. 663; V. 301. See Rathe, Vol. III.

Recule, s. *reception*, (see Vol. I.) IV. 610.

To Recule, v. n. *to return*, (see Vol. III.) IV. 60, 510, 628.

To Redub, v. a. *to redress, to reimburse*, (see Vol. I. III.) V. 202, 203, 273, 286, 374, 384, 416, 506.

To Reduce, v. a. *to bring back,* (see Vol. I.) IV. 429, 558, 616, 627.

Regime, (Sc.) s. *reign,* IV. 462; V. 210, &c.

To Regrate, (Sc.) v. a. *to complain,* V. 197.

Reiff, Reffe, (Sc.) s. *robbery,* IV. 316, 418, 419, 662; V. 161, 311.

To Rere, v. a. *to raise,* (see Vol. III.) IV. 48.

Reset, Receipt, (Sc.) s. *receiving, harbouring,* / To Reset, Receipt, (Sc.) v. a. *to receive, to harbour,* IV. 469, 481, 500, 587, 609, 644; V. 50, 107, 134, 137, 141, 159, 185, 311, 314, 342: part. Reset, Resettit, Receipted, IV. 479, 482, 493, 495, 509; V. 106, 121, 126, 134, 162, 163, 189. See Recet, Vol. I.

Resetter, (Sc.) s. *a receiver,* IV. 418.

Respect, s. *respite,* (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 408, 461.

To Reve, Reffe, or Riffe, (Sc.) v. a. *to rob,* IV. 511: pret. Reft, V. 196: part. Reft, Reved, Revin, IV. 417—419, 479, 524, 666.

Reving, s. *robbery,* / Rever, s. *robber,* (Sc.) IV. 366, 417; V. 173.

To Riffe, (Sc.) v. n. *to rive, to be rent,* IV. 418.

Roik, (Sc.) s. *rock,* probably here used for *citadel,* IV. 283, as is the Italian *rocca.*

Rome, Room, Roume, s. *an office,* passim; *the fortified place of a Scottish laird,* IV. 440; *the territory under the government of the King's lieutenant,* IV. 511; V. 134.

Rood, Rode, Royd, or (Sc.) Raid, s. *a hostile incursion,* IV. 44, 185, 486, 498, 499, 548, 608, 640, &c.; V. 134, 268, 332, 395, 518, 545, &c.

To Rug, v. a. *to tear in pieces,* IV. 419.

To Ryde, (Sc.) *to make a raid,* V. 207. From *hrid,* Icelandic.

To Rynd, (Sc.) v. n. *to belong,* IV. 572; V. 185.

Sacre, or Saker, s. *a small cannon,* (see Vol. III.) V. 441.

Saikless, Sackless, (Sc.) adj. *unprovoked, without cause,* IV. 417—419; *innocent,* V. 95. From *Sake,* (Sc.) blame.

Sanslyme, adj. ? V. 96, 101.

To Satell, or Satill, v. a. and n. *to settle,* (see Vol. I.) IV. 361, 416, 441.

To Scale, or Skale, v. a. and n. *to disperse,* IV. 510; V. 215, 518: part. Scaled, (see Vol. I.) IV. 509, 510; V. 199, 213, 236, 423, 486, 491, 540, 541.

To Schriffe, (Sc.) or Shrive, v. a. *to hear confession,* IV. 419.

To Schupe, (Sc.) v. n. *to contrive,* IV. 317.

To Seem, v. a. *to think, to deem,* IV. 303; still used in this sense in the south of England.

Self, used adjectively for *same,* V. 447. See Vol. I. III.

Sensyn, (Sc.) conj. *since that time,* V. 189, 209, &c.

Sensual, adj. *selfish,* (see Vol. III.) IV. 198.

Serpentine, adj. *uncorned,* applied to gunpowder, V. 473.

Shamulle, s. *a shawm,* IV. 209.

Shele, (Sc.) s. *a shepherd's hut,* IV. 608.

Shoote anker, *sheet anchor,* IV. 228. See Vol I.

To Shot, v. a. *to let pass,* V. 321. See IV. 423.

Skaith, Scaith, &c. (Sc.) s. *hurt, damage,* IV. 314, 485, 500, 549, 572, 594, 624; V. 21, 23, 24, 189, 196, 368, 422, 504.

Skaithful, (Sc.) adj. *hurtful,* IV. 548.

Skegg, s. *a rood of small importance,* V. 211, 434.

Skry, see Escry.

To Sleucht, (Sc.) v. a. *to neglect,* V. 12.

Slot-hound, s. *a blood-hound,* V. 97. From *slot,* the track of a deer.

Smaik, (Sc.) s. *a mean fellow,* V. 571.

Solace, (Sc.) s. *sport,* V. 161.

To Solace, (Sc.) v. n. *to sport,* IV. 231, 243.

To Sound, v. n. *to tend,* IV. 101, 135, 136, 139, 150, 178—180, 195, 199, 219, 220, 248, 253, 303, 348, 396, 493, 551, 577, 589, 590, 605, 610; V. 4, 269, (see Sowning. Vol. I. III.): v. a. *to mean, to imply,* IV. 400, 553.

Soute, see Swt.

Soverance, (Sc.) s. *assurance,* IV. 378.

To Sparcle, see Disparcle.

To Sparr, v. a. *to fasten, to imprison,* IV. 323. From ꝑpaꝑꝑan, Saxon.

To Speir, or Spere, (Sc.) v. n. *to ask, to enquire,* IV. 15; V. 126, 425, 560.

Spelunt, s. *a den*, V. 126. From *spelunca*, Latin.

Staile, or Stale, s. *a body of armed men*, IV. 626, 628; V. 315.

Starke, (Sc.) adj. *strong*, V. 588.

Stead, Steid, Sted, (Sc.) *service*, IV. 112. 133, 137, 139, 378, 485, 562; V. 265, 374.

Steadable, or Stedable, (Sc.) adj. *serviceable, useful*, IV. 116, 127, 129, 131.

Steding, Steid, (Sc.) s. *a farm-house and offices*, IV. 418, 634; V. 344, 345, 347.

Stewin, s. *opportunity, day of trial*, V. 287. From ꝑtɛꝑne, Saxon.

Stob and Stake, *the stump of a tree and a stake driven into the ground*, used proverbially as tokens of the right of possession, IV. 594, 595.

Stouth, (Sc.) s. *theft*, IV. 662; V. 161.

Strenable, adj. *violent*, as applied to wind, V. 78. See Streynable, Vol. I.

To Stuff, v. a. *to furnish*, IV. 500.

Subdet, s. *subject*, IV. 453. From *subditus*.

Supple, or Supply, s. *assistance*, (Sc.) IV.

To Supple, or Supply, v. *to assist*, (Sc.) IV. 15, 16, 377, 412, 450, 451, 469, 499—501, 506, 523; V. 67, 90, 120, 504, 566, 567, 568.

Supplear, (Sc.) s. *assistant*, IV. 418.

To Suppone, (Sc.) v. a. *to imagine*, V. 231: *to substitute clandestinely*, ibid.

To Surmit, v. a. *to suggest*, IV. 385, 406, 471.

Surseance, s. *suspension*, IV. 72. *Surséance*, French.

Suthfast, (Sc.) adj. *true*, V. 51.

To Swt, Soute, or Suit, (Sc.) *to seek, to sue for*, V. 61, 425.

Sykar, Siker, or Sicker, (Sc.) *secure*, IV. 18, 94, 118, 293, 495.

Sykarness, or Sickerness, (Sc.) *security*, IV. 57, 118, 130.

To Synder, (Sc.) v. a. *to separate*, IV. 297.

Syndry, or Sindry, (Sc.) adv. *asunder*, IV. 129; V. 181. See Sunderly, Vol. I.

Tak, (Sc.) s. *a lease of a house or farm*, IV. 328, 417; V. 580, 582.

Tayne, (Sc.) corrupted from the ain, *the one*, V. 501, 560.

Teind, (Sc.) s. *tythe*, IV. 667.

Tent, (Sc.) s. *notice, attention*, IV. 127, 356; V. 12.

Tentik, (Sc.) *attentive*, IV. 666.

Thekt, (Sc.) part. *roofed*, IV. 75.

Thirlage, (Sc.) s. *thraldom*, IV. 434.

To Thole, or Thoil, (Sc.) v. a. *to suffer*, IV. 549, 572, 592; V. 50, 567.

Thrall, adj. *obliged*, IV. 470.

Threffe, (Sc.) s. 24 *sheaves*, IV. 16.

Threype, (Sc.) s. *controversy*, IV. 114.

Till, Until, and their compounds, are in Scottish indiscriminately used for *to*: in Vol. IV. V. there is no instance of their being applied to place or to person, as in Vol. I. III.

Tinsall, or Tynsale, (Sc.) s. *loss*, IV. 565; V. 574.

Tippet, s. *an article of clothing for the neck of male as well as female*, V. 275. To turn his tippet is used in the sense of the modern *turncoat, to undergo a complete change*. See Nares's Glossary, "Tippet."

To, or Unto, prep. applied to time, IV. 518, 608, 640, 652, 653; V. 182, 228, 422, 424, 425, 458, 513: conj. IV. 311, 319, 461, 490, 492, 509, 510, 609, 620, 621, 628, 636, 657, 663; V. 124, 133, 134, 139, 172, 178, 320, 459, 558. See Vol. III.

Tract, s. *space of time*, IV. 107; V. 261: *delay*, IV. 35, 87, 123, 160, 204, 206, 254, 587; V. 267, 589. See Vol. I. III.

To Tract, v. a. *to delay, to waste time*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 74, 89, 146, 151, 182, 185, 229, 659.

Traist, s. *trust*, adj. *trusty*, To Traist, v. a. *to trust*, (Sc.) passim.

Traverse, s. *controversy*, IV. 626; V. 26—28. See Vol. III.

Treistes, (Sc.) s. *sorrow*, V. 231.

Trew, True, Treux, (Sc.) s. *truce*, IV. 371, 421—423, 425, 430, 442, 443, 447, 448, 477, 569; V. 114, 196, 205, 293, 318, 322, 325.

Trew-breaker, s. *breaker of truce*, IV. 503.

Tryst, Treste, (Sc.) s. *an appointed meeting*, IV. 279, 287, 316; V. 561.

To Tryst, (Sc.) v. n. *to appoint a meeting*, V. 133.

Turnpike, (Sc.) s. *a winding stair-case*, V. 560.

Tutele, Tutory, (Sc.) s. *guardianship*, IV. 33, 107, 113, 140, 159—161, 177.

To Tyne, Tyin, Tyn, or Tynte, (Sc.) v.a. *to lose*, IV. 26, 131, 260, 261, 293, 409, 411; V. 438, 477: part. Tynt, IV. 333, 356; V. 183.

U is in Scottish usually substituted for the English *oo*, as *gude* or *guid* for *good*, *stude* for *stood*.

Umquhill, (Sc.) adv. *late*, IV. 452; V. 231, 232.

Uncoakit, (Sc.) adj. *unconstrained*, V. 485. See Coactit.

To Une, or Uny, (Sc.) v. a. *to unite*, V. 418, 520.

Unfenzed, (Sc.) adj. *unfeigned*, IV. 593. See Fenze.

Unfriend, or Onfriend, (Sc.) s. *enemy*, IV. 80, 217, 263, 425, 506, 586, 673; V. 122, 438, 447.

Unset, adj. *unfixed*, V. 287.

Utterest, adj. *uttermost*, IV. 653.

V and W are in Scottish used indiscriminately at the commencement of words and syllables.

Vageour, (Sc.) see Wageour.

To Vaike, or Waike, (Sc.) v. n. *to watch*, IV. 435.

Veveres, (Sc.) s. *provisions*, V. 43. From *vivres*, French.

To Vise, or Visie, (Sc.) v. a. *to visit, to examine*, V. 182, 198. From *viso*, Latin.

W in Scottish, at the commencement of words and syllables, is used indiscriminately with *v*, and in the middle of syllables with *u*.

Wad, IV. 92. "In that pad there lyeth a wad," used proverbially, seems to mean, in that apparently sound ground there is a treacherous place.

To Wade, v. n. *to go*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 416.

To Wage, v. a. *to pay*, IV. 36; V. 460. See Vol. III.

Wageour, or Vageour, (Sc.) s. *a soldier*, IV. 317, 623, 624.

Walte, (Sc.) s. *countenance*? IV. 157.

Wame, (Sc.) s. *belly*, IV. 418.

To Wary, (Sc.) v. a. *to curse*, IV. 418.

Wed, (Sc.) s. *pledge, wager*, V. 178.

Whill, While, Whyls, } conj. *until*, IV. 4,
Vhol, Quhill, Vyl, (Sc.) } 19, 58, 82, 116, 117, 119, 129, 130, 132, 133, 167, 168; V. 66, 97, 119, 392, 393, 440, 534. See Quhill.

Wil God, (Sc.) interj. *God willing*, IV. 673; V. 181, 396, 498, 566.

Wise, s. *manner*, used in the plural Wises, IV. 363, 414, 463.

To Wis, } *to know*, (see Vol. III.) pret.
To Vys, (Sc.) } wist, vyst, IV. 509; V. 120.

To Wit, Wete, Wite, Witte, } v. a. *to*
To Wit, Vyt, Weit, Wite, (Sc.) } *know*, (see Vol. I. III.) IV. 16, 17, 59, 80, 100, 172, 209, 277, 316, 343, 348, 409, 426, 441, 447, 449, 526, 536, 537, 575, 666, 667; V. 60, 65, 67, 68, 74, 89, 103, 112, 119, 129, 167, 184, 188, 264, 415, 432, 447, 506, 516, 550, 561, 586, &c.

Wittandlie, (Sc.) adv. *knowingly*, IV. 418.

Woll, or Wooll, used as the sign of the future tense, IV. 20; V. 281, 292, 295, 296, 301, 305, 326, 327, 341, 342, 384, 390, 587, &c.

To Woll, v. a. *to will*, V. 407.

Wooke, s. *week*, IV. 442, 466, 473, 552.

Wookely, adj. *weekly*, IV. 467.

To Wot, or Wote, v. a. *to know*, IV. 16, 48; V. 42, 490.

Y is in Scottish almost always used for *th*, (being corrupted from the Anglo-Saxon þ,) and it's place is supplied by *z*.

Yate, s. *gate*, IV. 320.

Yede, v. n. preterite, *went*, V. 75.

To Yeve, v. a. *to give*. In the present tense yeve, V. 154, 289, 490, &c.; future, shall or will yeve, V. 76, 275, 281; active participle, yeving, V. 2, 216, 385, 558; passive participle, yeven, yevin, yevyn, yeoven, yoven, IV. 511, 573, 603, 607, 629, 674; V. 1, 7, 9, 64, 74, 99, 122, 186, 312, 431, 490, 552, 559.

Z is in Scottish constantly used for *y*, being corrupted from the Anglo-Saxon ȝ.

Zeutheid, (Sc.) s. *youth*, IV. 550.

Zoile, (Sc.) *Yule, Christmas*, IV. 282.

LONDON: Printed by George Eyre and Andrew Spottiswoode,
Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty. 1837.